TRAVELS

THROUGH

THE UNITED STATES

OF

NORTH AMERICA,

THE

COUNTRY OF THE IROQUOIS,

AND

UPPER CANADA,

IN THE YEARS 1795, 1796, AND 1797;

WITH AN AUTHENTIC ACCOUNT OF LOWER CANADA.

BY THE

DUKE DE LA ROCHEFOUCAULT

LIANCOURT.

London:

PRINTED FOR R. PHILLIPS, NO. 71, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH YARD;

SOLD BY T. HURST AND J. WALLIS, PATERNOSTER-ROW, AND BY CARPENTER AND CO. OLD BOND STREET.

1799.



TRAVELS

THROUGH

The United States of North America, Canada, &c.

IN THE YEARS 1795, 1796, AND 1797.

A RESIDENCE of five months in Philadelphia has afforded me a degree of previous information relative to the United States, from which I cannot fail to derive essential service in the course of my intended journey. I have had the good fortune to meet with an agreeable young Englishman, who is well informed, is a pleasant companion, and is uncommonly fond of travelling. His name is GUILLEMARD, and he is descended from one of those French families, with which our unhappy differences in religious matters enriched England. He has been induced to visit this part of the world, solely by a wish to obtain accurate information relative to America, without any view whatever of pecuniary advantage from his expedition: a rare instance of liberality of mind. With a fortune handsome, though not large, he deems himself sufficiently opulent; and the inquisitive turn of his mind, as well as his disinterested temper, disqualifies him for those pursuits, by which many persons in this country rapidly enlarge their fortune. I am persuaded he is the best travelling companion I could have found, and I shall endeavour to impress him with a similar opinion of me before the close of the summer.

5th of May, 1795.

We intended to have set out at an early hour yesterday morning, but our departure was delayed till this day at noon; a trifling delay, however, considering the length of the journey, on which we enter. We

have left Philadelphia. Our party consists of Guillemard, myself, his English servant, our three horses, a fourth to carry our luggage, and my faithful dog *Cartouche*, who has been my constant companion these six years. I left Philadelphia with pleasure; but I bear with me a strong feeling of gratitude towards a great number of its inhabitants, who have treated me with the utmost kindness. I am particularly impressed with sentiments of affection for the members of the respectable family of CHERO, who received me as one of their friends, and who must appear highly amiable even to those, who have not so many reasons to praise them, as I have. They are good, estimable, and agreeable, in every point of view: my warmest thanks, my best wishes remain with them.

Notwithstanding the kind reception, which I met with in Philadelphia, I am glad I have left it. A poor foreigner, constantly overwhelmed with civilities, which he is unable to return, must even at best lead an unpleasant life. He endures a state of constant dependence, fraught with melancholy reflections, which the apprehension of being burthensome generally inspires. He imagines himself indebted to pity for the kindness he experiences, which, did it actually spring from that source, would be cruelty. Often does he indulge such reflections with injustice, mistrust being the inseparable companion of the destitute, on whom what is called philosophy has but little influence.

Hitherto we have travelled in the same road, through which we passed about a fortnight ago. In this place I shall insert the journal of that little tour, which, although it bears no proportion in length to the account that I propose to write of the remainder of my travels, will not, I trust, prove wholly uninteresting.



A TOUR TO AND FROM NORRIS TOWN.

ON the twentieth of April Mr. Guillemard, CALEB LOWNES, and myself, set out on horseback from Philadelphia, through Ridge Road, on our way to Norris Town. This road, like all the public roads

in

in Pennſylvania, is very bad, for proviſion is brought to that city from all parts in large and heavy laden waggons. The conſtant paſſage of theſe waggons deſtroys the roads, eſpecially near the town, where ſeveral of them meet. Ridge Road is almoſt impaſſable.

The diſtrict of the city extends about four or five miles north and ſouth, and is bounded on the eaſt by the Schuylkill. This extent was originally aſſigned to it by WILLIAM PENN, when he formed the plan of the city. He promiſed to every ſettler, who ſhould purchaſe five thouſand acres of land in the country, one hundred acres within the city-diſtrict, and two town-ſhares; a promiſe which was faithfully fulfilled by him and by his ſucceſſors, as long as any town-ſhares and acres of land within the diſtrict remained for diſtribution. William Penn kept only five or ſix thouſand acres for himſelf. This land is in its ſoil of a very indifferent quality, but its vicinity to the town occaſions it to be bought with great eagerneſs. It is covered with country-houſes, which, in point of architecture, are very ſimple; from their great number they however enliven and embelliſh the whole neighbourhood. Very few of them are without a ſmall garden; but it is rare to obſerve one, that has a grove adjoining, or that is ſurrounded with trees; it is the cuſtom of the country to have no wood near the houſes. Cuſtoms are ſometimes founded in reaſon, but it is difficult to conjecture the deſign of this practice in a country, where the heat in ſummer is altogether intolerable, and where the ſtructure of the houſes is deſignedly adapted to exclude that exceſſive heat.*

Land in this neighbourhood is worth about eighty dollars an acre; three years ago it was worth only forty-two. Two miles from the city Ridge Road interſects the entrenchments, which the Engliſh conſtructed during the laſt war, for the purpoſe of covering Philadelphia, after they had penetrated into Pennſylvania through the Cheſapeak. The re-

* The *reaſon is*, becauſe the country was univerſally wooded, when the building of theſe houſes was firſt begun; and in a country thus wooded, to clear the ſpace round the dwelling-houſe was juſt as natural, as to plant round the houſe in a country otherwiſe bare of wood.—*Tranſlator.*

mains of these works are still visible. But the presence of the English is more strongly testified by the ruins of many half burnt and half demolished houses, so many expressive monuments of that inveterate animosity, with which the war was carried on, and which was highly disgraceful to the generous sentiments of a people, who well know, that every evil inflicted on an enemy, even in time of war, without the plea of necessity or advantage, is a crime. Alas! the evils of such a state, however alleviated, will still be far too numerous.

As the country on this side of Philadelphia possesses more variety than on any other, it is here we discover the most agreeable prospects, some of which are truly charming; and more so, the nearer we approach the Schuylkill. The contrast between the rocks, which form the banks of this river, and the numerous meadows and adjacent corn fields, gives this prospect a mixture of romantic wildness, and cultivated beauty, which is really delightful.

The road we have entered does not join the Schuylkill, except near the falls. This name has been very improperly given to a slight inequality in the level of the stream, produced by pieces of rock of unequal size in the bed of the river, which, as they accelerate the motion of the water with a certain noise, obstruct, no doubt, the navigation; yet so far are they from forming any considerable water-fall, that they are entirely covered at high water; and at that time small vessels, which ply along the right bank, pass these *falls*, although not without danger. A small rivulet, which, a short distance above these falls, runs into the Schuylkill, turns several tobacco, mustard, chocolate, paper, and other mills; none of which are considerable buildings; but their great variety enlivens and beautifies the landscape. Above the falls, a Mr. Nicholson possesses large iron-works, a button manufactory, and a glass-house. But none of these works are yet completed. The buildings, however, which appear to be well constructed, are nearly all finished. A particular building is assigned to every different branch of labour; and the largest is designed for the habitation of the workmen, of whom Mr. Nicholson will be obliged to keep at least a hundred. These buildings

ings are on the right bank, and the warehouſe, which is to receive the manufactures, is on the oppoſite ſide. The pieces of rock, which occaſion the falls, form an eaſy communication acroſs the river, and would greatly facilitate the conſtruction of a bridge, were ſuch a project to be carried into execution.

The ſituation of this ſettlement is extremely well choſen; for, on the very ſpot where the navigation of the river is intercepted, all the materials neceſſary can be procured from both ſides of the water. The ſand required for the glaſs-houſe is brought from the banks of the Delaware; the caſt-iron from the higher parts of the Schuylkill, and the pit-coal (which is ſold in Philadelphia at two ſhillings, or four fifteenths of a dollar per buſhel) from Virginia. The completion of the canal, which is to unite the Schuylkill with the Delaware, will greatly facilitate the ſale of the manufactures. The want of theſe commodities, which have hitherto been drawn chiefly from Europe, enſures them a certain market; in ſhort, every thing promiſes ſucceſs to this undertaking. All theſe natural advantages however muſt periſh, if ever there ſhould ariſe a want of money, large and prompt ſupplies of which are requiſite to give activity to the whole; as well as judgment, induſtry and economy.

There is in America a ſcarcity of perſons capable of conducting a buſineſs of this kind. There are alſo but few good workmen, who are with difficulty obtained, and whoſe wages are exorbitant. The conductors of Mr. Nicholſon's manufactories are ſaid to be very able men. But then a whole year may elapſe, before the workmen fall into a proper train of buſineſs, ſo that Mr. Nicholſon's ſituation does not afford the moſt flattering proſpects of ſucceſs, if his returns be not rapid, as well as large.

The conductors of the manufactories being abſent, we were not able to obtain more ample information concerning this eſtabliſhment, and for the ſame reaſon we could not learn, whether it be intended to make uſe of the ſame machines, which are uſed in the great iron-works in Europe. The whole road from Philadelphia to Roxborough is full of granite, and covered with a ſort of mica, which is reducible to the fineſt duſt.

About

About half a mile from Mr. Nicholson's buildings, on the bank of the Schuylkill, is the house of one ROBERTSON, where we intended first to stop.

Robertson, a quaker, and brother of Caleb Lownes's wife, is a miller and farmer on his own account. He possesses an estate of two hundred and fifty acres, of which thirty only are covered with wood. The land is, on the whole, of very inferior quality in this district. There is but little wheat cultivated here, the common grain being maize, called in America Indian corn, rye, and some oats. An acre generally yields from twenty-five to thirty bushels of maize, from eighteen to twenty bushels of rye, and about ten bushels of wheat. Mr. Robertson manures his land; but it is a surprising fact, that he fetches his dung from Philadelphia at the high price of three dollars a load, containing about five cubic feet, when he might easily procure it in abundance on his own farm. Seven such loads are allowed to every acre, and his land is manured every three or four years. His meadows are superior to the rest of his grounds; in common with all other American farmers, he mixes plaster of Paris with his seed. Four oxen and two horses are sufficient to do the work of this farm, a part of which is so steep, as to be incapable of cultivation. Day-labourers are procured here without much difficulty; they receive four shillings a day with board, or five shillings and nine pence without it. The price of Indian corn is five shillings a bushel, of wheat from nine to twelve, and of barley six. Hay is generally sold at sixteen or eighteen dollars a tun, but at this time it is thirty-three. Common meadows yield about three tuns, but those in a good situation, which are properly cultivated, and sown with clover or other grass, at times produce eight tuns. Mr. Robertson buys lean cattle, from the fattening of which he derives a profit of sixteen, twenty, or twenty five dollars a head. Robertson however asserts, that hay is the most lucrative produce arising from the meadows; at least it is that which, with equal profit, requires the least toil. I am astonished at the shallow arguments the farmers of this country offer, to justify this favourite system, of avoiding whatever requires labour. On this principle

Mr.

Mr. Robertſon will not keep a dairy, or make either butter or cheeſe, though, were he to try the experiment, he would ſoon experience its advantages. It appears, that this cuſtom partly ariſes from the ſcarcity and great expence of labourers, but ſtill more from the prevailing indifference and indolence of the farmers, who prefer the indulgence of this diſpoſition to a ſmall advantage. It is alſo, in ſome meaſure, to be attributed to the national character, in which indolence is a very ſtriking feature. In point of agricultural knowledge, Robertſon is but little ſuperior to the ſervant, who conducts his buſineſs; he is filled with prejudices, and is even ignorant of many things, which in Europe are conſidered as the A B C of huſbandry.*

He appears, however, to be far more ſkilful, as a miller. His mill, which is ſaid to be the firſt that was built in America, is worked by a rivulet, called Wiſſahiccon, which turns twenty-five other mills, before it reaches Robertſon's. It has three water-courſes, and three ſeparate mills, two of which work for the manufactory, as they call it, and one for the public. The latter grinds all the corn which is brought hither, without the leaſt alteration of the mill-ſtones, in its paſſing from the grain to the flour; which naturally renders the meal very indifferent: the miller's due is one tenth, according to the law of the land. ROBERTSON does not grind any Indian corn on his own account, nor has he any kiln to dry it. Meal from this corn is not bad, if ſpeedily uſed; but it is not fit for being long kept, and yields but little.

The corn is brought hither in waggons, and the cranes, inſtead of turning it out of the veſſel, lift it up from the waggons into the granary, which is very ſmall; and the corn lies in heaps, the ſeveral floors being low, dark and dirty.

Robertſon grinds yearly from forty-five to about fifty thouſand

* This indifference to improvement, of which the Duke complains, is *always* to be obſerved while agriculture is in its infancy in a country, and while there is *enough of land*, but little accumulated ſtock. It is the characteriſtic of a particular ſtate of ſociety; and does not originate from the accidental and peculiar cauſes, to which he aſcribes it.—*Tranſlator.*

buſhels

bushels of corn, which he procures from Virginia and New-York; and some is even brought from the upper parts of Pennsylvania. There are, however, so many mills along the Schuylkill, that he receives but little from that part of the country. The grain procured from the other side of the bay comes by Philadelphia, from which it is brought to the mill, which is large enough to contain about ten thousand bushels. Six horses are constantly employed in carrying the meal to Philadelphia, and bringing back corn in return. This journey is often performed twice a day. The water of the Wissahiccon is never frozen, nor does the mill ever cease working, except in a case of the utmost necessity. Mr. Robertson employs about his mill five men, three of whom he pays; he gives one hundred and twenty dollars a year to the first, and eighty to each of the other two. The rest are apprentices, who receive nothing but victuals, clothes, &c. A barrel of flour is at this time * worth ten dollars. Robertson complains of the quality of the grain of last year, which, he says, is not heavy, but in general hollow. I have, however, seen some very good grain of last year. I heard him say that grain, attacked by the Hessian fly, notwithstanding it becomes bad and hollow, yields flour, which, though somewhat indigestible, is not quite unwholesome. The banks of the Schuylkill were visited last year by great numbers of these flies.

The county-rates are the same at Roxborough as in the whole district of Philadelphia, of which this place forms a part, namely, from five to six shillings per cent. upon all property. The other taxes have of late been reduced to little or nothing. A person in affluent circumstances pays but one or two shillings towards the repair of the high-roads. Poor-rates are quite unknown, as there are seldom any poor in the country; and a small sum has been laid up in the bank for the support of the poor,—if there should be any; which stock yields annually about forty or forty-two dollars, and these are added to the capital. There is also a moderate tax of six or seven shillings on every hundred pounds a man is worth, which he pays as an offering towards the public service of

* Twentieth of April, 1795.

the

the state, that he may remain undisturbed in the enjoyment of his property. And this is six miles from Philadelphia—surely this must be a happy country.*

The Wissahiccon flows between hills, which are high and covered with wood. A fine water-fall of about seven or eight feet, and as broad as the bed of the rivulet, supplies Robertson with more water than would be required for turning many more mills. The banks of the rivulet bear a wild and romantic appearance, and the brook, winding in the most beautiful meanders through the woods and rocks, forms a grand, yet gloomy, prospect, which catches and detains the eye, and disposes the mind to pensive reflection. The various situations of this sublunary life present to us the same objects in very different points of view. How different are the impressions I now feel, from the pleasing sensations with which memory and hope once enlivened my fancy—but I will depart, and be happy, that I may not enhance my misfortunes by painful reflections.

From Roxborough we proceeded on to Springmill. After having left the banks of the Schuylkill, we travelled through a tract of country intersected by a regularly alternate succession of hills and vallies. We found here several badly watered meadows, which are capable of great improvements. The farms here are very close to one another; all the land is cultivated; very little wood is to be seen, at least without going to a distance from the highway. As we proceed, the country becomes extremely beautiful. The corn-fields are now green, the leaves begin to sprout forth, and the fruit-trees are covered with blossoms; all nature revives, her face glows with life and beauty; and my temper has not yet attained so great a degree of apathy, as to render me insensible to the charms of this season, which always captivated me with irresistible power.

* It is the proportion between, *on the one hand*, what may be gained in every situation, with *the diversity* of such situations—and, *on the other hand*, what is *to be paid for public protection*, with the *degree of security and comfort* such protection may give;—which is the sole and precise point upon which an estimation like that which the Duke here makes.—*Translator.*

Yet the uninterrupted and high fences of dry wood greatly disfigure the landſcape, and produce a tedious ſameneſs. Theſe might be eaſily replaced by trees which endure the froſt, as thorns are ſuppoſed here (I think without any juſt ground) to be unſuitable to the climate. Some of the fields along the road are bordered with *thuga* or cedar, but theſe experiments are rare; and, in general, the land is incloſed with double fences of wood. The country is covered with neat houſes, ſurrounded with painted railings; which indicate proſperity, without reminding us of thoſe European eſtates, which are either enriched by a refined agriculture, or ornamented with coſtly and elegant country-ſeats.

Near Springmill we again ſaw the Schuylkill. Springmill conſiſts of eighteen or twenty habitations, which lie cloſe to each other, and are moſtly either farms or mills; it is ſituated in a valley, far more extenſive and ſpacious than any we have hitherto paſſed; and the ſoil is alſo ſuperior. The greateſt part is graſs land, extending as far as the river; while the oppoſite bank, ſteep, woody, and even ſomewhat rocky, forms a beautiful contraſt with the charming plains of Springmill. The proſpect up and down the river is extenſive, and ſtrikingly variegated by green meadows and dark mountains.

Springmill is the place, where is ſituated the farm, mentioned by BRISSOT in his travels, as being cultivated by a Frenchman, whoſe ſkill and philoſophy he highly praiſes. This Frenchman, of whoſe name Briſſot gives only the initial, is Mr. LEGAUX. His farm has been ſold on account of his inability to pay the ſecond inſtallment of the purchaſe-money. He now actually rents fifteen acres, which he has converted into a vineyard. But the preſent moment is by no means the time, in which vineyards appear to the greateſt advantage; the vine ſcarcely begins to bud, and is almoſt without life. The ſoil is very good, and, as far as we were able to judge, well choſen, both on account of its ſunny ſituation and interior quality; and the cleanlineſs, as well as ſkill, with which the ground is managed, is very remarkable. No kitchen-garden can be in better order; the vine-props are already fixed in the ground. The fifteen acres give employment to ſix labourers, whom Mr. Legaux procures

without

without much trouble; he pays them three ſhillings and nine pence, and provides them victuals. His dwelling is a ſmall ſtone cottage, one ſtory high, about twenty feet in breadth and ten feet deep; a very indifferent, dirty kitchen, ſeparated by a wainſcot partition from a real alcove, which contains a miſerable bed, conſtitutes all the apartments of this cottage. In the ſmall room were jumbled together in one confuſed heap, books, furniture, papers, glaſſes, bottles, and philoſophical inſtruments. The ſight of a man of liberal education reduced to ſuch penury, excites a painful ſenſation.

Mr. Legaux was not at home on our arrival; we were informed that he was in Philadelphia, as, no doubt, we were ſuſpected as unwelcome viſitors. He was, however, at a neighbour's; and we had no ſooner left his houſe to remount our horſes, than we were called back, and he haſtened up to us. To an unfortunate man, reduced to ſuch a ſtate of retirement, the viſit of three ſtrangers is an occurrence not to be ſlighted. He knew that one of the three ſtrangers was a Frenchman, for I had left my card. The view of a countryman at ſo great a diſtance from our native land, is far more pleaſing than that of any other perſon. It is ſo at leaſt to me, though the pleaſing ſenſation I feel on ſuch occaſions, is frequently embittered by the thought, that at this unfortunate period of the revolution a Frenchman is ſometimes the very worſt company which a Frenchman can meet.

Mr. Legaux accoſted us with a countenance which apparently beſpoke content. His dreſs perfectly correſponded with the reſt of his eſtabliſhment. A long coarſe flannel waiſtcoat, black breeches, and ſtockings full of holes, and a dirty night-cap, formed his whole attire. He is a man of about fifty or fifty-five years of age; his eyes are very lively, and his whole phyſiognomy indicates cunning rather than goodneſs of heart. In the courſe of the ſhort converſation we had with him, he told us, that the cruel and rigorous conduct of the perſon of whom he had bought the eſtate, which he poſſeſſed at the time of *poor* Briſſot's viſit (this was his expreſſion), had compelled him to ſell it again, and to rent the ſmall vineyard which he was now cultivating. He conſiders the

ſucceſs

ſuccefs of this enterprize as certain, and thinks that it will prove very lucrative to him. He aſſured us that his vines are already very good, though the oldeſt of them had not yet been in the cellar more than two years. They are Medot vines; and one vine of the Cape of Good Hope, for which he paid forty guineas, has already produced nearly two hundred layers. He ſaid that his wine is of a peculiar flavour, yet more like the "*vin de Grave*" than any other wine. He pays a rent of ſixty-two dollars for his fifteen acres. This is, in few words, the ſubſtance of all we could learn concerning his plantation. On our aſking him why he ſettled in America nine years ſince? he acquainted us that he was an advocate in the parliament of Metz, but left his ſituation and his country to aſſiſt his friend, Mr. Foulquier, in his functions, as intendant of Guadaloupe, and that this intendant having been ſtrongly ſuſpected of mal-adminiſtration in the colonies, had exculpated himſelf by throwing all the blame on him; Legaux, whoſe purity of ſentiments had ever been equal to his zeal for his ungrateful friend. None of his expreſſions beſpoke that tranquillity and peace of mind, which a man might be ſuppoſed to enjoy who thus withdraws from the world to lead a ſequeſtered life, and cultivate the ground. He even appeared diſſatisfied with every one, eſpecially with the Americans, of whom he repeated twenty times that we could never entertain too much ſuſpicion. Although this man received us kindly, and ſpoke many handſome things of my family as well as of myſelf, aſſuring me that he had heard a great deal about me previouſly to my leaving France, yet I was diſpleaſed with him, and he excited in me rather diſapprobation of what he termed his misfortunes, than compaſſion for his preſent ſituation; though my frame of mind was much in favour of the latter. What I heard concerning him, on my return to Philadelphia, has confirmed me in my opinion. He is a worthleſs, litigious man, who, during the nine years he has reſided in America, has been engaged in upwards of two hundred law-ſuits, not one of which he has gained. However ſtrong may be our prepoſſeſſion againſt America, it is highly improbable that juſtice ſhould ſo obſtinately be denied to a foreigner. On the contrary, it is much more likely that a man who has en-

tered

tered or defended two hundred actions, must have been actuated solely by a litigious disposition, and that none of his claims were well grounded; especially if he himself conducted the suit, which is extremely probable, as he was formerly a lawyer. Mr. Legaux's reputation at Philadelphia is not of the best complexion, and I verily believe that if an enquiry were made into the affairs of Guadaloupe, the result would not prove favourable to this sage, this philanthropist, this philosopher, (on whom *poor* Brissot passes so high an eulogium,) who cannot live in peace with his neighbours, but quarrels with every one about him.

We left the Schuylkill by Springmill, to strike to the nearest road to Norris Town: the land is of the same description with that which we had just passed. On the road from Roxborough to Norris Town we had now and then a view of the river, and at times also of a more distant range of small hills, rising in the form of an amphitheatre; this is a branch of the *Valley-hills*, which form a part of the *Blue-Mountains*.

Norris Town is the chief town of the county of Montgomery, about seven miles from Philadelphia. This *chief town of the county* consists of ten buildings, in one of which the sessions are held; in another the judges reside when they come to hold the assizes; a third is the county jail; three others are inns; the rest are farm houses, shops, or habitations of labourers. All the houses are strongly built of stone. Norris Town, situated on an eminence, about a quarter of a mile from the Schuylkill, enjoys a grand and very extensive prospect, and forms itself, even viewed at a distance, a very striking and conspicuous object. The quarter sessions are held here regularly, but the circuit courts only once a year, and at times only every two or three years, when there are no causes. The jail was built about two or three years ago, after that of Philadelphia. But, thanks to the penal code of Pennsylvania, it is seldom inhabited by any other person than the keeper. When we visited it, a Frenchman was confined there on strong suspicion of having forged a bank note: he is to remain in this prison until the next quarter-sessions, when he will be either acquitted or removed to Philadelphia, unless the circuit should happen to be held in that town. The prison-gate was

open,

open, and the prisoner might have effected his escape without any difficulty, had he been the least inclined to do so. But he did not escape, either from a reliance on his innocence, which I wish may be the case, or from the risk of being taken again. It is no easy matter to discover the necessity, nay, the utility of such confidence as this, which is more nearly allied to indolence than humanity. It is just as difficult to assign a reason why a Frenchman, who is a villain, or at least a man of so bad a character as this prisoner, who in France would have attempted twenty times to escape from prison, yet remains quietly in Norris Town, where the doors stand open to him. Pretenders to philosophy, and Brissot for one, will say, that the certitude of impartial justice being administered to him, retains the prisoner more effectually in his prison than fetters; that in a republic every one considers himself as the guardian of the law, even against himself, &c. All this may satisfy those who are contented with words, but is not sufficient to explain this extraordinary fact to him who prefers sound argument to unphilosophical jargon. It may perhaps best be accounted for from the circumstance that this man would find it impossible to subsist any where else but in prison.

The soil about Norris Town is very good, which is here somewhat more the object of culture than near Roxborough, yet is not even produced here in great quantity. The system of agriculture is much the same, and the average produce nearly the same, perhaps somewhat greater. The best land is worth from forty-eight to fifty-two dollars; the inferior sort from twenty-six to thirty. Labour is cheaper here than at Roxborough and Springmill. The price of provisions is lower than in Philadelphia, though not much; there being no nearer market than that town, all the produce of this country is carried thither. Beef is sold at, from six to seven pence a pound, bacon at one shilling a pound, and flour five one-half dollars the hundred weight.

The county-rates of Montgomery amount to no more than about three shillings for every hundred pounds, and one shilling towards the repairs of the roads; thus a percentage of four shillings on all taxable property is the total amount of the public taxes. Poor-rates are seldom necessary,

ceffary, though this place is not poffeffed of the fame refource of a fund, eftablifhed for that purpofe, as Roxborough. There are at prefent no paupers here; and when there are, a rate of one fhilling is fully fufficient for their maintenance. Each pauper is boarded in fome family or other, and his board and lodging are paid for by the parifh. It is the duty of the overfeers to take care that the pauper be well treated, and that the parifh be not impofed upon by improper charges. All the poor confift of perfons afflicted by ficknefs, or rendered incapable of labour by old age.

The canal, intended to join the Schuylkill with the Delaware, begins at Norris Town, and half a mile of it on this fide is completely finifhed. Its bed, which was parallel to the river, is about eighteen or twenty feet in breadth, and three feet deep. The canal is opened about three miles farther. Here marble rocks are to be cut through, which flope down to the river. This is a laborious, as well as very expenfive, undertaking; as every cubic toife of rough ftone cofts nine fhillings, and fifty workmen only are employed in this work. The canal, when finifhed, will be of great advantage to Philadelphia; but when will it be finifhed! It is begun near the town on a very bad plan; in fome places it is filled up with fand that has been wafhed together to the height of ten feet, which can never keep water. It is reported, that Mr. WATSON, an Englifh engineer, who fuperintends the conftruction of this canal, very particularly recommended that it might be dug on the oppofite bank of the Schuylkill, as it would be much more folid there; but as it was much to the intereft of the directors of the company, that the canal fhould pafs through their eftates, they were deaf to every other propofal, and the canal is now executed on the moft difficult and moft circuitous plan, with little profpect of fuccefs. The money for conftructing the canal, began already to fall fhort of the fum required, and feveral fubfcribers kept back their fubfcriptions beyond the limited time of payment, even at the hazard of forfeiting the fum already paid, as well as all claims to the advantages refulting from the completion of the canal, rather than they would incur the rifk of finking a further fum, when the legiflative power, apprifed of the obftacles which obftructed the completion of the work,

work, granted a lottery to raiſe a ſum of four hundred thouſand dollars, intended for the execution of all practicable plans of inland navigation, one hundred and thirty-three thouſand dollars of which are to be appropriated to the completion of the Schuylkill canal. If the meaſure of a ſtate lottery can ever be juſtified by the vaſt utility of the object to which the money it produces is applied, it certainly is ſo in the preſent inſtance. But among a corrupt people, crimes and vices are generally encreaſed by the inſtitution of a lottery; and can the legiſlature of Pennſylvania flatter itſelf, that it will not conſiderably add to the corruption and immorality of the inhabitants by an eſtabliſhment ſo extremely dangerous, and of which a very immoderate uſe has already been made in America?

After having viewed the canal, as far as it is at preſent finiſhed, we viſited the quarries which yield the marble, of which nearly all the chimney-pieces in Philadelphia, as well as the ornaments of many ſtreet-doors, ſteps before the houſes, and windows are formed. This marble is black and white, and very hard. It is found in great abundance in the quarries, which have hitherto only been opened in theſe places, and not to any great extent. It is, however, true, that we ſaw the principal quarry only, and that many others have been opened in the neighbourhood. We were even told of a quarry where the marble is all white, but it was at too great a diſtance to be viſited by us. That which we ſaw is in the diſtrict of Plymouth, where there is alſo a mill with two ſaws for cutting marble, which lies on the rivulet Plymouth. The mill contains nothing worthy of notice, but its ſituation is extremely pictureſque and pleaſant.

The whole tract of country from Norris Town to within one or two miles from Roxborough, is covered with lime-ſtone, more or leſs perfect. The ſtrata are moſtly inclined, forming an angle of forty-five degrees, and in ſome places interſperſed with hard quarry-ſtone, and even with flints. We found in the road a great quantity of hard ſtone; a quarry, or variety of the granite-ſtones, which contain about three or four cubic feet, ſeem to be waſhed up by the water. Between Roxborough and Philadelphia granite is again found, and the earth is covered with mica.

We

We are again in the ſame inn, at which we put up before. The landlord is making a well, and the ground, where they are digging it, being very looſe, he lines it with a large wooden cylinder, five feet in diameter, and within the cylinder conſtructs a wall eighteen inches thick.

May the 6th, 1795.

From Norris Town to Trap the country is much varied, very hilly, highly cultivated, with little wood-land, many orchards and meadows, water in abundance, brooks, ſprings, and creeks of every ſize; two of the latter, which are by no means ſmall, we forded, namely, the Shipack, eleven miles from Norris Town, and the Pachiomming, two miles farther on; they were both ſomewhat deep. The roads are very bad, and no attempts are made to repair them; we cannot, therefore, be ſurprized at hearing, that ſo many ſtage-coaches are overturned.

Trap is a village in the diſtrict of Providence, which is the largeſt and moſt affluent in the whole county. The ſoil, which is very good, is cultivated in the ſame manner as in other places; more land lies in graſs here, than we have ſeen any where ſince we left Philadelphia. There are four different churches in this diſtrict, where, as in all the other ſtates, the miniſter is paid by thoſe only who belong to his ſect. The ſpeakers among the people called Quakers are the only ones who preach gratis. The manner of paying for divine ſervice is the ſame as in Philadelphia; people pay for their ſeats in the church.

The proviſion produced in the diſtrict of Providence is ſold in the market of Philadelphia. The taxes in this diſtrict, as well as in the county, amount to about eighteen pence for every hundred pounds of taxable property, with the exception of the poor-rates. The poor are rather numerous in this diſtrict, and ſix hundred and forty dollars are raiſed yearly for their ſupport. The common price of labour is three ſhillings and ſix-pence a day, with board; and the price of land fluctuates between thirty-two and forty-ſeven dollars per acre, in proportion to the ſtate of its incloſures, cultivation, and buildings. Bread made of rye or

Indian corn is the common food of the labourer, who, in addition to this, has meat three times a day.

We arrived at Trap, and intended to dine at Pottſgrove; but we were under the neceſſity of returning by the ſame road we had come. The ſervant, who ſhould have joined us an hour before, did not arrive; and as we knew this delay muſt have been occaſioned by ſome accident, we were determined to learn what it was. We met him about a mile from Trap, leading both his horſes by the bridle, but without the baggage, which had fallen off four miles farther back, and our poor Joſeph being unable to procure any aſſiſtance, and ſuppoſing that we ſhould be uneaſy on his account, had left it in the care of a woman, and had proceeded thus far to inform us of his misfortune. We therefore returned the other four miles, and placed the baggage again on the horſe, but in ſo indifferent a manner, that after we had travelled two miles, it was again likely to fall off. Mr. Guillemard, taking every thing into conſideration, convinced us, that the horſe was too heavily, as well as unſkilfully laden, and we therefore reſolved to procure a waggon, to convey our baggage to the inn.

During our ſtay at the inn, to which we returned, we learned, in the courſe of converſation with a ſurgeon, that the number of gentlemen of his profeſſion is pretty conſiderable in this diſtrict; that one is to be met with every ſix or ſeven miles; that their fee for a viſit at the diſtance of two miles, is one ſhilling, and every additional mile adds one ſhilling more, beſides the charge for medicines; that inoculation of children for the ſmall-pox is very common; that the fee for this operation amounts to two dollars; that the moſt a phyſician of known abilities can make, in this part of the country, is one thouſand three hundred dollars a year, but that very few make ſo much, in conſequence of which, all medical men, with few exceptions, follow ſome other employment beſides their profeſſion, and become either farmers or ſhop-keepers, to increaſe their income.

Although the inn, at which we put up, was not that which had been

pointed

pointed out to us, and was, in fact, no better than a ſmall, miſerable ale-houſe lately opened; yet we met with very good accommodation. We had tea and coffee for breakfaſt; bacon, tongue, and eggs for dinner, and every thing tolerably clean. Whilſt we were contriving the means of ſending our baggage to Reading, the ſtage-coach happened to paſs, and took charge of it: we then continued our journey to Pottſgrove.

The road thither is exactly of the ſame deſcription with that between Norris Town and Trap. The ground where it conſiſts of ſand, is good, but extremely bad where the ſoil is rich, having been entirely ſoaked through by the rain, which fell the day before yeſterday; the ſoil conſiſts, in general, of a ferruginous earth, particularly near Pottſgrove. The landſcape is beautiful along this road, abounding with a great variety of fine views, wonderfully enlivened by the verdure of the corn-fields and meadows. We paſſed through ſome parts of the country, where the graſs was fine, ſtrong, and thick, in ſhort, as good as it could poſſibly be. If agriculture were better underſtood in theſe parts; if the fields were well mowed and well fenced; and if ſome trees had been left ſtanding in the middle or on the borders of the meadows, the moſt beautiful parts of Europe could not be more pleaſing. But theſe eternal fences of dead wood, theſe dry maize-ſtubbles of laſt year, theſe decayed trees, which are left ſtanding until they are rotten, and the abſolute want of verdant trees in the corn-fields and meadows, greatly impair the beauty of the landſcape, but without being able entirely to deſtroy its variety and charms.

The country about Pottſgrove is ſtill more pleaſant; the plain, in which this ſmall market-town is ſituate, is more extenſive than any we have hitherto ſeen, and, at the ſame time, is in the higheſt degree of cultivation. The *foreſt-mountains*, which are in ſight on the left and in the front, form beautiful borders to this landſcape.

In the neighbourhood of Pottſgrove we again diſcovered the Schuylkill, which we had left near Norris Town. Along its whole courſe its banks are delightful, and all the land, through which it paſſes, is good. I

do not know a finer river in point of water and views. If European taste and magnificence adorned the banks of the Schuylkill with country-seats, it would not be excelled either by the Seine or the Thames.

Pottsgrove is a market town, and originally laid out by a quaker-family, of the name of POTT. About forty years ago they purchased land of the state at a very low price, and sold it afterwards at a considerable profit, according as it was more or less sought after. It is now worth thirty dollars in the town, and from thirty to thirty-seven in the adjacent country. The family of Pott have established considerable iron forges, and by means of these much increased the fortune, which they acquired by the sale of the lands. They are generally supposed to be very rich. *Pottsgrove* consists at present of about thirty well built houses, and belongs to the district of *Douglas*, which forms a part of the county of *Montgomery*. The poor-rates are very inconsiderable, and all necessaries of life are cheaper here by nearly half than at Philadelphia.

As I alighted from my horse, I discovered a Frenchman, among the several persons who were standing at the door of the inn, by a certain characteristic deportment, which is easily discernible in individuals of all nations, but more particularly so in a Frenchman. An involuntary movement, some natural feeling, drew me towards him. His name is GERBIER; he is a nephew of the celebrated advocate of Paris, by whom he was brought up, and the son of a famous advocate at Rennes, of whom he has received no intelligence during these last ten months. In St. Domingo, where he resided formerly as a merchant, he married a Creole, a friend and school companion of Madame de MONTULÉ, with whom he lives in one of the houses of this borough.

It is impossible to meet with a Frenchman in these times, without being called upon to listen to the history of his losses, his misfortunes, and to his resentments naturally resulting from them. Mr. Gerbier's account of his misfortunes, however, was very short, though they appear to me very great. As to his resentment, he expressed himself on this point as a man of sense, who wishes not to entertain any. He seemed melancholy

choly and dejected, yet possessing a strong mind. Misfortunes, borne with patience and resignation, are ever sure to excite compassion: I heartily sympathise in those, which have fallen to his lot. He possesses a small portion of land in Asylum, whither he intends to remove, as soon as his wife has recovered from her lying-in. He spoke with much praise of M. de Blacons, of the excellent Mr. Keating, of M. De Montulé; and of Du Petit Thouars. He appeared to me a mild and worthy man, but rather too much depressed by misfortune; for, at his age, and with his abilities, he might find numerous resources in this country. After he had left me, he received a letter from his mother, a lady turned of seventy. She informed him, that she and his father were both well; that they had fortunately escaped the dreadful guillotine, the drownings and shootings, which would ever disgrace the French revolution; that they could not send him any money at that time, but that they would pay any sum, for which he chose to draw on them. This wise and sensible letter was written, however, in the language of liberty. The poor young man was happy to perceive, that I participated in his joy; and yet this glimpse of sun-shine was not able to disperse the profound melancholy which clouded his mind. I must observe, that Mr. Gerbier's mother, in the description which she gave of the situation of France, spoke of great distress, and especially of the depreciation of assignats, which was so great, that a fowl cost two hundred livres in paper money, and three livres in specie.

The inn at Pottsgrove is very good; it is kept by a German. The inhabitants of this borough are mostly Germans. Here we found the stage-coach, by which we had sent our luggage; but the letter-case, which contained Mr. Guillemard's money, had been left behind in Trap. Endeavouring to think of every thing, my travelling companion thinks, in fact, of nothing. Thus we are obliged to send back to Trap, to fetch the letter-case, even if it be not stolen, a point which we shall learn to-morrow at Reading.

On

We stopped at the White Horse, four miles from Pottsgrove. This inn is kept by a Frenchman, a native of Lorrain, who has married an American woman, the daughter of a native of Avignon, by a woman from Franche-Comte. The whole family speak bad English and bad French, but probably good German. They pay a rent of eighty-six dollars for fifty acres of land and the house; their owner lives very near, and keeps a shop. The house and the land, which is of very good quality, would have been worth sixty dollars more, had it been let to a private family. But the shopkeeper had very justly calculated, that a good tavern so near his house was of more value to him than sixty dollars, and that a well frequented inn could not but procure customers to his shop, from whom he would be likely to derive advantages far exceeding the sum which he thus sacrificed.

The good people of the inn enquired with much eagerness for news from France. My friend told them, that it would be obliged to sustain another and more dreadful campaign. "How! a still more dreadful one than the preceding campaign," they exclaimed, "notwithstanding the English were beaten last year?" "There are many other enemies," replied my friend, "Russians, Austrians." "Aye, aye," said the good people, "all those who do not like liberty; but the French will nevertheless triumph, if it please God, over all the s———." These are the sentiments, and such is the language of most Americans; and indeed this must be the opinion of all, who are not acquainted with the crimes attending our revolution; and even they who are so, very justly impute them to the various factions, and carefully distinguish and separate them from the cause of liberty. The principles and conduct of the coalesced powers are treated with the same degree of indignation as those of the terrorists. The less informed class of men consider the matter in this light, and, in fact, in this light it should be considered by all, who are able to lay aside for a moment their grief and their misfortunes, and to

contemplate

contemplate the true nature of the caſe with a calm, unbiaſſed mind. Liberty is now ſtruggling with deſpotiſm. If the cauſe of liberty prove triumphant, it will be able to organize itſelf, and to acquire regularity and order; it will ceaſe to be anarchy, and become true national freedom. If deſpotiſm triumph, it will organize itſelf for no other purpoſe, but to enſlave the world.

The ſituation of this borough, and likewiſe of all other places on the road from Pottſgrove to Reading, is delightful. Indeed the country appears to become more lively and populous, the nearer we approach the latter town. Corn and ſaw mills are numerous here; and there are many creeks with ſtrong currents, which turn the wheels of ſome iron-forges. The mountains, which riſe on the banks of the Schuylkill, and ſeparate Reading from the other part of the county, begin to form a ridge, which at firſt ſtretches along under the name of Oley Hills, and afterwards takes that of Lehi-hill. Thoſe marks of the increaſing improvement of the country, which are obſervable as far as Bethlem and the Delaware, are alſo perceivable here. Log-houſes, conſtructed of trunks of trees, laid one upon another, the interſtices of which are filled up with clay, are ſeen no longer, having been replaced by framed houſes, conſiſting however of balks, properly hewn and ſhaped, and covered with boards; and even buildings of a ſtill better conſtruction are already to be ſeen in ſome parts. They now build only with ſtone and brick, and no woodland remains to be converted into arable ground. The wood that is ſtanding is left for conſumption. Oak ſells at three dollars and half, and hickory at four dollars and half a fathom. A few miles from Reading the price of land is from twenty-five to thirty dollars, if covered with wood; and from one hundred and ten to one hundred and thirty dollars if graſs-land. Day labourers receive three ſhillings, carpenters and maſons four ſhillings a day.

We overtook the ſtage-coach again at the White Horſe, where the paſſengers breakfaſted. It appears ſomewhat ſtrange to Europeans, to ſee the coachman eat at the ſame table with the paſſengers; but it would ſeem equally ſtrange to Americans, to ſee the coachman eating by himſelf.

It

It is futile to argue against the customs of a country; we must submit. Equality, pretended equality, which widely differs from true freedom, is the foundation of this custom, which, in fact, injures nobody; it is for the same reason, that the servants, who wait at dinner or breakfast, are seated, except while they are serving you, and that the landlord attends you with his hat on his head. A man may be allowed to dislike this custom, without possessing any extravagant share of weak pride. An inn-keeper, a shoe-maker, a taylor, are naturally at liberty to wait on people, or to let it alone; but if they choose to wait on others, they should keep at a proper distance, and observe the respect, which becomes their situation. It must be observed, however, that many an inn-keeper in America is a captain or a major; nay, I have seen drivers of stage-coaches, who were colonels: such things are very common in America. There is much greater propriety in the custom that prevails in England, where the tradesman is treated with politeness and respect by his employers, whilst he, in return, observes the due decorum of his situation, without meanly sacrificing that noble principle of liberty, which every Englishman cherishes with conscious pride: it will soon be the same in France.

Reading, the chief town of the county of Berks, which contains about thirty thousand inhabitants, is situate on the banks of the Schuylkill. The building of the first houses commenced in 1752. The family of Penn repurchased the land, which they had originally disposed of, for the purpose of building on this spot the chief town of the county. It consists at present of about five hundred houses; a few of those which were first built are still standing; they are log-houses, and the interstices between the trunks of the trees are filled up with stone or plaster. In consequence of the slight manner in which they were finished, several of them have tumbled down; vanity has pulled down others; but all those built within these few last years are of stone or brick, and have a neat appearance. The town is improving in point of buildings; the streets are broad and straight, and the foot-paths are shaded by trees, planted in front of the houses.

This town has little or no trade, and scarcely any manufactures. There is one, at which a considerable number of coarse hats are fabricated of wool, procured from Philadelphia, to which place the hats are sent for sale; with a few tan-yards, which prepare leather for the consumption of the town and neighbouring country. The population of Reading is estimated at about two thousand five hundred souls, consisting chiefly of lawyers and inn-keepers. Some new houses were built in the course of last year; but no increase of the number of inhabitants has been observed for several years. They are all either Germans, or of German descent; great numbers of the inhabitants of the town and neighbouring country do not understand a word of English, and yet all the public acts and all the judicial proceedings are drawn up and conducted in the English language. Hence it often happens, in the course of law-suits, that the judges understand no German, and the parties, witnesses, and jurymen, no English, which renders the constant attendance of interpreters necessary, to repeat to the judges the deposition of the witnesses, and to the jurymen the summing up of the judges. The administration of justice is therefore extremely imperfect. Many law-suits, however, having no other object than to satisfy the hatred and passion of the moment, by dragging an adversary before the judge, both parties are frequently satisfied with the sentence, of whatever complexion it may be. How many differences might be settled on amicable terms, but for this revengeful disposition to proceed to extremities, which prevails in all countries, and ensures to lawyers a certain subsistence; or rather how many law-suits might be accommodated, but for the great number of lawyers and courts of justice. Law-suits are very frequent in Reading, and originate chiefly in debts, quarrels, and assaults.

There is a printer in Reading, who publishes a German gazette weekly; the price is a dollar a year. The sale extends as far as Pittsburg, and does not exceed one thousand one hundred copies. Every one here, as well as in all other parts of America, takes an interest in state affairs, is extremely eager to learn the news of the day, and discusses politics as well as he is able.

There are three churches in Reading; one for the people called *Quakers*, another for *Roman Catholics*, and the third for *Lutherans*. The two last are much frequented by Germans, in whose native language the sermons are delivered. Every one pays for the support of that form of worship which he has chosen for himself, frequently without attending it, which is to his taste, to which he is accustomed, or which some whim or other moves him to prefer. Generally speaking, few men go to church, at least few of the first class. Religious worship is left chiefly to the women, who, forming the least busy class of mankind, are the most assiduous frequenters of the theatres and the churches. The Lutheran church is much resorted to in the morning, and the Roman Catholic service in the evening. The ministers, who are paid by subscription, receive about four hundred dollars *per annum*. Being without political importance, and confined to their ecclesiastical functions, they are religious, humane, and tolerant. If their conduct were otherwise, their parishioners would change them just as readily as withdraw their employment from a shoe-maker, who should make bad shoes. They live in perfect harmony with one another. The sermons delivered in the different churches are chiefly of a moral cast. Lutherans, Roman Catholics, and Quakers intermarry with each other. Mr. Read, the gentleman to whom we had a letter of introduction, has ten children, two of whom only have been baptised; the rest are left to choose their religion for themselves, if they think proper, when they arrive at years of discretion.

The fortunes of those, who are accounted people of property in Reading, are in general moderate. An income of eighteen hundred or two thousand dollars a year is deemed large; and at least a part of such incomes is always earned by some useful employment. Here are indeed some gentlemen possessed of large property, but then this has been generally obtained by commerce, or else accumulated in the town itself by dishonourable means, namely, by buying up, at a low price, demands against poor small proprietors, and driving them from their possessions by judicial proceedings. The number of people,

who

who have made fortunes in this manner, [illegible] cer-tainly are about three [illegible], who possess capitals amounting to two [illegible] dollars.

The [illegible] neighbouring country are very good, and breathe a warm [illegible] to the federal government. There is no democratic society. [illegible] sent about eighty volunteers on the expedition against [illegible], forty of whom were equipped to serve as cavalry. They all belonged to rich families and were engaged in business; but either their own zeal, or the influence of their relations, impelled them to devote themselves to the public good. In consequence of this public spirit, a society has been formed at Reading, called the FIRE SOCIETY,* the members of which enter into an obligation to keep at their common expence two fire engines, and each at his own expence two buckets, a basket, and a sack, and to attend at the first alarm of fire. This society, which resembles that of Philadelphia, and many others of the same description, which are very common all over America, spares government an expence, which otherwise it would be obliged to incur; and ensures a more speedy assistance to sufferers, than any public institution could possibly afford. It will perhaps be said, that this society originated from the personal interest of every individual member [illegible]; for what else is public spirit, but private interest properly understood?

Some public buildings, such as a large house for the different officers of the county, and the archives, a prison, and a sessions-house, have been very lately built at the expence of the county. The taxes are very small. Of three lawyers, with whom we passed the greatest part of our time at Reading, not one could inform me of the exact total amount of the taxes; but they all agreed, that they are very inconsiderable, or next to nothing. The county-taxes and poor-rates, taken all together, may perhaps amount to about sixpence in the pound, or a fortieth part of the yearly income. On particular occasions, as when public build-

* The establishment of a company for insurance from loss by fire, may be expected to follow next, in the progress of improvements at Reading.—*Translator.*

ings are to be erected, they are doubtless higher, but never so high as to take from a rich man more than twelve dollars a year.

There are weekly two market days in Reading, and the market is well supplied with provision. In such districts as lie near the market, the price of building-ground, two hundred feet in depth, is twenty-five dollars per foot; in less populous parts of the town only ten dollars. The rent for large convenient houses, at some distance from the town, amounts to one hundred and fifty dollars. The price of land is about twenty-two dollars an acre; and near the town from thirty-two to thirty-six dollars. Meadows near the town cost one hundred and fifty dollars. A great number of them belong to the family of Penn in right of purchase; for it is well known, that all lands and tenements, which this family held in fee, were redeemed by the state, on granting indemnification more or less adequate to their value.

The Schuylkill does not flow through the town, but at a distance of about five thousand paces. A project is formed for extending the town to the bank of the river, and it will certainly be carried into effect, as soon as the canal, which is to join the Schuylkill with the Susquehannah, shall be finished, a part of which is already completed. Reading will then become a considerable staple for inland traffic. A tolerably extensive corn-trade is already carried on here. In winter, when the navigation is obstructed by ice, the neighbouring farmers, who happen to be in want of money, bring their corn to town. The wealthy inhabitants buy it at a low price, lay it up in granaries, and send it to Philadelphia as soon as the river is navigable, as it is, in general, for vessels of one hundred or two hundred tons burthen, except when it is frozen.

The banks of the Schuylkill are exquisitely beautiful near Reading, indeed more so than in any other part of its course. On the side opposite to the town arises a range of richly cultivated hills, covered with as many houses as can be expected in this country. Beyond these heights are mountains of more considerable elevation: and beyond these are seen the lofty summits of the Blue Mountains. The whole form a

prospect

prospect at once pleasing and sublime. A great number of brooks run into the Schuylkill, and turn many paper, saw, plaster, and oil-mills in the vicinity of Reading. The inhabitants of the town are temperate, industrious and prudent people. A tradesman clears so much money in a few years, as enables him to buy a plantation in the back country, where he either settles himself, or sends one of his children. Persons who quit Reading and its vicinity generally retire to the country around Sunbury and Northumberland. Some poor Germans from time to time arrive here from Europe, get rich, purchase a plantation, and retire.

They marry here very young. Few women remain unmarried beyond the age of twenty years: and marriages are very fruitful. The mortality among children is, upon an average, much less here than in Philadelphia. The country is healthful. Persons grey with age are numerous, and epidemical diseases rarely break out. Living is cheaper here, by one half, than in Philadelphia.

We had letters to Messrs. Read and Bridle, and cannot speak with sufficient praise of the handsome reception we experienced from these gentlemen. They answered all our questions with a degree of patience as obliging on their part, as it was advantageous to us. The day we stopped at Reading was spent at Mr. Bridle's, where we found Mr. Read, Judge Rush, brother to Doctor Rush of Philadelphia, and President of the district, General Rover, who, during the last war, served constantly under La Fayette, and holds now the place of Registrar, Mr. Eckard, an actuary, and Mr. Evans, who is a lawyer as well as Messrs. Read and Bridle. The conversation was pleasant enough. It constantly turned upon the political situation of Europe, of which every one will talk, and which is rightly understood by none. But it is the topic of the day, to the discussion of which we must submit. Excellent principles of government, a warm attachment to France, abhorrence of the crimes which have been committed, and fervent wishes for her welfare, formed the prominent features of the conversation. Several very acute and judicious observations on the subject of England were

were made, which did not befpeak great partiality for that country. The gentlemen fpoke with enthufiafm of WASHINGTON, with gratitude and efteem of La Fayette, and, in fhort, difplayed the moft laudable feelings. During a walk we met fome ladies, who, to judge from the manner in which their attendants conducted themfelves, muft be of very little importance in fociety. Mr. Bridle, who, without faying a word, gave us tea in the evening, feemed fcarcely to have eaten his dinner.

The civility of our friends in Reading was not confined to a kind reception; they alfo offered us letters to gentlemen at Lancafter, and in other places on our road, which, though we were already provided with a tolerable number, we accepted with the fame fatisfaction as they were offered.

One of thefe letters procured me an introduction into the farm of Angelico. I was defirous of being more accurately acquainted with the ftate of agriculture and hufbandry about Reading, which, in Philadelphia, had been pointed out to me as the moft perfect in all Pennfylvania, and I therefore wifhed to converfe with one of the beft informed farmers; Mr. EVANS had been named to me as fuch. He fuperintends and manages the farm of Angelico for Mr. NICHOLSON in Philadelphia, who bought it three years ago of Governor MIFFLIN. This farm, which lies three miles from Reading on the way to Lancafter, confifts of nine hundred acres, four hundred only of which have hitherto been cultivated, and fifty of thefe lie in pafture. From fixty to feventy acres confift of the fineft meadows, fome of which are fown with clover. They are watered at pleafure, partly by the Angelico, a fmall brook from which the place takes its name, and partly by a very copious fpring, which waters fuch parts as are not within reach of the Angelico. The grafs is fine, ftrong, and bufhy, and the only care taken of it confifts in a flight irrigation. The reft of the land is under the plough, and produces wheat, rye, buck-wheat, oats, and Indian corn, but without any fixed rotation of crops. The land is of the beft quality, being a rich clay, from twenty-four to twenty-eight inches deep. Some places

are

are ſtony. More or leſs manure is laid upon the ſoil every three years. From four to five cart-loads of dung, about fifteen hundred weight each, are generally allotted to an acre; but the dung is far from being in a ſtate to anſwer the intended purpoſe. The produce of the firſt year, after the ground has been cleared, is twenty-five buſhels of wheat, forty buſhels of rye, forty buſhels of barley, eighty buſhels of oats, twenty-five buſhels of Indian corn, per acre. It would produce conſiderably more, if the wood were felled in a more careful manner, and the ground ſomewhat deeper tilled. It is the cuſtom, and conſequently the general opinion, that the ground muſt not be ploughed deeper than four or five inches. I have converſed with Mr. Evans on this ſubject, who could not help allowing, that the above opinion is erroneous. He was entirely of my way of thinking; but it is the cuſtom, and that has more weight than the cleareſt reaſoning. Newly cleared land ſometimes produces better crops after the ſecond and the third year's tillage, than at the firſt; and this generally happens when the ground has not been cleared with ſufficient care. The uſual produce of this land is ten buſhels of wheat, twenty of rye, twenty of barley, forty of oats, and eighty of Indian corn. This diſtrict has not ſuffered from certain inſects, called *lice*, which occaſion ſometimes conſiderable miſchief to the crops; nor had the Heſſian fly much damaged the corn here. The plough-ſhare is of iron; it has but one broad ſide bent towards the right. It is ill contrived and turns up the ground very imperfectly. Two horſes are able to draw the plough in a pretty ſtrong ſoil. The work of the farm is performed by five men, ſix horſes, and twelve oxen. Mr. Evans's wife and children manage the buſineſs of the houſe, of a pretty conſiderable dairy, and of the poultry-yard, which is much better ſtocked with fowls than American farms uſually are. The butter which is not conſumed in the houſe, is ſent in winter to Philadelphia; but in ſummer they make good cheeſe, which is ſold for tenpence a pound. The corn is either ſold in Philadelphia or Reading. Mr. Evans fattens ſome oxen, but their number does not exceed eighteen, though he poſſeſſes ſeventy acres of meadow land; theſe oxen, together

together with his twelve cows and fix horfes, confume almoft all his hay, for he fells very little. He keeps it in barns, and fometimes in ftacks made after the Englifh manner, but fo very badly, that they generally tumble down. Every acre of meadow, if mowed twice a year, yields from three to four tuns of hay, and the price of this article was laft year fourteen dollars a tun.

Mr. Evans keeps no more than forty or fifty fheep. This fmall number affords an additional proof of the prejudices, which prevail in this country; "to keep many of them," Mr. Evans obferved, "would be the certain means of lofing them all." On my mentioning to him the example of England, he faid, "I know all this, but it is the cuftom here, and a wife cuftom it is; for our neighbour, Mr. MORGAN, who would keep more, and had a good fhepherd from Europe, loft them all. We do not wifh for more than are neceffary to fupply us with wool for our own cloathing, and that of our people, and on that account keep no more."

The ftate of agriculture is here exactly the fame as in the remoteft provinces of France. Prejudices, maxims handed down from father to fon, ufages, ignorance, and confequently obftinacy, govern every thing. The fheep are tolerably good, and yield excellent wool. Before I faw them, I afked the fhepherd, whether the wool was fhort or long? he anfwered, "that it grew longer towards the time of fhearing it." I explained to him the meaning of the terms, long and fhort wool, the difference between the fheep which produce it, the different purpofes they are fit for in the manufactories, and, confequently, the reafons why, in different parts of England, one fort of fheep is kept in preference to another. He liftened to me, and replied, "of all this we know nothing here." It is the cuftom not to keep a ram upon the farm; they enquire where a good one may be found, and either hire him or fend the ewes to him. Mr. Evans fattens his oxen with hay, and flour of Indian corn, of which he allots to each, twice a day, fix quarts, or fix-fixteenths of a bufhel: his oxen are tolerably good, but not remarkably fo. In my prefence he fold feventeen, which were all

he

he had at that time, and among which was an old bull and a fine cow. For these he received nine hundred and six dollars; the cow alone cost forty-two; she was three years old, large sized, of a good sort, and was bought for breeding in another part of the country.

Turnips for feeding cattle are cultivated only in gardens like pot-herbs, to the extent of a quarter or half an acre. The cultivation of cabbages and turnips in the fields is unknown. Potatoes are planted in great abundance. The art of getting good dung is as little known here as all other branches of agriculture, which require the least judgment. There is no hole in the farm-yard to collect the dung; nothing is done to improve it by the urine from the different stables, or to prevent the rain from washing away its strength; it lies in the farm-yard in large heaps, does not rot, but is entirely dried up.

In other respects this is one of the finest estates that can be desired. The soil, the situation, and every thing considered, leave nothing to wish for but a more skilful cultivation, of which it is as capable as any other spot in the world. In point of prospect and picturesque effect, its situation is charming, being in a large, delightful valley, which is well watered, and surrounded by a multitude of the most pleasant hills, partly cultivated, and partly covered with wood.

A saw-mill forms a part of this estate; it is constantly employed either for the use of the estate, for the possessor, or the public. The price of labour is three shillings for one hundred feet of plank. The mill has but one saw, though there is a sufficient quantity of water for at least three. This water, which can be disposed of at pleasure, might very conveniently turn several other mills, and thus encrease both the value of the estate, and the industry of the country; as the produce is sure to meet with a ready sale either in Philadelphia or Reading. The fences and farm-buildings, which Governor Mifflin left in very bad condition, are now repairing, and will soon be in very good order.

Mr. Nicholson pays Mr. Evans, who accounts to him for the outgoings and expenditure, but who has not yet remitted him any money. He intends, undoubtedly, by this management, to put the estate into a

good condition, and to raiſe its value beyond that which landed property has hitherto acquired in America. At this time a buſhel of wheat ſells for fifteen ſhillings, Indian corn for three ſhillings, and oats for five ſhillings. Labourers are eaſily procured here in ſufficient number for all the purpoſes of agriculture. From the account I have given of this eſtate, it is evident, that its value would be very conſiderable, if it were better managed.

The five hundred acres, which lie uncultivated, ſupply the neceſſary timber for repairing the houſe and out-buildings, and alſo wood for fuel; which, as I have already mentioned, is ſold at Reading from three and a half, to four and a half dollars per cord, according to the quality of the wood. The expence for felling, cutting it, and carrying it to Reading, amounts to one dollar two-thirds. Mr. Evans is of opinion, that this tract of land ſhould neither be cultivated, nor the wood ſold for fuel, becauſe the trees, if ſuffered to grow, encreaſe the value of the land far beyond what it can be worth, if applied to any other uſe. I know not how far he may be right. To form a correct opinion on this ſubject, it would be neceſſary to traverſe the wood, to be acquainted with the wants and cuſtoms of the country; and beſides, it is well known, that in France, where the management of woods is ſingularly well underſtood, the rearing of trees is deemed one of the moſt difficult arts.

My friend, Mr. Guillemard, who is more fond of his bed, and leſs partial to farms, than I am, ſuffered me to leave Reading ſome hours before him; he overtook me at Angelico, and thence we entered upon our journey to Lancaſter. There is no public conveyance yet eſtabliſhed by the ſtate between Lancaſter and Reading, though theſe are both conſiderable towns. The ſtage-coach goes from Reading to Harriſburg, ſituate on the Suſquehannah, and on the road to Pittſburg. Another ſtage-coach goes from Harriſburg to Lancaſter, which forms a circuit of eighty miles; though, by the direct road, the diſtance is only thirty-one miles. There is, indeed, a poſt, which goes twice a week from Bethlem to Lancaſter, and paſſes through Reading, but is

of no uſe to travellers. This poſt, which makes a journey of eighty miles, frequently arrives without bringing one ſingle letter; every thing evinces, that the country is yet in an infant ſtate, but ſhews, at the ſame time, that it is proceeding, by large and rapid ſtrides, to a ſtate of conſiderable ſtrength.

The country between Reading and Lancaſter abounds with mountains and vallies. The former are not high, but run in ranges. The vallies are chearful, well watered, abound with fine meadows, and are tolerably well inhabited. Almoſt all the inhabitants are Germans, or, at leaſt, of German deſcent. The greateſt part ſpeak no other language than German. The houſes are ſmall, and kept in very bad order; the barns are large, and in very good repair. The general appearance of the country, which is very rich and pleaſant, reſembles that near the Vogheſian Mountains, except that here the mountains are not ſo high. We continually meet with brooks or creeks, with numerous mills and a luxuriant verdure. The road is tolerable, except in ſome places, where it is miry, or rough with ſtones. Four miles from Lancaſter the hills decreaſe in height, and two miles from the town they terminate in a plain.

On our way we ſtopped at Ephrata, where we viſited the DUNKERS, a ſort of monks well known in America by the ſolitary life they lead, though their number is but ſmall. We had a letter to Father MILLER, the Dean of the ſociety. The houſe, which is built of a very indifferent ſort of ſtone, and badly roofed with laths, is the reſidence of ſeveral hermits, the remains of ſixty, who formed the ſociety about forty years ago. A few yards from this houſe ſtands the nunnery of the order, which contains ten or twelve nuns, ſubject to the ſame rules.

The venerable Father Miller is an old man, not far from eighty years of age. His eyes ſtill ſparkle with a degree of fire, and his imagination is ſtill lively. Our curioſity led us to enquire after the inſtitution of the houſe, and the doctrines of the order. Father Miller ſatisfied this curioſity in a manner the moſt tediouſly diffuſe, by giving us a minute account of every point, however trifling, of the doctrine and hiſ-

tory of the *Dunkers*. This hiſtory is a tiſſue of abſurdities, like that of all monks. A ridiculous compound of ambition, and of the deſire of inſulating themſelves apart from the ſtate, is common to them all. The Dunkers were inſtituted in the ſame place where they at preſent reſide, by one CONRAD PEYSEL, a German, who, however, ſoon perceived, as well as themſeves, that the life of an anchorite is neither the moſt pleaſant, nor the moſt uſeful in the world. He collected them into a ſociety, and conducted them to Pittſburg, which, at that time, was a wild, uninhabited place. The prior, who ſucceeded Peyſel, intended, according to ſome, to ſubject his monks to a ſtricter diſcipline; but, by the account of others, he propoſed to accuſtom them to a wandering life; diſſenſions aroſe among them; and they paſſed ſome years in a ſtate of continual diſagreement; they then diſperſed, and afterwards united again in the ſame place where they were firſt eſtabliſhed. The old monk told us, that they obſerve a ſtrict rule, and live with the utmoſt frugality; and that a communion of property is obſerved among them without the leaſt ſupremacy, or any other diſtinction whatever; he told us, that he goes himſelf to church regularly at midnight. They have made the vow of poverty and chaſtity; there are, however, ſome, who marry, in which caſe they quit the houſe, and live with their wives elſewhere in the country. Others leave the houſe without marrying; but theſe, Father Miller obſerved, violate, by ſo doing, the oath they have taken; yet they cannot be proſecuted for want of a law to that effect. They wear a long gown made of grey cloth for the winter, and of white linen for the ſummer, tied round the waiſt with a ſtrap of leather. They let the beard grow, and ſleep on a bench, "until," ſaid Father Miller, "they ſleep in the grave." This was his expreſſion, The ſpirit of the preſent age, and the country they inhabit, being equally averſe to a monaſtic life, Father Miller perceives, with as much certainty as concern, the impending diſſolution of his order, which has ſome other eſtabliſhments in one or two counties of Pennſylvania. As to the doctrines of the order, they are a medley of the moſt abſurd tenets of the Anabaptiſts, Univerſaliſts, Calviniſts, Lutherans, Jews, Methodiſts, and Roman

Roman Catholics. They lament the fall of our firſt parent, who would rather have for his wife a carnal being, Eve, than let the celeſtial Sophia, a being thoroughly divine, bear a child. She would have communicated only with the ſpiritual nature of Adam; and thus a race would have been engendered all pure, and without the leaſt corporeal ingredient. They lament the indulgence, which God ſhewed in regard to this deſire of Adam, who acted on this occaſion as brutes might do. However, God, according to their doctrine, has merely deferred the period of this ſtate of perfection; it is certainly to arrive, and the Dunkers foreſee the time, when, after the general reſurrection, the divine Sophia will deſcend into every one of us. All this is to their fancy as evident and clear as the Song of Solomon. We waſted nearly two hours in liſtening to the idle prate of the old monk, who was happy to entertain us on this ſubject, and particularly enraptured at the idea, that the Sophia would deſcend into him.

Another monk of the ſame order, whom we met with, ſeemed to be leſs impreſſed with this hope. He was a printer, a man of thirty years of age, who had lived thirteen years in this houſe. He told us, that the diſcipline of the order is by no means ſo ſtrict, as the old monk pretended; that they divide their earnings only if they chooſe; that they live juſt as they pleaſe, and drink coffee and tea. He did not appear ſo enthuſiaſtic a friend to the vow of chaſtity as Father Miller; and to our queſtions, whether many brothers married, and whether they were ſuppoſed to offend by ſo doing, anſwered, "that many did, and that, in his opinion, they acted rightly; "for," ſaid he, "are not women truly charming?" Before we left Father Miller, whoſe accounts the information of the young monk already ſhewed to have greatly exaggerated every thing, we had an opportunity of convincing ourſelves, that he had miſſtated even the particulars of their way of living; for we found in a room, contiguous to his, a nice feather-bed, in which, he could not help confeſſing, he ſlept ſometimes, and in which, by the aſſertion of the young Dunker, he ſleeps every night. In the church

we found a place as much diſtinguiſhed from the reſt, as that of any prior of a convent of benedictine monks can be. Monks are every where the ſame men, and live by deceiving others; they are every where impoſtors: in Europe, and in America, men are the ſame, when placed in the ſame ſituation. In point of furniture and outward appearance the houſe bears a near reſemblance to a capuchin convent, diſplaying every where an oſtentatious poverty by half-hidden beds of down. We did not viſit the nunnery, as we ſhould have met there only the ſame follies, and the ſame nauſeous filth; beſides, the nuns, being old, could not in the leaſt intereſt our curioſity, and we knew already enough of theſe Dunkers. They are a good-natured ſort of people, they live upon the produce of an eſtate of three hundred acres, injure nobody, are laughed at in the country, and yet tolerably well beloved.

The ſoil between Reading and Lancaſter is full of ſmall lime-ſtones, and ſlates, which are frequently found of a very large ſize. Near Lancaſter the quantity of lime-ſtone encreaſes: the whole country abounds with iron-mines; and the iron-works, which are very numerous between Bethlem and Reading, become more ſtrikingly ſo between Reading and Lancaſter, though many of them do not ſtand near the road. We intended to viſit the iron-work of Mr. COLMAN, one of the moſt conſiderable in the whole diſtrict; but finding that it was too much out of our road, we relinquiſhed the deſign. All we could learn was, that the workmen receive from eight to ten dollars a month, beſides board and lodging. The founder has five ſhillings per tun. The price of caſt-iron is thirty ſhillings, and of iron in bars forty ſhillings a tun. The high price of grain in this place is ſaid to have much leſſened the profits ariſing from founderies.

We had left the ſervant, with the baggage horſe, at Reading, on account of his back being ſore. My friend Guillemard intended at firſt to make the tour from Lancaſter to Harriſburg without the ſervant, and to ſend him by the ſtraight road to Northumberland, but Joſeph wiſhed

to

to ſee Lancaſter. Mr. Guillemard's kindneſs could not refuſe him this ſmall favour; he accordingly ſet out for Lancaſter ſome hours after us, and brought the horſe thither; we had leſſened his burthen, at leaſt by eighty pounds, and had ſent ſeveral of Mr. Guillemard's effects to Philadelphia. The pack-ſaddle had been mended, and yet the poor horſe's back was worſe than before. This is an accident truly diſagreeable, and by no means unimportant; for the diſpoſition of my fellow traveller does not allow us to hope aſpeedy end to our ſufferings. We muſt have patience, a virtue of material uſe in all ſituations, while on the contrary impatience never ſerves any good purpoſe.

Lancaſter, the 11*th of May.*

We reached Lancaſter at nine o'clock at night, the uſual ſupper-time. The groom arrived the next morning with the diſabled horſe. A delay in Lancaſter, while the cure of the horſe was effected, proved the more unpleaſant, as out of the twelve gentlemen, to whom we had letters of introduction, three only were in town. General HAND, who lives a mile from Lancaſter, happened to be there. We accordingly paid him a viſit, and ſaw him, as well as his lady and children. But, by not returning our viſit, he gave us a pretty clear proof, that he was not very deſirous of our repeating it. Mr. Bridle, though in town, was indiſpoſed; and Mr. MONTGOMERY, to whom we had a letter from Mr. Bridle, of Reading, was not at home, when we called at his houſe. This concurrence of unpleaſant circumſtances led us to the firm determination of removing at once the obſtacles, which, ſince our departure from Philadelphia, had obſtructed the execution of our plan. In occurrences of a more ſerious complexion than this incident, experience has convinced me, that the ſuccours of the moment, with which irreſolute and indolent people are ſo well pleaſed, far from actually clearing the way of difficulties, merely places them at a greater diſtance, but, in fact, encreaſes them. I was alſo ſenſible, that it is by far the beſt and eaſieſt way, in all ſimilar ſituations, to do without every thing, which may prove troubleſome. My friend Guillemard is determined,

to

to act upon the fame principle; and we have refolved to reduce our baggage to what our three horfes can conveniently carry, and to fend the reft back to Philadelphia. Thus relieved from all uneafinefs, our minds will be more capable of receiving the new knowledge, which we fhall ufe every opportunity to collect. Here we gathered our information from the landlord's family at the inn, where we had put up.

This inn, the Swan, has been kept by Mr. Slow thefe thirty years. He was a man of very confiderable property, but, fome time back, was much reduced by misfortunes; having engaged in iron-works, and other bufinefs, he was defrauded, and nearly ruined, and found himfelf under the neceffity of felling all the property he had acquired. Grief undermined his conftitution; but his wife, poffeffed of more fortitude, (as women generally are) roufed his dejected fpirits. His honefty had never been impeached, and his fituation in life, as innkeeper and member of the affembly of Pennfylvania, had made him known, and had obtained him friends, who affifted him with money, and procured him credit. One of them purchafed fifteen hundred acres of land, which he poffeffed near Wilkfbarre, on the Sufquehannah, and, when the bargain was ftruck, told him, that he fhould only confider himfelf as his truftee, and return the land for the fame money. His circumftances improved; he has not only repaid the money for the lands near Wilkfbarre, which are again in his poffeffion, but has alfo purchafed others near Northumberland, married one of his daughters, obtained commiffions in the army for two of his fons, and thus recovered his former profperity. We had letters to him: he happened to be in Philadelphia; but his wife and two of his fons were at home, who furnifhed us with, perhaps, as much information, as we might have been able to procure, had we met with all the other perfons to whom we had letters of recommendation.

Lancafter is the largeft inland town on the continent of America. It ftands twenty miles from the Sufquehannah, and half a mile from the Conawango, a large ftream, ftocked with fifh, but not navigable. This diftrict was prefented to the family of Mr. William Hamil-

TON

TON, by the Penns, their relations. The town began to be built in 1731, with a view of its being the chief of the county. The land is not ſold by the Hamiltons, but leaſed out for a ground-rent, which they have raiſed in proportion to the encreaſed demands, and the riſing price of land in every place. As W. Hamilton has ſtill a great quantity of land left about the town, he diſpoſes of it in the ſame manner; and his yearly income, compoſed of unredeemable rents, amounts at preſent to four thouſand dollars. During the war the payment of theſe rents was collected with difficulty; Mr. Hamilton, as well as the family of Penn, belonging to the Tory party.

The population of Lancaſter conſiſts of about ſix or ſeven thouſand ſouls. Inſtead of increaſing, it rather decreaſes at preſent, in conſequence of the continual emigration of ſuch inhabitants, as by their induſtry have acquired a ſufficient fortune, to purchaſe lands in the leſs inhabited diſtricts of Pennſylvania, or in the moſt diſtant part of Maryland, and whom the high price of land, in the county of Lancaſter, prevents from ſettling here.

Near the town, and even at ſome diſtance from it, the price of land is at preſent from fifty to eighty dollars per acre. Within theſe laſt three years, it has been more than doubled. General Hand bought, five years ago, the eſtate on which he reſides, two miles from the town, for twenty-five dollars per acre, and has lately refuſed one hundred, which were offered him. Mr. Scott, ſon-in-law of Mr. Slow, bought lately an eſtate, for which he paid one hundred dollars per acre. The price of land has riſen nearly in the ſame proportion throughout America, at leaſt in all its cultivated parts. Mr. Slow, about five years ago, purchaſed an eſtate near Northumberland for forty ſhillings per acre, and laſt year ſold it again for fifty-four ſhillings. With the profits he purchaſed a pretty little eſtate, ſituate half a mile from Lancaſter, between the road and the creek.

This eſtate, which contains one hundred and ten acres, is now in a fine ſtate of cultivation. About eighteen or twenty acres lie in graſs, and form the moſt beautiful meadows; twenty-five are covered with

wood, and the reſt are under the plough. He lays from twelve to fourteen tuns of dung on each acre: no land lies fallow; but he entertains the ſame prejudices as the reſt of the farmers in favour of flat ridges, and againſt ſheep. His ſon, in whoſe company I ſurveyed the eſtate, confeſſed, that the theory and practice which prevail in Europe do not agree with the huſbandry of the Americans, but he is nevertheleſs zealouſly wedded to their prejudices, and cauſes them to be cloſely followed, not only on his father's eſtate, of which he has the management, but alſo on his own near Northumberland.

The land, in the environs of Lancaſter, exceeds in fertility that in the neighbourhood of Reading. An acre yields, upon an average, fifteen buſhels of wheat, and other grain in proportion.

Every thing is much dearer in Lancaſter than in Reading. Day labourers are paid four ſhillings per day, and are eaſily procured. The inhabitants are the ſame good natured kind of people as at Reading, and equally laborious. In the town, as well as the neighbouring country, are a great number of tan-yards, and many mills, from which the flour is ſent to Philadelphia in waggons. Returning, theſe waggons commonly bring merchandize, which is expedited from this place to every part of the back country. The road has hitherto been very bad; a turnpike-road, which is about to be made, and which will probably be completed this autumn, will doubtleſs much facilitate and promote the communication. The mealmen ſeem already to familiarize themſelves with the idea of paying an additional toll of two or three dollars, and of providing larger wheels for their waggons. If the Suſquehannah ſhall be made navigable as far as Wright, an event that cannot be far diſtant; the meal-trade will grow ſtill more conſiderable in this diſtrict, at leaſt until the projected plan of rendering the Suatara and the Delaware navigable, by means of the Schuylkill, ſhall be carried into effect.

In a recently ſettled and free country, it is ſeldom poſſible to come at any certain reſults of calculations, relative to trade and commerce. Thus the number of waggons, which are ſent from Philadelphia to Lancaſter and the neighbouring country, with flour and other proviſion,

ſion, is not exactly known; yet it is certain, that frequently from ſeventy to eighty waggons paſs through Lancaſter in a day, and it is generally believed, that Mr. WITHINS, who ſome years back, at his own expence, built a bridge on the road to Philadelphia, a mile from Lancaſter, on condition of his being entitled to take a toll or pontage, clears that way every year one thouſand ſix hundred and fifty dollars, the whole amount of the ſum he laid out in conſtructing the bridge. A perſon on horſeback pays him two pence, and a waggon eleven pence, though he has a right to take eighteen pence for the latter. The gentlemen who have contracted for the conſtruction of the turnpike-road, are authorized by government to redeem the above toll or pontage, as ſoon as the road ſhall be completed.

Though the number of houſes does not encreaſe at Lancaſter, yet the town gains much in outward appearance. The houſes in general are larger than in Reading, and conſtructed either of brick or ſtone. Rent is much the ſame as at Reading. There are numerous quarries in the vicinity of the town, which yield a *quartzoſe ſchiſt*, that is very hard, yet eaſily cut, but cannot be obtained in pieces of any large ſize. This ſtone is ſold by the rod, containing ſixteen feet in length, eighteen inches high, and eighteen wide; the price is one dollar, delivered in town, free from expence, and a quarter of a dollar to take it out of the quarry. The turnpike-road has conſiderably encreaſed its ſale.

The diſpoſition of the generality of the inhabitants of Lancaſter is of the ſame good caſt as that of the inhabitants of Reading. There exiſts here, however, a democratic ſociety, but it conſiſts only of twelve members, not five of whom ever attend the meetings. The enterpriſe againſt Pittſburg, which no American mentions without conſcious pride, eſpecially in theſe parts, where the militia bore a ſhare in it, has ruined the Jacobin clubs and ſocieties. The diſapprobation of the Senate, the enquiry ſet on foot by the repreſentatives of the people, (notwithſtanding the propoſal of the committee, that they be reprimanded, was not carried) and eſpecially the circumſtance, that the Preſident, who is generally eſteemed and reſpected, nay, revered to a

degree

degree of enthusiasm in America, personally reprobated them, have completed their destruction.

The city of Lancaster is surrounded with meadows, which are well watered. It gave me much satisfaction to see a wheel, purposely designed to raise the water necessary for that purpose. The town itself is rather dull. It has more the appearance of a city than Reading; the houses stand nearer each other, and are more numerous; broad stone pavements, run in front of the houses, and the streets that are not paved, are at least covered with gravel, and kept clean. The sessions-house is a good building, neat and elegant. There are two or three well built churches in the town. The number of places of worship amounts, in the whole, to seven. The Swan inn is undoubtedly better than any inn in Philadelphia; less magnificent than the excellent English inns, yet of very similar design; none, at least, can be more cleanly. A great number of servants are kept, and the family of the landlord, whose manners bespeak a liberal education, are generally respected, and enjoy that consideration, which in all countries should be bestowed on honest men, whatever their occupations, if not contrary to morality. Innkeepers are here men of the first rank. How many Europeans would shake their heads, were it so in their own countries! It is a general custom in America, to dine with the innkeeper and his family, and to conform to the dinner hour which he fixes. This custom, which, at times, proves extremely disagreeable, is, on the contrary, very pleasant in this house, for it is impossible to meet with a family in all America of superior breeding, or which forms a more agreeable society, than that of Mr. Slow.

One of the two sons, who holds a commission in the army, was at home. He serves in one of the regiments, which, under the orders of General Wayne, act against the Indians, and was wounded in an engagement last autumn, in which those people were repulsed by the Americans. The particulars of this war are by no means interesting. The Americans speak of the ignorance of the Indians, in point of tactics, with the same contempt that the English express for American

rican tactics, and the Pruffians, Auftrians, and French for the tactical knowledge of the Englifh. All that I have been able to learn of thefe Indians interefts me in their favour. The Americans are waging war againft them, in order to drive them out of a country, which belongs to them; and the Americans, who inhabit the frontiers, are greater robbers, and more cruel than the Indians, againft whom it is alleged as a crime, that they exercife the right of retaliation. They are, moreover, incited by the Englifh againft the Americans, and become thus, in their untutored ftate, victims of the ambition and difcord of thefe two *civilized* nations. Captain Slow affured me, that, among the Indians flain on the field of battle, many white people have been found, who were Englifhmen; that many active officers on horfeback have been feen at the head of the Indians, who were alfo Englifhmen, and that the Indian army is fupported by the Englifh garrifons. Thefe affertions, however, tend merely to prove the fupinenefs of the Americans, both in regard to the Englifh and Indians. Captain Slow affured me, that even in Kentucky, he never met with any land, which, in point of richnefs, can be compared with the foil of thofe parts, efpecially in the country, on the river Miami; that the ftratum of vegetative earth is from twenty to twenty-five feet thick; and that the fields, in which the Indians have fown maize and beans, befpeak a very careful cultivation, and promife the richeft crops, that ever came within his obfervation.

Before I conclude the article of Lancafter, I muft not omit to mention two Frenchmen, who have fettled here from the French colonies in the Weft Indies. The one is a miniature painter, who fells his coarfe pictures for three guineas each, and contrives to vend many; the other is a very indifferent mufician, who charges three guineas a month for his leffons, and has feveral pupils. At every ftep we take in America, either in towns or in the country, it becomes more and more evident, that any one may make his fortune, who will take the pains; and nothing can afford a ftronger proof of the truth of this remark, than a perfonal acquaintance with the crowd of foreigners, who enjoy the reputation

putation of being exceedingly *clever*, and who are amaſſing fortunes under the auſpices of this frequently uſurped title.

In the inn, at Lancaſter, I met with Mr. Brown, member of the congreſs for Kentucky; he was on his way to Philadelphia, where the congreſs meets next month. I ſifted him a little reſpecting the preſent ſtate of Kentucky. The reſult of the information I obtained is, that the ſoil is every where excellent, and frequently yields, for the firſt harveſt, from one hundred to one hundred and ten buſhels of Indian corn, and from fifty to fifty-five buſhels of wheat an acre; that the price of land is ſix dollars per acre, of flour eleven dollars per barrel, and of Indian corn, one-ſixth of a dollar per buſhel; that the population, which, in 1790, conſiſted of ninety thouſand ſouls, amounts at preſent to one hundred and fifty thouſand; that, in the courſe of laſt year, twenty-five thouſand perſons ſettled there; that the Indians attempt no longer any inroads in that part of the United States, which, though occupied the laſt of all, advances more rapidly towards a ſtate of proſperity than any other diſtrict in America.

From Lancaſter we proceeded to May Town. The road from Lancaſter to this place lies chiefly through a woody tract of country, which aſſumes a wilder appearance than we have hitherto ſeen. Cultivated land appears more rarely as we proceed, except a few vallies, which ſtill lie in graſs, or are ſown with Indian corn. In proportion as the diſtance from Lancaſter encreaſes, houſes of brick or ſtone are leſs frequently ſeen. We met with ſcarcely any but log-houſes; every where we obſerve German farms, ſmall houſes, and large barns. Cows and oxen, which ſeemed tolerably good, we found grazing in the woods and near the road; and alſo ſaw, at times, ſheep, but never more than eight or ten of them together. From their thickneſs, you would ſuppoſe the woods to be no more than thirty years old: and yet it is highly improbable, that new plantations ſhould have been made at a time when wood-lands were every where converted into tillage-ground. Theſe woods, as well as thoſe which ſeem older, conſiſt of oak, hickory, black aſh, acacia, cheſnut, cherry and apple-trees, a few ſpindle-trees, ſome ce-

dars, and Weymouth-pines. Were it not for the known partiality of man for whatever it is difficult to procure, it would be impoſſible to account for the introduction of the Italian poplar into America, which abounds in ſo great a variety of beautiful trees, as may well excite the envy of Europe. Great numbers of theſe poplars, which ſerve for not one uſeful purpoſe, have been planted in America. They border all the ſtreets in Philadelphia, and all the roads about the town.

All the cultivated land between Lancaſter and May Town is incloſed with fences of dry wood, which ſpoil the landſcape, and conſume vaſt quantities of timber, though it already begins to grow dear. Sooner or later this uſeleſs waſte will certainly be regretted.

May Town is a ſmall village, ſixteen miles from Lancaſter, built on a ſpot entirely without water, where either chance, or the intereſt of a few individuals, threw together a dozen houſes, the number of which has not been encreaſed ſince the origin of the eſtabliſhment, and, to all appearance, never will be. This little village is inhabited entirely by Germans, who have ſtill remained ſuch. Land in this neighbourhood coſts twelve or thirteen dollars an acre, and is in a tolerable ſtate of cultivation.

The road from May Town to Middle Town becomes more dreary and unpleaſant as we proceed; ſix miles from the former place we fell in with the ſuperb river Suſquehannah, on a ſpot where the rapids proceeding from the Conawango render it unnavigable, or, at leaſt, the navigation ſo extremely dangerous, that it is attempted but by very few veſſels. In order to free this navigation from all danger, which is of the utmoſt importance both to the preſent and the future wealth and proſperity of the country, a canal has been begun, which will run half a mile above and below theſe rapids, and thus keeps the navigation open at all times for veſſels to work up or drop down the river. This canal, the undertaking of a private gentleman, to whom the ſtate of Pennſylvania has advanced thirteen thouſand three hundred and thirty-three dollars, and alſo granted leave to eſtabliſh a toll, is nearly completed. Nothing remains to be conſtructed but the locks, yet a dif-

ference

ference of opinion exifts as to the time of its completion. We intended to view the canal; but my fellow-traveller being a little indifpofed, we were the more ready to give up this project, as from a view of the canal we could not have derived any additional, or more exact information, than we had already obtained.

The road from this place to Middle Town affumes a wilder and more romantic appearance at every ftep we advance. The forefts and rocks reach down to the Sufquehannah. A great number of trees, wafhed loofe by the water a long time ago, lie, half rotten, along the banks of the river; others lie rooted up, broken, or felled in the midft of the wood, without its having occurred to any one, to ufe them for any beneficial purpofe; and they have been fuffered to lie here, to be taken poffeffion of by the firft comer. The oppofite bank is likewife covered with wood, and bounded by mountains of no confiderable height. From time to time we faw, through viftas naturally opening among them, the Blue Mountains. The river is, in general, from two to three thoufand fathoms broad, full of confiderable iflets, which are of an irregular level at the furface, and encreafe the width of its bed. It is full three miles broad, exclufive of an iflet in it, at the fpot where the Suatara falls into it.

Middle Town is feated on the latter, about half a mile diftant from its confluence with the Sufquehannah. From the above-mentioned rapids of the Conawango ufually interrupting the navigation on this large river, Middle Town becomes the ftorehoufe of all the grain, which is produced in the country fituate along its upper courfe, and not confumed there. From one hundred and fixty to one hundred and eighty thoufand bufhels of wheat are yearly bought up by the corn-dealers, on the fpot where it grows, conveyed to Middle Town, and depofited in granaries there. The millers of the furrounding country ufually buy it here, grind it into flour, and fend it to Philadelphia. The grand project of inland navigation, for the execution of which the government of Pennfylvania has granted a lottery, is defigned to join the Suatara with the Schuylkill, by means of a canal of about fixty miles in length, a third of which is already completed. In regard to that

part,

part, indeed, it does not appear that the common welfare has been chiefly attended to by thoſe, who were entruſted with the management of this important concern. When this canal ſhall be finiſhed, the flour, which is now carried to Philadelphia by land-conveyance, will be tranſported thither by water, with much leſs trouble and expence. The carriage amounts, at preſent, from fourteen and a half to fifteen ſhillings per barrel.

The completion of the canal is much wiſhed for at Middle Town, as the inhabitants hope to derive from it advantages, which muſt encreaſe in proportion as the diſtricts, that ſend their grain thither, ſhall become more populous, and conſequently attain a higher ſtate of cultivation. The banks of the Suatara, as far as we have ſeen them, are truly delightful. This river, though called here but a creek, is as broad as the Seine near Rouen. On the northern bank, from its mouth up to Middle Town, ſtand ſome alehouſes and warehouſes to receive the grain, as it arrives. A little farther up ſtands the mill of Mr. FREY, a German, advanced in years, who ſettled here as a miller, about ten years ago. This mill, which has four courſes, is of a happy and ſimple conſtruction; all the operations upon the corn, as well as the meal, are effected by machines, with the ſole exception of the bolting, which is done nearly as in London, and at the Perriers', in Paris. The management of this operation is confided to a lad, who receives the meal craned up in tubs, ſpreads it out on the loft, and diſtributes it among the different meal bags. "Mr. Frey," he ſaid, "is no friend of Evans's machine; he does not like the conſtruction." This was the only motive I could learn. The mill grinds for Mr. Frey himſelf about thirty thouſand buſhels of wheat a year; he ſends the flour as far as Newport. Four journeymen and one apprentice do the buſineſs about the mill; they are all Germans; their wages are from ſeven to ten dollars per mouth; they ſeem ſenſible and active people. Mr. Frey keeps, independent of the mill, which alſo grinds corn for the public, a ſhop in the city, which is about a quarter of a mile diſtant. His

houſe is the only ſtone building in the town, which contains about thirty houſes built with wood.

From its ſituation and trade, Middle Town ſhould be the chief town of the county; but, in this caſe, Mr. Frey would have been obliged to ſacrifice about three or four ground ſhares for the erection of public buildings, which he did not chooſe to do, though he poſſeſſes a great many ſhares. Harriſburg is therefore become the chief town of the county. The inhabitants of Middle Town and the neighbouring country, we may eaſily conceive, are highly diſpleaſed with old Mr. Frey, for having thus neglected the intereſts of the town; but he laughs at them, becauſe he is rich, and grows daily richer, by ſelling them his decayed ſtores.

The price of land is here from twenty-ſeven to thirty dollars. A day labourer gets three ſhillings and nine pence per day, and beef ſells at five pence per pound. The inn, where we took up our quarters, is good; but on our going to reſt, a ſtranger entered our bed-room, according to American cuſtom, to go to bed, and we were told, that we might think ourſelves extremely fortunate, that we were not obliged to ſhare one of our beds with him.

Middle Town is diſtant twenty-ſeven miles from Lancaſter. Three Frenchmen have ſettled in this ſmall place. One is a goldſmith and watchmaker, and is ſaid to have much buſineſs; another is a phyſician, and earns likewiſe his ſubſiſtence; the calling of the third I have not been able to learn; he probably aſſiſts the other two in conſuming their earnings. We have experienced here a ſcorching heat, and frequently two thunder-ſtorms in one day; the falling of rain always encreaſes the heat.

Wedneſday, the 13th of May.

Mr. HARRIS, lord of the manor on which Harriſburg ſtands, availed himſelf of Mr. Frey's error, to procure his town the advantages, that the former neglected. No ſooner was it in contemplation, to form the tract of country, ſeparated from Lancaſter, into a diſtinct county, than

than he offered to the government of Pennfylvania, to facrifice not only a toll on the Sufquehannah, of which he was poffeffed, and the profits of which he lawfully enjoyed, but alfo feveral thoufand acres of land, in and about the town, referving to himfelf only twenty ground fhares. This offer induced the government of Pennfylvania, to make this the chief town of the county, though it has neither an anchoring place for the fhips, that fail up and down the river, nor can afford them the fmalleft fhelter. The new county obtained the name of Dauphin. The firft houfes were built here in 1785; and their number at prefent amounts to three hundred. The formation of this town being of a more recent date than that of any other, the buildings were, from the very firft, of a better conftruction than any where elfe; and fuch as were not originally good houfes, have fince been rebuilt. Very few log-houfes are, therefore, to be found in Harrifburg: but, on the contrary, many fubftantial and handfome edifices; and though this town is fmaller, and of later eftablifhment than Reading and many other places, yet it is more compact, and has a much better appearance. A malignant epidemic fever has made the fame havoc in Harrifburg, as the yellow fever did in Philadelphia, and for a whole twelvemonth checked the progrefs of building. As the fever did not return laft year, however, building is again going on; but the prejudice of the town being infalubrious ftill remains, whether it be really fo, or, as the inhabitants affirm, merely a fcandalous report, propagated by the jealoufy of the neighbouring towns. The unhealthinefs of the place being imputed to the ftagnation of fome water, which was made to turn a mill, it was propofed to the miller, to throw down the dam, and an indemnification was offered him. He demanded, laft year, four thoufand dollars; but this fum not having been raifed foon enough, in his opinion, he this year raifed his demand in proportion to the encreafed defire of deftroying his dam, and infifted on the payment of eleven thoufand dollars. The inhabitants, enraged at this exorbitant demand, and, at the fame time, earneftly wifhing for the demolition of the dam, unanimoufly refolved to deftroy it, and appointed a commiffion, to award a juft indemnification

 to

to the miller, which has been determined at the ſum he firſt demanded. All the inhabitants ſeem to have concurred in this proceeding, which, though not to be applauded, is leſs cenſurable, on account of the miller's enormous rapacity. The unanimity, with which this tranſaction was accompliſhed, enſures its impunity; and the miller will be cautious of entering upon a proſecution, as the grand jury would certainly throw out his bill. He has no one to blame but himſelf for the deſtruction of his dam; and the public opinion, which, by a more prudent conduct, he might laſt year have engaged in his favour, is now decidedly againſt him. Yet with many of the demoliſhers themſelves it remains a matter of doubt, whether the demolition of the dam have any way increaſed the ſalubrity of the place.

A priſon and a ſeſſions-houſe have been built at Harriſburg, and a plan is in agitation to form an anchorage for ſhips. The inhabitants exert their utmoſt efforts, to procure to this place all the advantages of which it is ſuſceptible, and even indulge a hope, that the ſeat of the government of the ſtate will be removed to their town. They form a central point, at leaſt for the population of Pennſylvania; and are leſs diſtant from the remote weſtern parts than any other county on this ſide the Suſquehannah, and on theſe local advantages they ground their hopes.. It is, however, to be wiſhed, that their notion, of determining the ſeat of the legiſlature by a pair of compaſſes, may be confined to men who cannot influence the deciſion; and that it may be rightly underſtood, how much better it is for the deputies to travel one hundred miles further, than to remove the ſeat of government from Philadelphia, which is the moſt populous city, and the only trading town in Pennſylvania, and which conſequently forms that point, where the beſt information is in uniſon with the moſt important intereſts.

The public expenditure, neceſſary in this newly formed county, cauſes the taxes to be ſomewhat higher than in the counties of Lancaſter and Berks; the difference may be a ſhilling in the pound. Unleſs you chance to meet with a commiſſioner of taxes, the exact proportion is not to be aſcertained, as a general ignorance on the ſubject

every

every where prevails. The taxes, however, are generally deemed very light, even by thofe who pay them, which is undoubtedly the ftrongeft proof that they are fo.

The majority of the inhabitants of Harrifburg confifts of Germans and Irifhmen, firmly attached to government, fenfible, and induftrious. The number of inns in America is out of all proportion to that in Europe. This place contains no lefs than thirty-eight. It has twenty-five or thirty fhops, where may be found all forts of merchandize, procured from Philadelphia on twelve or eighteen months credit, and of which the fhop-keepers rapidly difpofe at double or treble their prime coft.

The price of ground-fhares in the town of Harrifburg is from one hundred and fifty to two hundred dollars. The land in the furrounding country is good; its price is from thirty-two to forty-eight dollars an acre; day-labourers are paid here three fhillings and fix-pence a day with their board, or five fhillings without it.

The Sufquehannah near Harrifburg is about three quarters of a mile in breadth: in fummer it is frequently fordable. The navigation is extremely dangerous for feveral months, in confequence of fome rapid currents, and never fafe except in fpring and autumn, when the water is fufficiently high to cover the rocks, which become more numerous at the point where the Juniata falls into the Sufquehannah, nine miles above Harrifburg, and greatly encreafe the dangers of the navigation. The government of Pennfylvania has offered eight hundred thoufand dollars for clearing the river of thefe rocks from the above point down to Middle Town; but hitherto no one has ventured upon this enterprize. I entertain no doubt, however, but that this vaft undertaking will fhortly be accomplifhed, though the fum hitherto offered may not be fufficient, but muft probably be increafed. The induftry and profperity of Pennfylvania will, in time, overcome this, as well as many other difadvantages, which have heretofore been deemed infuperable. A Frenchman refides at prefent at Harrifburg, who was born in France, but came hither from Martinico. He is a Phyfician, and though he

fpeaks

ſpeaks but little Engliſh, and has reſided here only a few months, enjoys already conſiderable practice.

We had a letter to General HANNAH; and as we intended to ſtop here but a few hours, we delivered it as ſoon as we alighted from our horſes. General Hannah is a man of about thirty-ſix or thirty-eight years of age, and Brigadier General of the Militia. He was a member of the Senate for Pennſylvania, but went out by rotation laſt autumn. Before he was engaged in the ſervice of the ſtate, he was a lawyer; but he has ſince relinquiſhed that profeſſion, and has commenced farmer. He has married a daughter of old Mr. HARRIS, the founder of the town, and appears to be an upright, worthy character. Not being prepared to give us a dinner, as we came unexpectedly, he offered to attend us to our evening quarters, ſeven miles from this town, as ſome token of reſpect for the letter of introduction which we brought him. As our horſes wanted ſhoeing, we were obliged to make him wait ſome time, which we paſſed in the true American ſtyle, quaffing a bottle of Madeira and ſmoaking ſegars. The general is not fond of them, but prefers chewing tobacco; yet, from motives of politeneſs, he ſmoaked with us. Being at our lodgings we propoſed as a toaſt, "the PRESIDENT," upon which he immediately gave, "LA FAYETTE." I notice this trifling circumſtance, to introduce once more the remark, that La Fayette is conſtantly toaſted next to the Preſident, which, in my judgment, reflects honour on America.

We took up our quarters at MAC ALISTER's. General Hannah is acquainted with him, and being informed of my wiſh to collect authentic agricultural information, he was deſirous of introducing me to one of theſe gentlemen, who are moſt able to impart it. Mac Aliſter is a farmer, and, at the ſame time, proprietor of a corn-mill, a ſaw-mill, a diſtillery, and an inn. He is the ſame on whom COOPER, in his "Account of America," beſtowsſo much praiſe. Mac Aliſter is an active, enterprizing, induſtrious, and intelligent man. About eleven years ago he bought the ground, on which he has formed the ſeveral different eſtabliſhments of his induſtry. Theſe are all in a thriving way. His eſtate conſiſts

of

of about three hundred acres, which are partly hemmed in between the blue and second mountains; but, for the most part, are situate on the blue mountains. The cultivated ground amounts in the whole to one hundred and twenty acres, fifty of which are laid out in artificial meadows, and thirty-six in orchards for apple and peach-trees. The meadows are beautiful, and the fields in good order. He extols them far above all other fields in America, but we have met with some, even in the vicinity of Reading, and in the county of Lancaster, which are beyond comparison better than his. He assured us, that he never lays dung on any part of his land but meadows, which he also waters; and that his only manure for land, which he sows with corn or clover, consists in sowing it with clover three years successively, and plowing down the clover whilst it is in blossom. By his assertion his land yields generally sixty bushels an acre of maize, or thirty bushels of wheat, but it has not the appearance of producing such considerable crops. He sows a larger proportion of grain than is usual in this country; but this is not always a certain method of obtaining a rich harvest. His orchards are uncommonly fine; he makes as good cyder as I have ever tasted in America. He finds labourers in abundance, and pays them at present three shillings a day; because, from the present high value of corn, the price of day-labour has risen one shilling.

The price of the neighbouring lands is eight dollars an acre if covered with wood, and fifty dollars if they be cleared, and in any degree cultivated. He keeps no sheep, at least not above twenty; because, as he told us, they do not yield him so much profit as his meadows, which produce two tuns and half of hay per acre, worth twenty-five dollars. For the same reason he fattens no cattle. His ridges are as flat as those of other farmers, and his dung is badly managed, though he uses a great deal on the land; he lays sometimes twenty loads or thirty tuns of dung on an acre. His mill is a very indifferent one indeed; but he assures me, that he means soon to build a new one, which will greatly excel that of Mr. Frey, in Middle Town. The present mill has two courses, which generally grind corn of his own, but are

at

at times employed for the public, and are frequently ſet to pulverize plaſter of Paris, which he mixes with his ſeed. He informed us, that he grinds fifteen thouſand buſhels of wheat a year on his own account; but, on comparing his mill with that of Frey, which grinds no more in proportion without ever ſtopping, I feel inclined to doubt the veracity of his aſſertion. He ſends his meal in waggons to Philadelphia, the carriage of which amounts, at times, to ſeventeen ſhillings per barrel. His ſaw-mill is almoſt conſtantly going. The logs are floated down the river from the upper country when the water is high; and he cuts them into planks, which he ſells on the ſpot; deals at ſix ſhillings per hundred, and other planks at eight ſhillings. Theſe prices are the ſame as at Harriſburg. His whiſky alſo is ſold on the ſpot; and the grain for the diſtillery he receives likewiſe from the upper country. A buſhel of rye yields about three gallons of whiſky; and he diſtils yearly four thouſand gallons. He makes ſpirit from his cyder too; but, ſuch is the power of habit, that cyder-whiſky, which, in Jerſey, ſells at five ſhillings per gallon, while corn-whiſky is worth only four and ſixpence, coſts, in the county of Dauphin, only three ſhillings and ſixpence, and corn-whiſky five ſhillings.

This important ſettlement ſtands on a wild, romantic ſpot, at the entrance of a narrow vale, covered with wood, and ſituate on a rapid creek, that daſhes along over rocks, where decayed trees, either felled by the hand of man, or rooted up by the wind, are ſcattered in every direction. The various buildings, of which the ſettlement conſiſts, are of wood; they are all, with the ſingle exception of the inn, log-houſes, more or leſs rudely formed. The houſes of the labourers ſtand on the Suſquehannah, and in the precincts of Fort Hunter, which was erected a long time ago by the Engliſh for defence againſt the inroads of the Indians. Mac Aliſter intends greatly to embelliſh his buildings, and conſiderably to improve his eſtate, particularly by the culture of the vine. From what he has already done, it may be fairly inferred, that he will alſo ſucceed in his future undertakings. He is a man of an acute, well-informed mind, ſuch as we ſhould hardly expect to find

in

in an American farmer, ſhut up in mountainous wilds. Yet his ſelf-love and vanity keep pace with his merits, and frequently detract from the latter, by exaggerating them. For the ſame reaſon his aſſertions are not to be received as abſolutely certain, nor are we to wonder at being occaſionally deceived by a man, who is conſtantly deceiving himſelf.

Thurſday, the 14th of May.

Five or ſix ranges of heights run in parallel directions, more or leſs diſtant, from Harriſburg to Sunbury; round ſeveral of theſe the road winds, particularly the Blue Mountains and Second Mountains, making an undulation along the banks of the river, while it riſes over others. Theſe Blue Mountains, which catch the eye, on opening any deſcription whatever of America, are like all the others, with which they are connected, a mere ridge of high hills, through which the Suſquehannah ſeems to have worked out his bed. Their ſummits have not that riſe and fall, which is common to the generality of chains of mountains, but form one uninterrupted line, without the leaſt variety, in point of elevation. The trees, with which they are all uniformly covered, may probably contribute, in ſome meaſure, to give them this monotonous appearance. The Blue Mountains are not the higheſt, over which the road leads; the Peter's and Mahangoning Mountains far exceed them in height, though they are much lower than the Vogheſian Mountains. You paſs them by a road, which, though very ſtony, is yet tolerably good; its declivity, with the exception of a few places, is not very ſteep. Theſe mountains are covered with wood; where this has been cut down, a view of the Suſquehannah opens at times, or the eye repoſes on ſome cultivated ſpots. The whole road lies through one uninterrupted foreſt. Another road, which does not lead over the mountains, runs parallel to the courſe of the river; and though the latter road be more pleaſant, affording a proſpect of the confluence of the Juniata and Suſquehannah, yet we preferred the former, from the more frequent opportunities which it affords of obtaining a knowledge of the country.

At no great diſtance from Mac Aliſter's habitation, pines are the prevailing trees; and a great many flowers and herbs grow in this foreſt, which are unknown in Europe.

Honeyſuckles are found in almoſt every wood. The bloſſoms are longer than in our gardens, but they have the ſame ſhape, and nearly the ſame fragrance. The ſhrubs, on which they grow, are much lower than thoſe reared by art; they have longer indented leaves than the latter; and though I have frequently found them near large trees, yet I never ſaw the plants leaning for ſupport towards the trunk of the tree. Trees, rooted up by the wind, which in their fall have often brought others to the ground, continue on the ſame ſpot until they are rotten: they frequently obſtruct the paſſage, but the traveller makes a new path, by going round them, and this becomes the common road.

In the progreſs of this long journey through foreſts, we ſaw the country in its firſt ſtage of cultivation. We found a few ſtraggling houſes, one or two miles diſtant from each other; the greateſt number are yet unfiniſhed. They are log-houſes, with the interſtices between the trunks filled up with earth. Some have been ſtanding there ſeveral years, and are rather more covered. Maize is the general produce. The habitations ſtand chiefly in vallies, on a brook or creek. The new ſettlers begin their operations by building a houſe, by felling trees, or paring off the bark all around the tree, about five or ſix inches in breadth, by breaking up the ground, on which they ſtand, to ſow a little corn, and by fencing the ground, thus cleared, with a part of the felled trees. The land firſt cleared is generally laid out as an orchard, one being annexed to every habitation. Moſt of the houſes have a mean appearance; the inhabitants are badly clothed, but every thing around them is their own property. Land, recently cleared, is every where good; and the two or three acres, which have been firſt broken up, afford crops ſufficiently rich to ſupply the inhabitants till further cultivation takes place. This conſideration ſomewhat relieves the mind, depreſſed by the view of theſe melancholy manſions. The roads are, in general, better than might be expected; here and there ſtony, and rather

ſteep,

ſteep, but by no means dangerous. In this mountainous country we have even met with good roads ſeveral miles in length, formed by the hand of nature, and which remain undamaged by the tracks of large waggons. There are places where the road appears to encroach upon the Suſquehannah itſelf; being formed of trees thrown down with their branches on, and the interſtices filled up with fragments of ſtone from the rocks, againſt which the road is made. The views here are far leſs pictureſque, and all the roads much leſs bold, and leſs pleaſingly awful, than thoſe which we find in ſome parts of Switzerland, the ſublime grandeur of which is above all compariſon.

Inns are by no means numerous on the road we have lately travelled. Formerly there were inns at this place; but as a certain ſum is annually paid to the ſtate for a licence, and as the profits are not equal to their expence, few perſons undertake ſo unprofitable an employment. We paſſed one about twelve miles from Mac Aliſter's habitation, which is the only one on this road, in a tract of country twenty-two miles in extent. All the intermediate inns have been ſhut up in the courſe of this year.

At length we arrived at an old German's, who, after having ſerved in Canada in the war of 1758, as a private ſoldier, in an Engliſh regiment, ſettled, at the concluſion of peace, on the ſpot where he ſtill reſides; the government of Pennſylvania having granted him the land, which forms his eſtate. Here he lived unmoleſted until the beginning of the war of the revolution; when the Indians, at that time ſtimulated and paid by England, drove him from his plantation. When peace was eſtabliſhed, he returned hither, and now enjoys the produce of fifty acres of cultivated land, forty of which are his own property. Land in theſe parts is very good; its price is ſeven or eight dollars per acre uncleared, and the value of ſuch as is partly cleared, is proportionate to the quality of the land, and the quantity of wood remaining. The higheſt price is from eighteen to twenty dollars per acre. Good ſtabling and good oats were ſufficient to reconcile us to the dirty hole, into which we were uſhered, and where we ſat down to a very bad dinner. Four or five

 girls,

girls, who are either daughters or ſervants of the old ſoldier, perform the buſineſs of the inn, which conſiſts of one room, where theſe people ſleep altogether. The uncleanlineſs, ſtupidity, and rudeneſs of the whole family, can hardly be conceived. The old ſoldier, in common with the generality of old warriors, diſplays in his behaviour a frankneſs and good nature, which are ever ſure to pleaſe. The poor fellow can neither write nor read; he preſents to every traveller a ſlate and pencil to write down his bills, as he dictates to them; for there is not a ſingle perſon in the houſe able to diſtinguiſh one letter from another. He complained of being frequently cheated by travellers, in their ſumming up the articles, for which they were to pay.

We met two travellers at this inn, who, as well as ourſelves, intended to go to Sunbury, but they wiſhed to proceed on the journey that very evening. One was a hatter, whom we had ſeen the night before at Mac Aliſter's; and the other an elderly man, whom the landlord ſtyled COLONEL, and who arrived, and left the inn, leading a mare, followed by a foal. The converſation, during our ſtay at the inn, turned on the political ſtate of Europe. The prevailing ſentiment was hatred againſt England, and fervent wiſhes for the welfare of France: even the old ſoldier, who now and then put in an obſervation, expreſſed the ſame feelings. "This campaign will ſhow," ſaid the hatter, "what the French are able to do." "I am perſuaded," obſerved the colonel, "that if the French are in arms, they will prove victorious, and conquer the whole globe; and it has been foretold long ago, that this conqueſt muſt precede the arrival of Antichriſt, and announce the end of the world." "The end of the world? Is it then ſo near at hand, pray?" aſked the old ſoldier. "Moſt aſſuredly; before fifteen years are elapſed." "That's my opinion too," rejoined the hatter. Having drunk their gill of whiſkey, theſe politicians ſeparated.

From DEBLERFF's, which is the name of the old ſoldier, we proceeded twelve miles farther to WHITE's, where we intended to paſs the night. The road leads over woody mountains, but is, all the way, better than

we

we expected to find it, from the description that was given us. This road runs for a considerable extent, in a parallel direction with the Susquehannah, which is here confined between two ranges of mountains, rarely interrupted by vallies, and by none of any considerable extent. This side of the county of Northumberland (for we left the county of Dauphin fifteen miles from Mac Alister's habitation) displays rather more cultivation than the adjacent side of the county of Cumberland, where only once in every four or five miles a small dwelling is seen, surrounded with narrow tracts of cultivated land. The river forms a great number of isles, which, according to law, belong to that county, from which they are separated by the narrowest arm of the stream. These islands have, in general, a good soil, for which reason, the progress of cultivation is more rapid on them than any where else.

White is a farmer, who came hither from Ireland about thirty years ago, and possesses at this time an estate of one thousand one hundred acres, only one hundred and ten of which have hitherto been cleared. He has resided here about seventeen years, and has found means to raise money enough to purchase an isle, at twenty-six dollars per acre, situate opposite to his house, which stands between the mountains and the river. This situation affords a wild prospect, but without one pleasing feature. White annually clears several acres, the expence of which, fencing included, amounts to eight dollars per acre. The price of land, in its natural state, is, in this neighbourhood, six dollars per acre; but in such tracts, as are cleared of wood, particularly in the islets, it is frequently sold at forty dollars per acre. This plantation of White's has no communication with any market town. The river is the only channel by which he can receive goods, or forward his commodities, and this is a very uncertain channel of conveyance, at least some part of the year, on account of its dangerous navigation. Mr. White would easily procure labourers, as all his neighbours are poor Irishmen, did not the construction of the canal, and the opening of the road near Lancaster, afford them so much employment, and at present render them scarce. Mr.

White

White has already been twice a member of the legiflature of the ftate of Pennfylvania. He feems a worthy, fenfible man, and a friend of order; but at the fame time very open to the arts of defigning men. He continues his inn, as he fays, "to oblige travellers," yet his bills fhew, that he ferves them for money, and that too at a higher rate than is ufual; and as he has put up no fign, the reception of travellers affumes the garb of hofpitality, which naturally precludes all enquiry into the unreafonablenefs of his charges.

We did not fup with his family; for what reafon, I know not. His daughter brought us our coffee as ufual. This is always taken at fupper, which confifts of fmoked beef, falt-meat, or fifh. At thefe inns you feldom meet with any thing but meat, falt-fifh, eggs, and butter; and this fare is certainly fufficient to fatisfy a hungry ftomach. We were afked every where, whether we travelled with a view to buy lands. There is hardly a perfon in America, who has the leaft idea of gentlemen travelling with any other defign; and when we told them, that we travelled for no other purpofe than to gratify our curiofity, they thought we were fools, or, at beft, liars. All, even our Dunkers in Ephrata, put that queftion; and, notwithftanding their own fanctity, thefe holy folks would hardly believe us, when we informed them of the object of our tour.

Friday, the 15th of May.

The road from White's to Sunbury continues much the fame, as from Mac Alifter's to White's. We met, however, at times, with more cultivated vallies, efpecially along the creek Tulpehocken, and with houfes better conftructed and ftanding on picturefque fituations, which, with the appearance of fome retired rocks, form landfcapes not unworthy of comparifon with Switzerland. Several other tracts are now cleared of wood; but from the want of labourers, and undoubtedly of money alfo, the trees are more frequently barked and burnt than felled, which renders the profpect dull and gloomy. The mountains, in this part of the country, are high and rocky, yet bear no comparifon with the

the Alps or Pyrenees. Impudent and artful men are certain in America, as indeed they are in all other parts of the globe, to live upon the ſtupidity and ignorance of others. Of this we found a remarkable inſtance in the hiſtory of a German, who arrived from Franckfort, three years ago, without a ſhilling in his pocket, and who ſince that time has travelled the country between Lancaſter, Reading, and Northumberland, particularly the leaſt inhabited parts of theſe counties, with a collection of ſmall phials, deceiving the people into a belief, that he is a phyſician; he vends medicines, bleeds, draws teeth, or ſells ballads to ſuch as do not chooſe to buy his drugs. The profits of this artful trade have already enabled him to purchaſe a horſe, which carries him, his commodities, and his dog; he ſtays with the farmers as long as they are willing to keep him; and ſeveral of them are glad to entertain him, on account of his knowledge and abilities. He makes himſelf happy every where, is merry, ſings a good ſong, and appears, upon the whole, to be a ſly, crafty fellow, who began his career as a player. I am aware, that the various anecdotes, with which I preſent my readers, are not all equally intereſting; yet they are all requiſite to give a juſt notion of my tour, and to complete the delineation of the cuſtoms and manners of the country.

The mountains, over which the road from Harriſburg to Sunbury leads, are all of granite, more or leſs perfect, which in ſome places is very fine and beautiful. All the ſpecies of maple, cornel-tree, called here dog-tree, ſumach, Weymouth pine, ſeveral ſpecies of aſh, and numberleſs pſeudo-acacias, grow in the ſurrounding woods, and are here of remarkable ſize and beauty.

At ſome diſtance from White's habitation we miſtook our way, and ſtruck into the old road, inſtead of keeping the new one, which is ſhorter by ſeven miles, and lies along the banks of the Suſquehannah. In conſequence we croſſed the mountain Mahonoy, to reach the plain, in which Sunbury ſtands. This town, which is not ſo large as Harriſburg, and in its buildings leſs elegant and compact, is ſeated on the left bank of the Suſquehannah, about half a mile below the ſpot, where

its

its two arms join. The profpect of the town, on defcending the mountain, is neither grand nor pleafing; in point of fize the houfes, viewed from the heights, refemble a camp, rather than a town. The fmall furrounding plain is but indifferently cultivated, and without trees. The oppofite bank of the river is bounded by high mountains, the profpect of which is darkened by numerous pines, growing on the rocks, and confequently not likely to be cut down, to make way for cultivation. The river Sufquehannah is beautiful in every point of view, broad, with lofty majeftic mountains, rifing in gradual elevation from its banks; yet it is here lefs pleafing, except where the great variety of ifles, which it forms, and which are planted with trees, foften and enliven the prevailing gloom by the light that gleams through their branches. The Sufquehannah, near Sunbury, is more than a mile in breadth.

By the moft correct information, which we were able to obtain, the inhabitants of all the counties, we have hitherto traverfed, are honeft, induftrious people, attached to the federal government, and to the laws of the ftate. Criminal offences are rare, fome thefts excepted, which are generally committed by people, lately arrived from Europe, brought up in ignorance and penury, and whofe morals generally improve as they acquire a fmall property of their own. The different counties, through which we have paffed, have for thefe many years formed integral parts of the ftate of Pennfylvania. The limits of the lands are, therefore, more exactly afcertained here, than in other counties; and confequently law-fuits, arifing from the confufion of land-marks, are lefs frequent. Thefe give occafion to about a twelfth part of the caufes which are tried here: outftanding debts are the chief fubjects of legal profecutions. The manners of the people difplay great fimplicity, frequently bordering on rudenefs. I have heard it afferted, that this apparent fimplicity is merely a cloak for deceit and artifice, but I have made no difcoveries of that kind by my own experience. Among the Americans of every rank and defcription, there prevails lefs of apparent civility and politenefs than in France, or even in England, where I have found

found both, though in a different guiſe: yet we have experienced much good-natured, free, and engaging kindneſs, even from perſons to whom we had no letters of introduction, and an univerſal readineſs to reſolve our queſtions, whenever they, to whom they were addreſſed, were able to gratify our requeſt. Ignorance, and conſequently prejudices, are frequently met with, even among the higher orders of ſociety: there are indeed ſome exceptions, but theſe are few. Opinions on things and perſons are delivered in a manner poſitive rather than argumentative, and conſequently all means of free diſcuſſion are generally excluded. Political opinions tend in general towards liberty, and are commonly offered with a frankneſs, a boldneſs, and independence, which are truly pleaſing. The general bent of the public opinion is in favour of France, and againſt her preſent enemies. It is by no means an uncommon thing, to hear farmers, unconnected with the higher circles, call Robeſpierre, and all thoſe who ſhared with him the ſupreme power, the banditti of France. The exaſperation againſt England is great, ſpreads through all ranks of ſociety, and has been much increaſed by the unjuſt proceedings againſt America, with which ſhe was charged laſt year. In my opinion, Mr. JAY's negociation will hardly be able to ſmother the glowing ſpark. The public opinion is chiefly guided by the univerſal deſire of amaſſing property, which, if merely diſplayed in induſtrious purſuits, and exertions to cultivate and improve the land, deſerves much praiſe. In towns, indeed, it is leſs nice, both in the manner in which it ſhews itſelf, and the means it employs to attain its end. Many of my European countrymen are apt to cenſure this national bent, which precludes all the finer and nobler emotions of the ſoul. To this cenſure I cannot give my unqualified aſſent; and though I readily allow, that an immoderate love of money hardens the heart, and renders it callous to humanity, to civility, nay to juſtice itſelf, yet it does not follow, that it ſhould be utterly incapable of a good and noble action. We have inſtances of this in Europe, where love of money is as univerſally prevalent as in this country, though it conceals itſelf more than here; either becauſe it is more criminally refined, or meets with leſs convenient opportunities of

being practiſed. Similar inſtances occur in America. Again, if we conſider this propenſity in a political point of view, we ſhall find, that it is the natural reſult of its preſent infant ſtate; of the variegated compoſition of its inhabitants, who are emigrants from every corner of the globe, full of the prejudices and partialities of the country whence they came; of the immenſe variety of eaſy ſpeculations, which croud around the monied men; and laſtly, of the diſtinction enjoyed here by wealth, which exceeds that derived from it in other countries: for, a few eminent ſtations excepted, which are occupied but a ſhort time, and meritorious ſervices rendered, which are ſoon forgotten by the people, there exiſts in this country no perſonal diſtinction. In fine, this way of thinking in private individuals is the moſt certain means of rendering the country itſelf more proſperous and important. And is not this the higheſt advantage derived from the univerſal intereſt, which unites and ſupports ſociety, that, with the exception of a few caſes, no member can enrich himſelf, without promoting at the ſame time the proſperity of others? Though this obſervation more generally applies to agriculture, yet there exiſts hardly one deſcription of proſperity, nay of individual luxury, where it does not hold good. The people of America live well; the ſoil produces all the neceſſaries of life, even in a very ſuperficial ſtate of cultivation: there are few perſons, who do not poſſeſs more than they need for their own maintenance. Hence ariſes the indolence of a great number of the inhabitants, who, having by four days labour earned a whole week's ſubſiſtence, idle away the remaining three days; hence their lazineſs, relative to agricultural improvements, which would require ſums of money, and other ſacrifices, of the neceſſity of which they are not convinced, being inſenſible of the advantages to be derived from them. Improvements, ſimilar to thoſe which have already been made in regard to the political organization of ſociety, to commercial relations, navigation, and roads, will certainly be effected in agriculture in the proceſs of time. But, before they can take place, the land-owners muſt be more forcibly impreſſed with the neceſſity of rouſing from their indolence, and abandoning their prejudices; and the population

pulation muſt be increaſed beyond its preſent amount; which will certainly be done. Though all this muſt happen in the uſual courſe of nature, yet men of abilities, and learned ſocieties, ſhould endeavour to diffuſe uſeful lights by good books, by collections of inſtructive extracts from European works of acknowledged merit, and by all other means of inſtruction. For, undoubtedly, they may thus accelerate the period, when the neceſſity of the above improvements will be more ſenſibly felt. In a country like this, literary ſocieties may prove eminently uſeful, if they do not aſſume too learned an appearance, but are animated and guided by the true public ſpirit, which ſpeaks a ſimple and perſpicuous language, and readily repeats its inſtructions, untinctured with the vain ſelfiſhneſs, which generally dictates the profeſſions of private individuals.

The increaſe of the price of land is uncommonly great, it having been more than doubled within the laſt three or four years. Though the price of labour, from the high value of ground, which, within theſe laſt twelve months, has experienced an extraordinary riſe, is higher than uſual; yet it ſeems ſtill the moſt profitable ſpeculation for monied men in this country, to lay out their money in land, which they may have cleared and cultivated under their own eyes. Notwithſtanding this uncommon riſe of the price of land, inſtances of its being diſpoſed of at the ſame price, which prevailed ſome years ſince, are not unfrequent. The circumſtances, under which this happens, are, it is true, rather of a peculiar complexion, yet pretty common. If, for inſtance, a perſon, four years ago, bought eight hundred acres of land, and bound himſelf to pay a fourth of the purchaſe-money at the expiration of four years, but was either too indolent to raiſe within the time a handſome fortune by his labours, or ſpent the proceeds of his eſtate, which he ſhould have laid by to pay his debt; he muſt raiſe money as well as he can, and muſt ſell his land at any price, without being able to inſiſt on that which the adjacent lands fetch at this time.

The numerous banks, which have lately been eſtabliſhed, ſeem to have contributed not a little to the uncommon riſe of the price of land; for in proportion as they increaſe the quantity of money, they alſo multiply

tiply and facilitate the means of ſubſiſtence. It is by quickening the activity of internal commerce, and increaſing the means of converting property into money, that *banks* raiſe the value of lands in ſale.

A relaxation is obſervable among all orders of ſociety. Drunkenneſs is the prevailing vice, and, with few exceptions, the ſource of all other evils. A ſpirit, or rather habit of equality, is diffuſed among this people, as far as it poſſibly can go. In ſeveral inns, eſpecially ſuch as are ſituate on leſs frequented roads, the circumſtance of our ſervant not dining with us at the ſame table excited general aſtoniſhment, without its beſpeaking any bad intention on the part of thoſe who manifeſted it. The inhabitants exhibit to ſtrangers ſtriking inſtances both of the utmoſt cleanlineſs and exceſſive naſtineſs. They are much ſurpriſed at a refuſal, to ſleep with one or two other men in the ſame bed, or between dirty ſheets, or to drink after ten other perſons out of the ſame dirty glaſs; and they wonder no leſs, when they ſee ſtrangers neglect to waſh their hands and face every morning. Whiſky mixed with water is the common drink in the country. There is no ſettler, however poor, whoſe family do not drink coffee and chocolate, and eat ſalt meat at breakfaſt. At dinner comes ſalt meat again, or ſalt fiſh and eggs; and at ſupper, once more ſalt meat and coffee. This is alſo the general rule in inns. An American ſits down at the table of his landlord, and lies down in the bed, which he finds empty, or occupied but by one perſon, without in the leaſt enquiring, in the latter of theſe caſes, who that perſon may be. We have hitherto fortunately eſcaped a perſonal trial of this laſt American cuſtom, but were very near experiencing it at White's.

The roads are good, where the ſoil is ſo, the road by Lancaſter excepted; art has hitherto but little meddled with the roads in Pennſylvania. Such ſpots, as are bad and muddy, are filled up with trees, placed near each other; when theſe ſink into the ground, others are laid upon them. Over ſmall brooks, bridges are thrown, which conſiſt of boards, placed on two beams, laid along the banks of the brook. Theſe boards frequently rot, and remain in this condition for months together, without its entering into any one's head, to replace them with others. We

have

have paſſed ſeveral ſuch bridges, with great danger to our horſes, from the bad condition of the boards. All this will be better in time; yet I mean to deſcribe things juſt as they are now. Creeks are generally forded. Acroſs ſome, which are very deep, wooden bridges are thrown; which, however, are not ſuch as they ſhould be: the boards, or ſmall trees, with which they are covered, are neither ſo good, nor ſo cloſe to each other, as might be wiſhed.

This is a brief ſketch of the phyſical and moral ſtate of the country, which we have hitherto traverſed, drawn after thoſe obſervations, which the ſhortneſs of the time allowed us to make. I ſhall occaſionally correct, what on more exact information I find to be erroneous, and ſupply what may be deficient.

Sunday, the 17th of May.

On the oppoſite ſide of the river, a mile above Sunbury, at the extreme point of the Iſthmus, formed by the two arms of the Suſquehanna, ſtands Northumberland. Sunbury is the chief town of the county. But the ſmall number of public buildings, which are neceſſary for the adminiſtration of juſtice, conſtitute its only advantages over Northumberland; that, on the other hand, enjoys all the benefits of a fine ſituation, which, in fact, is as delightful as may be conceived. The two arms of the river forming a right angle at the point of their confluence; the country expands behind it in a ſemi-circular form, riſing in gentle ſwells of a fruitful ſoil, and connected with vallies and opening plains of ſtill richer ground. The banks of both arms of the river are ſuſceptible of cultivation to a wide extent, on the ſide where Northumberland ſtands. Both arms are navigable, without interruption, to a diſtance of three hundred miles, and water a ſoil, which courts cultivation. The number of houſes is at this time, perhaps, a ſixth greater at Sunbury than at Northumberland, where it amounts to about one hundred. The firſt houſes were built in 1775; yet the inhabitants were driven from them in the war of the revolution, and their habitations deſtroyed. The town was not rebuilt till the year 1785. It is undoubtedly

undoubtedly the worſt built town we have hitherto ſeen. All the houſes are of wood, chiefly log-houſes; two only are built with ſtone. There is no market-place here; the town contains no inns, but three or four whiſky-houſes. We put up in that which is the beſt of them; and yet it rains on our beds, as well as on our horſes in the ſtable. Methinks there is hardly any place ſituate more favourably for its becoming a large city, than Northumberland. The ſlow progreſs, hitherto made by the town, I have heard imputed to the untoward character and little ſenſe of the gentleman, who poſſeſſed three-fourths of the ground on which the town ſtands. He is lately dead; but had he lived longer, his exiſtence would have proved no impediment, that might not eaſily have been removed by the concurrence of favourable circumſtances.

The price of land about Northumberland is, at preſent, from twenty to twenty-four dollars per acre, near the river; that ſituate on the northern arm is ſtill dearer, on account of the better quality of the ſoil, and becauſe a greater part of the ground is already cleared there, than on the eaſtern arm. Farther up the river, land is ſold from four to ſix dollars an acre. The quality of the ſoil, the vicinity of a creek, and longer or ſhorter inſtalments, produce here the ſame variety in the price of land as in other parts. The value, which I point out, is the medium price. Ground-ſhares in the town are, at this time, ſold at forty-eight or fifty dollars.

The inhabitants of Northumberland, as well as of the county at large, conſiſt, for the moſt part, of Dutchmen. There are ſome Germans, and a few natives; but moſt of the inhabitants are foreigners. The Iriſh are, with a few exceptions, the worſt of them all. Being leſs induſtrious than the reſt, they are conſequently poorer; and the property of an Iriſhman is conſtantly at the ſervice of ſuch as wiſh to have it. The Germans are more tenacious of theirs; and, for this reaſon, in Sunbury, and the adjacent country, where they reſide in conſiderable numbers, eſtates are dearer than in Northumberland, though the ſoil is of an inferior quality.

The ſtate of agriculture in Northumberland, and the adjacent country,

try, is much the ſame as in all other parts of America; but the proportion of cleared land is ſmaller than in other counties we have traverſed. Labourers are eaſily found; they are paid ſix ſhillings a day without victuals, or three ſhillings and nine-pence with their entertainment. In the country, where they hire themſelves by the month, they have eight dollars, for which they are obliged to work twenty-ſix days. Bricklayers' and carpenters' wages are, in town, one dollar per day. The price of tiles is four dollars per thouſand; and very good bricks coſt, in Northumberland, two ſhillings and ſix-pence, delivered free of expence.

The price of lime is from nine to ten-pence per buſhel, of deal-boards five ſhillings per hundred feet, and of other boards ſix ſhillings and ſix-pence.

As there is no market, either in Northumberland or Sunbury, the inhabitants live, for the greater part of the year, upon ſalted meat, unleſs they keep fowls. The farmers kill, at times, a cow; but ſince an epidemic diſeaſe has carried off almoſt all the horſes, they have been obliged to replace theſe by oxen for the purpoſes of agriculture, and conſequently uſe leſs beef than before. Cow-beef is at this time ſold from five-pence to five-pence halfpenny per pound. The higheſt houſe-rent in Northumberland is eighty dollars; and there is but one houſe in the whole town for which ſo much is paid. It is of brick, large and convenient, and was but lately ſold for five thouſand two hundred dollars. Every thing is ſomewhat dearer at Sunbury, but the difference is not a full ſixth.

The land about Northumberland yields generally fifteen buſhels of wheat per acre, when it has attained what the farmers call a full ſtate of cultivation. The proportion of other crops is the ſame as in other places. Indian corn is produced in large quantities, which ſhews the ignorance and indolence of the farmers, for it exhauſts the ſoil; and though it ſupplies all the houſehold wants of a family, yet not a buſhel is ever exported from the place where it grows. A great advantage, which might be derived from it, by mixing its ſtalks with the dung, is entirely neglected by the farmers. The ſheep are rather long-legged and meagre; yet

yet the wool is good, and is ſold for two ſhillings and ſix-pence per pound. But very little is ſold; for in this vale of Pennſylvania, as every where elſe, the farmers would be very ſorry indeed, if they were obliged to keep many ſheep.

I obſerved before, that the clearing of lands in certain well-choſen diſtricts is, in my judgment, the moſt profitable ſpeculation monied men can enter upon in this country. The information I collected in Northumberland affords an additional proof of the truth of this remark. The expence for clearing and fencing an acre, amounts, upon an average, to thirteen dollars; and this is pretty high. The firſt crops yield generally twenty buſhels of wheat, if the ground be well cleared, the trees, which ſtood in the middle, cut down, and the largeſt well barked. Wheat is ſold at this time for ten ſhillings per buſhel. The agreement entered upon with a farmer, relative to a piece of ground which has been cleared of wood, generally purports, that he is to have half the produce, but muſt alſo find the ſeed. The land-owner nets therefore the firſt harveſt five pounds, the value of ten buſhels of wheat at ten ſhillings, and conſequently more than the expence for clearing and fencing. If we ſuppoſe the medium price of wheat to be only five ſhillings and nine-pence per buſhel, the land-owner obtains, even in this caſe, the firſt year, twenty-five per cent on the capital laid out; and yet there are many caſes where the former eſtimate falls ſhort of the real proceeds, as there are others where the latter is beyond them.

The prices riſe as faſt in the vicinity of Northumberland, as in other parts; but this country, which is uncommonly extenſive, is but thinly inhabited, even in ſuch diſtricts as are ſituate neareſt to Philadelphia; the preſent number of inhabitants does not exceed ſeventeen thouſand. The population encreaſes, however, yearly, through emigration from the Jerſeys, from New-England, and a part of Pennſylvania. One hundred and thirty families, emigrants from the Jerſeys, have very lately ſettled on the branches of the Suſquehannah. But the land-marks of the purchaſed ground are not always ſufficiently known, nor the right of the ſellers perfectly clear; for which reaſon actions, con-

cerning

cerning diſputed limits, conſtitute nearly three-fourths of the cauſes, which are tried in the courts of law at Sunbury.

The political ſentiments of the inhabitants of Northumberland are leſs virtuous and ſteady, than of the inhabitants of the leſs remote counties. Several of them took, laſt year, an active part in the revolt at Pittſburg, and ſtill remain in confinement, on account of that affair. A definitive judgment being now daily expected in this buſineſs, every traveller, eſpecially if he be ſuppoſed to come from Philadelphia, is aſked by the intereſted inhabitants, as ſoon as he arrives, whether he brings any news reſpecting that judgment. We were aſked, like all other travellers; and the queſtions, put to us on this ſubject, were conceived in terms, which by no means beſpoke good and loyal ſentiments.

Near to Northumberland, on the northern arm of the Suſquehannah, and cloſe to the point of confluence of the two arms of that river, lies an iſle, which contains about two hundred and fifty acres of the richeſt ſoil, from fifty of which the largeſt trees have been cut down. The land is fit for all the purpoſes of agriculture; and might be cultivated with equal profit and ſatisfaction by an induſtrious owner. It is the moſt pleaſant little eſtate, which can poſſibly be bought by any perſon deſirous of ſettling in Northumberland. At preſent it is the property of a man, much advanced in years, who lives on it, in a ſmall log-houſe. He bought it about ſeven years ago for one thouſand ſix hundred dollars, and very lately refuſed three thouſand three hundred, which were offered for this iſland.

Northumberland is the reſidence of Dr. PRIESTLEY. They, who know with what relentleſs fury the * * * * * * * * * * * exerted all its influence to procure him to be harraſſed by the mob, his houſe in Birmingham to be burnt down to the ground, and himſelf to be inſulted and made uneaſy wherever he went, will, undoubtedly, feel for the fate of this gentleman, who has deſervedly obtained ſo much fame in the literary world, and whoſe perſecution, were he even guilty of the groſſeſt political miſconduct, which is by no means the caſe, cannot but deeply intereſt in his favour every feeling mind. This unwarrantable extenſion

of influence muſt excite univerſal indignation, and it needs no gift of divination to foreſee, that the Engliſh mob, thus ſet upon their ſuppoſed enemies by the * * * * * * * * *, may poſſibly turn, ſooner or later, againſt the inſtigators. However this may be, the perſecution experienced by Dr. Prieſtley would hardly have driven him ſo ſoon to quit England, had he not expected to enjoy in America that high celebrity and diſtinction, which were promiſed him by ſome flattering friends. His celebrity was, however, of no long duration; the Americans are too little ſenſible of the value of that knowledge, by which he has acquired ſo diſtinguiſhed a rank among the literati of the age. They concern themſelves but very little about dogmatical diſcuſſions of the Bible, and the tenets of the Unitarians; and would readily give up all the experiments on air for one good and profitable ſpeculation! The perſecuted from various countries have, in theſe late years, ſought an aſylum among the Americans; ſuch arrivals are, therefore, no uncommon ſight to this people; and they have not much time to loſe in vain civilities. Under theſe circumſtances, the reſpect ſhewn to Dr. Prieſtley, who is a profound philoſopher, an admired writer, a celebrated chemiſt, and a victim of the Engliſh miniſtry, did not laſt long. A few dinners, given to him at New York, where he landed, and at Philadelphia, to which place he afterwards proceeded, formed the whole train of honours which graced his reception. His ſon, who arrived in America ſome time before him, had bought lands, where all the Unitarians, and all the perſecuted of Old England, were to join and rally under the Doctor's banner. This ſettlement was to enjoy a diſtinguiſhed protection on the part of the American Government; and to ſecure to the Doctor a name, as chief of the ſect, and founder of the colony. But theſe hopes have already vaniſhed. No Engliſhmen have arrived to purchaſe his lands; and the Government of the United States, even that of Pennſylvania, did not conſider the project of the Doctor's ſettlement as more important than that of any other individual. The conſtant praiſe of his uncommon merits as a natural philoſopher induced his friends at Philadelphia, to ſolicit for him the profeſſorſhip of chemiſtry in the college, which they

obtained;

obtained; but this place was far beneath the expectation of the Doctor, as well as of his family; and it became neceſſary, even for the preſervation of his celebrity in Europe, to withdraw from a ſcene, where his attempt of attracting univerſal attention had completely failed.

He therefore removed to Northumberland. The lands, purchaſed by his ſon, were ſituate in that county, though he had actually reſolved to relinquiſh the idea of founding a colony, which would have had no coloniſts but his own family; yet his removal to Northumberland, at leaſt had not the appearance of an intention to abandon, in ſo abrupt a manner, a project which had already been announced to the world.

As Mr. Guillemard was ſlightly acquainted with Young PRIESTLEY, and more particularly with Mr. COOPER, who has alſo ſettled in Northumberland, we were induced to prefer halting at that town, rather than at Sunbury, though both lay on our road; that I might gratify the wiſh, which I entertained, to be introduced to a man ſo juſtly celebrated. The project of forming the intended ſettlement in the country is entirely relinquiſhed; Mr. Morris has generouſly taken back the greater part of the lands, which young Prieſtley bought of him laſt year, with all the formalities preſcribed by law. He has alſo found means to diſpoſe of the reſt, and has bought ſome land near the town, which he is now clearing and preparing for cultivation. The Doctor has built a houſe, to which he intends removing about the end of the ſummer. His modes of life and dreſs are nearly the ſame as in England, the wig excepted, which he has laid aſide. He frequently laughs at the world, but in a manner which clearly appears not to be from his heart. He ſpoke with great moderation of the political affairs of Europe, and in very mild expreſſions of England. He is now buſied in the inſtitution of a college, for which ſix thouſand dollars have already been ſubſcribed, and ſeven thouſand acres have been aſſigned him, as a free gift. In this eſtabliſhment, of which he has drawn up a proſpectus, there is a preſident's place, doubtleſs intended for himſelf. JOSEPH PRIESTLEY, the eldeſt ſon, ſeems at preſent to be more engaged in induſtrious purſuits, than in political diſcuſſions. He has married a young Engliſh

L 2 lady,

lady, apparently of a mild and amiable disposition, but who speaks very little in company. She, as well as her mother-in-law, seem less to accommodate themselves to American manners than their husbands. Mr. Cooper has purchased some hundred acres of land, which he is at present clearing of wood, and preparing for cultivation. He is undoubtedly a man of parts, of a restless mind, ill adapted to find happiness in a retired rural life. In the account he wrote of America, it was certainly his design, to persuade colonists to join Dr. Priestley. In his manners, he affects at present a strong predilection for American customs; and says, that he prefers his present mode of living to any other. He is suspected here of aiming at a seat in Congress. In point of abilities at least, he would hold no mean rank among its members. Some Englishmen, who lately arrived in America, intended to settle in the vicinity of Northumberland. It appears, however, that they have abandoned that intention, disgusted with the sort of precedence claimed by Dr. Priestley and his family, and with the austerity of their manners; though unquestionably the Doctor's acquaintance and library would prove a very great accommodation to new settlers; and his misfortunes and persecutions cannot fail to interest every one in his favour. As a companion of Mr. Guillemard I was received by these families, with as much politeness as their cold and gloomy tempers ever display.

In one of our water excursions with young Priestley, in the vicinity of Northumberland, we landed near a wooden house, built against the side of a high mountain, which is covered with wood and fragments of rocks, and separated from the river by a tract of land, about four and twenty yards wide. An English lady inhabits this small house, which would prove a highly interesting spot, if she were young and handsome, and awake to the pleasures or the sorrows of love. But, alas! such she is not. She has three daughters, the youngest of whom, the only one that resides with her, is twenty years old. This lady left England in consequence of her husband's becoming a bankrupt; to avoid the disgrace, attending an event of that nature, which, however innocent the bankrupt may be, must wound his own feelings, as well as those of his family;

family; and to prepare an aſylum for her huſband, after he ſhall have ſettled his accounts with his creditors. Her name is DASH: her huſband was a banker of Bath, Colonel of the militia of his county, and enjoys the reputation of an honeſt man. It is abſolutely impoſſible, to diſplay more ſpirit and perſeverance, than this lady has done, ever ſince ſhe ſettled on this eſtate, not an inch of which was cultivated at the time ſhe purchaſed it. It contains about one hundred acres; on which, ſix months ago, not a hut was to be ſeen, and where not a tree was felled. All theſe obſtacles ſhe has ſurmounted. She is now building a ſtone houſe, and will, therefore, be able, within a twelvemonth, to receive her huſband in a retired and humble, yet decent habitation. The ſituation and misfortunes of this poor lady have in ſome degree injured her brain. But, this circumſtance, while it increaſes her loquacity, does not prevent her from purſuing that direct line of conduct, which ſhe has marked out for herſelf. Two of her daughters have been well married, ſince their arrival in America. With a ſort of enthuſiaſm, I liſtened to the other, who is at home, whilſt ſhe played on the pianoforte. She performs very well, is young, pretty, unfortunate, modeſt, poſſeſſes no property on earth, and, in a wooden hut, plays upon one of the fineſt inſtruments, that ever came from Longman's ſhop. The ſtrange contraſt of all theſe circumſtances might eaſily obtain a young lover for Miſs Sarah Daſh; and this I moſt ſincerely wiſhed her, at my departure; but, young lovers are not ſo eaſily to be won, in this country.

I had here another proof how profitable a ſpeculation it is in this country to purchaſe wood-land, clear the ground, and render it fit for cultivation. Mrs. Daſh bought one hundred acres for two hundred and ſixty-five dollars, twenty of which ſhe has cleared, and ſown with wheat; including the ſpot on which her houſe ſtands, and a ſmall garden. The expence for clearing the land, and building her wooden houſe and a ſtable, amounted in the whole to one thouſand and ſixty-five dollars. Her twenty acres yielded each twenty buſhels of wheat, the price of which, this year, is ten ſhillings per buſhel. She employs no farmer, becauſe ſhe is herſelf on the ſpot; and conſequently the produce of the firſt

year's

year's harveſt from twenty acres amount to two hundred pounds, or five hundred and thirty-three dollars, the moiety of the amount total of her expence, the purchaſe money excluded.*

We paſſed the Saturday and Sunday in Northumberland, and proceeded on Monday to Wilkſbarre.

Monday, the 18th of May.

The road from Northumberland to Berwick, which we had been told was dreadful, we found in a much better condition, than any we have hitherto paſſed. The road is dreary, without the leaſt variety of proſpect, runs conſtantly, or at leaſt generally, through woods, though it lies parallel to the river, upon which, however, a view only opens now and then, and the bed of which, to the ſouthward, is continually hedged in between mountains covered with fir.†

We halted at Mr. MONTGOMERY's, twelve miles from Northumberland. The creek, on which his ſaw-mill is ſituate, is the only one we have hitherto ſeen. The land, which moſtly ſlopes towards the river, ſeems good. Few or no rocks are to be ſeen. Mr. Montgomery is a ſurveyor; he does not keep an inn, but ſupplies both men and horſes with food and provender for money. From him we learned, that the price of the beſt land in his neighbourhood, on the banks of the river, is from twenty-three to twenty-eight dollars an acre; but that when whole eſtates, for inſtance, four hundred acres of good ſoil, are ſold, the tenth part of which is cleared, the price of land amounts to eight dollars per acre; that land, which lies yet in wood, fetches from two to five dollars per acre; that the price of labour is three ſhillings per day; that it is no eaſy matter to procure labourers, becauſe the number of inhabitants in the neighbourhood is inconſiderable; that the coloniſts conſiſt chiefly of Dutchmen, or their children; and, laſtly, that this diſtrict has ſuffered much from an epidemical diſeaſe, which, two years ago, de-

* The original ſays, the purchaſe-money *included*, but this is either an error of the preſs, or an overſight of the author.—*Tranſlator.*

† With the exception of two or three large baſins, formed by the river.

ſtroyed

ſtroyed nearly all the horſes. To judge from the ſymptoms, pointed out by Mr. Montgomery, I never heard of any ſimilar diſtemper in France. By his deſcription, it is a weakneſs, which deſtroys a horſe in the courſe of two months. The liver is blown up by a ſwelling, which extends into the legs, and the whole maſs of blood is entirely diſcoloured. This diſtemper is called here the *yellow water*.

The road to Berwick leads, for its whole length, conſtantly through woods, and conſequently affords no proſpect. There are few habitations here, and theſe have a mean appearance. At ſome diſtance from the houſes, we ſaw a few ſtraggling cows and ſheep.

We halted in the diſtrict of Fiſhing Creek, at one ABRAHAM MILLER's, who is a farmer, and keeps an inn and a ſhop. His eſtate conſiſts of three hundred acres, ſeventy of which are cleared. He clears annually about twelve or fifteen acres more, but not without conſiderable trouble, as labourers are very ſcarce in this diſtrict; they are paid three ſhillings and ſixpence per day, and have beſides their board, which is eſtimated at about one ſhilling and ſix pence. Here, as well as in all the other places through which we have hitherto paſſed, three dollars per acre are generally paid for hoeing up the roots of buſhes, on ſuch ground as is deſtined for cultivation; or if day-labourers be employed in this work, they are paid five ſhillings a day, beſides their victuals. This was the firſt place, where we uſed maple ſugar, which we found excellent. Abraham Miller ſells yearly about five or ſix barrels of this ſugar. He buys it at thirteen pence per pound, and ſells it at fifteen; the brown moiſt ſugar of the colonies he ſells at fourteen pence. He procures all the goods, ſold in his ſhop, from Philadelphia; they are brought in waggons as far as Cataweſſy, where they are ſhipped on the Suſquehannah, and thence conveyed to Fiſhing Creek. The aggregate amount of freight and carriage was, formerly, one dollar per tun, but ſince laſt ſpring it has riſen to one dollar and a half.

The price of land in the neighbourhood is from eight to ten dollars per acre, if in any degree cleared of wood, and from two to three dollars, if ſtill covered with trees. Habitations are ſcarce and ſtraggling,

but

but increaſe in number nearer to Berwick. This is the chief town of the diſtrict: it ſtands on the banks of the river. The ſituation is ſufficiently agreeable, and more open than that of other places, through which we have lately paſſed. This ſmall village conſiſts of twenty miſerable houſes, in which we could not find an egg for our ſupper, but we procured ſome milk. The beds were clean, the ſtabling good, oats and hay excellent; and travellers on horſeback are uſually contented themſelves with ſcanty fare, if their horſes be well provided for. The innkeeper and his wife are a young couple, who have but very lately ſettled here. Their houſe is of wood, and only half finiſhed; they poſſeſs, at preſent, eighty acres, ten of which are cleared and cultivated. The price of land at Berwick is twelve dollars, if the ground be already ſomewhat cleared, and from one dollar and a half to two, if the wood be not yet cut down.

The inhabitants of Berwick, as well as of the huts, we ſaw on this day's journey, are a medley of Engliſhmen, Frenchmen, Germans, Flemings, and Scots. Moſt of the coloniſts, who have lately arrived, come from the Jerſeys. They ſeem all poor, and are badly cloathed, yet their ſtrong and healthy appearance ſhews, that they are well fed, and ſoothes the mind, which ſympathizes in their poverty. The number of children is, in proportion to the habitations, very great indeed. Near Ovens we ſaw a ſchool for young girls, which, from the ſmallneſs of the hut, and the number of children who ran out to ſee us paſs, had the appearance of an ant-hill. Two miles below Berwick are thoſe rapid currents, known by the name of Neſcopeck, which greatly impede the navigation of the river, eſpecially at low water.

Tueſday, the 19th of May.

This day proved rather unfortunate to us. We left Berwick at ſix o'clock in the morning, and were unfortunately addreſſed to one 'SQUIRE BEACH, who lives ſeven miles from it, and who was to point out to us the the beſt road to Wilkſbarre. Our ill-luck would have it, that this 'Squire Beach is a maker of roads, and had but very lately conſtructed

ſtructed a new one, which is ſome miles ſhorter than the old road. He adviſed us to take the former, which he aſſured us was the beſt. Relying on his aſſurance, we followed his advice, but were on the very outſet at conſiderable pains, to find the place where we were to be ferried acroſs the river, to reach the new road. The ferry-boat, which was rowed by a man turned of ſeventy, was too ſmall to contain our four horſes; we therefore cauſed our baggage to be carried over firſt; and this arrived ſafe on the oppoſite bank. The ſervant was ordered not to wait for us, but to proceed. On the return of the ferry-boat, Mr. Guillemard and I embarked. His mare, who is always very ſpirited, and whoſe mettle was perhaps heightened by the ſight of the other horſes on ſhore, began to ſtir in the ſmall boat, which was rather low at the ſides; and in the midſt of our paſſage put one of her hind-legs into the water, which brought her whole hinder part down. The boat heeled to that ſide, was filled with water, and would have been inſtantly overſet, but for Mr. Guillemard's preſence of mind. He puſhed the horſe into the river, and thus ſaved us in the moſt imminent danger of being drowned; a danger to which travellers muſt be frequently expoſed in this country, from the bad conſtruction of the ferry-boats, as well as from the imprudence and unſkilfulneſs of the ferry-men. The mare, Mr. Guillemard holding her faſt by the bridle, ſafely reached the ſhore; and thus far every thing was well. But this incident was the harbinger of accidents ſtill more unpleaſant. We could not diſcover any road; ſome trees, which had been felled, ſhewed an intention, it is true, to make one; but we ſaw even few of theſe. No beaten road was to be found; ten times already we had miſſed our way. We had to travel eighteen miles over felled trees, deep moraſſes, rocks, and looſe ſtones. The girth of the baggage-horſe broke two or three times; Mr. Guillemard's mare, who was badly ſaddled, twice loſt her ſaddle on a ſteep road, and threw her rider. She ran away and ſcattered part of her load; a brace of piſtols was loſt; our horſes were exhauſted with fatigue; we were tired, faint with hunger, and unable to diſcover any human habitation on the road. A few houſes ſtanding at ſome diſtance

from it, which we viſited, could not ſupply our wants; and, to encreaſe our misfortunes, it rained all day long. At length we found ſome oats at an honeſt German's, whoſe wife procured us alſo milk and eggs. Thus refreſhed, we purſued our journey, not without ſeveral new accidents befalling our baggage; and at laſt reached Wilkſbarre. My friend's horſe was lame, the ſaddle was broken to pieces by the accident in the ferry-boat, and our cloaths were torn; but at Dr. Cowell's we found a good fire, a good ſtable, good eggs, ſalt meat (freſh meat is entirely out of the queſtion) and thus, as we ſmoaked our ſegars, indulged the pleaſant thought of having eſcaped all theſe misfortunes.

Wilkſbarre ſtands on a wide and fertile plain. The proſpect, on deſcending the mountains by the creek of Nantikoke, is one of the richeſt, moſt extenſive, and moſt delightful, we have yet ſeen. The land is in a high ſtate of cultivation. We were not able to obtain any new information, that deſerves to be mentioned.

Wilkſbarre is the chief town of the county of Luzerne. It is a ſmall place, containing about a hundred wooden houſes, of a much better appearance than thoſe in Northumberland. The town is ſeated on the Suſquehannah, and muſt in time become conſiderable, if the country, which lies higher up, ſhall be more generally cultivated. It is even now of ſome importance, and has about two hundred and fifty inhabitants. The population of the whole county is eſtimated at five thouſand ſouls.

Wedneſday, the 20th of May.

Mr. Guillemard's mare being lamed by our misfortunes of yeſterday, he reſolved to leave her at Wilkſbarre, under the care of his ſervant. We accordingly ſet out by ourſelves. A new road was propoſed to us, which ſhortens the journey twenty miles, but is untrodden. However, having yeſterday had enough of new roads, we preferred the old, though it was bad, and twenty miles longer. At the end of our firſt day's journey, we reached Huntsferry. The road was bad, and we were ſeveral times obliged to travel in foot-paths, which were hardly paſſable.

able. We frequently met with quarries of mill-ſtone, and with ſpots, where a path, only eighteen inches in breadth, was cut through the rock, or where the road was ſupported by trunks of trees, narrowed by falls of earth, obſtructed by fallen trees, and led along the edges of a precipice. We often paſſed over declivities, rendered more dangerous by the ground being ſtrewed with looſe ſtones, or fragments of rock. Fortunately it ſo happened, that we never got more than a few yards out of our road; but we were obliged to enquire the way of every one we met, to avoid more conſiderable deviation. The dwelling-houſes in this diſtrict are moſt of them ſo new, that the inhabitants are often ignorant of the names of places, which are ſcarce two miles diſtant; nor are they able to point out the direction and diſtance, ſo that their information beyond the next farm-houſe is not to be depended upon. There is not one inn on the whole road, but ſome private individuals are in the habit of ſelling oats to travellers. They live at certain diſtances, and, being known, travellers conſtantly put up at their houſes. The firſt day we halted at the houſe of one HARRIS, twelve miles from Wilkſbarre, and afterwards at HARDING'S, fifteen miles farther on. Both are farmers; the former, a captain of the militia, is richer, and has been eſtabliſhed much longer than the latter. They are both very bad huſbandmen; they cultivate nothing but Indian corn and potatoes, in a ſoil, which is, for the moſt part, poor, and, with few exceptions, produces nothing but ſpruce fir and the common birch. All the cultivated fields are incloſed with fences, which conſiſt of poles of wood, once ſplit, and and laid zig-zag upon one another without any ſtakes; a manner of fencing, general in all parts of America, at the firſt clearing of the ground. The expence of clearing ground amounts, in this diſtrict, to ſeven or eight dollars an acre.

Five miles beyond Harding's habitation, we croſſed the river in a very bad ferry-boat, and arrived at HUNT'S, an Iriſhman, who ſettled here ten years ago. We found in his houſe Indian corn for our horſes, but neither oats nor hay, and no milk for ourſelves, nor even an egg. The houſe conſiſts of one room on the ground-floor, and of a corn-loft over

it. Beds were not to be had. Hunt took an old paillaſſe from his own bed, and lent it me for the night; and on this, with my ſaddle-cloth, I reſted comfortably. By Hunt's account, the ſpot, which he inhabits, is very unwholeſome; and ſo, he ſays, are the banks of the river in general for ſome way, higher up, or lower down. His young and handſome wife has laboured under a hectic fever, for theſe eight months.

Thurſday, the 21ſt of May.

In the morning we halted at one Mr. GAYLOR's, eleven miles from our laſt night's quarters. All the dwelling-houſes are of the ſame ſort. We purſued our journey to Aſylum by Wyaluſing. The latter is a conſiderable village, ſeated on a creek, from which it takes its name. The road is the ſame as yeſterday, at times even and good, often recently cut through the wood, or interrupted by new ſettlements, the fences of which occaſion a circuit of near a furlong, at the end of which it is difficult to find the road again.

Nearly all the plantations, which we have hitherto traverſed in this diſtrict, have been more or leſs recently formed by families, who derive their titles from Connecticut. The right of property claimed by that ſtate, in regard to theſe lands, has been declared to be unfounded, firſt by arbitrators in Trenton, three or four years ago, and ſince that by the judges of aſſize, who hold their ſittings in Philadelphia. The laſt ſentence has excited general diſcontent in theſe parts; and, in truth, ſhould it be confirmed by the ſupreme court of juſtice, the natural conſequence muſt be a general diſpoſſeſſing of all the cultivators, who have ſettled here by right of purchaſe, or gift from the ſtate of Connecticut, and who have ſpent ſeveral years labour on a ſoil, on which they eſtabliſhed themſelves in the moſt legal form. Several of theſe ſettlers were, during the laſt war, driven from their poſſeſſions by the Indians, who deſtroyed all the buildings, and burnt the woods, as far as they were able, on their retreat. Theſe are indeed ſufficient reaſons for diſcontent; and the ſtate of Pennſylvania, ſatisfied with being reinſtated

in

in its right to theſe lands, will undoubtedly leave them in the poſſeſſion of thoſe families, who, *bona fide*, obtained them either for money, or by their labour. If Pennſylvania had ſold the ſame lands, the ſupreme court of judicature would doubtleſs award an indemnification in money. But in the United States, whoſe conſtitution is, and muſt be founded on the rights of man, and modelled by juſtice, peaceful and induſtrious inhabitants will never be driven from their poſſeſſions, or expelled from their homes. The ſoldiers, ordered to carry ſuch a ſentence into execution, would be too deeply affected; their own feelings would contradict the oath of allegiance they have taken, and humanity would forbid them, to co-operate in the execution of the law. The ſtate of Pennſylvania is too wiſe, and too juſt, not to embrace, in theſe circumſtances, a reſolution, which is dictated by the very principles it profeſſes.

The inhabitants, who derive their titles from Connecticut, form, we were told, two diſtinct claſſes, whoſe rights are of a widely different complexion. One claſs ſettled here long before any public diſcuſſion of the claims of the two ſtates took place; and moſt of theſe had to rebuild their houſes, which, as has already been mentioned, were deſtroyed during the war. The other claſs formed their ſettlements after the above award, ſolicited by both ſtates, had been iſſued, and therefore were not, or, at leaſt, ſhould not have been ignorant of the hazard, to which they expoſed themſelves. Several perſons in Connecticut have proceeded in this buſineſs in a manner extremely blameable, eſpecially one Colonel FRANKLIN, who, two years ago, decoyed ſeveral families into this country, notwithſtanding the oppoſition of the ſtate of Pennſylvania, and of all the friends of order, who diſcouraged theſe unfair proceedings, and foretold to the new ſettlers, that they would ſoon be diſpoſſeſſed of their eſtates. Moſt of the families lately arrived here are poor. They obtained the land *gratis*, and are the leſs diſturbed in their preſent momentary enjoyments, by apprehenſions of ſome future diſpoſſeſſion, as the character of many among them is not of the faireſt complexion. The colonel acted on the principle, that an increaſe

increaſe of the number of coloniſts would increaſe the force of reſiſtance againſt the ſentence of a judicial diſpoſſeſſion, in which, being himſelf a proprietor, he is perſonally concerned. This difference, in point of the period of poſſeſſion, and of the ſpecies of property, renders it far more eaſy to accommodate matters, than it might otherwiſe have proved ; ſince the difference being ſettled with the landholders of the former claſs, the execution of any vigorous meaſure, which it may be neceſſary to adopt againſt thoſe of the latter, will be greatly facilitated.

Aſylum ſtands on the right bank of the Suſquehannah, which muſt be croſſed, in order to reach this ſettlement. It has been only fifteen years eſtabliſhed. Meſſrs. TALON and DE NOAILLES, who arrived here from England, richer in hopes than in caſh, fancied they ſhould be able to purchaſe, cultivate, and people two hundred thouſand acres of land. They intereſted in their project ſome planters of St. Domingo, who eſcaped from the ruins of that colony, and who had prudence enough carefully to preſerve the remains of their fortune. Meſſrs. Morris and Nicholſon, who poſſeſs immenſe tracks of land in the United States, were willing and ready to meet their views. Lands were choſen on the northern banks of the Suſquehannah ; the price and inſtalments were regulated, and the firſt trees felled* on the ſpot, which was ſelected for the town. Mr. de Noailles took upon himſelf the management of the concerns of the company in Philadelphia. Mr. Talon cauſed the firſt log-houſes to be erected here, and the land to be prepared for the reception of the new inhabitants. But they ſoon diſcovered, that they ſhould be diſappointed of all the money, which they had hoped to receive. Meſſrs. Morris and Nicholſon readily releaſed them from this firſt difficulty, and the contract was reſcinded. From excluſive proprietors of theſe lands, the above gentlemen became aſſociates and partners in trade with Meſſrs. Morris and Nicholſon, in all the profits ariſing from their ſale, and the quantity was enlarged to a million of acres. Each of them kept about ſix thouſand acres, as his private property, the

* In December, 1793.

price

price of which was ſomewhat raiſed; but more diſtant periods of payment were fixed. Mr. Talon was appointed agent for the company, with a ſalary of three thouſand dollars. The buildings, as well as all other expences, were, with the conſent of Meſſrs. Morris and Nicholſon, placed to the account of the company. The uſe of the moſt conſiderable houſe, built by Mr. Talon, was aſſigned to himſelf as agent. Ignorance of the language of the country, want of practice in buſineſs of this kind, avocations of a different nature, and the embarraſſments of the company, have deprived Mr. Talon of the moſt exquiſite happineſs, an emigrated Frenchman can poſſibly enjoy, to open a peaceful and comfortable aſylum for his unfortunate countrymen, to aſſiſt them in the firſt moments of their ſettlement, and thus to become the founder of a colony, which would have proved as honourable to the name of a Frenchman, as uſeful to the unfortunate ſufferers, whom it would have received. An enormous expence, partly incurred without a mature conſideration of the plan, occaſioned deficiencies. The company was not able to fulfil its engagements. The exertions of Mr. Talon and his aſſociates were not equal to the removal of theſe difficulties; and it becoming evident, that the colony could not attain proſperity ſo quickly as Mr. Talon had expected, he reſigned his ſituation as agent to Mr. Nicholſon, and ſold him his ſhare in the property of the company, who, having ſix months before bought that of Mr. de Noailles alſo, is now become ſole proprietor of the land.

This is a brief ſketch of the hiſtory of Aſylum. There cannot remain a doubt, but that this eſtabliſhment, the plan of which is certainly the work of much deliberation, would have proved more ſucceſsful, had it been formed by degrees, and with a ſufficient ſupply of ready money. For notwithſtanding the errors committed in the execution of the plan, and the adverſe incidents it has met with, Aſylum has already attained an uncommon degree of perfection, conſidering its infant ſtate. Thirty houſes, built in this town, are inhabited by families from St. Domingo, and from France, by French artizans, and even by Americans. Some inns and two ſhops have been eſtabliſhed,

the

the bufinefs of which is confiderable. Several town-fhares have been put into very good condition; and the fields and gardens begin to be productive. A confiderable quantity of ground has been cleared, on the creek Loyalfock; where the company has allotted twenty-five thoufand acres of land, in part of a hundred thoufand acres, which the inhabitants of Afylum have purchafed by fubfcription. Similar agricultural operations, which take place in almoft every town-fhare, are intended to enliven, at once, all the different parts of this large tract of ground. The town-fhares confift each of four hundred acres, from ten to twenty of which are cleared. The owner can therefore either fettle there himfelf, at the end of the year, or entruft it to a farmer. The clearing of the town-fhares is, at prefent, effected by fubfcription, on this principle; that for every acre belonging to a fubfcriber, who has cleared ten acres, five of which only are enclofed with fences, nine dollars are paid.

Mr. de Montulé, one of the inhabitants of Afylum, directs this clearing of the ground; the plan of which he conceived for the welfare of the colony. The fentiments of the colonifts are good. Every one follows his bufinefs, the cultivator as well as the inn-keeper and tradefman, with as much zeal and exertion, as if he had been brought up to it. The foil is tolerably good, the climate healthful. Almoft all the ingredients of a thriving colony concur in Afylum, and afford room to hope, that thefe great natural advantages will, in time, be improved, for the benefit and profperity of the colonifts. A new trading company has fuperfeded the former; at leaft the firm and management of the company's concerns have been altered. Mr. Robert Morris has entirely left it, and Mr. Nicholfon, being now the only proprietor, has formed a bank of his million of acres, divided into five thoufand fhares, containing each two hundred acres, the price of which, at two dol-dollars and half per acre, is five hundred dollars. They bear fix per cent intereft, which increafes in proportion to the ftate of the land; and at the expiration of fifteen years, the period at which the company is to be diffolved, all the benefits and advantages accruing to the bank

are

are to be divided among the holders of ſhares. An office has been eſtabliſhed by the latter, for the direction and management of the concerns of the bank.

This new company, taught by the errors of the former, will no doubt make it their principal buſineſs, to promote the proſperity of Aſylum; which, alone, can, in any conſiderable manner, increaſe the value of the land. Yet ſome previous ſacrifices will alſo be required for that purpoſe. It will be neceſſary to conſtruct new roads, and repair the old ones. Encouragement muſt alſo be given to the families, which already inhabit Aſylum; and advantageous offers muſt be held out to ſuch, as may be diſpoſed to ſettle there. If theſe things be done, Aſylum will ſoon be peopled. Motives ariſing from French manners and opinions have hitherto prevented even French families from ſettling here. Theſe are now, however, in great meaſure removed, and if the company ſhall proceed with judgment and prudence, as it is to be hoped they will, there can hardly remain a doubt, but that Aſylum will ſpeedily become a place of importance. Its ſituation on the Suſquehannah, two hundred miles from its ſource, fits it in a peculiar manner for an emporium of the inland trade. French activity, ſupported with money, will certainly accelerate its growth; and this will doubtleſs in time convince the world, that the enterpriſe and aſſiduity of Frenchmen are equally conſpicuous in proſperous and adverſe circumſtances.

The following families have either already ſettled, or intend to ſettle, at Aſylum, viz. 1. Mr. de BLACONS, deputy for Dauphiné, in the conſtituent aſſembly. Since his quitting France, he has married Mademoiſelle de MAULDE, late canoneſs of the chapter of Bonbourg. They keep a haberdaſher's ſhop. Their partner is Mr. COLIN, formerly Abbé de Sevigny, arch-deacon of Tours, and *conſeiller au grand conſeil.* 2. Mr. de MONTULÉ, late captain of a troop of horſe, married to a lady of St. Domingo, who reſides at preſent at Pottſgrove. 3. Madame de SYBERT, couſin to Mr. de Montulé, and relict of a rich planter of St. Domingo. 4. Mr. BECDELIERRE, formerly a canon, now a ſhopkeeper; his partners are the two Meſſrs. de la Roue, one of whom

 was

was formerly a *petit gens-d'arme*, and the other a captain of infantry. The latter has married a sister of Madame SYBERT, Mademoiselle de BERCY, who intends to establish an inn on the road from Asylum to Loyalsock, eight miles from the former place, whither she is on the point of removing with her husband. 6. Mr. BEAULIEU, formerly a captain of infantry in the French service, who served in America, during the last war, in the legion of Potosky. He has remained ever since in this country, has married an English lady, and now keeps an inn. 7. Mr. BUZARD, a planter of St. Domingo, and physician in that colony, who has settled at Asylum with his wife, daughter, and son, and some negroes, the remains of his fortune. 8. Mr. de NOAILLES, a planter of St. Domingo. 9. Mr. DANDELOT, of Franchecomté, late an officer of infantry, who left France on account of the revolution, and arrived here destitute of property, but was kindly received by Mr. Talon, and is now engaged in agricultural pursuits with spirit and success. 10. Mr. du PETIT THOUARS, an officer of the navy, who, encouraged by the constituent assembly, and assisted by a subscription, embarked in an expedition in quest of Mr. de la Pérouse. He was detained on the coast of Brasil by the governor of the colony, Fernando de Noriguez, and sent with his crew to Portugal, where he was very ill treated by the Portuguese government, stripped of all his property, and only escaped farther persecution by fleeing to America, where he lives free and happy, without property, yet without want. He is employed in clearing about two or three hundred acres of land, which have been presented to him. His sociable, mild, yet truly original temper and character, are set off by a noble simplicity of manners *. 11. Mr. NORES, a young gentleman, who embarked with Mr. du Petit Thouars, and escaped with him to this country. He formerly wore the *petit collet* †, was a pupil of Mr. de la Chapelle, possessor of a small priory, and now earns his

* Du Petit Thouars returned afterwards to France, obtained the command of a ship of the line, and was killed in the unfortunate battle off the mouth of the Nile.—*Transl.*

† The *petit collet* (little band) was formerly a distinguishing mark of the secular clergy in France.—*Transl.*

subsistence

ſubſiſtence by cultivating the ground. 12. Mr. KEATING, an Iriſhman, and late captain of the regiment of Welſh. At the beginning of the revolution he was in St. Domingo, where he poſſeſſed the confidence of all parties, but refuſed the moſt tempting offers of the commiſſioners of the aſſembly, though his ſentiments were truly democratic. It was his choice and determination, to retire to America without a ſhilling in his pocket, rather than to acquire power and opulence in St. Domingo by violating his firſt oath. He is a man of uncommon merit, diſtinguiſhed abilities, extraordinary virtue, and invincible diſintereſtedneſs. His deportment is grave, yet affable. His advice and prudence have proved extremely ſerviceable to Mr. Talon in every department of his buſineſs. It was he who negociated the late arrangements between Meſſrs. Morris and Nicholſon; and it may be juſtly ſaid, that the confidence, which his uncommon abilities and virtue inſpire, enables him to adjuſt matters of diſpute with much greater facility than moſt other perſons. 13. Mr. RENAUD and family. He is a rich merchant of St. Domingo, who has juſt arrived with very conſiderable property, preſerved from the wreck of an immenſe fortune. 14. Mr. CARLES, a prieſt and canon of Guernſey, who retired to America with a ſmall fortune, and who has now ſettled at Aſylum; he is an induſtrious and much-reſpected farmer. 15. Mr. PREVOST, a citizen of Paris, celebrated there for his benevolence; he was a member of all benevolent ſocieties, treaſurer of the philanthropic ſociety, and retired to America with ſome property, a conſiderable part of which he expended on a ſettlement, which he attempted to eſtabliſh on the banks of the Suſquehannah, but which did not eventually ſucceed. He now cultivates his lot of ground on the Loyalſock, as if his whole life had been devoted to the ſame purſuit; and the cheerful ſerenity of a gentle, candid, philoſophical mind, ſtill attends him in his laborious retreat. His wife and ſiſter-in-law, who have alſo ſettled here, ſhare in his tranquillity and his happineſs. 16. Madame d'AUTREMONT, with her three children. She is the widow of a ſteward at Paris. Two of her ſons are grown up: one was a notary, and the other a watch-maker; but they have

now become hewers of wood, and tillers of the ground, and ſecure by their zeal, ſpirit, politeneſs, and unblemiſhed character, the ſympathy and reſpect of every feeling mind.

Some families of artiſans are alſo eſtabliſhed at Aſylum; and ſuch as conduct themſelves properly earn great wages. This cannot be ſaid of the greateſt part of them. They are, in general, very indifferent workmen, and much addicted to drunkenneſs. In time they will be ſuperſeded by more valuable men; and American families, of a better deſcription, will ſettle here: for thoſe, who reſide at preſent at Aſylum, are ſcarcely worth keeping.

One of the greateſt impediments to the proſperity of this ſettlement will probably ariſe from the prejudices of ſome Frenchmen againſt the Americans, unleſs ſelf-intereſt and reaſon ſhould prove the means of removing them. Theſe are frequently manifeſted with that inconſiderate levity, with which Frenchmen, in general, decide on things and perſons of the greateſt moment; ſome of them vauntingly declare, that they will never learn the language of the country, or enter into converſation with an American. Whether particular facts and occurrences can juſtify this prejudice, in regard to *individuals*, I will not affirm; but certain it is, that they can never juſtify it in the latitude of a *general opinion*. A conduct founded on ſuch prejudices would prove extremely hurtful to the intereſts of the colony; the progreſs of which has been already retarded by ſo many unavoidable obſtacles, that there certainly is no occaſion to create new ones, by purpoſely exciting the animoſity of a people, among whom the colony has been formed, and who, in the judgment of every impartial man, muſt be conſidered as in a ſtate of leſs degeneracy than many European nations.

The real farmers, who reſide at Aſylum, live, upon the whole, on very good terms with each other; being duly ſenſible, that harmony is requiſite, to render their ſituation comfortable and happy. They poſſeſs no conſiderable property, and their way of life is ſimple. Mr. Talon lives in a manner ſomewhat more ſplendid, as he is obliged to maintain a number of perſons, to whom his aſſiſtance was indiſpenſable.

It

It is to be wiſhed and hoped, that the whole ſettlement may prove ultimately ſucceſsful. A more convenient ſpot might, doubtleſs, have been choſen. But not to mention, that all *ex poſt facto* judgments are unfair, the preſent ſituation of the colony appears ſo advantageous, as to warrant the moſt ſanguine hopes of ſucceſs. Induſtrious families, however, without whom no ſettlement can proſper, muſt be invited to it; for it muſt be conſidered, that, however poliſhed its preſent inhabitants may be, the gentleman cannot ſo eaſily diſpenſe with the aſſiſtance of the artiſt and the huſbandman, as theſe can with that of the gentleman.

A ſpeedy adjuſtment of the preſent differences between Connecticut and Pennſylvania, with reſpect to the eſtates contiguous to the lands of Aſylum, would alſo prove a deſirable and fortunate circumſtance for this colony. None but perſons of indifferent character are willing to ſettle on ground, the title to which remains a matter of diſpute. Even the ſmall number of coloniſts we found between Wilkſbarre and Tioga are by no means praiſeworthy in their morals; and they are poor, lazy, drunken, quarrelſome, and extremely negligent in the culture of their lands. The valuable emigrants from New-England, from the eaſtern branch of the Suſquehannah, who ſhould be encouraged to ſettle here, will certainly not make their appearance, till they can be ſure of cultivating their land without oppoſition, and of retaining the undiſturbed poſſeſſion of their eſtates. It is therefore of the greateſt importance to the company of Aſylum, that this weighty buſineſs ſhould be ſpeedily and finally adjuſted. When that is accompliſhed, the company will doubtleſs embrace the earlieſt opportunity of advertiſing the whole million of acres; they will endeavour to combine ſeparate eſtates with each other, by purchaſing the intervening lands; they will make public their right of property, purſue a well concerted general plan, execute it with the requiſite care and diſpatch, and make the neceſſary ſacrifices. They will perceive how advantageous and important it is, to place Aſylum, as it were, in full activity, by conſtructing the roads already projected and commenced, by eſtabliſhing a ſchool, by inviting induſtrious ſettlers, and by endeavouring to meliorate

liorate the breeds of horses and cattle:—in short, by encouraging useful establishments of every kind. A few hundreds of dollars, laid out here properly, would produce the most considerable and lasting improvements. In such cases, however, it is requisite to calculate well, that we may expend judiciously. By prudent and liberal measures, the prosperity of this French colony, and consequently of the company, would be essentially insured and promoted. And when this settlement shall have once ripened into a flourishing state, it will serve to connect the country, which is already cultivated along the banks of the river, above and below Asylum, and thus prove a source of animation to this interesting part of Pennsylvania. But unless active and judicious measures be pursued, Asylum will inevitably suffer from the partial inconveniences, which attend its situation, and from the errors committed in the first formation of this colony; and instead of attaining to the wished for prosperity, it must, on the contrary, find its decline, if not downfal, in the very nature of its establishment.

Every thing in this settlement, at present, appears in a precarious condition. The price of provision depends on a variety of fluctuating circumstances. By the activity and prudence of certain individuals the town is abundantly supplied with grain and meat, and this honest economy keeps provision at a moderate price. But men of a less liberal way of thinking have it also in their power to occasion scarcity of the first necessaries of life, and raise their price to a rate beyond all proportion to that of other commodities. The information, which I have been able to collect, relative to the state of agriculture, however accurate at the present moment, can hardly be thought sufficient for the direction of a planter, who should incline to settle here; I shall, however, lay it before my readers, such as it is.

The land behind the town is tolerably good; but that on the banks of the river consists of excellent meadows, laid out by families, who settled here, before the present colonists, producing very good hay, pretty considerable in quantity, and they are capable of still farther improvement. The soil of Loyalsock is, in general, excellent. Many trees grow

grow there, which evince its goodneſs, ſuch as, the white Virginian walnut-tree, white oak, plane-tree, ſugar-maple and hemlock-fir. It is a circumſtance worthy of notice, that half-way between Loyalſock and Aſylum, common oak, which in the fields about the latter place is found in abundance, becomes at once ſo ſcarce, that not two hundred oak trees grow in the whole diſtrict of Loyalſock, which contains two thouſand five hundred acres. The price of the company's land is at preſent two dollars and half per acre; very little however is ſold. That of the town of Aſylum fetches little more; although there is little doubt, that the price will riſe gradually to ten dollars. The land contiguous to Aſylum, which does not belong to the company, being at preſent in an unſettled ſtate with reſpect to the right of property, this circumſtance renders it a very undeſirable poſſeſſion for ſuch ſettlers, as do not wiſh to expoſe themſelves to the danger of ſubſequent litigations, and conquently to being diſpoſſeſſed of their purchaſes. Hitherto the grain appears to have ſuffered but little from the Heſſian fly and from blights. The winter laſts here from four months and half to five months. Agriculture however has hitherto advanced ſo ſlowly, that the cattle ſuffer much during that ſeaſon from want of fodder. They are, for the moſt part, fed with turnips, gourds, and ſtraw of Indian corn. Both oxen and cows are of a very indifferent ſort, as little attention has been paid to the breed of cattle brought hither by the ſettlers. Both ſeed-time and harveſt take place here about a fortnight later than in the vicinity of Philadelphia. The land yields about fifteen or twenty buſhels of wheat, ſixty buſhels of Indian corn, and three tuns of hay per acre. The ſoil ſeems naturally better adapted for meadows than for corn land; but from the little trouble attending the driving of the cattle into the foreſt, the produce in corn is rather apparently great than ſo in fact. In ploughing they generally employ oxen, which, it ſhould be obſerved, are not ſubject to any particular diſeaſe. They are at times driven to Philadelphia; and the country people frequently act here with ſo little judgment, as even to ſend them two hundred miles off, when they might obtain much better prices, and even ready money, in the neigh-

bourhood.

bourhood. The bullocks, which are confumed in Afylum, are generally brought from the back fettlements, but it is frequently found neceffary, to fend thither for them. They are generally plentiful: the uncommon duration of the laft winter, however, proved fo deftructive to the cattle, that few are now to be feen, and a great fcarcity of beef prevails at Afylum, as well as in various other parts of America.

The grain, which is not confumed in Afylum, finds a market in Wilkfbarre, and is tranfported thither on the river. In the fame manner all kinds of merchandize are conveyed from Philadelphia to Afylum. They are carried in waggons as far as Harrifburg, and thence fent in barges up the river. The freight amounts, in the whole, to two dollars per cwt. The falt comes from the falt-houfes at Geneffee, on the lake of Ontario. Flax is produced in the country about Afylum; and the foil is very fit for producing crops of that commodity. Maple-fugar is made here in great abundance. Each tree is computed to yield, upon an average, from two pounds and half to three a year. Melaffes and vinegar are alfo prepared here. I have feen Meffrs. De Vilaine and Dandelot make fugar in this place, which much furpaffes any of the fame kind, that has hitherto come under my obfervation. A confiderable quantity of tar is alfo made, and fold for four dollars per barrel, containing thirty-two gallons. Day-labourers are paid at the rate of five fhillings a day. Mr. de Montulé employs workmen from the eaftern branch of the river, to clear his land; to thefe he pays half a dollar a day, befides allowing them their victuals; the overfeer receives a dollar and a third per day; thefe people turn out to be very good workmen. They are eafily procured, when employment is enfured to them for any length of time; but otherwife, it is very difficult to obtain them. The manufacture of pot-afhes has alfo been commenced at Afylum; and it is in contemplation to attempt the brewing of malt-liquor. A corn-mill and a faw-mill are building on the Loyalfock.

The foregoing is a brief fketch of the prefent ftate of this interefting

fettlement,

settlement, which, even a twelvemonth hence, will no longer retain its present features. To judge from the actual condition of the probable progress and duration of this infant colony, it must either rise or fall rapidly. It is to be hoped, that the want of similarity to the original in my description, which may be observable next year in the colony, will arise from its rapid progress towards maturity; and this hope is grounded on probable appearances.

Tuesday, the 2d of June.

On our arrival at Asylum, it was not our intention to have stopped more than four days in that place. But the pleasure of meeting with Mr. and Madame de Blacons, a desire to obtain a thorough knowledge of the present state of the colony, as well as of its prospects of future improvement; and the cordial reception we experienced from all its inhabitants, induced us to add four days to our stay; and, in the whole, we stopped twelve days. On Tuesday, the 2d of June, we at length took our departure. Messrs. De Blacons and Du Petit Thouars joined our caravan; the latter, who travelled on foot, had set out the preceding evening. The road from Asylum to Tioga leads, like the rest, through continued woods. We preferred that on the right bank; as we should then be obliged to cross the river only once. The road is in some places excessively miry and stony, although in others it is very good. On the whole it may be called tolerable, yet it is often difficult to be found. It affords but few striking prospects. The Susquehannah, which we met with but once, during our whole journey, flows constantly between two chains of mountains, which seem to encroach upon its channel, but from time to time open into vallies more or less deep, but never very extensive.

We stopped at SOLOMON TEASY's, to rest our horses. This planter occupies an estate of five hundred acres, only thirty of which are yet cleared; and which belongs to the village of Old Sheshequen. Its owner arrived here about five years ago, from the county of Orange, in the state of New York; but he now intends to settle in Genessee;

and, consequently, wishes to dispose of his plantation, which he holds from the state of Connecticut; the price he demands is five thousand three hundred and ninety dollars, that is to say, about ten dollars and three-fourths per acre. Another landholder, at whose house we stopped to procure directions about the road, intimated to us a similar design, as he mistook us for land-jobbers. His plantation consisted of three hundred acres, sixty of which were cleared, with a corn and a saw-mill; which he estimated at one thousand three hundred dollars. He asked for the whole estate two thousand six hundred dollars, which is tantamount to eight dollars and half per acre. The state of agriculture is no better here than in the other parts of Pennsylvania, and even worse than in many of them, all the plantations being yet in that infant state, where the soil yields rich crops without cultivation. The settlers too are doubtful whether their rights to their possessions will be confirmed, have much business upon their hands, and are in general little able to advance money for the improvement of their lands, so that they hardly give themselves the trouble even to plough up the ground. For this purpose they make use of oxen, the medium price of a yoke of which is seventy dollars. Wheat commonly sells for one dollar a bushel, rye for four shillings, and oats from two shillings and six-pence to three shillings. There are two schools in the neighbouring country, which are both kept by women, who teach needle-work and reading. To learn to read is, therefore, the only instruction, which boys can obtain here. These schools are maintained solely by the fee of five shillings a quarter paid by each scholar. They are evidently insufficient, yet they are schools; and these are yet very rare in Pennsylvania.

No place has been hitherto set apart here for religious worship. They, who desire to perform this, assemble in private houses, and engage a preacher for a yearly salary, which, however, is very small. Families of methodists constitute the principal part of the inhabitants.

On the other side of the river stands New Sheshequen, a small neat town, containing about twelve houses, which are built either of rough logs or boards. It is seated in a very pleasant plain. The

justice

justice of the peace, the surgeon, and the pastor of the neighbouring country, reside in this place. It contains shops, in short all those things which are found only in a principal town.

The road from Old Shesheqùen to Tioga, which had been represented to us as a very bad one, proved, on the contrary, very good. Here the farm-houses lie closer to each other. Near Tioga, the river of the same name discharges itself into the Susquehannah. The site of the town, or rather of the eight or ten houses which are so called, is about two miles distant from the confluence of the two rivers, and very pleasant. The mountains, which form the banks of the Susquehannah, do not lie so close together, as in any other part of its course that we have yet seen. The country behind Tioga descends into a plain of upwards of three miles in extent. The soil is good; and, from the situation of the town, it is likely to acquire some importance in time, when the land on both sides of the river shall become cultivated and populous. There is not one spring, however, to be found either on the spot where the town stands, or in its vicinity, so that the inhabitants are obliged either to sink wells, or to fetch water from the river; and, in either case, the water is far from being good. The price of land, in the neighbourhood of the town, is eight dollars per acre, when, out of three hundred acres, to the proportion of fifty or sixty are already cleared of wood. The town-shares are sixteen yards in breadth by fifty in depth, and cost twenty dollars. The price of wheat is seven shillings and six-pence per bushel, rye sells for six shillings a bushel, and oats from three to four shillings. Some venison excepted, which at times comes to market, no fresh meat has been seen at Tioga since last autumn. The merchants of the place carry on an inconsiderable trade in hemp, which they get from the upper parts of the river, and send to Philadelphia by Middle Town. We were informed, that the shops at Asylum prove very hurtful to the trade of Tioga, a complaint which gave our fellow-traveller, who keeps a shop in Asylum, no small satisfaction.

Last year there were three inns in Tioga, but, at this time, it contains

tains but one; we found it crowded with travellers from the Jerseys, Pennſylvania, and New York, who intended to ſettle on the lakes. After a ſcanty ſupper, we were all obliged to take up with two beds; more were not to be obtained on any terms. The ſheets, which had already ſerved three or four other travellers, were, according to the landlady's account, very clean; and ſo indeed they are called, in all the American inns, when they are in fact totally unfit for uſe. Yet, on the other hand, we enjoyed the ſpecial favour of being permitted to lie down in boots, as thoſe of our party really did, who, like myſelf, preferred taking their repoſe on the ground, wrapped up in a blanket.

Wedneſday, the 3d of June.

Our company conſiſted, as I have already mentioned, of four perſons, one of whom (Mr. du Petit Thouars) travelled on foot, but whom we had promiſed to relieve occaſionally by walking in rotation part of the way.

Near Tioga we turned from the river Suſquehannah, along the banks of which we had travelled near two hundred and fifty miles, and yet the ſource of that branch which we quitted is diſtant two hundred miles ſtill farther inland; it riſes near the Mohawk's river. The Suſquehannah, throughout its courſe, ſerves to open up an extenſive country of rich fertile ſoil, and which is likely to acquire an increaſing importance from its navigation, that extends as far as to the Cheſapeak. It is an unfavourable circumſtance, however, that its courſe is ſo frequently broken by rapids, which, even at high water, cannot be paſſed without danger by ſmall veſſels. It is in ſuch ſmall veſſels, or on rafts, conſtructed of trunks of trees covered with boards, that cargoes of proviſion, &c., are at preſent tranſported. Theſe rafts, which draw but little water in proportion to the breadth and extent of their ſurface, are moſtly laden with proviſion for the lower country. The navigation of theſe rafts and veſſels is ſometimes impeded by obſtacles inſurmountable; they are many times ſhattered from being daſhed on the banks or ſhallows, and often beaten entirely to pieces.

The

The number of men, and eſpecially of veſſels, thus wrecked and loſt, is very conſiderable.

At the diſtance of four miles from Tioga, the ſtate of Pennſylvania borders upon New York, and here begins a new ſtandard of coinage. A dollar, which in Pennſylvania is worth only ſeven ſhillings and ſix-pence, is here, with greater convenience and propriety, divided into eight ſhillings.

Near the confines of Pennſylvania a mountain riſes from the bank of the river Tioga, in the ſhape of a ſugar-loaf, upon which are ſeen the remains of ſome entrenchments; theſe the inhabitants call the *Spaniſh rampart*, but I rather judge them to have been thrown up againſt the Indians in the times of Mr. de Nouville. One perpendicular breaſt-work is yet remaining, which, though covered over with graſs and buſhes, plainly indicates, that a parapet and a ditch have been conſtructed here.

We ſtopped to breakfaſt about ten miles from Tioga, at the houſe of one Mr. WARREN, a landholder, who ſettled here four years ago. His eſtate along the river conſiſts of three hundred and ſeventy acres of land, fifty of which only are cleared; the reſt are ſtony, hilly, and poor. The price of wheat is one dollar, oats three ſhillings and ſix pence, and rye five ſhillings per buſhel. The cultivated land lies moſtly in graſs. Theſe meadows, which are ſown with timothy-graſs, and white clover, are uſed as ſuch for three or four years. They are then broken up, ſown with wheat, and uſed again as graſs land. Mr. Warren, it ſeems, never ſows oats among the clover. His ſtock appeared to be in very good order; the ſheep were tolerably good; at the ſhearing time the wool weighs from four to five pounds a fleece; its medium price is four ſhillings per pound. This planter, only three years ago, paid nine hundred dollars for this eſtate, and he now aſks two thouſand five hundred dollars for it.

There is no ſchool kept in the neighbouring country, except in the winter months, when every ſcholar pays a dollar per quarter.

The road from Tioga to Painted Poſt lies for the moſt part along the

the bank of the river Tioga, which is here about as broad as the mouth of the Oiſe. Its water is very clear. The ſtream is rapid, and the country in general, through which it flows, is more open and pleaſant than that watered by the Suſquehannah.

We dined at New Town, which has not been built more than ſeven years, and is ſituate on the banks of the Tioga. Before the building of this town the Indians were in poſſeſſion of the territory. This place is, at preſent, the chief town of the county of Tioga. The diſtrict of New Town contains twenty thouſand acres of land, ſold originally for eighteen pence the acre, which now ſells for five or ſix dollars, and in ſome places from twenty-four to twenty-ſix dollars. The ſoil near the river is remarkably good. The plain in which New Town ſtands is large, and covered with meadows. In the other parts of the twenty thouſand acres but very little wood has hitherto been cut down, although we were aſſured, that new ſettlers are continually pouring in. The whole town conſiſts of about fifteen houſes, moſt of them being either inns or ſhops.

In New Town we met with Colonel STARRET, and we accompanied him to his own houſe, which is eight miles diſtant from the town. He is an Iriſhman by birth, but has been for many years a reſident of America; he has a plantation of about thirteen hundred acres, only one hundred of which have been hitherto rendered fit for cultivation. Six hundred were cleared of wood by the Indians, who quitted this part of the country only five years ago. He has lived here ſeven years, during two of which he was entirely ſurrounded with Indians; he aſſured us, however, that he had no reaſon to complain of them as neighbours. The Indians burn the trees down to the ſtumps, when they clear any ground; but although the former are thereby deſtroyed, the ſtumps which remain muſt be rooted out, before the ſoil can be cultivated. The Colonel's eſtate is apparently under good management. He aſſured us, that his land is much ſuperior to any in the neighbourhood; that it yields forty buſhels of wheat, and as much Indian corn annually; and that his meadows produce two tuns of hay per acre.

He

He ploughs with oxen, which are of a very good fort. According to his account, he ploughs deeper than we have obferved any where elfe in America, making ufe of ploughs of various conftructions. He keeps no fheep, on account of the wolves, which are faid to be very numerous in this part of the country, it having been but lately cleared. He has a beautiful breed of cows, and a fine looking young bull, produced from a cow, which he bought of 'Squire WALLIS, on the eaftern arm of the Sufquehannah; it is of the Englifh breed. The cow, big with calf, coft him thirty-two dollars; he rears his calves, and does not fell them. The winter commonly lafts here fix months; during which time his cows and oxen are kept in the ftable. He depofits his turnips, which he gathers in autumn, under ground, and feeds his cattle with them, as well as with Indian corn and hay.

The price of wheat in this part of the country is one dollar, rye five fhillings, and oats three fhillings per bufhel. It is difficult to procure workmen hereabouts. Mr. Starret pays them after the rate of one dollar per day, exclufive of victuals. He has two diftilleries, one upon the eftate, and another in New Town; in both together he diftils about two thoufand gallons of whifky in a year. Mr. Starret affured us, that a bufhel of rye yields, in his diftilleries, only from two to two gallons and a half of whifky; and that the fpirit is not good, if a larger quantity be diftilled from a bufhel. He fells his whifky for one dollar per gallon, while, according to the beft information we have hitherto been able to collect, whifky, three gallons of which are obtained from a bufhel, cofts but five fhillings. From what we have fince heard of this planter, it is probable, that his account is greatly exaggerated, for the purpofe of obtaining a higher price for his whifky. The workmen, employed in his diftilleries, receive one hundred and ninety dollars *per annum*. The Colonel told us, that he propofed to fell his eftate; that he has refufed ten thoufand dollars for it, and that he means to refide for the future in New Town; he hinted, at the fame time, that he is very rich. The fame evening we learned from 'Squire MAC CORNICK, that this pretended Colonel is an impoftor; that he purchafed

purchafed his eftate, which he told us he had bought from the ftate of New York for eighteen pence per acre, of a private gentleman, at the rate of two dollars per acre; that he has not yet paid the purchafe money; and that he will probably be compelled to quit the eftate, unlefs he finds means to difcharge the debt within the fhort time ftill allowed him. This man, who to all appearance was fo free-hearted and kind, is, at the bottom, a mere fwindler; or, at leaft, he fuppofed we had a defign to purchafe land, and wifhed to fell us fome at an exorbitant price.

'Squire Mac Cornick, with whom we took up our quarters for the night, is a farmer, and keeps, at the fame time, an inn, but one of that defcription, which affords neither hay for horfes, nor food for travellers, and fcarcely even a bed. The horfes were turned out on the grafs. Our fupper confifted of rufty bacon and coffee; and we were all four obliged to fleep in two beds, which belonged to the family. The fheets had already ferved them fome time, and it appears were to ferve them ftill longer. Mr. de Blacons and myfelf took poffeffion of that of the landlord. Though completely dreffed, we could not lie down without extreme reluctance; our wearinefs, however, overcame our double averfion to fleep together, and between fuch fheets.

Supper-time was, as ufual, fpent in mutual enquiries. We learned, that 'Squire Mac Cornick purchafed his eftate, four years ago, of Meffrs. PHILIP and GORUM for ten fhillings and fixpence per acre; that he would not fell it now for three dollars; that he poffeffes about three thoufand acres, one hundred and fifty of which are cultivated, exclufive of forty others, which have been cleared by the Indians. His land yields about thirty bufhels of wheat, fifty bufhels of Indian corn, and four hundred bufhels of potatoes, per acre. He keeps about forty or fifty fheep, of a middling fort, and but common wool. He appears duly fenfible of the advantages to be derived from a good flock, and accordingly he values them higher, than any American that has hitherto fallen within my obfervation. He keeps twenty-three cows, which look tolerably well, a bull of a very indifferent breed, and two yokes of very fine,

oxen;

oxen; he has refufed one hundred dollars for a yoke. The wolves have already deftroyed fome of his fheep. To prevent a repetition of fuch accidents, he now keeps feveral large bull-dogs, and caufes the flock to be folded every night; neither is he deterred, by the damage he has fuftained, from increafing the number of his fheep. 'Squire Mac-Cornick has lived here for fo fhort a time, that, though a very intelligent man, he could not ftate with any degree of accuracy the ufual expences of houfe-keeping. His father was an Irifhman; but he himfelf was born in Pennfylvania, and has travelled in England, Ireland, Scotland, France, and Switzerland. He held, at leaft according to his own account, a commiffion in the Englifh fervice; but he did not name the regiment in which he ferved. He is an entertaining man, who appears to underftand thoroughly what he is about; is very converfable, civil, and modeft, and expreffes himfelf with judgment, and often indeed with elegance. He feems well acquainted with the laws and interefts of his country, and is the father of a numerous family, from whofe affiftance in his labours he is now beginning to reap fome advantage.

The price of every thing, except corn, is much higher here, than at Afylum, Tioga, or even Newtown, chiefly from the expenfivenefs of carriage. This was at leaft the reafon affigned by 'Squire Mac-Cornick for the high amount of his bill, which feemed to bear no kind of proportion to the compulfory frugality of our entertainment.

The ftate of New York impofes no taxes, to defray the expences of its government: property is taxed only to pay the expences of the county and diftrict. Neither the land, which is ftill covered with wood, nor that which has lately been cleared, is required to pay any. It is only the land, that has been cultivated for a confiderable time, that is liable to taxation. The county taxes are raifed upon horfes, oxen, in fhort, upon the whole live ftock of the farm. All thefe different fpecies of property are valued by overfeers. and taxed by affeffors, in proportion to the pecuniary demands of the county. Thefe taxes, of which I fhall have an opportunity hereafter to give a more particular account, are all

 laid

laid very low. 'Squire Mac-Cornick paid for the whole of his taxes laſt year only four dollars and a half.

The laws of the ſtate of New York have eſtabliſhed poor-rates for ſuch diſtricts as contain paupers; but there are very few of that deſcription to be found in this new country. The habitation of 'Squire Mac-Cornick appertains to the county of Ontario; and here this tax is raiſed, but not in the county of Tioga. The expence of building priſons, ſeſſions-houſes, &c. is defrayed by the ſubſcription of individuals. The ſchools lie at conſiderable diſtances from one another, and are kept only in winter; their charge is one dollar a quarter for each ſcholar. Reading and writing are taught in the ſchools, but in theſe thinly inhabited foreſts the inſtructors are, in general, ignorant, and extremely indolent. No church has yet been built here; people of all religious perſuaſions live in this country, and all ſeem to be little ſolicitous about religious matters, whatever be the particular ſect to which they belong.

On our way from Newtown, eſpecially between Starret's and Mac-Cornick's habitations, the ſoil is good; and, where it is not yet cleared, is covered with oaks and fine pines. A great part however has been cleared by the Indians, and produces excellent graſs.

From Mac-Cornick's houſe to Painted Poſt the ſoil continues the ſame; but the dwellings are ſo thinly ſcattered, that you may travel twelve miles through the foreſt, without finding a ſingle houſe. The country, being flat, is expoſed to inundation, whenever the creeks and the river Tioga overflow. In the month of December, laſt year (1794), the water roſe to an unprecedented height, namely, from fifteen to nineteen feet above the uſual level. Captain STARBER, who keeps an inn at Painted Poſt, reported this circumſtance to me as an unqueſtionable fact. He could eaſily meaſure the riſing of the water in his well. This extraordinary inundation ſwept away a great number of fences.

Thurſday, the 4th of June.

We breakfaſted at Painted Poſt, ſix miles from the place at which we had paſſed the night. It is the principal town of the diſtrict, and de-

rives

rives its name from a poſt, hewn and painted by the Indians, the ſtump of which is yet left ſtanding. The firſt inhabitants ſettled here only four years ago. The whole town at preſent conſiſts of ten or twelve ſmall houſes. The land here has alſo been parcelled out and ſold by the ſtate of New York. The ſoil is good, eſpecially near the town, where from fifteen to eighteen dollars are the common price for an acre. The woods are full of roſe-buſhes, apple and plumb trees, and bilberries. There are however but few ſugar-maple trees. The price of this ſugar at the beginning of laſt ſpring was one ſhilling per pound. Wheat ſells for ſeven ſhillings a buſhel; Indian corn for four; oats, three; rye for eleven ſhillings and ſix-pence; and hay for three pounds a tun; although very little of this laſt article is ſold, and that only in the depth of winter. A cow coſts from eighteen to twenty-five dollars; a yoke of oxen ſeventy-five dollars; ſheep from ſixteen to twenty ſhillings, and wool four ſhillings a pound. Labourers' wages are from four to ſix ſhillings a day, and ten dollars a month without victuals. Maid ſervants earn about ſix ſhillings a week. The quantity of uncultivated land is very conſiderable in this part of the country, though numbers of emigrants, as we were told, are conſtantly coming from all parts to ſettle here. On our journey from Painted Poſt to Bath we met ſeveral families, who had quitted their former habitations in queſt of new ones. Theſe tranſmigrations are generally removals from an old into a new country. The attachment to local property is yet but little known among the Americans. The ſoil, on which they were born, nay that which they have themſelves rendered fit for cultivation, is valued by them little more than any other. Every where they live in a ſimple and frugal manner; their friendly connections alſo are moſtly confined to their own families, which move about with them. Every where they can procure whiſky and ſalt pork. They even experience a real pleaſure in clearing the ground and rendering it fit for cultivation, independently of the profits they make when they leave their eſtates, either altogether in a ſtate of cultivation, or at leaſt partly ſo, to purchaſe another, yet covered with wood, and ſome hundred miles farther inland. Among the many emi-

grants we met this day, there were a great number of perfons who came from Niagara, fituate in the Englifh dominions, and were travelling to South Carolina. They were originally Pennfylvanians, from the neighbourhood of Pittfburg, who, allured by the promife of Governor SIMCOE, that they fhould have lands *gratis*, belonging to the King of England, and alfo be affifted for fome time in their labours, quitted their former places of refidence, but did not find their new fituation fo comfortable as they had been led to expect.* Being alfo vifited by the fever, they forfook their fettlements, apparently much exafperated at the expence and labour they had ufelefsly beftowed on them.

The road from Painted Poft to Bath, leads, like that we have paffed, through the midft of forefts, up and down hill, particularly after paffing the creek of Connefteon, which flows into the river Tioga, near Painted Poft. This road, as it is called, which was made by Captain WILLIAMSON, with a defign to open a communication between his eftate and the eaftern arm of the Sufquehannah, is in fact nothing but a ftraight line cut through the wood. The felled trees are, indeed, for the moft part removed, but the roots remain, and make the road very bad, miry, and deep; fo that in the middle of June, the drieft feafon of the year, a horfe cannot travel it without difficulty. At the diftance of a mile and a half from Bath is a fmall lake about two miles in circumference. The lake itfelf lies within the foreft, but clofe behind it are the marfhes, which reach as far as Bath, the chief place of the fettlement of Captain Williamfon (of whom I fhall have occafion prefently to fpeak) and where he generally refides. The Captain was abfent in Canandaqua, where he prefided as a judge at the feffions, but was expected to return hither in two days time. To make an acquaintance with this gentleman, was an important object to us; we accordingly arranged our plan in fuch a manner, as to prevent his efcaping us. We, therefore, refolved to make an excurfion to the fmall lakes, and to return to Bath in three days, when we fhould be fure to find the Captain at home.

* By the treaty of 1794 Niagara was to be ceded to the ftate of New York, which it was in 1796. Hence, probably, we may account for the difappointment of the fettlers. *Tranflator.*

Friday

Friday, the 5th of June.

We ſet out without any baggage, as Mr. Guillemard hit upon the benevolent idea of leaving his ſervant at Bath, that he might lend his horſe to Mr. Dupetitthouars. Nothing remarkable occurred during the whole day's journey of thirty-five miles, which we made through continued woods. All this way we have met with but ſix habitations, which ſtand within the foreſt. From Boys' inn to Friendſmill, that is to ſay, in a ſpace of eighteen miles, there is not a ſingle houſe to be ſeen. About eight miles from Bath is Crooked Lake, on which ſtands Boys' inn, as it is called, but where we could procure neither eggs, butter, hay, nor oats. Crooked Lake takes its name, as might be ſuppoſed, from its form; it flows from north to ſouth with a gentle current, in the midſt of mountains, which are not very high; but which, in point of external form, bear a ſtriking reſemblance to each other; this uniform appearance is encreaſed by the wood, with which they are covered. I never ſaw a country abounding more in water, than that through which we paſſed from Boys' inn to Friendſmill. Moſt of the brooks, on account of the ſeaſon, contained, comparatively, but little water; though we continually met with tracks of torrents, which, to judge from the ground they had waſhed away, and the large ſtones and trees they had ſwept along, muſt have been very violent and rapid. The road, which runs by the river ſide, is nothing but a foot path, which it is frequently difficult to diſtinguiſh. It paſſes between rocks, felled trees, and buſhes, and is one of the moſt unpleaſant to traverſe that can be conceived. The woods, however, are extremely beautiful, and ſhew that the ſoil is, perhaps, the richeſt we have yet ſeen.

The mountains ſlope toward the lake, and terminate in inconſiderable hills. Their ſhape announced to us, that we were approaching thoſe vaſt ſavannahs, which divide the enormous maſs of water, that irrigates America. The plain expands, and the country on a ſudden aſſumes a different aſpect, although its decorations are ſtill the ſame. All the

land, which we have hitherto traverfed, belongs to captain Williamfon, who is very generally beloved and efteemed.

At length, about night-fall, we arrived at Friendfmill, after a very tedious journey, which, on account of the fondnefs of one of our companions for his bed, we did not begin till late in the day, and which was afterwards delayed by the fall of another; this laft accident, however, was not attended with any difaftrous confequence. The inn, which contained but two rooms, we found already full; fome perfons, who intended to buy land near the Great Sodus, and Captain Williamfon's agent, who was to fell it to them, had taken poffeffion of it a little before our arrival. After an American fupper, confifting of coffee and boiled ham, we all lay down to reft in the fame room. There were only *two* beds for *ten* perfons; in confequence, thefe two beds were occupied by four of us, and the others lay down in their clothes upon ftraw, which, though I enjoyed here the privilege of fharing in one of the beds, appears to me the beft method of taking repofe, when you cannot have a bed to yourfelf.

Saturday, the 6th of June.

Friendfmill is a place, confifting of feveral houfes, which takes its name from its being fettled or founded by the Friends or Quakers. It lies in the center of the diftrict, which is called the Friends fettlement.

One JEMIMA WILKINSON, a Quaker, and a native of Rhode Ifland, manifefted fo fervent a zeal in her religion, that at the age of twenty fhe was admitted to all the meetings of the fociety, which were held weekly, monthly, and quarterly, for fettling the general concerns and watching over the conduct of the brethren. She at length fancied, that fhe was called to act fome great and extraordinary part, and in this perfuafion formed the project of becoming the leader of a fect. In the courfe of a long and dangerous illnefs, fhe was fuddenly feized, or gave it out that fhe was feized with a lethargy, fo that to her friends fhe appeared as really dead. She continued, feveral hours, in this fituation; and preparations were actually making for her interment, when fhe fud-

denly

denly ſtarted up, called for her cloaths, declaring " that ſhe had riſen from the dead, and that ſhe had caſt off all her material ſubſtance, and retained only the ſpiritual." She went, accordingly, to the next meeting, as if with the authority of ſome celeſtial being, ſpoke there as one inſpired, and gained ſome followers. She, ere long, expreſſed her diſpleaſure at ſome religious obſervances of the Quakers; and was, on this account, reprimanded by the meeting; which appears to have been preciſely the thing ſhe wiſhed for and expected. In the opinion of others, ſhe met with this reproof, becauſe at the beginning of the revolutionary war, ſhe had been much attached to the Tories, and favoured the Engliſh party by declaiming againſt the war, according to the principles of the doctrine ſhe profeſſed. She continued preaching and proceeding in this manner, till ſhe was excluded from the meetings, which indeed all along appeared to be her particular wiſh. Being now a perſecuted perſon, at leaſt by her own account, ſhe began to gain ſome partizans. She preached publicly on the neceſſity of the abolition of all meetings convened to cenſure, of a reform of the church-eſtabliſhment, of granting to the Friends univerſal liberty to preach, what they pleaſed, without firſt aſking leave to do ſo, &c. She ſoon made ſome proſelytes, and at the ſame time drew on herſelf the diſpleaſure of all, who adhered to the old forms of the religion of the Quakers. She experienced, therefore, a very unfavourable reception for herſelf and her doctrines, both in Philadelphia and New York. Wherever ſhe came, every Quaker turned away from her with abhorrence, as the enemy of his religion; and all other perſons deemed her a fool or an enthuſiaſt. This diſpoſition of the public ſhe again called a perſecution, it being favourable to her ultimate views. The number of her followers was now daily increaſing; and as ſhe confidently truſted it would become ſtill more conſiderable, ſhe thought they might perhaps be willing to follow her. Accordingly ſhe propoſed to a number of them, to flee from theſe regions of intolerance, and to ſettle in a place where they might worſhip God undiſturbed, and free from that bitter

ſpirit

ſpirit of perſecution, which men had introduced in oppoſition to the divine will.

Soon after the country about Lake Seneca and Crooked Lake was fixed upon as the place of their ſettlement. The company of New York, which had purchaſed this land from the Indians, entered into a treaty for the ſale of it with theſe reformed Quakers. They were promiſed three tracts of land, containing each ſix thouſand ſquare acres, which were to form three diſtricts, and to which Jemima inſtantly gave the name of Jeruſalem. Thirty families removed hither with her; but ſhe had confidently expected three or four hundred more, of whom, however, not above twenty at laſt arrived. This ſociety ſoon ſpread over the three diſtricts, which it was to occupy; but was not ſufficiently numerous to repleniſh the fourth part of each. The enchantment, however, had already been broken by Jemima's abſence, and with it had alſo vaniſhed their zeal for peopling this new land of promiſe.

We ſaw Jemima, and attended her meeting, which is held in her own houſe. We found there about thirty perſons, men, women, and children. Jemima ſtood at the door of her bed-chamber on a carpet, with an arm-chair behind her. She had on a white morning gown, and waiſtcoat, ſuch as men wear, and a petticoat of the ſame colour. Her black hair was cut ſhort, carefully combed, and divided behind into three ringlets; ſhe wore a ſtock, and a white ſilk cravat, which was tied about her neck with affected negligence. In point of delivery, ſhe preached with more eaſe, than any other Quaker, I have yet heard; but the ſubject matter of her diſcourſe was an eternal repetition of the ſame topics, death, ſin, and repentance. She is ſaid to be about forty years of age, but ſhe did not appear to be more than thirty. She is of middle ſtature, well made, of a florid countenance, and has fine teeth, and beautiful eyes. Her action is ſtudied; ſhe aims at ſimplicity, but there is ſomewhat of pedantic in her manner. In her chamber we found her friend, Rachel Miller, a young woman of about twenty-eight or thirty years of age, her follower and admirer, who is entirely devoted to her. All the land which Jemima poſſeſſes is purchaſed in the

name

name of Rachel Miller, an advantage which ſhe owes to her influence over her adherents, and to her dexterity in captivating their affections.

Jemima, or *the Friend* (as ſhe is called by way of eminence) inculcates, as her leading tenet, poverty, and reſignation of all earthly poſſeſſions. If you talk to her of her houſe, ſhe always calls it "the houſe, which I inhabit." This houſe, however, though built only of the trunks of trees, is extremely pretty and commodious. Her room is exquiſitely neat; and reſembles more the *boudoir* of a fine lady, than the cell of a nun. It contains a looking-glaſs, a clock, an arm-chair, a good bed, a warming-pan, and a ſilver ſaucer. Her garden is kept in good order; her ſpring-houſe * is full of milk, cheeſe, butter, butcher's-meat and game. Her hypocriſy may be traced in all her diſcourſes, actions, and conduct, and even in the very manner in which ſhe manages her countenance. She ſeldom ſpeaks, without quoting the Bible, or introducing a ſerious ſentence about death, and the neceſſity of making our peace with God. Whatever does not belong to her own ſect is with her an object of diſtaſte and ſtedfaſt averſion. She ſows diſſention in families, to deprive the lawful heir of his right of inheritance, in order to appropriate it to herſelf; and all this ſhe does under the name and by the agency of her companion, who receives all the preſents brought by the faithful, and preſerves them for her *reverend friend*, who, being wholly abſorbed in her communion with Chriſt, whoſe propheteſs ſhe is, would abſolutely forget the ſupply of her bodily wants, if ſhe were not well taken care of. The number of her votaries has, of late, much decreaſed. Many of the families, who followed her to Jeruſalem, are no longer the dupes of her ſelf-intereſted policy. Some ſtill keep up the outward appearance of attachment to her; while others have openly diſclaimed their connexion with Jemima. Such however as ſtill continue her adherents, appear to be entirely devoted to her. With theſe ſhe paſſes for

* Theſe are ſmall offices or detached houſes in America, in which butter, milk, and freſh meat are generally kept. They are called *ſpring-houſes*, becauſe a ſtream of freſh water is always running through them.

a propheteſs, an indeſcribable being; ſhe is not Jemima Wilkinſon, but a ſpirit of a peculiar name, which remains a profound ſecret to all, who are not true believers; ſhe is the *Friend*, the *All-friend*. Six or ſeven girls of different ages, but all young and handſome, wait upon her, with ſurpriſing emulation, to enjoy the peculiar ſatisfaction of being permitted to approach this celeſtial being. Her fields, and her garden, are ploughed and dug by the Friends, who neglect their own buſineſs, to take care of her's; and the *All-friend* is ſo condeſcending, as not to refuſe their ſervices; ſhe comforts them with a kind word now and then, makes enquiries after and provides for their health and welfare, and has the art of effectually captivating their affections, the more perhaps becauſe ſhe knows how to keep her votaries at a reſpectful diſtance.

When the ſervice was over, Jemima invited us to dinner. The hope of watching her more narrowly induced us to accept the invitation; but we did not then know, that it forms a part of the character ſhe acts, never to eat with any one, She ſoon left us; and locking herſelf up with her female friend, ſat down, without other company, to an excellent dinner; we did not get ours, till after ſhe had dined. When our dinner was over, and alſo another, which was ſerved up after ours, the ſanctuary opened again. And now Jemima appeared once more at the door of her room, and converſed with us, ſeated in an arm-chair. When ſtrangers are with her, ſhe never comes over the threſhold of her bedroom; and when by herſelf, ſhe is conſtantly engaged in deliberation how to improve the demeſne of her friend. The houſe was, this day, very full. Our company conſiſted of exactly ten perſons; after us dined another company of the ſame number; and as many dined in the kitchen. Our plates, as well as the table-linen, were perfectly clean and neat; our repaſt, although frugal, was yet better in quality than any, of which we had partaken, ſince our departure from Philadelphia; it conſiſted of good freſh meat, with pudding, an excellent ſallad, and a beverage of a peculiar yet charming flavour, with which we were plentifully ſupplied out of Jemima's apartment, where it was prepared. The devout gueſts obſerved, all this while, a profound ſilence; they either caſt down their

their eyes, or lifted them up to heaven with a rapturous ſigh; to me they appeared, not unlike a party of the faithful, in the primitive ages, dining in a church.

The *All-friend* had by this time exchanged her former dreſs for that of a fine Indian lady, which, however, was cut out in the ſame faſhion as the former. Her hair and eye-brows had again been combed. She did not utter a ſyllable reſpecting our dinner; nor did ſhe offer to make any apology for her abſence. Conſtantly engaged in perſonating the part ſhe has aſſumed, ſhe deſcanted in a ſanctimonious, myſtic tone, on death, and on the happineſs of having been an uſeful inſtrument to others in the way of their ſalvation. She afterwards gave us a rhapſody of prophecies to read, aſcribed to one Dr. LOVE, who was beheaded in CROMWELL's time; wherein ſhe clearly diſcerned, according to her accounts, the French Revolution, the decline and downfall of Popery, and the impending end of the world. Finding, however, that this converſation was but ill adapted to engage our attention, ſhe cut ſhort her harangue at once. We had indeed already ſeen more than enough, to eſtimate the character of this bad actreſs, whoſe pretended ſanctity only inſpired us with contempt and diſguſt, and who is altogether incapable of impoſing upon any perſon of common underſtanding, unleſs thoſe of the moſt ſimple minds, or downright enthuſiaſts. Her ſpeeches are ſo ſtrongly contradicted by the tenor of her actions; her whole conduct, her expence, compared with that of other families, within a circumference of fifty miles, her way of living, and her dreſs, form ſuch a ſtriking contraſt with her harangues on the ſubject of contemning earthly enjoyments, and the extreme aſſiduity, with which ſhe is continually endeavouring to induce children, over whom ſhe has any influence, to leave their parents, and form a part of her community; all thoſe particulars ſo ſtrongly militate againſt the doctrine of peace and univerſal love, which ſhe is inceſſantly preaching, that we were actually ſtruck with abhorrence of her duplicity and hypocriſy, as ſoon as the firſt emotions of our curioſity ſubſided.

Her fraudulent conduct, indeed, has been discovered by ſo many perſons, and ſo much has been ſaid againſt it, that it is difficult to account for her having had any adherents at all, even for a ſhort time. And yet ſhe will probably retain a ſufficient number, to encreaſe ſtill further her fortune, which is already conſiderable for the country in which ſhe reſides, and fully adequate to the only end which ſhe now ſeems anxious to atttain; namely, to live independent, in a decent, plentiful, and even elegant manner. There are ſo many weak-minded religioniſts, and Jemima is ſo particularly careful to ſelect her diſciples among perſons who are either very old or very young, that her impoſture, however groſs and palpable to the diſcerning, may yet be carried on for ſome time with ſucceſs, ſufficient to anſwer her ultimate purpoſe. If her credit ſhould ſink too low, ſhe would find herſelf conſtrained to tranſplant her holineſs to ſome other region; and, in fact, ſhe had, laſt year, harboured the deſign of removing her family and eſtabliſhment, and of ſettling in Carlton Iſland, on the Lake of Ontario, where ſhe would enjoy the ſatisfaction of living under the Engliſh Government, which, by her account, has proffered her a grant of land.

If we may believe common rumour, ſhe diſſuades the young women generally from marrying. In regard to thoſe about her, this advice originates from motives of perſonal intereſt. I have little doubt, but that the pious devotion of theſe girls is fervent enough, to ſubmit to all the caprices of the *All-friend* (which in their belief are inſpirations). Another report is alſo handed about, that ſhe has met with a male being, whom ſhe fancies ſufficiently purified, to unite occaſionally with her own exalted ſociety and converſe. On this head a ſtory prevails, which, though ſomewhat ludicrous, may yet properly find a place in a work of the graveſt complexion, eſpecially as it affords an additional proof of the endleſs muliplicity of pious deceptions.

Among other votaries of Jemima was one '*Squire* PARKER, who ſettled in her neighbourhood, and ſtill reſides near Friendſmill. Though a jolly fellow, ever gay and jocund, he eſpouſed very zealouſly the cauſe and intereſt of the propheteſs. This Parker, who was conſtantly in Jemi-

ma's

ma's retinue, gave himſelf out to be the Prophet Elijah, and very rightly conceived, that, by aſſuming a peculiar dreſs, he ſhould give a more impoſing character to his impoſtures. He wore accordingly a white gown with large ſleeves, and a girdle; in ſhort, whatever he fancied might belong to the coſtume of the ancient prophets. This was the being, who was honoured with the high privilege of living with the *All-friend* on terms of the greateſt intimacy. One evening the 'Squire, during a colloquy, inſtituted by the divine and holy friend for the edification of her flock, ſtole into the celeſtial bed, which happened to be already occupied by a young girl of only fourteen. This girl, who had frequently heard the *All-friend* ſay, that the Meſſiah ſometimes appeared to her in her bed under different forms, and that ſhe then converſed with him, fancied herſelf choſen by heaven to enjoy the felicity of being a witneſs of one of theſe apparitions, and retired piouſly to the edge of the bed, where with awful reſpect and in profound ſilence ſhe liſtened to the repeated raptures, with which the pretended Meſſiah bleſſed the *All-friend*. The next morning the poor girl could not refrain from indulging her vanity by acquainting all her friends, that in the bed of her *friend* ſhe had ſeen Chriſt, but who greatly reſembled, ſhe ſaid, the Prophet Elijah. Her curious and enraptured friends enquired into all the particulars of this apparition, of which ſhe gave the moſt ſatisfactory and circumſtantial account in her power. It will hardly be doubted, that this religious trick not a little ſtrengthened the credulity of the female friends in the *All-friend*, and inſpired Jemima with aſſurance, frequently to enjoy ſimilar apparitions.

A juſtice of the peace in the country, ſpeaking of Jemima, aſſured us alſo, that one of the girls, who lived with her, has judicially depoſed, that, one day, ſhe heard the cry of a new-born infant, which Jemima's negro-woman, as is conjectured, was in the act of ſmothering between two mattreſſes. That this depoſition exiſts is undeniable; but the fact itſelf is ſo atrocious, that it would ſeem incredible with reſpect to any other perſon except a propheteſs. Whether this child were the reſult of a ſlip of one of the maids of honour, or the fruit of her own intercourſe with

with the apparitions, is not known. If, from the little regard that has been paid to this ſtory, its veracity ſhould appear doubtful, let it be obſerved, that in this new country juſtice is but ſeldom duly adminiſtered; that, often, it is difficult to obtain it at all; and that no one deems himſelf intereſted in ſubſtantiating the truth of the depoſition, which, after all, it wo[illegible] no eaſy matter to do. Derviſes, pontiffs, and prieſts of moſt [illegible]s perſuaſions throughout the world, ſuch at leaſt as would render religion ſubſervient to worldly purpoſes, are either impoſtors or enthuſiaſts. Alas! alas! much the greater number, I fear, belong with Jemima to the former claſs!

The firſt ſettlers, who thoughtleſsly followed their divinity to this place, not being able to purchaſe the lands, which compoſed the three diſtricts, the remainder has been reſtored to the company, who have again diſpoſed of it, and are ſtill ſelling it to all, who are deſirous of becoming ſettlers. Accordingly, numbers of Methodiſts, Anabaptiſts, and members of the Church of England, are now to be ſeen here; yet the colony retains its original name of *The Friends' Settlement*. Two meetings have been built here for the Quakers; one for the Methodiſts, and one for the Anabaptiſts. The ſoil in theſe parts appears to be of prime quality. The land, occupied by families of Quakers, amounts to about five hundred acres, more or leſs cleared, which produce excellent crops.

The eſtate, which we viewed with moſt attention, is that of BENEDICT ROBINSON, ſituate between Lake Seneca and Friendſmill. This Robinſon is one of the Quakers, who arrived here in the retinue of the *All-friend*, being then one of her moſt zealous diſciples. He now ſpeaks on this ſubject with evident embarraſſment, in terms which ſtill evince his attachment, yet without enthuſiaſm, and without extolling her or placing implicit confidence in her divine miſſion and oracular effuſions. In ſhort, he expreſſes himſelf in a manner, which ſufficiently indicates, that he has been impoſed upon by her in a higher degree, than he is willing to acknowledge. Knowing that he ſtill profeſſed an attachment to her, and perceiving the embarraſſment with which he delivered himſelf on this ſubject, we thought proper to diſcontinue our enquiries.

This

This Benedict Robinſon is a ſenſible, mild, and well behaved man; he reſides on an eſtate of five hundred acres, about one hundred and fifty of which are cleared. Eighty have been laid out as meadows, and on theſe are ſown timothy-graſs, and white clover. He purchaſed his demeſne from the New York company for five ſhillings an acre, and it is now worth, at leaſt, three or four dollars. His preſent ſtock amounts to about thirty-five head of cattle; but he intends to rear more, and to make this the chief branch of his farming buſineſs, on a plan which appears well adapted to the nature of the ground. Mr. Robinſon, who has reſided here only three years, has not yet been able to acquire any important information on the different departments of agriculture, and on the productions beſt adapted to the ſoil; and beſides he appears to labour under prejudices, which he entertains in common with the great majority of American farmers. He does not plough his land, but contents himſelf with breaking it up with a harrow of iron teeth, which tears up the ground about four inches deep. After this ſimple operation, he ſows his wheat, yet never until he has reaped two crops of potatoes or oats from the land, on which the wheat is ſown. The ſoil is ſo ſtrong, that, if rye were ſown immediately after clearing the ground, the ears would run up ſo high, and grow ſo heavy, that they would fall on one ſide, and be damaged by rotting. This fact, as he aſſured us, is evident from the general experience of the other farmers of this diſtrict. Wheat, ſown after the firſt harrowing, produces from twenty to twenty-five buſhels, and Indian corn about ſixty buſhels. Wheat is ſown for ſeveral years ſucceſſively, after harrowing, without the leaſt aſſiſtance from the plough, and the crops continue conſtantly the ſame. Several farmers, who have ſown wheat in this manner for theſe laſt ſix years, have ſtill obtained good crops. Rye yields alſo from twenty to twenty-five buſhels, and oats thirty-five. But I muſt once more obſerve, that neither wheat nor rye is ever ſown for the firſt crop. Mr. Robinſon told us, that, in compliance with the wiſh of a friend, he ploughed half an acre, on which he ſowed wheat, but that the other half, which was not ploughed, turned out more productive than the former. This aſſertion, however, is ſo contradictory to

all

all theory, as well as to the univerſal experience of agriculturiſts, who uſe the plough, that it ſeemed to us very problematical, and founded on prejudice, rather than on mature reflection and obſervation. Mr. Robinſon is alſo of opinion, that barked trees, which are left ſtanding on the cleared land, far from leſſening the produce, rather increaſe it, by ſhading the land, and thus preventing the ſoil from being too rapidly penetrated by the rays of the ſun; the immediate contact of which having never experienced before, it ſhould be accuſtomed to it by degrees. But this opinion is rather the offspring of prejudice than ſound reaſon; and, according to a general practice obſervable in all countries and climates, ſeems rather intended to reconcile us to the impoſſibility of proceeding otherwiſe, than to eſtabliſh itſelf as a new agricultural truth. It cannot be denied, that the number of the ſheaves, and compactneſs of the ears, which we meet with on lands, where two hundred barked trees have been left ſtanding on an acre, is in itſelf really ſurpriſing. But then theſe two hundred trees, reckoning only eighteen ſquare inches for each tree, muſt engroſs a conſiderable ſpace, which might produce a proportionate quantity of grain.

In this part of Geneſſee the winter laſts from four to five months. The cattle are fed with hay and ſtraw, but remain always in the open air. Mr. Robinſon fed his cattle at firſt in the ſtall; but the experience of the laſt two years has convinced him, that they thrive better in the open air, where they alſo conſume leſs fodder: his cattle are, therefore, now fed in the farm-yard. The produce of the eſtate conſiſts in grain, cheeſe, and butter. The hay is moſtly conſumed on the farm. The average produce is one tun and a half per acre, beſide the graſs, which is conſumed by the cattle as it grows. As the extent of his meadows ſhall be gradually enlarged, he propoſes to increaſe his ſtock, which he intends to make a principal article of his trade. The produce of his eſtate is tranſported on the lakes, either to Canandaqua, Geneva, or Bath. Laſt year he ſold one thouſand pounds weight of cheeſe, at the rate of a ſhilling a pound. He keeps about forty ſheep, and hopes to increaſe his flock, without being apprehenſive of the wolves, which, though very numerous

in

in the ſurrounding foreſts, do but little harm. His wool is fine, and ſells for four ſhillings a pound, without regard to its quality; for in this country, which is yet too young to poſſeſs manufactories, every farmer manufactures, in his own family, all the cloth he wants: the ſale of wool is therefore very inconſiderable; a circumſtance, which tends not a little to confirm the farmers in their prejudices againſt rearing ſheep. Wheat ſells here from ſix to ſeven ſhillings, Indian corn four, and rye five ſhillings per buſhel; the price of flour is two dollars and a half per hundred weight; ſalt beef ten pence per pound, and freſh beef from four pence to five pence. Hemp ſells at one penny a pound; a pair of tolerably good oxen will fetch from ſixty to ſeventy dollars, and a cow from twenty-five to thirty. Servants earn from five to ſix ſhillings wages a week. A few negroes excepted, maid-ſervants do all the work about the farm as well as the houſe. Day labourers, as in moſt other parts of America, are not eaſily procured; their pay is four ſhillings a day, or from nine to ten dollars a month.

In the whole adjoining diſtrict there is but one ſchool, and that is kept by the Quakers, who, however, admit all children without diſtinction, on their paying four ſhillings per quarter. None of the medical faculty have yet ſettled here. The ſettlement, however, upon the whole, is advancing to proſperity with rapid ſtrides. It is ſurrounded by the immenſe tract of land, which belongs to Captain Williamſon, and conſequently enjoys all the advantages and improvements, which his extenſive eſtabliſhment commands. Mr. Robinſon's eſtate, which he purchaſed from the company in New York, appears to be actually within the precincts of Captain Williamſon's demeſne; as the latter, who bought his lands from the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts, learned from the report of his ſurveyors, that the boundaries of New York lay farther out. Accordingly theſe boundaries were marked out, and a line drawn, forming a triangle with the old line, the point of which touches the line of Pennſylvania, below the river Tioga, while the baſe, which ſtretches along the Lake of Ontario, is from three to four miles in breadth; this has enlarged Captain Williamſon's demeſne, which he holds from the ſtate of Maſſachu-

ſetts, one hundred and twenty thouſand acres. Robinſon's eſtate lies within this new line. Under ſome apprehenſion for the conſequences, with which this change of property might be attended, he has not, at preſent, made all the improvements, which he had in view. He is aſſured, however, that he will be well uſed, and that the ſtate of New York, equally weighing the juſtice of Captain Williamſon's claim, and the legality of poſſeſſion of the lands ſince parcelled out to the ſettlers, will indemnify the former by grants of an equal quantity of uncleared ground, and thus prevent the latter from being moleſted in the quiet poſſeſſion of the lands, which they hold from the company in New York. Robinſon is now building a good wooden houſe, and he propoſes to clear a great additional number of acres.

The expence of felling and barking the trees, and incloſing the ground, amounts, at preſent, to ſix dollars per acre. Two years ago it did not exceed four. The owner of the land provides the oxen neceſſary for removing the largeſt trunks.

I muſt not forget, however, to obſerve, that according to an agreement, concluded many years ago, between the ſtates of New York and Maſſachuſetts, all the lands ſold by and belonging to the latter, are to be ſubjected to the territorial ſupremacy of New York.

The lands hereabouts are frequently viſited, as they were this year, by a ſpecies of locuſts, which fix chiefly on the trees, and deſtroy the leaves. They are ſo extremely numerous, that every attempt to deſtroy or remove them muſt apparently prove fruitleſs. Flies likewiſe are very troubleſome here, being found in ſuch prodigious ſwarms, eſpecially about noon, that the farmers are obliged to keep large fires burning near their houſes, where the cattle find ſhelter from theſe tormenting inſects, until the cool of the evening, when the latter diſappear, and retire into the woods.

Lake Seneca is about two miles and a half diſtant from Mr. Robinſon's eſtate. By the Indians it was called Canada Saga. Its preſent name is doubtleſs derived from the circumſtance of its diſcharging itſelf into the river Seneca, which, after being joined by ſix or ſeven

ſmaller

ſmaller lakes, at length empties itſelf into the immenſe lake of Ontario. It is remarkable, that all the other waters, even up to this degree of latitude, flow in a ſoutherly direction. Lake Seneca is about forty miles in length, by three, four, and five miles in breadth. It is ſaid to abound in fiſh of a very fine flavour, as do all the other American lakes, and yet fiſh is as ſcarce here as in any other part. The inhabitants of the banks are ſo few, and have ſo much other buſineſs upon their hands, that they can ſeldom or ever find time to go a fiſhing. To render this branch of induſtry flouriſhing, the population and wealth of a country muſt have reached to a certain height, from which America, in its preſent ſtate, ſeems far removed. In the towns every inhabitant is engaged in buſineſs, either as a merchant or a tradeſman; and in the country every planter and farmer either keeps an inn or a ſtore. All other occupations are, and will yet, for ſome time, be out of the queſtion.

The point, where we arrived at the banks of Lake Seneca, contains a ſettlement of about three or four houſes, among which that of Mr. Norris is the moſt conſpicuous; it is a ſmall, neat log-houſe, handſome in its appearance, and connected with another, in which he keeps a ſtore. It is no eaſy matter to conceive why this perſon, who is poſſeſſed of an immenſe quantity of land on the oppoſite bank of the lake, ſhould erect theſe two houſes here, on a ſpot which does not belong to him, but which, according to a verbal promiſe of the company at New York, which claimed the property of the ground, was to be ſold to him, if he choſe to have it, a contract which the company is now unable to fulfil; as by the late aſcertainment of the boundaries, this ſpot is included within the demeſne of Captain Williamſon, of whom, for want of a written agreement, he has no right to demand an indemnification. Yet Captain Williamſon will himſelf, no doubt, perform that promiſe, if it ſhall appear to have been made actually and *bona fide*. Independently of the benevolent ſentiments, which are generally aſcribed to this gentleman, he poſſeſſes ſufficient diſcernment to perceive, that his intereſt is greatly promoted by a juſt conduct and civil demeanor.

A pot and pearl-aſh work forms no inconſiderable part of this ſmall

 ſettlement.

ſettlement. The navigation on the lake not only facilitates the home conveyance of the aſhes, which are made on both banks of the lake, whenever the ground is cleared, but alſo the exportation of thoſe articles to Geneva or Catherine's Town; which places are ſituate at the two extremities of the lake. By means of his ſtore, Mr. Norris can procure his aſhes at a very reaſonable rate, as he pays for them in commodities, which he receives at New York, and the carriage for which amounts to only three dollars per cent.

Our two travelling companions, who had laſt year paſſed over this part of our journey, introduced us on the ſame day to Mr. POTTER, a rich land-owner, who poſſeſſes about twenty-five thouſand acres, and reſides eight miles from Friendſmill. About one hundred and fifty acres of his eſtate are already reduced under tillage; and he gave us nearly the ſame information, relative to the ſtate and agricultural productions of theſe parts, as Mr. Robinſon. Mr. Potter and his whole family were formerly among the ſeveral zealous adherents of Jemima, but his attachment is now converted into contempt, and even deteſtation. He has not only renounced all communion with her, but, at the ſame time, all the peculiar habits and tenets of the Quakers. He lives on his eſtate in a more elegant and gentleman-like manner, than any other land-holder in this neighbourhood. He keeps ſeveral ſervants, and rather ſuperintends the management of his eſtate by others, than attends actively to it himſelf. He poſſeſſes a good corn-mill, and a ſaw-mill, which are both worked for him, by a miller whom he employs. His corn-mill has yet ground ſolely for the public; and, for this reaſon, it has only one courſe, although the quantity of water is fully ſufficient to ſupply two. He intends to add another courſe, as ſoon as the country ſhall be ſufficiently populous to keep it in employment. The ſaw-mill may alſo be enlarged, as occaſion requires. The uſual price for the ſawing of timber is either ſix dollars in money for every thouſand feet, or half the boards cut. We were very civilly received by Mr. Potter and his family, yet rather with exterior politeneſs than true urbanity. Mr. Potter ſpeaks little, yet expreſſes himſelf on moſt ſubjects with great propriety. Whether from baſhfulneſs, or affectation,

affectation, he has about him an air of reserve, which is not a little disagreeable to a traveller, and proves unfavourable to his desire of information—the great motive which brought us hither. It must, however, be admitted, that to answer the endless questions of strangers must, at best, prove an irksome task to a land-holder—a confession, which includes our most grateful acknowledgments to those, who have been polite enough to gratify our curiosity.

The whole country abounds in sugar-maple trees *, and very considerable quantities of this sugar are made here. The following is the substance of the information, which we were able to procure on this head:

1. The medium produce of a tree, standing in the midst of a wood, is three pounds of sugar.

2. The average produce of trees, standing on ground which has been cleared of all other wood, is from six to seven pounds per tree.

3. A barrel of the first juice, which comes from the maple-tree, will yield seven pounds of sugar, if the tree stand single, and four, if it stand in the midst of other wood. This sugar is sold at one shilling per pound.

4. A barrel of the second juice will yield three gallons and a half of treacle.

5. Four or five barrels of the third juice will yield one barrel of a good and pleasant vinegar.

6. The vinegar is found to be better, in proportion as it is more concentrated. This is the case with Robinson's vinegar, who, from ten barrels of the third juice, brews but one barrel of vinegar.

7. To clarify the vinegar, it must be boiled with leaven.

8. The third juice, which is not used for vinegar, yields cyder of an excellent flavour, when mixed with an equal quantity of water.

9. The longer the first juice is boiled, the better and finer the sugar will become.

10. In order that the trees may continue productive, they require to be tapped with extraordinary care; i. e. the fissures must be neither too deep, nor too wide, so that no water may settle in them, after the juice

* Acer saccharinum, Lin. called by the Indians Ozeketa.—*Transl.*

is

is extracted, and that the wood may close again in the space of a twelvemonth.

11. During the time the juice is flowing out, which lasts about six weeks, and generally begins on the 1st of February, all the days on which it freezes or rains are lost, so that the number of days on which the business can be pursued to advantage is frequently, from these circumstances, much diminished.

12. Maple sugar, however, is already obtained in sufficient quantities to form a respectable article of trade, as during the above time two persons can frequently make from five to six hundred pounds of it, and this quantity will be increased in proportion to the number of workmen employed. As the maple-tree, wherever it grows, multiplies with astonishing rapidity, we found, almost every where on our journey, no want of excellent sugar. At Robinson's it was better and finer than we had met with any where else; although in general it is not so white here as at Asylum, where Messrs. de Villaine and D'Andlau refine it with the yolks of eggs. At honest Robinson's we also partook of an excellent *liqueur*, or dram, which he called cherry-rum, and which consists of the juice of wild cherries, mixed up with a small quantity of rum. We learned, on this occasion, that the cherry-tree never produces fruit in a forest, but only when it stands single; from which it should seem, that the neighbouring trees injure and impede its vegetation. We were indebted chiefly to Mr. Robinson for the information we obtained on this subject, but the truth of it was equally confirmed from other quarters.

Our rambles in this neighbourhood led us, at length, to Friendsmill, where we found Captain Williamson. The resolution of making this additional excursion, in lieu of waiting for him at Bath, seemed the most proper we could adopt. I think it right here to take some notice of our worthy landlady at Friendsmill. She is a young woman, born and married at New York, whom the speculating propensity of her husband has brought into this country to keep an inn. She arrived here about two months ago; the elegance of her manners, and the propriety of her conduct, distinguish her very advantageously, even from many

American

American ladies, who move in a higher ſphere than that of inn-keepers. Her huſband, engaged in his ſpeculations, has been abſent almoſt all the time ſince her arrival here. This young and elegant perſon, highly amiable in every point of view, derives additional charms from her delicate ſtate of health, which ſeems to indicate, that ſhe was not deſigned by nature for the drudgery of an inn-keeper's wife in America. She is, moreover, without the aſſiſtance of any ſervant, and is, conſequently, obliged to perform every menial work herſelf in her new ſituation; and this ſhe does with a degree of induſtry, and a mien ſo noble and graceful, as at once to command our ſympathy, reſpect, and love. We found ourſelves intereſted in her, ſhe attracted all our eſteem, and gained our warmeſt admiration. On our departure we teſtified our wiſh that her huſband might ſoon return, and bring with him the ſervants ſhe ſtands ſo much in need of; and, without whoſe aſſiſtance her health would be irretrievably injured, by the inceſſant toils requiſite in her preſent ſituation. On the whole, we obſerved, that the women are handſomer here than in any other parts of the Continent we have hitherto traverſed.

Monday, the 8th of June.

Our friend Blacons, who had not yet completely recovered from his fall, and was apprehenſive of a ſimilar accident on our way back, propoſed to wait for us in Canandaqua, in order to avoid the fatigue of travelling eighty miles with us in a difficult country. We ſhould value our friends not for the pleaſure they afford us, but on their own account. This truiſm, which in general is conſidered as mere theory, was here reduced by us to practice. We felt and teſtified our regret at parting with Blacons, but left this matter to his own option; fearful, only, that he ſhould miſs his way, though ſhort and plain enough. He would not have taken this reſolution, probably, could he have foreſeen that M. Dupetitthouars and myſelf, miſſing our way at the very outſet, would be neceſſitated to ſtrike into the upper road, which is very good, and thus avoid the impediments, which occaſioned his fall, and juſtified his apprehenſions.

On

On our way back to Bath we met with nothing remarkable, except an Indian intoxicated with whifky, and who demanded of us more of that liquor. He belonged to a troop, which was hunting in the foreft, and had his child with him, though no Indian habitation was to be found within the fpace of two or three hundred miles. Nothing, however, is more common than thefe hunting-rambles, even at fuch a great diftance from all habitations. The produce of the chafe they fell to any inhabitants they meet for a dollar or a bottle of whifky, and behave, on moft occafions, in a very orderly manner. Few or no complaints are made of them; a circumftance the more eafily accounted for, as an intoxicated perfon is here by no means an uncommon appearance.

Wednefday, the 10th of June.

At Bath we were led by a train of reflections to obferve how much the fuccefs of a fettlement depends on the activity, judicious management, inceffant application, and fteady profecution of a well-concerted plan; fuccefs, indeed, muft neceffarily crown not only this fort of undertaking, but all others, when thus planned and executed. Whether Captain Williamfon be the fole proprietor of the lands in Geneffee, or co-owner thereof; or, which appears to me the moft probable, is merely the agent of the wealthy Sir WILLIAM PULTENEY of London, the real poffeffor of thefe lands, all things relative to the fettlement of them are tranfacted in the Captain's name, he being confidered as the fole creator, director, and main fpring, of every act of purchafe and fale which is made or negociated.

The land in Geneffee, or rather that part of it which belongs to the State of Maffachufetts, and was not then fold, was, in 1791, purchafed in London of Mr. Morris for one fhilling per acre; he had bought it of Mr. PHELPS for five-pence per acre. The contract was concluded on the fuppofition, that this tract of land contained a million of acres; and on condition, that the fifty thoufand pounds fterling, which were to be paid immediately, fhould be returned by Mr. Morris, provided

vided that Captain Williamson, who was to view the lands, should not find them answerable to the description given by the vender. Captain Williamson was highly satisfied with the lands; and, of course, the agreement was definitively settled. It reflects no little credit on Mr. Morris, that, when on surveying the lands a surplus of one hundred and twenty thousand acres was discovered, he made no difficulty in transferring them, together with the rest, to Captain Williamson, without the least remuneration, because, as he observed, it had been his intention *bona fide* to sell the whole without any reservation whatever. But for this generous mode of proceeding, the discovery of such a considerable surplus might have furnished ample matter for litigation. It is much to be wished, that so disinterested and liberal a character may find means, to extricate himself from the difficulties, in which he is now involved.

This district of Captain Williamson's, bounded on one side by Lake Ontario, and on the other by the river Genessee, extends eighty miles in length by thirty or forty in breadth. Though this district comprehends a quantity of land, which was sold antecedent to Captain Williamson's contract, yet its continuity is not thereby interrupted. Captain Williamson has purchased some other land, which he has annexed to that bought of Mr. Morris, so that he is now the poprietor of a tract consisting of not less than one million five hundred thousand acres. After having spent six months in visiting and surveying this extensive district, he at length came to a determination, to found at once several large establishments, rather than one capital colony. He accordingly fixed upon the most eligible spots for building towns, which were to serve as central points to his whole system of settlements; these were, Bath, on the creek of Conhoctoon; Williamsburg, on the river Genessee; Geneva, at the extremity of Lake Seneca; and Great Sodus, on Lake Ontario. He has divided his whole territory into squares of six miles, more or less, varying a little according to local circumstances. Each of these sections is to form what he calls a district.

The captain very justly observed, that this excellent land, for it is in general of the best quality, would soon find purchasers, when its

fertility ſhould come to be properly known. He made it therefore his firſt buſineſs, to eſtabliſh a mode of communication between Philadelphia and this new tract. Formerly perſons travelling to theſe parts were obliged to proceed hither by the way of Albany and New York; which cauſed a circuit of five hundred miles or more, that part of the road included which leads from Northumberland to Loyalſock, on the eaſtern arm of the Suſquehannah. Captain Williamſon has ſhortened this way by at leaſt three hundred miles. The new road likewiſe, which leads from Bath by Painted Poſt, is now continued as far as Williamſburg, while a by-road runs from Bath to Canandaqua, another from Bath to Geneva, and a third from Canandaqua to Great Sodus. In addition to theſe, ſeveral others have been made, which, though yet not much frequented, will in time become of great importance. For the uſe of this vaſt territory, the Captain has already erected ten mills, namely, three corn and ſeven ſaw-mills, together with a great number of houſes; and he has begun, in ſeveral places, to clear the wood-lands. The conſiderable ſums, which, being ſufficiently rich for that purpoſe, he was under the neceſſity of advancing, before he could ſell an inch of ground, he juſtly conſiders as money laid out to the greateſt poſſible advantage.

He moreover put himſelf to the heavy expence of tranſporting eighty families hither from Germany; which ſhould have been ſelected from among the inhabitants of Saxony; but which his agent at Hamburgh choſe from among the crowds of foreigners, whom poverty, idleneſs, and neceſſities of every kind, induce to reſort to that mercantile city, with a view to emigration. Theſe families, which on their arrival here were placed on ſmall farms, have not however cleared the land allotted to them. Being maintained from the firſt out of Captain Williamſon's ſtores, they did not ſo much as work on the roads, which they were to finiſh; and their leader, the very agent, who had ſelected and brought them over, after having rioted for ſome time in idleneſs, drunkenneſs, and debauchery, at length ran away, with the whole ſet, to Canada; being gained over, if we may believe common fame, by the Engliſh.

This

This ſiniſter incident, diſcouraging as it was to the Captain, engaged in buſineſs of great urgency and importance, did not however depreſs his ſpirits, or cool his zeal. The foreign labourers were inſtantly replaced by Iriſhmen, with a very conſiderable gain in point of the progreſs of labour, as well as of ſaving in the article of expence. The roads, which had been only begun, were ſoon put into good condition; and the land, which at firſt was ſold at one dollar per acre, in two years time ſold for three. The produce of about eight hundred thouſand acres, diſpoſed of in this manner by Captain Williamſon, have not only refunded the purchaſe-money, and the whole amount of the other expence incurred, but alſo, by his own confeſſion, yielded a nett profit of fifty thouſand pounds ſterling.

This great and rapid accumulation of property he, undoubtedly, owes to the money he at firſt advanced; but beſides the neceſſity of this money being laid out with judgment and activity, it was alſo requiſite, that, in addition to his other means of forwarding improvements, he ſhould be maſter of ſome ſubordinate advantages, without which, ſo rapid a return of his firſt diſburſements was hardly to be expected. Captain Williamſon conſtantly reſides in the very centre of his ſettlements, which circumſtance, alone, gives him a very ſuperior advantage over all the great landholders, private ſpeculators, and trading companies, who reſide in towns; for theſe, being often engaged in ſtock-jobbing, which holds out conſiderable profit, nearer in proſpect than what can be obtained from the ſale of land, diſcourage purchaſers, either by ſubjecting them to enormous travelling charges, or obliging them to carry on a tedious correſpondence, in the courſe of which they have frequently to wait a long time before they can get a definitive anſwer, if they do not incur conſiderable unneceſſary expence to expedite the buſineſs.

Captain Williamſon, on the contrary, who is always to be found in the midſt of his poſſeſſions, and is ever attentive to ſee and anſwer thoſe who have buſineſs with him, frequently concludes a contract, and removes every difficulty, in the courſe of a few minutes converſation;

fation; fo that the purchafer, when he comes to view the land, being extremely pleafed with the foil, the trifling purchafe-money, the fpeedy conclufion of the contract, and the good reception he has experienced from the Captain, on his return home, imparts his fatisfaction to his whole neighbourhood, and generally brings along with his own family fome new fettlers, who alfo win over other profelytes in the like manner, and from the fame motives.

2dly, Captain Williamfon's land is free from all difpute or queftion concerning its right of occupancy. His claims being ftrictly legal, all his land is properly afcertained and marked out. The purchafers can, therefore, with entire fecurity, extend at once, like Captain Williamfon, their operations over every part of their fettlement. This is an important additional advantage in the fale and purchafe of land, which however is but too little attended to by thofe, who are engaged in fpeculations of this nature.

3dly, His land, the price for an acre of which has gradually rifen from one dollar, to twelve fhillings, two dollars, and at laft to three dollars, is always fold with a provifo, that a number of acres be cleared, equal to the number of families which fhall come to fettle, within eighteen months. This claufe is, however, only exacted from thofe, who purchafe a large quantity of land; they who buy fmall fhares of five hundred or a thoufand acres, are bound only to procure one family. No contract is concluded without this claufe, which is of more importance, than at firft fight it appears to be; for every man, who poffeffes a piece of ground, the value of which is progreffively encreafing every year, will be folicitous not to forfeit the poffeffion of it, and conduct himfelf accordingly. However, if he fhould fell again before the expiration of eighteen months, the new purchafer is rendered liable to the condition, and Captain Williamfon, who adheres to his original contract, and confiders the land as mortgaged for the execution of it, refumes the poffeffion of the fhares then fold, if the conditions of the fale be not fulfilled. This rigorous meafure is not purfued in cafes, where

known

known obſtacles impede or protract the execution of the clauſe: for the Captain is too ſenſible, that it is his intereſt to act uniformly in a mild, juſt and condeſcending manner. The clauſe however can always be enforced, and is actually enforced often enough, to ſpur the indolence of ſuch purchaſers as need this incitement. It is, therefore, upon the whole, extremely well adapted to promote the ſucceſs of his undertaking. For, in proportion to the quantity of land already rendered fit for cultivation, will doubtleſs be the price of that which yet remains unſold.

4thly, The following are the Captain's terms of payment: to diſcharge half the purchaſe-money in three years after the firſt concluſion of the contract, and the remainder at the expiration of ſix years. The payment of intereſt to commence from eighteen months after the period when the bargain is ſtruck. Theſe terms are remarkably advantageous to a purchaſer; for if he inſtantly ſet about clearing the ground, he may eaſily obtain the produce thereof, before the intereſt becomes due; nay, his crops may frequently procure him ſomewhat towards the payment of the firſt inſtalment. Such families, as are extremely poor, the Captain ſupplies occaſionally with a cow, an ox, or even a houſe to live in. But this generoſity he exerciſes with great prudence and diſcretion. He makes but few preſents of this nature, yet theſe are in ſufficient number, to invite coloniſts, by a well-founded reliance on his general character for benevolence; and hitherto none, but German families, have abuſed his kindneſs. Aſſiſtance ſo highly important can only be afforded by landholders, who reſide perſonally on their demeſnes. A proprietor, who is abſent from his eſtate, or a diſtant commercial company, can only act upon general principles, the application of which frequently leads to inconvenient expences, or has a tendency even to deprive the country of inhabitants, who alone can give it agricultural or political importance.

5thly, Captain Williamſon never eſtabliſhes a ſettlement, without having previouſly made ſuch arrangements, as ſhall ſecure a regular ſupply of

proviſion

proviſion to the inhabitants. His own ſtores, which however he does not ſeem to conſider as his own, are never opened, unleſs it ſhould happen, that ſettlers, from want of prudence or property, are expoſed to want. Were he to open them before, the induſtry of the inhabitants would be quickly relaxed; which in all new ſettlements, it is highly neceſſary to foſter and ſtimulate. He employs the ſame means in ſuch ſettlements as are already formed; and this precaution, though not always neceſſary, is never attended with any loſs or damage, becauſe in a new country of ſuch vaſt extent, the prime neceſſaries of life are ſure at all times to meet with a ready ſale.

6thly, He encourages every new ſettlement by taking himſelf a ſhare in it. When five or ſix new ſettlers have formed the project of building their houſes together, he always adds one to them at his own expence, and which is much ſuperior to theirs. This expence, which at firſt ſight ſeems to carry with it an air of generoſity, or perhaps affectation, is in reality founded on the ſoundeſt policy. The ſhare, on which Williamſon builds, generally acquires ten times its former value. A purchaſer or tenant ſoon appears; and the different houſes and mills, which he has erected, have hitherto, without exception, produced twice or three times as much as they coſt.

7thly, Once every year, at leaſt, he makes it a point, to viſit each of his ſettlements, and thus diffuſes activity by his preſence. This inſpection tends to promote the ſale of the land, and to enſure ſecurity and eaſe to the purchaſer. In addition to theſe prominent traits of his management, he employs all the various means, which the peculiarity of ſituation or other circumſtances may offer. Independently of the medical ſtores, which he keeps in all the chief places of his ſettlement, he encourages by premiums races, and all other games and paſtimes of young people. He is attempting likewiſe to eſtabliſh horſe-races, with a view to improve the breed of horſes, and keeps himſelf a ſet of beautiful ſtallions. Theſe horſes cover only the mares of proprietors, who muſt hire them, from motives which muſt be obvious to all who are converſant in ſubjects of this nature.

Captain

Captain Williamson has now nearly put the finishing stroke to his great undertaking. Next autumn he proposes to sail for England, and to return the following spring with a choice assemblage of horses, cattle, and sheep, of the best breeds he can obtain, and a collection of models of all implements of agriculture, the dimensions of which are so nicely calculated, and so well made in that great country, where all useful arts, and especially those which relate to agriculture, have attained to an uncommon degree of perfection. Captain Williamson will, therefore, not only procure to his extensive possessions singular advantages over those of other landholders, but also become the benefactor of America at large, whose agriculture he cannot fail to meliorate, by offering to her view improvements, sanctioned by time and experience.

What I have related on this head is not merely the result of what we saw and heard from the Captain himself during our stay at Bath, but it tallies correctly with the information we afterwards collected at Genessee. Captain Williamson is here universally respected, honoured, and beloved. How glorious, in my esteem, is his career! How fortunate and enviable his destination! How much more important than that of a dissipated courtier, or a mercenary stock-jobber! I too, not in a new country, but in France, where there is such an ample field for useful exertion, formed similar establishments on my estates, by which I diffused activity and industry all around me; I studied to enrich the country, and to render it industrious and flourishing. I hoped, and expected, to encrease the felicity of my own situation, by adding to the comforts of my poor neighbours. Undertakings, which had no object but the welfare of my country, were beginning to be crowned with all the desired success, when I was suddenly obliged to relinquish that much loved country, to which I was rendering so much service. I am now, alas! an exile; all my hopes have vanished like a shadow. Solitarily I wander, without a country I can call my own: life, therefore, for me, is completely at an end. But no more of these reflections on what I was, and what I am: they are too painful.

To

To return to Captain Williamfon. The four days we remained here, we employed in vifiting the different fettlements in the neighbourhood of Bath. This place has been fixed upon, to be the chief town of a county. The prefent county of Ontario, at the next fitting of the Legiflative Affembly of New York, is to be divided into two parts, one of which is to retain its former name of Canandaqua, from the chief town fo called; and the other is to affume the name of the county of Bath, the chief place of which is to be the city of that name.

Mr. Williamfon is, at prefent, building a fchool, in Bath. This he intends to endow with fome hundred acres of land, and to take upon himfelf the maintenance of the mafter, until the money, paid for the inftruction of the children, fhall be fufficient for his fupport. For good reafons, the Captain has been for fome time paft enquiring after an able fchool-mafter. He is alfo building a feffions-houfe and a prifon. The prefent inn was likewife built by him; but he afterwards difpofed of it at a confiderable profit. He is now building another, chiefly to excite proper emulation, and an Englifhman already occupies a part of the unfinifhed building, which, in addition to other conveniences, is alfo to contain a ball-room. Near Bath, on the other fide of the Conhoctoon, he has erected a corn-mill, and two faw-mills; which works, from the great quantity of water at hand, are capable of confiderable enlargement. He is likewife conftructing a bridge, for the purpofe of opening a free and uninterrupted communication with the country on the other fide; it will alfo prove of effential fervice to the road leading to Williamfburg, which runs along the foot of the mountains. Thefe mills, when finifhed, will not coft more than five thoufand dollars; and the Captain has already been offered for them twelve thoufand five hundred dollars, befides a fhare of one hundred acres of land. He alfo poffeffes fome fmall farms in the vicinity of Bath. A good hufbandman, who was his neighbour in Scotland, fuperintends thefe farms, which appear to me to be better managed, and better ploughed, than any I have hitherto feen. In all thefe fettlements, he has at leaft one eftate referved for himfelf. The ftock on all of them is remarkably good, and he keeps them in his own

poffeffion,

possession, until he can oblige some of his friends with them, or handsome offers are made for them from other quarters.

To the different settlements already mentioned the Captain is now adding two others on Lake Ontario; one near Rondegut, on the river Genessee; and the other at Braddock, thirty miles farther inland. As there appeared some danger of a war breaking out between America and England, it is but very lately, that he carried this project into execution; and for the same reason the works at Great Sodus have also been much delayed. Last year General Simcoe, Governor of Upper Canada, who considered the forts of Niagara and Oswego, which the English have retained, in violation of the treaty, as English property, together with the banks of Lake Ontario, sent an English officer to the Captain, with an injunction, not to persist in his design of forming these settlements. The Captain returned a plain and spirited answer, yet nevertheless conducted himself with a prudence conformable to the circumstances. All these difficulties, however, are now removed by the prospect of the continuance of peace, and still more so by the treaty newly concluded. It is asserted, that the situation of Great Sodus, on the coast of this district, promises to afford safe and convenient moorings for ships, from the depth of the water, and that the post may also be easily fortified against an enemy. On consulting the map, the great importance of such a harbour to the United States, will be readily discerned, whether it be considered as a port for ships of war, or for merchantmen.

Hitherto I have spoken of Captain Williamson merely in his public character, as founder of the most extensive settlement, which has hitherto been formed in America. I shall now follow him into private life, where his hospitality and other social qualities render him equally conspicuous and amiable: and here it is but doing him common justice to say, that in him are united all the civility, good nature, and cheerfulness, which a liberal education, united to a proper knowledge of the world, can impart. We spent four days at his house, from an early hour in the morning un-

til late at night, without ever feeling ourſelves otherwiſe than at home. Perhaps it is the faireſt eulogium we can paſs on his free and eaſy urbanity, to ſay, that all the time of our ſtay he ſeemed as much at his eaſe, as if we had not been preſent. He tranſacted all his buſineſs in our preſence, and was actively employed the whole day long. We were preſent at his receiving perſons of different ranks and deſcriptions, with whom the apartment he allots to buſineſs is generally crouded. He received them all with the ſame civility, attention, cheerfulneſs, and good nature. They come to him prepoſſeſſed with a certain confidence in him, and they never leave him diſſatisfied. He is at all times ready to converſe with any, who have buſineſs to tranſact with him. He will break off a converſation with his friends, or even get up from dinner, for the ſake of diſpatching thoſe, who wiſh to ſpeak to him. From this conſtant readineſs of receiving all who have buſineſs with him, ſhould any conclude, that he is influenced by a thirſt of gain, this ſurmiſe would be contradicted by the unanimous teſtimony of all who have had dealings with him, thoſe not excepted, who have bought land of him, which many of them have ſold again with conſiderable advantage to themſelves. But were it even undeniable, that money is his leading or ſole object, it is highly deſirable, that all, who are ſwayed by the ſame paſſion, would gratify it in the ſame juſt, honourable, and uſeful manner.

The prices of all ſorts of proviſion, of cattle, and labour, in this diſtrict, are exactly the ſame as in the Friends' Settlement, or, at leaſt, ſo nearly the ſame, that it is needleſs to mention the difference. The price of carpenter's work is four pence a foot for hewn timber, and two dollars for ten ſquare feet in boarding the ſides of buildings, or covering them with ſhingles. It ſhould be obſerved, however, that all ſorts of merchandize are much dearer in the ſhops here than at Mrs. Hill's, at Friendſmill. The price of commodities in theſe new ſettlements depends, it may be ſaid, entirely on the honour of the trader; for he alone can ſupply the wants of the inhabitants, and the Americans never offer leſs than the ſeller demands. The prices of planks are

higher

higher at the Captain's mill than any where elſe. He takes ſeven dollars per thouſand for cutting them, and the mill, which is continually at work, can cut ſix thouſand in twenty-four hours time. He ſells them at the rate of nine ſhillings per hundred. Should he continue poſſeſſor of the mill for any length of time, it is his intention to lower the price. He obſerved to us, that if he were to do ſo at preſent, he ſhould diſcourage all the other inhabitants, who may have formed the deſign of conſtructing mills, and that the prices will ſoon be brought down by competition.

We are aſſured, that the climate here is much more temperate, both in winter and ſummer, than in Pennſylvania; that the winter ſeldom or never laſts above four months; that the cattle, even in that ſeaſon, graze in the foreſt without inconvenience; and that no proviſion of fodder is requiſite, during the winter, except for ſuch cattle as are to be fattened. Neither does the ſnow ever lie ſo deep as to cover all the herbs, which ſerve for their paſture.

Captain Williamſon has hitherto endeavoured, but in vain, to remove the objection of this diſtrict being rather unhealthy. In his opinion, the unhealthineſs aſcribed to it is nothing but the natural effect of the climate upon new ſettlers, and is confined to a few fits of fever, with which ſtrangers are uſually ſeized in the firſt or ſecond year after their arrival. It is certain, however, that the inhabitants all agree in this unſavourable report of their climate; notwithſtanding which crouds of new ſettlers reſort every year to this diſtrict. Thus much, at leaſt, we obſerved, that marſhes and pieces of ſtagnant water are thickly ſpread over the face of the country; but theſe will, no doubt, be drained, as population and cultivation ſhall encreaſe; this however is and will for ſome time be unattempted; and moreover, the water for common drink is in moſt places unpleaſant and unwholeſome.

Though we ſlept at the inn, yet we ſpent the whole day, from morning to night, at Mr. Williamſon's, where we enjoyed more tranquillity than in the noiſy inn, which is no bigger than a ſparrow's neſt, and is

 always

always crouded with travellers. One night twenty-five of us ſlept in two rooms, in ſix beds, which rooms were, in fact, nothing but deſpicable corn-lofts or garrets, pervious to the wind and rain.

The habitation of the Captain conſiſts of ſeveral ſmall houſes, formed of trunks of trees and joiner's work, which at preſent make a very irregular whole, but which he intends ſoon to improve. His way of living is ſimple, neat, and good; every day we had a joint of freſh meat, vegetables, and wine. We met with no circumſtances of pomp or luxury, but found eaſe, good humour, and plenty. In the uſeful, yet comfortable, manner, in which the Captain lives, life may be ſecurely enjoyed, without diſturbing the enjoyments of others.

About twenty houſes compoſe, as yet, the whole of the town of Bath. It is built on one of the bays, which the Conhocton forms in its courſe. The banks of this creek are bounded on the oppoſite ſide by pretty high mountains, which are chiefly covered with pines and hemlock firs.

Our firſt intention was to have ſtopped at Captain Williamſon's only one day; in compliance with his wiſh, however, we added another, and neceſſity compelled us to ſtay a third. When on the point of ſetting out, I perceived that my horſe was lame; and though we were aſſured, that he might make the journey without the leaſt inconvenience, yet Captain Williamſon obligingly inſiſted on our ſtaying one day longer. We ſhould not have heſitated a moment to comply with this invitation, but for the uneaſineſs, which our delay might occaſion to our friend Blacons. Mr. Guillemard obviated this difficulty, by offering to proceed himſelf, and thus remove any anxiety of our friend. Mr. Dupetitthouars and myſelf yielded, after this, with great pleaſure, to the earneſt and polite entreaties of the Captain.

Mrs. Williamſon, whom we had not ſeen for the firſt two days, made her appearance on the third at dinner. To judge from her deportment, timidity, even to a degree of baſhfulneſs, had till then deprived us of her company. She is a native of Boſton, and was married there to the Captain, who, in the conteſt with Britain, had reſided at Boſton as a priſoner

of

of war; being carried thither by a privateer, who captured the ship, on board of which he was a passenger, with a view to join his regiment. Mrs. Williamson, it seems, had followed her husband to Scotland, and afterwards to Genessee. She is yet but a young woman, of a fair complexion, civil, though of few words, and mother of two lovely children, one of whom, a girl three years old, is the finest and handsomest I ever saw. This our opinion we did not fail to report to her parents, which afforded them great satisfaction.

Friday, the 12th of June.

Our horses, as well as ourselves, being completely refreshed and recovered, through the civility of the Captain, we at length quitted his hospitable dwelling, and took our leave, with mutual promises of epistolary correspondence, and rendering each other every service in our power—by which at least my travelling companion, Dupetitthouars, and myself, could surely be no losers.

After leaving Bath, we passed through a small settlement, consisting of about four English families, which arrived here from London only six months ago. They are chiefly sawyers, who had been used to work for the cabinet-makers in that great metropolis. They now work for themselves, and possess each an estate of about ninety acres. These they have already begun to clear for cultivation, assisting each other with their cattle and labour. They cannot fail, in time, to make their fortunes; and in the mean while they enjoy that state of independence, which forms one of the best blessings of life, if accompanied with the means of subsistence. Their log-houses have an appearance of cleanliness, neatness, and order, which plainly bespeak these families to be English. To judge from the choice of their books, which form a part of their furniture, and from the conversation of some of them, they appear to be Methodists. These new English settlers have, this year, already made maple-sugar, and one of them the finest I have yet seen, even that of Asylum not excepted. Two of the wives of these new settlers have already caught the fever, and not

one

one of them appears to enjoy a good ſtate of health. Eighteen miles farther from Bath, we found another family, that came hither laſt autumn from Maryland, afflicted with a fever. Four miles farther on we ſtopped at one Mrs. Bever's, who was likewiſe laid up with an intermittent fever, the fits of which returned every day. This fever may, perhaps, be a tribute, paid but once to the climate, as Captain Williamſon thinks; but the country, excellent as it is in all other reſpects, carries, I think, undoubted marks of being unhealthy; ſuch as ſtagnant waters, phoſphoric exhalations, ſwampy creeks, bad water for drinking, and an abſolute ſcarcity of ſprings. Having ſome quantity of bark in our travelling-caſe, we gave a little of it to Mrs. Bever, with directions how to uſe it; we, at the ſame time, wrote a letter to Captain Williamſon, informing him of the diſtreſs of this family, and of their want of more bark. We entertain little doubt, but that the Captain will receive this intelligence as a firſt attempt to fulfil, on our part, the engagement we entered into when we took leave of him.

It will be eaſily conceived, that after we had given the poor woman this advice, her huſband ſhewed us all the reſpect, which men of the medical profeſſion generally receive in this country. Yet his demonſtrations of reſpect ceaſed, when we refuſed his repeated offers to pay us for the bark. Though we no longer appeared to Bever phyſicians of the uſual caſt, yet we were certainly deemed very knowing and clever, for ſeveral of the ten or twelve perſons, who had repaired to this cottage for ſhelter and food, ſhewing us their wounds and contuſions, requeſted our advice concerning them. We recommended to them, to waſh their ſores with ſalt and water; and the ſimplicity of this remedy, which would perhaps have met with little approbation from European peaſants, did not here, in the leaſt, abate the high opinion, which theſe good people had conceived of our ſuperior knowledge. The company we met with at Mr. Bever's conſiſted of ſurveyors and ſome other perſons, who had ſurveyed land, which they intended to purchaſe on the heights of Lake Canandaqua.

I ſay *on the heights,* becauſe in that place a chain of mountains, about ten

ten or twelve miles in length, feparates the water, which flows in a fouthern direction, from that, which difcharges itfelf into the river of St. Laurence.

We found, among thefe perfons, a young man, who about fix weeks before had been bitten on the knee by a rattle-fnake, while he was fifhing on the banks of Lake Canandaqua. At firft he did not feel much pain in the part affected; but an hour afterwards a fwelling appeared, which gradually extended all along the leg to the foot, and both became fo ftiff, that he was unable to move them. A cure was effected within the fpace of only fix days by the juice of fnake-root laid on the wound and fwelling, as a poultice, mixed with milk, together with a few drops of that juice, pure and unmixed, taken internally. Inftances of fuch bites occur but very feldom, and only, it feems, when the animal has been touched; otherwife it conftantly retires, and may be killed by a blow with the flendereft ftick.

It is a common obfervation, that wild animals are lefs fierce in America than in other parts of the globe; the truth of this is confirmed by the teftimony of fuch as, from their refidence in forefts, are beft qualified to poffefs fatisfactory information. Wolves, bears, nay even panthers, moftly flee before man; and the inftances of their doing mifchief are fo rare, that the very reality of it might be doubted.

The dangers, therefore, to which new fettlers are expofed, are not much to be apprehended. The fevereft misfortune, to which the inhabitants of the American foreft are liable, is the lofs of their children in the woods. Thefe unfortunate infants, over whom it is almoft impoffible to keep conftantly a watchful eye, are apt to run out of the houfe, which is feldom fenced the firft year, and ftraying from their homes are unable to find them again. In fuch cafes, however, all the neighbours, nay perfons from the remoteft parts, join in the fearch after thefe little unfortunate creatures, and fometimes they are found; but there are alfo inftances of their being totally loft, or difcovered only when dead of hunger or fear.

Saturday,

Saturday, the 13*th of June.*

From Bever's we rode on, till we came to Captain METCALF's, where we ſtopped for the night. He lives at the diſtance of eight miles from the former houſe, and keeps an inn. This diſtrict is called Watkinſ-town, from ſeveral families of this name, who poſſeſs the greateſt property here. The road from Bath to Metcalf's habitation is generally bad enough, as is moſtly the caſe in a luxuriant ſoil, and eſpecially after a fall of rain; ſo that, where the roads are not properly made, the intereſt of the traveller muſt abſolutely claſh with that of the land-owner.

Two miles on this ſide of Bever's houſe we had obſerved the commencement of a range of mountains, which appeared to us to ſeparate, in theſe parts, the waters of the Suſquehannah from thoſe of the lakes.

After we had paſſed the above Engliſh ſettlement near Bath, we met with no habitation but at diſtances of eighteen, twenty, and twenty-two miles. Between Metcalf's houſe and Canandaqua, however, the dwellings ſtand cloſer together. The lands, belonging to Captain Williamſon, terminate at Bever's houſe; all the ground thence to Canandaqua, and farther on, has been ſold by Robert Morris, or Meſſrs. Phelps and Gorham, who had purchaſed their demeſnes before Mr. Williamſon bought his. Metcalf, for inſtance, three years ago, purchaſed his eſtate from them for one ſhilling per acre. Of the one thouſand acres, he then bought, he has already ſold five hundred and upwards for from one to three dollars per acre, and ſome have fetched twenty-five dollars.

The profits, which are made by ſpeculations in land, all over America, and eſpecially in this neighbourhood, are great, beyond calculation. We paſſed, however, through ſeveral ſettlements, which were deſerted. Occurrences of this kind are common enough in new countries; and experience ſhews, that of ten new ſettlers, who, in the firſt

inſtance

inſtance join to clear and cultivate freſh grounds, at the expiration of a couple of years, one only will, for the moſt part, remain; and the *ſecond*, nay, at times, the *third* ſettlers are generally the beſt coloniſts. They take advantage of the labours and diſburſements of their predeceſſors, remain in the country, and thus become truly uſeful to the ſettlement. Captain Metcalf, beſides his lands and inn, poſſeſſes a ſaw-mill, where four thouſand five hundred feet of boards are cut daily. Theſe boards he ſends on the Lake to Canandaqua, where they are ſold for ten ſhillings a thouſand feet. Wheat is ſold here for ſix ſhillings a buſhel, and Indian corn for four ſhillings. There is a ſchoolmaſter in Watkinſtown, with a ſalary of twelve dollars per month; all the families, that contribute to this ſtipend, have the right of ſending their children to his ſchool.

The road to Canandaqua is bad and miry, running for the firſt three miles conſtantly along water. A little farther on, where its direction is more elevated, it mends. The ſoil contains a ſtratum of black earth, a foot or more in depth. On travelling this road, we obſerved one or two extenſive tracts of ground, cleared by the Indians, but few habitations. The few ploughs we ſaw here were drawn by oxen. The woods are thick and lofty. Sugar-maple, black birch, oak, hickory, hemlock fir, and beech, are the moſt prevailing trees. The ague is a common diſorder in all theſe parts.

The Lake of Canandaqua, which we reached at the diſtance of four miles from the town, exhibits a very delightful aſpect. The banks are not very low. The long and tedious ſameneſs of theſe woods, through which we had paſſed, contributed, probably, not a little to enhance the agreeableneſs of the proſpect now before us. On the oppoſite ſide of the lake is an orchard, where very conſiderable quantities of cyder are made for ſale at Canandaqua.

Sunday, the 14th of June.

Canandaqua is, as I have already obſerved, the chief town of the county of Ontario. It ſtands on the bank of the lake of the ſame name. On

the ground, now occupied by the town, ſtood, four years ago, a ſingle factory, which carried on ſome trade with the Indians. The town conſiſts, at preſent, of forty houſes. The territory of this city, which contains about fifty thouſand acres, is one of the diſtricts, which belonged to the State of Maſſachuſetts, and were ſold prior to the contract concluded with Captain Williamſon. The town, although ſeated on an eminence, is not more healthy than the neighbouring country. Mr. de Blacons found here, laſt autumn, a great number of perſons afflicted with the ague. This was attributed to the uncommon wetneſs of the ſeaſon, and the ague, it was ſaid, had made its appearance during the rains. We are now here in the month of June; and yet it rages as much, if not more, than it did laſt autumn. No alleviation of this afflicting circumſtance is, therefore, to be expected, except from time, and a gradual encreaſe of labour, cultivation, and population. The houſes in Canandaqua, though all built of wood, are much better than any of that deſcription I have hitherto ſeen in other cities. They conſiſt moſtly of joiner's work, and are prettily painted. In front of ſome of them are ſmall courts, ſurrounded with neat railings. Some of the inhabitants poſſeſs conſiderable property; among theſe are Meſſrs. Phelps and Gorham, for a long time paſt proprietors of theſe lands, or, to ſpeak more properly, their children; Mr. Thomas Morris, ſon of Mr. Robert Morris of Philadelphia, and agent for his father in the management of a large tract of land, which he poſſeſſes in this neighbourhood, with other conſiderable diſtricts on the banks of the river Geneſſee, and beyond it, ſtill occupied by the Indians, but which he has acquired the right of purchaſing in preference to all other perſons; Mr. Chipping, director of the affairs of the United States with the Indians; and many others, whoſe names I have not been able to learn. There are two inns in the town, and ſeveral ſhops, where commodities are ſold, and ſhoes and other articles made. The encreaſe of population, however, is not conſiderable in theſe new ſettlements; and there is at preſent a great deficiency of labouring men. The habitations in the adjoining diſtrict are but thinly ſcattered. The lands, as well as the

town,

town-ſhares, are, for the moſt part, the property of rich individuals, who reſide in towns, and having purchaſed them on ſpeculation, are unwilling to part with them until time ſhall have raiſed their value.

The only potable water in Canandaqua is obtained by pumps; but even this is indifferent, and no ſpring has yet been found in the town, or in its neighbourhood. There is not even a creek leſs than four or five miles diſtant; and there is, conſeqnently, no proſpect of eſtabliſhing any mills nearer the town.

The lands here are ſaid to produce as much wheat as is neceſſary for the conſumption of the inhabitants; the ordinary price of it is ſix ſhillings a buſhel. The woods contain but very few large trees, the ſcarcity of which, together with the want of ſaw-mills, is the reaſon why boards, when bought at the mill, coſt here ten dollars a thouſand. The price of land is three dollars per acre, without the town, and fifteen dollars within its precincts. The price of Indian corn, oats, &c. are much the ſame as at Friendſmill and Bath. Day-labourers, whom it is difficult to procure, generally earn five ſhillings per day wages. During the laſt harveſt, however, Mr. Thomas Morris paid as high as ten ſhillings, beſides finding them in victuals. The land, although tolerably good, is inferior to what we ſaw in other parts of Geneſſee, which we traverſed. The average produce, in the firſt year of its cultivation, is from twenty to twenty-four buſhels of wheat per acre. They make uſe of the plough even in the firſt year. The oxen are good, becauſe moſt of the new ſettlers come from New England, and generally bring their cattle with them from that province. In our journey we met, near Canandaqua, ſeveral parties of American emigrants, more or leſs numerous, travelling to Niagara. One of them conſiſted of five or ſix families, who had with them, thirty-four head of cattle. Theſe travelling companies are very frequent: emigration from Niagara into the United States is alſo conſiderable, but leſs ſo than in the firſt-mentioned direction.

I had a letter to Mr. Chipping from General Knox, which Mr. de Blacons had delivered previous to our arrival. This letter procured us an

an Indian, who ſpoke the French language, and was to conduct us in our journey from Canandaqua to Niagara. He was accordingly ſent for by Mr. Chipping. We called at the houſe of that gentleman, to return him our thanks for this favour, and alſo to ſee ſome Indians, who were with him. He acts as agent for the United States, with all the nations bordering on Canandaqua.

Theſe Indians were about twelve in number, among whom were ſeveral chiefs of the tribe of Seneca Indians; one of them was RED JACKET, a warrior of no ſmall note among his countrymen. They paid Mr. Chipping a viſit, that is to ſay, they came to partake of his whiſky and meat. Such parties come very frequently, and, in general, merely for this, and no other purpoſe. On theſe occaſions they drink as much as they can, and, when ſatiated, a few bottles are generally diſtributed among the party, to take with them. We found them in a ſmall hut, behind the agent's houſe, which indeed reſembled a ſtable, rather than a houſe. Two of them lay on the ground, intoxicated to a high degree of inſenſibility. They were nearly naked, except that each wore a woollen apron, about a foot ſquare, faſtened to a girdle, to which it was again tied behind. From this girdle is ſuſpended that dreadful inſtrument, the ſcalping-knife; a ſmall knife, which they generally uſe to cut their meat. Their heads were not ſhaved, but the hair was cut very ſhort, and tied above in a braid, which is made to paſs through a ſilver pipe; their ears were quite bare, and adorned with a variety of ſmall rings. Some wore ſmall ſilver plates at the extremity of the noſe, which is generally conſidered as an ornament of diſtinction for the chieftains. They were all very cheerful, addicted to laughter, and full of glee. They appeared highly delighted with viewing us, and were moſt of them handſome looking men. One ſpoke a little Engliſh. As we expect to ſee whole tribes of Indians in the progreſs of our journey, I may perhaps hereafter be able to give a more ample and ſatisfactory account concerning them. As far as my knowledge and obſervation reach at preſent, it is merely the immoral policy of civilized nations, which has ſubjected

theſe

these people to the lowest rank in the scale of human beings. As long as they were suffered to remain in their savage state, they were warlike and independent, wild, perhaps, yet humane. Now that the white people find it convenient, to attach them to their interests, they are seduced with money and whisky, and rendered as brutal and debauched, as it is possible to make them. The odious and illiberal artifices practised by civilized nations, to render every thing subservient to their interests only, make their vaunted superiority appear the more disgusting to the eye of genuine philanthropy.

A little before our arrival, a party of Indians, from the neighbourhood of Le Bœuf, came to Captain Chipping's, to demand justice upon an American soldier, who had murdered two Indians, from motives of jealousy and revenge. The business, however, was hushed up by the payment of two hundred dollars for each Indian, which is the settled price of compensation in such cases, and the soldier remained at liberty. Not so, however, when an Indian murders a white man: in this case, the assassin is delivered up to the Americans, and hanged. And thus it is that a people, which makes its boast of honesty, justice, and equality, can connive at the most flagrant perversion of justice, to the eternal disgrace of both its executors and its victims! The treatment of the Indians, and the servitude of the negroes, have branded the fair face of American freedom with an odious stigma, which government, as soon as possible, should strain every nerve to efface. It is to be feared, however, that the causes will not be easily removed, connected as they are with one of the most powerful passions of the human breast—the love of money!

We hoped to find a good inn at Canandaqua, which is no unpleasant thing in the Genessee country in general, but we were disappointed. What reasons could induce Mr. Blacons to prefer the second inn, I could not learn, but it is certainly far inferior to the first. We put up, however, at the second, though not without throwing some blame on our friend, who is, in general, more prudent in his counsel. Our dissatisfaction was greatly encreased, when we were shewn into the corn-loft to sleep, being

four

four of us, in company with ten or twelve other men! But ſleep, the great balm of human uneaſineſs, ſoon calmed our minds.

My reſt, however, was ere long interrupted by a little circumſtance, which I ſhall mention, as it may ſerve to illuſtrate the habits of this country. This was the arrival of two new gueſts, who ſoon entered our loft; an old man, and a handſome young woman, who, I believe, was his daughter. Three rows of beds were placed in this large apartment, which half filled it; and there were two empty beds in the ſame row with mine.

In one of theſe the good old man lay down without undreſſing himſelf, and the young woman, thinking every one about her faſt aſleep, fell to ſtripping, which ſhe did as completely as if ſhe had been in a room by herſelf. No movement on my part interrupted the buſineſs of her toilette, although I could not fall aſleep again until the candle was put out. This little anecdote, at which European coyneſs will no doubt either ſcoff or laugh, ſhews, in an advantageous light, the laudable ſimplicity and innocence of American manners.

Laſt night. we rejoined Blacons at Canandaqua; and this morning Dupetitthouars left us, to proceed ſtraight to Conawango, where the Indian, who ſpeaks French, is waiting for us. We ſet out with Blacons on our way to Ontario, intending to take a view of an eſtate belonging to one Mr. Pitt, of which we had heard much talk throughout the country. On our arrival, we found the houſe crowded with Preſbyterians: its owner attending to a noiſy, tedious harangue, delivered by a miniſter, with ſuch violence of elocution, that he appeared all over in a perſpiration. We found it very difficult to obtain ſome oats here for our horſes, and a few haſty morſels for our own dinner. As we had no opportunity of viewing the eſtate, we were obliged to content ourſelves with the fine proſpect of the neighbouring grounds, which the houſe afforded. The fields are in a better ſtate of cultivation than any we have hitherto ſeen, and thoroughly cleared of wood.

This eſtate has been only five years under cultivation. Old Mr. Pitt and his two ſons poſſeſs about nine hundred acres, one hundred and thirty

thirty of which are cultivated. These beautiful fields were cleared long ago by the Indians. Of the above one hundred and thirty acres just mentioned, sixty are laid out in meadows, on which clover and timothy-grass are sown. Their stock consists of sixty or seventy head of cattle, of which they sell very little, as they wish to augment their number by breeding. The first crop of their meadows yields two tuns of hay per acre, and the second is fed off by the cattle. The winter does not last here above three months and a half, during which, the live stock kept near the house are fed with hay, morning and evening, in the farm-yard. The dung-cart very rarely visits the land. Its average produce is twenty bushels of wheat, and thirty-five bushels of Indian corn, per acre. The price of wheat is six shillings, and of Indian corn and oats three shillings per bushel. The price of cattle is the same, as in the places before mentioned. Labouring men earn five shillings a day wages, without victuals. The saw and corn-mills lie at a considerable distance from this house. The first is eight miles, the second twelve miles distant. Corn and flour are transported on sledges, during the winter. All the corn-fields, as well as grass-lands, had a fine appearance, and seemed to be under excellent management. Yet a view of the handsome married and unmarried women, who filled the church during both morning and evening service, was even more delectable to our senses, than the fine rural scenery.

We stopped at Captain WATWORTH's to pass the night. Along the whole route from Canandaqua, the woods appear beautiful to the eye, but are not so crowded with trees as on the other side of that place. Several parts of the forest have been burnt down by the Indians, who possessed this country from time immemorial. We frequently traced or met with Indian *camps*, as they are called, i. e. places where troops of them, who were either hunting or travelling, had passed the night. Their tents or huts are nothing in the world but four posts, driven into the ground, and overlaid with bark. In this day's journey we passed by the extremity of four lakes, viz. of Hemlock, Conesus, Honeygoe, and Conhocton.

We

We were much concerned at our diſappointment in not finding Mr. Thomas Morris at Canandaqua. But a young gentleman of the name of WICKHAM, who ſeemed to be his clerk, and lives in his houſe, received us with as much civility as he could have done himſelf. In addition to other kind offices, he gave us a letter to Captain Watworth, a nephew of Colonel Watworth of Connecticut, who lives in Ontario, and is concerned with Mr Thomas Morris in the purchaſe of lands.

Our letter of introduction obtained us, as we expected, an invitation to ſleep at the Captain's. On our arrival, he told us, that he was obliged to ſet out early the next morning for Canandaqua, to review a party of ſoldiers, over whom he is captain. Two minutes after this the Captain got on horſeback, to ſee a friend, as he told us, though it was then eight o'clock at night. This conduct, in France, would have juſtified a ſuſpicion, that the maſter of the houſe was diſpleaſed with the viſit of his gueſts. With ſome latitude it might, perhaps, have borne the ſame conſtruction in America; but we found it more convenient to aſcribe it to an uncommon love of eaſe, and freedom from reſtraint. There was no inn in the neighbourhood; and, as we found our ſituation not at all the worſe, but rather better for this his behaviour, we endeavoured to make ourſelves on our part as agreeable as we could. As to his habitation, it is a ſmall log-houſe, as dirty and filthy as any I have ever ſeen. Whether the offenſive ſmell, which infected this dwelling, proceeded from cats or decayed ſtores, which the Captain is reported to keep ſometimes till they become putrefied, I am unable to determine; but, this is certain, that we never paſſed the night in a more unpleaſant hole. The beds, bedding, ſheets, fowls, room, ſmell, &c. in ſhort, every thing was nauſeous, ſo much ſo, indeed, as to render the houſe extremely diſagreeable. I roſe early in the morning to ſee the Captain, before he ſet out on his journey. I found him undergoing the operation of hair dreſſing by his negro woman. He had juſt ſold a barrel of whiſky to an Indian, and was treating about the ſale of ſome land with two inhabitants of Williamſburg.

The price of the Captain's land is from two dollars to two and half per acre;

acre; at leaſt, this is the price at which he offers it for ſale. He demands payment of the whole ſum agreed for within four years, or one fourth of the purchaſe-money every year. The intereſt to commence the firſt day after the ſale. It may eaſily be conceived, that Captain Watworth is not a little jealous of the great character and influence of Captain Williamſon, who, from his terms of ſale being far more moderate, and other circumſtances, cannot but have, and actually has, greatly the advantage over him.

We learned, in this place, that the Geneſſee flats are, every year at the end of March, regularly inundated for four or five days by the river of that name, which flows through them, and depoſits on the land a bed of ſlime, about two or three inches deep; this ſerves as an excellent manure to the ſoil, and greatly promotes its fertility. Inſtances are known of one acre having produced fifty buſhels of wheat; but the average crop is thirty buſhels per acre. Very little of this land has been vended yet; as the proprietors do not care to part with it, until an increaſe of population ſhall have added conſiderably to its value. It is very difficult to procure day-labourers here, and their wages are one dollar per day. Maple ſugar, of which great quantities are uſually obtained in this neighbourhood, has not anſwered this year, from the uncommon wetneſs of the ſeaſon. It is ſold for one ſhilling a pound. Many commodities, together with numerous droves of cattle, are exported hence annually into Upper Canada. The Captain, who keeps a ſhop, imports his goods from Connecticut. They are brought in waggons, drawn by oxen, which he afterwards fattens, and, by ſelling them at Niagara, amply indemnifies himſelf for any loſs he may ſuſtain from the long carriage of his wares. The beef of the oxen thus fattened is ſold, at times, for one ſhilling a pound.

After the Captain had left us, his nephew, a youth about fifteen years of age, conducted us to the flats, or low grounds, which border on the river Geneſſee. They are a tract of land, about five or ſix miles in length and breadth, for the moſt part ſituate on the eaſt-ſide of the river; yet ſome are on the other ſide. Captain Watworth poſſeſſes

about fifteen or fixteen hundred acres; of thefe fome are cultivated, but much the greater number lie in grafs, which was as high as our horfes. The flats belong, for the moft part, to the Indians; but, as they are fituate within the limits of the territory lately ceded by Great Britain, which extend to the river St. Lawrence, the State of Maffachufetts claims the fupreme right to the property, and, in virtue of this right, has fold to Meffrs. Phelps and Gorham the exclufive privilege of purchafing thefe lands from the Indians, whenever they fhall confent to part with them. Meffrs. Phelps and Gorham have fold this privilege of purchafe to Mr. Robert Morris, by whom it has been again fold to the Dutch Company; this gentleman has alfo engaged to open a negociation with the Indians, and to prevail upon them to relinquifh their right to a part at leaft of thefe lands. Thus four different fets of purchafers have fucceeded each other in regard to an object, concerning the fale of which the confent of the true original owners has not yet been obtained; and four different contracts have been entered into, founded on the fuppofition, that it will be an eafy matter to remove the Indians from thefe diftant corners into which they have retired. It is fome fatisfaction, however, to reflect, that the property of thefe lands cannot be actually transferred without their confent; but this, alas! is very eafily obtained as their more polifhed neighbours well know. A little whifky will bribe their chieftains to give their confent to the largeft ceffions; and thefe rich lands, this extenfive tract of territory, will be bartered away, with the confent of all parties, for a few rings, a few handkerchief, fome barrel of rum, and perhaps fome money, which the unfortunate natives know not how to make ufe of, and which, by corrupting what little virtue is yet left among them, will, ere long, render them completely wretched. Yet, on the other hand, it will not be difputed, that, if America were to become more populous; and if, in procefs of time, this immenfe region could, by fair means, and on reafonable terms, be obtained from the honeft and peaceful natives, and duly cultivated; fuch a meafure would doubtlefs promote the general good of America, and even conduce to the interefts of mankind at large. At prefent, fcarcely the twentieth part of

thi-

this vaſt continent is inhabited, unleſs nineteen uncultivated parts, ſtill in the poſſeſſion of the Indians, be ſo conſidered. In a word, it may be queſtioned, whether, even in the caſe of all America being peopled with European ſettlers, the ſignal benefits, to be derived from the cultivation of ſuch extenſive tracts of land, might not be obtained honeſtly and honourably, without driving the original inhabitants out of their poſſeſſions, or at leaſt without thus palpably impoſing upon them.

The huſbandry of the Indians is confined to the culture of a little Indian corn, and ſome potatoes. The produce of one or two acres is fully ſufficient for the maintenance of a whole family. Their extenſive meadows they leave to ſuch ſettlers, as chooſe to paſture their cattle on the graſs, or to cut it for hay ; nay, they even ſuffer them to be cultivated and incloſed by freſh coloniſts, who are continually removing weſtward. Property, whether real or perſonal, has with them no value ; and the meadows, which at preſent only produce from four to five tuns of hay per acre, would yield the richeſt crops of various kinds of produce, and throw into cultivation vaſt quantities of marketable and uſeful commodities. To reduce an acre of ground under ſkilful cultivation, is, to confer a benefit on the maſs of civilized ſociety. This is an admitted principle of political œconomy. But here unfortunately it happens, that the ground, even when taken out of the hands of the Indians, is not immediately reduced to a proper ſtate of cultivation. It frequently continues long in the hands of mercenary ſpeculators, who chooſe neither to ſell nor cultivate it, until its value ſhall have been conſiderably enhanced. As an ultimate conſequence of this conduct the poor Indians will be harraſſed, gradually expelled from their homes, and, in the end, either extirpated, or rendered completely miſerable.

In the courſe of our twelve miles excurſion to the flats we aſcended two eminences, from which we had a view over the whole plain ; one of theſe, called Squawhill, lies nearer to Ontario, and the other, Mountmorris, to Williamſburg. They both contain Indian villages. That ſituate on the former height conſiſts of about fifteen, and that ſeated on the latter

of about four or five ſmall log-houſes, ſtanding cloſe together, roughly built, and overlaid with bark. In the inſide appears a ſort of room not floored; on the ſides they conſtruct ſhelves, covered with deer-ſkins, which ſerve as their cabins or ſleeping places. In the midſt of the room appears the hearth, and over it is an opening in the roof to let out the ſmoke. Their ſtores, conſiſting, for the moſt part, of nothing but Indian corn and the fleſh of deer, lie careleſsly thrown together in a corner. One of their huts not unfrequently contains two or three families.

As we paſſed through their villages we ſaw ſome women employed in works of huſbandry, but very few men. Among the Indians the huſband does not work at all; all laborious ſervices are performed excluſively by the wife. She not only tranſacts every part of domeſtic buſineſs, but cultivates the ground, cuts wood, carries loads, &c. The huſband hunts, fiſhes, ſmokes, and drinks. Yet there are ſome tribes, ſuch as, for inſtance, the Tuſcarora-Indians, among which the huſband works, though occaſionally and ſlightly. When I ſpeak of Indian tribes or nations, I wiſh to be underſtood as confining my obſervation to the ſix nations, commonly called the Iroquois, who inhabit the northern parts of North America, to the ſouth of Lake Ontario, namely, the Onandagas, Tuſcarora, Oneidas, Cayugas, Seneca, and Mohawks. The Oneida nation excepted, which, northwards from New York, ſtill inhabits the banks of the lake that bears their name, all the other tribes have been gradually expatriated, and have decreaſed in number; every nation is now divided into different branches; the families are diſperſed abroad, and whiſky is rapidly thinning the number of thoſe which yet remain. A few years more, and theſe nations will diſappear from the ſurface of the earth, as civilized people approach!.

Near the Geneſſee, on this ſide of that river, and about five miles below the villages before-mentioned, ſtands another village belonging to Indians of the Oneida nation. The men are here leſs ſlothful than among the Seneca Indians; they are alſo tolerably ingenious and expert. It ſhould be recorded highly to their honour, that the Indians, of whatever tribe or

nation

nation, are in general mild and peaceful, kindly officious in little services to the whites, and, on the whole, excellent neighbours. I for my part am pretty well assured, that, in all the numerous quarrels, which have taken place between the different colonists and the Indians, on the confines of the United States, in ninety-nine instances out of a hundred the former have been the aggressors; they are weak, and they are oppressed.

In Mountmorris Mr. Morris possesses a farm of about sixty acres, the management of which he leaves entirely to an Irishman, who arrived here about two years ago, from New England. The wheat, rye, and Indian corn are certainly excellent; but the account this man gave us of the nature and quality of the soil does not correspond with Captain Watworth's statement. It yields, he says, only twenty-five bushels of wheat per acre; and as this person is not concerned in the selling of land, I judge his report to be much more deserving of credit, than the Captain's. It must be allowed, however, that the land here is uncommonly productive, that the flats form a very extensive tract of ground, and that they afford a fine prospect, which cannot but be extremely pleasing even to those, who have not been cloyed, as we were, with the eternal aspect of forests and woods. Mr. Morris, it should seem, had established this farm rather with an intention to exercise and secure his right of property, than from any immediate views of profitable culture. Its present occupier enjoys the produce but of a very small portion of this vast territory. Neither his habitation, nor his establishment in general, impresses you with the idea of a respectable farmer.

Returning from our excursion, we passed through Williamsburg, the central point of Captain Williamson's settlements in this neighbourhood. It is a village consisting of about twelve houses. The habitations are said to be very numerous in the adjacent country. Williamsburg is seated on the point, where Canaseraga creek discharges itself into the river Genessee. This river, as well as the creek, which on our excursion we were several times obliged to ford, are so closely hemmed in, that frequently it is very difficult to scale their banks. The course of the river Genessee

is

is rapid, and full of windings, its water alſo is generally muddy, and bad.

Three miles from Captain Watworth's habitation, a Frenchman, formerly an inhabitant of St. Domingo, reſides, with his mulatto, on an eſtate of about twenty acres, and in a houſe only twelve feet ſquare, which he conſtructed himſelf, with the aſſiſtance of his faithful ſervant. This Frenchman is named De Boui, and is a native of Alſace. A quarrel with a gentleman of conſequence in his province, whom he accuſed of having defrauded him of an inheritance, and a duel that enſued, in which he wounded his antagoniſt, who was much older than himſelf, compelled him, in the prime of youth, to quit his native country, from the dread of a "*lettre de cachet*." The firſt ſtep, which he took after this, was to enliſt, as a private, in the regiment, which bears the name of the Cape; and in this ſituation he ſoon evinced by his conduct, that he had received a liberal education. He next obtained his diſcharge; and as he had been originally deſtined for the profeſſion of an engineer, his attainments, which were very reſpectable, furniſhed him with the means of rendering himſelf uſeful to the coloniſts. By degrees he roſe to the ſituation of *Grand Voyer* (inſpector general of the high-roads) in St. Domingo: he moreover cultivated a plantation, bequeathed to him by a friend. He now poſſeſſed a good income, and had a fine proſpect of acquiring a very handſome property, when on a ſudden the civil diſſentions at the Cape broke out. Being forced to quit the town, he retired to America, though in a very indifferent plight, with but little money, few effects, and ſome bills on France. From motives of parſimony, he proceeded to Hartford. Here Colonel Watworth, commiſerating his misfortunes, and his diſtreſſed ſituation, made him an offer, that he would endeavour to negociate his bills, in which he ſhould probably meet with leſs difficulties than an emigrant Frenchman; he at the ſame time made Mr. de Boui a temporary grant of a certain number of acres on the river Geneſſee, engaging to ſupply him with the neceſſary money and ſtores, and to render him every other aſſiſtance in his power. The bills

were

were to ferve as a fecurity for all the previous difburfements. Such is the outline of the hiftory of Mr. de Boui.

There are but few men, I fhould fuppofe, who do not feel themfelves agreeably interefted by the fight of a countryman in a remote part of the world. Unhappily the French revolution has in a great meafure ftifled thefe amiable, natural feelings. If two Frenchmen now meet, they are, in general, fo foured by political partialities, that they feel a mutual diftruft, if not averfion. Thanks to heaven, the revolution and its concomitant evils have not yet infpired me with hatred to any individuals, much lefs have they foured my feelings to mifanthropy. This is a comfort, which I highly prize, and to which, even in my prefent fituation, I am indebted for moments, not altogether unaccompanied with pleafure. I, therefore, fincerely fympathifed in Mr. de Boui's misfortunes. Meff. Blacons and Dupetitthouars became acquainted with him laft year. Blacons was deputed by the reft of us to inform this hermit, a name, which he deferves as well as any man living, of our intention to dine with him that day. De Blacons' vifit, and our arrival, afforded him much pleafure and fatisfaction. The fight of his countrymen was the more agreeable to him, as from a peevifhnefs of temper, either contracted by prior misfortunes, or becaufe he has been actually ill ufed, he is highly diffatisfied with the Americans. He is about forty years of age, poffeffed of a found underftanding, and entertaining in his manners and converfation. From the natural generofity of his own mind, his difguft at the felfifhnefs of others, and his overnice feelings, he is a perfect mifanthrope; a conftant gloom hangs upon his fpirits. He fpeaks of Americans with a bitternefs, which can hardly be juftified when applied to individuals, but evidently degenerates into prejudice and injuftice when applied to the nation at large. He lives here, fequeftered from all the world, or at leaft with no other company, but that of his mulatto Jofeph; who has never left him, and is indeed his friend, rather than his fervant. Jofeph acts in the different capacities of cook, gardener, and hufbandman, for Mr. de Boui fows one or two acres in the flats with Indian corn, half the produce of which he allows the proprietor; he takes care of the fowls and pigs, and works at times for

the

the neighbours, that they may, in return, lend their oxen occafionally to his mafter, and fupply him with eggs, milk, and other fuch like articles, which, though trifles in themfelves, are of no fmall value in this folitude. Jofeph always appears bufy and cheerful: he is, in fact, a rare and affecting inftance of the moft faithful attachment to his mafter, who, in return, fets a high and juft value on this refpectable fervant, without whofe affiftance and fupport his philofophy would be of little avail. Mr. de Boui is a man of extenfive reading, but the morofity of his temper frequently diftorts his ideas. He hates mankind, and therefore is conftantly fullen and wretched.

Dupetitthouars, who rejoined us there, and myfelf, ftopped the night at the habitation of this worthy gentleman, becaufe he feemed to wifh it. Meff. Guillemard and Blacons, however, took up their night-quarters in Canawaga, with a view to get every thing ready for our journey to Fort Erie. We paffed the afternoon and next morning in converfation with our hoft, and in taking little walks, efpecially to a fmall Indian village already mentioned, with which De Boui holds a frequent intercourfe of civilities, fervices, and trade, and where at times, when there is a prefs of bufinefs on his hands, he alfo hires labourers to weed his garden: thefe are women, whom he pays at the rate of three fhillings a day. We left him, not without a high fenfe of gratitude for the kind and friendly reception we had met with, nor did he feem altogether infenfible to a degree of fatisfaction afforded by our company. He may perhaps prove, ere long, a very valuable acceffion to the fettlement at Afylum.—May he live there, if not happy, at leaft content; but it is greatly to be feared, that the peevifhnefs of temper, which this unfortunate man has contracted, will dry up every fource of promifed happinefs and comfort, which this world might yet afford!

Tuefday, the 16th of June.

The road from Ontario to Canawaga is a good one for this country. As ufual, it leads through the midft of woods. Within a fpace of twelve miles

miles we ſaw only one habitation. In this journey we diſcovered two Indians lying under a tree; though we had already ſeen a conſiderable number of them, yet this meeting had for us all the attraction of novelty, as we found them in a ſtate of intoxication, which ſcarcely manifeſted the leaſt ſymptom of life. One wore round his neck a long and heavy ſilver chain, from which a large medallion of the ſame metal was ſuſpended, on one ſide whereof was the image of George Waſhington, and on the other the motto of Louis the Fourteenth—*nec pluribus impar*, with a figure of the ſun, which was uſually diſplayed with it in the French arms. This Indian was, no doubt, the chieftain of a tribe; we were, however, obliged to leave his excellency in a ditch, out of which we made repeated efforts to drag him, but in vain.

Canawaga is a ſmall town; Mr. Morris is the proprietor of the lands, which he holds on the ſame condition of procuring their ceſſion from the Indians, as he does all the other lands already mentioned. The price of land here, which at firſt was one ſhilling and ſix pence per acre, ſoon roſe to three ſhillings, and, by degrees, has been ſo enhanced, that ſingle acres, near the town, were lately ſold for eight dollars. The habitations here are yet but few, but among them is one of the beſt inns we have ſeen for ſome time paſt. Mr. Berry keeps it; a good, civil man, but conſtantly inebriated. In common with ſeveral other inhabitants of the town, he has bought land from the Indians, regardleſs of the prior right of purchaſe, veſted in Mr. Morris by the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts. Without any wiſh to vindicate this prior right, which, in my judgment, conſidered with reſpect to the Indians, the original proprietors of the ſoil, is an act of flagrant injuſtice, I cannot help obſerving, that this right, founded as it is on the laws of the land, cannot be infringed by private individuals, without expoſing themſelves to the hazard of being diſpoſſeſſed, and that in ſtrict juſtice, of the lands, purchaſed in violation of this right. The perſons here alluded to, who have bought land from the Indians, are perfectly aware of the ſlippery ground on which they ſtand; but hope, that as the affairs of Mr. Morris are rather in a ſtate of derangement, he will not be able to make good his purchaſe

of the lands from the Indians; hence they are led to conclude, that the contract, by which he has transferred his right to the Dutch company, must eventually become void.

This whole track of land is, as yet, so thin of inhabitants, that we could not come at a right estimate of the price of provision, labourers' wages, &c. Both labourers and provision are equally scarce; and the prices are, I presume, not much different from those in the districts I mentioned last. The neighbourhood of the Indians occasions a frequent intercourse with them, for the purpose of buying game, fish, &c. and though they are no strangers to the value of money, and appear fond of it, yet scarcely any business is transacted with them, unless in the way of barter. Whisky is their chief object; but old clothes, hats, knives, looking-glasses, paints, &c. in short, almost every commodity, the refuse of European markets, will do for them; and it may be advanced as a moral certainty, that the white people can hardly become losers in this traffic. The Indians, indeed, to speak a well known truth, are constantly cheated; their ignorance lays them open to fraud, and it is taken advantage of almost ninety-nine times in a hundred, by those who have dealings with them.

Before I quit this country, which is more or less inhabited by subject of the United States, I shall present the reader with a few general observations on their manners and customs, which may serve as a supplement to those I made on my arrival at Northumberland. Since that time we have traversed a country altogether new: the various settlements, which lie more or less closely together, and are occupied by colonists from all parts of the world, afford nothing particularly worthy of observation. It seems to be the chief object of the inhabitants of this new country, to raise the price of their labour as high as possible, and then to spend their earnings in unnecessary trifles, as fast as they can. From this prevailing humour we may readily account for the flourishing condition of the shops, or stores, as they are called. A labourer or his family goes to a shop, to lay out six-pence in ribbands, or two-pence in tobacco. Perhaps they have four dollars in their pockets, and with these, such is the rage

for ſhop commodities, they purchaſe articles, which, on entering the ſhop, they never intended to buy, and for which they have no real occaſion. Sometimes they purchaſe on credit; and the ſhop-keeper, who clears, at leaſt, one hundred per cent, has generally no objection to ſelling upon theſe terms to perſons who are houſekeepers in the neighbourhood, or who work there for any length of time. The diſburſements of thoſe, who, in this new country, undertake to clear large tracks of ground, and at the ſame time keep a ſtore, are, therefore inconſiderable, eſpecially in regard to labourers' wages, as the money cleared in the ſhop quickly brings back all that is expended in labour for days, weeks, and months together. The ſtorekeepers too frequently take advantage of the credulity, eaſineſs of temper, and ignorance of the half-ſavage ſort of people, who inhabit the back ſettlements, and theſe in return abuſe the credulity, eaſineſs, and ignorance of the poor Indians. In fact the conduct of mankind at large is in general nothing more than a chain of frauds and impoſitions, only ſomewhat leſs barefaced than thoſe of the ſtorekeepers in the new American dominions.

I ſhall add a word or two on the methods practiſed by them in the management of theſe new ſettlements. When a family have come to a reſolution to ſettle in this country, the huſband, the latter end of ſummer, repairs to the ſpot where the ſettlement is to be made. The firſt thing he does is to cut down the ſmall trees on one or two acres; he next barks the larger trees, and then ſows a little rye or wheat. Of the wood he has felled, he conſtructs a ſmall houſe, and makes ſuitable fences around it; a labour, which may be performed in about a month's time. He then returns to his former habitation; and, at the beginning of ſpring, he brings his family and the beſt of his cattle to the new ſettlement. His cows coſt him little, being turned into the woods to graze: he then finiſhes his houſe, plants potatoes, ſows Indian corn, and thus is enabled to provide for the firſt year's maintenance. While thus employed, he is at the ſame time

clearing more ground, burning the trees he has already felled, and, as far as may be, even thoſe which he has barked. By this proceſs the roots of the buſhes are in a great meaſure deſtroyed; yet they require to be more carefully grubbed out of land, which is to be thoroughly cleared. The aſhes afford a very uſeful manure, and, in the opinion of the beſt judges, are employed this way to much greater advantage, than when converted into pot-aſh, the making of which is, with the new ſettlers, merely the reſult of neceſſity; for if a ſaw-mill be at hand, the large trees can be conveyed thither by oxen. Thus, within the ſpace of twelve months, a man may clear fifteen acres; and few families cultivate more than thirty. The barked trees are left ſtanding for a longer or ſhorter time, according to circumſtances, viz. the ſpecies of the tree, the nature of the ſoil, and the degree of the wetneſs of the ſeaſon. The hemlock-fir will ſtand eight or nine years, the oak four or five, the maple three or four, and trees, all the branches of which have been burnt off, ſeldom fall before this time. The ſtumps of the felled trees, generally two or three feet high above the ground, hardly rot ſooner than the barked trees, which have been left ſtanding on the lands. The dwellings of new ſettlers are commonly at firſt ſet up in a very ſlight manner; they conſiſt of huts, the roofs and walls of which are made of bark, and in which the huſband, wife, and children paſs the winter, wrapped up in blankets. They alſo frequently conſtruct houſes of trees laid upon each other; the interſtices of which are either filled up with loam, or left open, according as there is more or leſs time to fill them up. In ſuch buildings as have attained to ſome degree of perfection, there is a chimney of brick or clay; but very often there is only an aperture in the roof to let out the ſmoke, and the fire is made and repleniſhed with the trunks of trees. At a little diſtance from the houſe ſtands a ſmall oven, built ſometimes of brick, but more frequently of clay, and a little farther off appears a ſmall ſhed, like a ſentry-box, which is the neceſſary, or privy.

Salt

Salt pork and beef are the ufual food of the new fettlers; their drink is water and whifky, yet there are few families unprovided with coffee and chocolate.

We fhould not omit to obferve, that the axe, of which the Americans make ufe for felling trees, has a fhorter handle than that of European wood-cutters. Not only the Americans, but Irifh and German workmen have affured me, that they can do more work with this fhort handled axe, than with the European. The blade likewife is not fo large as that of the latter. Moft of thefe axes are made in America, but confiderable numbers are alfo imported from Germany.

Though fome or moft of the particulars above detailed may be found in works, which treat of the inland or back parts of America, yet I judge them not unworthy of a place in this journal.

Refpecting the tenets or obfervances of religion, it fhould feem that little room is left for a due attention to either, among the inhabitants of Pennfylvania and other parts of Geneffee. In the towns, as well as in all parts of the country that are in any degree populous, there are, indeed, every where places appropriated to religious worfhip; but, unlefs I am greatly miftaken, religion is generally confidered rather as a political engine than a way to falvation. In the new fettlements you meet frequently with religious books, but they contain the peculiar effufions of different fects, rather than the fimple morality of fcriptural religion. Prayer-books, with other devotional exercifes of that defcription, are chiefly found among the rigid Methodifts, or fanatic Scotch Prefbyterians. Yet the bitternefs and fanaticifm of thefe fects are rapidly wearing away in thefe forefts. Chiefly taken up with clearing the ground, and anticipating in imagination the beneficial refults of their labour, they foon forget all other concerns.

The colonifts, who arrive from New England, are, upon the whole, more religious than any of the other inhabitants. They make a point of building churches, and providing preachers, as foon as circumftances enable them to do fo. Moft of thefe religionifts fettle in the

the upper diſtrict of Geneſſee, and ſpeak with contempt of the ſettlements on the Suſquehannah, and in the neighbourhood of Tioga, where the inhabitants, far from having places of worſhip, ſcarcely ever mention the name of God. At the ſame time it muſt be admitted, that the planters, who come from New England, are purer in their morals than any of the reſt; and that they are not only remarkably induſtrious, but alſo the moſt expert agriculturiſts and workmen.

As to the fertility of the country in natural productions, it is very great indeed. In many parts, the trees are of a prodigious ſize and thickneſs. It is remarkable, that the largeſt trees ſeldom ſtrike their roots deeper than about four or five inches into the ground; this was at leaſt the caſe with all thoſe which had been overturned by the winds, and lay near the road. The thickets are frequently ſo cloſe, that, for ſeveral miles together, they bear the appearance of one large tree, under which graſs is growing in thick tufts and cluſters. Fern, a ſight rare in the neighbourhood of Philadelphia, is very frequently in the back ſettlements. Shrubs of every deſcription, and flowers of various forms and hues adorn the woods and pleaſe the eye with their beautiful appearance, but do not ſo much regale the traveller with their fragrance. They more or leſs reſemble European plants; but are in general of different ſpecies.

Among the great variety of inſects and flies ſeen here, which alone would furniſh abundant matter of enquiry for the curious naturaliſt, luminous worms are ſo very numerous, as frequently to diffuſe by night a brightneſs, which is really aſtoniſhing.

The town of Canawaga is ſituated on the river Geneſſee, the courſe of which we have followed without deviation ever ſince we left Ontario. By the Indians this river is called Caſhouſiagon. We much regret, that we did not ſee the three falls of this river, which are but half a quarter of a mile diſtant from each other; the firſt is one hundred, the ſecond thirty, and the third ſeventy feet high; they are all two hundred and fifty feet in breadth. This river, which empties itſelf into

Lake

Lake Ontario, previously forms a very small lake of uncommon depth, which also is discharged into Lake Ontario by a narrow channel, not very deep. The appearance of these falls is said to be extremely grand and beautiful; we felt a strong inclination to visit them; but Mr. Blacons expressing an earnest desire to hasten his return to Asylum, and to see the Niagara, we sacrificed to his wishes our own curiosity with respect to the falls of the river Genessee.

Wednesday, the 17th of June.

After remaining half a day at Canawaga, we at length set out, early in the morning, to traverse the desarts, as they are called. The guide, procured by Mr. Chipping, as already mentioned, had been waiting for us two days. This man, a native of Canada, who, according to false reports, had adopted the manners and customs of the Indians, from love for a *squaw* (the term for an Indian woman) of whom he was excessively fond, did not, on a nearer acquaintance with him, answer any of the romantic, or at least extraordinary ideas, we had been led to form of him. During the American war, he had served for some time in an English regiment in Canada; but having found an opportunity to desert, he settled in the American dominions on the banks of the Genessee. He has been enabled to save a little money by means of a small trade, which he carried on, and especially by selling whisky to the Indians; after this he became acquainted with an Indian girl, tolerably handsome, whom he married, after she had borne him several children; that is to say, he declared her his wife in the Indian manner; an obligation, however, which binds him no longer than he himself chooses. According to his own account, he possesses a small estate in the district of Genessee, and another much larger in Tonowanté (an Indian village equally distant from Niagara and Canawaga), which PONDRIT (our guide) purchased of the Indians for some gallons of whisky, and which he can enlarge, at pleasure, as every one there is at liberty to appropriate to himself any quantity of land he thinks proper. This man, as fa

as we could judge, appears to have settled among the Indians from motives not the most praise-worthy, viz. laziness and indolence; he would rather, it seems, let his wife work, than do so himself, gain money without care or toil, and by his superior knowledge overreach the Indians in the small trade he carries on with them. In other respects he is a free, jovial fellow enough, proud, good-humoured, artful under the appearance of aukwardness; and in brief, not a little like many of the French peasants, who, after having served some time in a regiment, return to their native village with a tolerable stock of self-confidence and assurance, which, if not blended with a due regard to conscience and morals, frequently degenerates into impudence, and sometimes draws them in the end, into a licentious and restless way of life. Under the guidance of this Pondrit, who, by the by, was not even dressed as an Indian, we set out on our journey. He led a horse that belonged to him, and was loaded with our stores, which Indian guides generally trudge with on their backs.

About a mile and a half from Canawaga, stands a small village of the Seneca Indians, through which we passed, consisting of only three or four houses. We found there again a handsome young man, who had visited us the night before in Canawaga. It was observable, that these Indians shewed a strong attachment to us as Frenchmen, repeatedly assuring us, that the remembrance of our nation was peculiarly dear to them; we in return regaled them plentifully with rum. The young man, who was more intoxicated than his comrades, was seized every now and then with fits of madness, which might have proved fatal to himself or those about him, but for the careful attendance of a young squaw, who, partly by menaces, and partly by caresses, got him out of the inn, caused his arms to be tied by his comrades, and carried him to the banks of the river, where, less disturbed, she continued her attendance, until she had soothed his rage, though he was not perfectly restored to his senses. An Indian washed the face and head of his inebriated comrade, by spouting water upon him, which

he took into his mouth, and at the ſame time by rubbing him with his hand. The intoxicated young man, though not quite ſober, was at length, however, ſo far recovered, as to be ſet on his legs. A boat was waiting to carry him acroſs the river, when, on a ſudden, he broke from the hands of his attendants, and precipitated himſelf with great violence into the river. A moment after he came up again, and we ſaw him ſwimming towards the oppoſite bank. The indefatigable young woman then ſprang alone into the boat, and rowed up to her charge, overtook him, and ſeized his hand to make him ſtep into the boat. But he would not enter, but dived again, riſing up in different places; ſo that to all appearance he was in no little danger, conſidering the ſtate he was in, of being drowned. The young ſquaw followed him with her boat, called on him ſeveral times very kindly, did not ceaſe a moment to follow him, with her eyes conſtantly fixed on him, or on the ſpot where ſhe thought he was likely to appear again; for he was as frequently under as above water. At laſt ſhe graſped him again, and ſo tenaciouſly as to retain her hold. This impreſſive ſcene laſted about two hours, during which time the uneaſineſs, care, and endearments of the young woman, were inceſſantly manifeſted, and inſpired us with mingled emotions of ſurpriſe, admiration, and eſteem. She was tolerably handſome, and a ſiſter of the young man. It is hardly poſſible to ſhew more ſympathy, or more ſincere, tender, and unwearied affection, than was evinced by this poor ſquaw, as long as her intoxicated brother was in danger; and all this too in a manner ſo ſweet and engaging, as it is not in the power of man poſſibly to do. This ſcene imprinted in ſtill deeper characters on my mind the idea, which I have conſtantly entertained, of the great ſuperiority of women above men in every thing, relative to affections of every ſort. He, who never experienced the friendſhip of a woman, knows not half the charms and delights of friendſhip. Men, undoubtedly, are capable of making great ſacrifices, which I certainly ſhould be the laſt to diſown; indebted as I am for the preſervation of my life, to the generous and ardent attachment of two friends. May they, ſince a

more explicit teftimony of my gratitude might perhaps endanger their fafety and welfare, recognize in thefe lines the grateful fentiments, which fill my bofom, and which fhall not ceafe but with my exiftence, though I fhould never have the happinefs of perfonally expreffing to them the tribute of my thanks. But while a woman is capable of the fame attachment and facrifices, while a female friend will chearfully meet the fame dangers as men, fhe poffeffes befides the art of embellifhing and brightening the faddeft moments of our life, by unutterable fweetnefs of temper, conftant care, and unwearied attendance on her friend; fhe can fympathize in his fufferings, mingle with his pleafures, and comprehend and divine all his projects; fhe can pour balm on his wounded fenfibility, raife his dejected fpirits, unburden him of the load of forrow, and thus reconcile him to himfelf. Well can fhe foften the harfhnefs of advice, which fhe has the courage to offer at a feafonable interval, and can infpire a boundlefs confidence, without creating pain, or caufing exertion. She bids defiance to obftacles, is difcouraged by no accidents, not even by abfence itfelf. In fhort, female friendfhip is a divine feeling, and the fweeteft charm and comforter of life: when deprived of it by misfortune, the bare remembrance of it will ftill afford us moments of refined pleafure.

A journey through uninterrupted forefts offers but little matter either for fpeculation or remark The woods are, in general, not clofe, but ftand on a fruitful foil. A foot-path, tolerably good, upon the whole, but in fome places very miry, winds through them over a level ground, that rifes but feldom into gentle fwells. After a ride of twelve hours, in which we croffed feveral large creeks, we arrived at the Plain, where we determined to take up our lodgings for the night. Big Plain is about thirty-eight miles diftant from Canawaga. We breakfafted at Buttermilk Fall, and dined on the bank of the creek of Tanawago, which is, feveral times, either approached or croffed, in this line of travelling. For both thefe meals our appetites were fo keen, that we, perhaps, never ate any thing with a better relifh. But, this was not the cafe with our fupper. The marangouins,

rangouins, of which we had heard fuch frightful accounts, but from which we had hitherto fuffered but little, began now to torment us. We were near a brook, for it is neceffary to keep within a little diftance from water, if between arrival and departure it is intended to breakfaft, fup, and water the horfes. The fire and tobacco fmoke were not fufficient to keep off the offenfive fwarms of marangouins, mufquitoes, wafps and gnats; nor did the veils of gauze, provided by Mr. Guillemard, fhelter us from their pungent ftings. Thefe innumerable fmall blood-fucking infects are a very great annoyance, and though killed by thoufands, they feem to encreafe in proportion as they are deftroyed. It is indeed impoffible to form an adequate idea of the torment and trouble they occafion, without having felt it.

Two Americans, who arrived from Buffalo Creek, with two horfes, loaded with furs, fhared our fire and our moleftation, but not our fufferings. The next day (Thurfday) at four o'clock in the morning, the Americans having found their horfes, proceeded on their journey; while our horfes, which, in fpite of our entreaties, Mr. Guillemard's fervant had not coupled, were not to be found, having run back part of the way we came. It happened, however, very fortunately, that a bell, which I had faftened to my horfe, having in the night indicated to our guide the courfe they purfued, he traced them before the break of day, overtook them at a diftance of fifteen miles, and brought them back about eleven o'clock in the morning. His uncommon zeal to ferve us, joined to his fuccefsful alertnefs, infpired us with as much admiration, as we felt pleafure, to fee our horfes fafe returned.

The two Americans, who left us in the morning, belonged to Bofton; they make, it feems, the journey to Buffalo Creek, five or fix times every year, to barter for furs with the Indians; they carry on this trade jointly with three or four other fmall companies; and we learned that, on the whole about twenty thoufand dollars are annually circulated in this way, the fhare of thefe two amounting to eighteen hundred or two thoufand dollars.

It was too late to indulge the hope of reaching Buffalo Creek before the fall of night. Our journey must, therefore, take us up two days longer, although we had provision only sufficient for one. In these circumstances we resolved to take the road to Tonowanté, the residence of one PONDRIT, which determination, though it occasioned a circuit of ten or twelve miles, yet secured to us all the certain advantage of obtaining fresh provision, which, by Pondrit's account, was in great abundance in that place. But Pondrit is as frivolous a prattler as he is a good pedestrian; we found no provision, nor was there the least prospect of procuring viands of any sort in the hut of this demi-Indian. We were fain to be content with a little rum and two wet indigestible cakes of Indian corn, prepared by Mrs. PONDRIT, and were, moreover, under the necessity of waiting a whole hour for the lady's return, who, on our arrival was engaged in cultivating the grounds of her husband. Besides this wretched repast, we got a little Indian corn for our horses. Mr. Guillemard, whose limbs were swoln in consequence of the stings of the musquitoes, fancied he was ill, and determined to remain that night at Tonowanté. We left him under the care of the squaw Pondrit; and Mr. de Blacons, Dupetitthouars, and myself, set out, with our guide, to pursue our journey.

Tonowanté, which we have just left, consists of fifteen houses or wigwams, built on the zig-zag windings of the river of the same name. The soil is marshy, yet good. However desirable it would have been, to shorten our next day's long journey by proceeding ten miles further this night, yet the remembrance, and the still-existing sensation of the musquito-stings of last night, deterred us from adopting this measure, and we halted, therefore, half an hour before sun-set, to gain the necessary time for making arrangements more likely to keep these insects off. A small Indian camp, which we found in the woods near *Small-fall*, was chosen for our night-quarters, notwithstanding dreadful swarms of musquitoes and small flies, perhaps even more troublesome than the former, were buzzing about us. We surrounded this little place

place of refuge, to the windward, with fires, which we kept up with dry leaves and rotten wood. The wind driving the ſmoke through our camp, the muſquitoes could not exiſt there. After having coupled our horſes, tied them to trees near us, and thus prevented the danger of loſing them, we procured ſome water, made a meſs of a few cakes of portable ſoup, which we had remaining, and being protected from the attacks of our enemies, we partook of our cakes and remaining ham with great ſatisfaction, and being farther comforted by a few ſegars, we paſſed a very pleaſing night; I, on my part, at leaſt, did not awake from nine o'clock at night till half paſt three in the morning, the time when we were obliged to prepare for our departure. What an excellent remedy, or, at leaſt, what a palliative for the ſufferings of the head and the heart, is travelling. Alternate wearineſs and reſt leave no room for any train of ideas, and every thing conſpires to render us as happy as if our ſufferings were ended.

Before I cloſe the hiſtory of the day, I muſt obſerve, that in the morning we met with a large rattle-ſnake, on our way to Tonowanté. She was awake, bent backwards, and her head erect; in ſhort, ſhe was in the attitude, in which theſe reptiles dart to bite. Our guide noticed her at the ſmall diſtance of two paces, and Cartouche had approached her within half a pace. We ſtopped; I called my dog. The aſpect of our horſes, our dogs and ourſelves, who ſurrounded her ſo cloſely, did not diſturb her; and Pondrit, who had cut a ſtick, was at full liberty to chooſe the ſpot where he would apply his blow. This ſnake was upwards of four and half feet in length, beautifully black, with rings of a bright, golden yellow, and ſixteen rattles. I relate this trifling incident, to ſhew how little dangerous theſe animals in general are, the accounts of which, in Europe, ſo greatly alarm all, who are preparing to go to America. We continued upwards of five minutes within a ſmaller diſtance from her than her own length. The dog almoſt touched her; ſhe was awake, and yet ſhewed no ſort of malignity. Since I have travelled ſo much in foreſts, I have met with a great number

ber of rattle-ſnakes, killed ſome with my own hand, and, notwithſtanding, have never yet received the leaſt injury.

Friday, the 19th of June.

For theſe two days paſt the roads have been truly execrable, full of deep holes, earth-falls, and thick-ſet buſhes. You are obliged, at once, to beware of the branches of trees, which tear your face or throw you down, to ſelect the ſpot for the horſe to tread on, to give it the neceſſary aid when it paſſes a difficult place, and to take care not to cruſh your knee or leg againſt a trunk or ſtone, which even with the utmoſt precaution cannot be always avoided, and frequently cauſes a very painful ſenſation. By the account of our guide we were this day to enter better roads; and yet, a level tract of about ſeven or eight miles excepted, theſe were even worſe than the former.

Being deſirous of ſeeing a large Indian ſettlement, and having learned that Buffalo Creek is the largeſt in this neighbourhood, we turned that way, left the foot-path which leads ſtraight to Fort Erie, and ſtruck into another, which is the worſt I have yet ſeen. We breakfaſted twelve miles from the ſpot where we had paſſed the night, and finiſhed the remainder of our ſtores in Buffalo Town. You reach Creek Buffalo twelve or fifteen miles before you come to the village. The ſource of this creek, which is very narrow on the ſpot where you ſee it firſt, is fifteen miles farther up the country. Yet it conſiderably enlarges its breadth, and is upwards of a hundred yards broad, where it diſcharges itſelf into the river. You muſt ford it between a hamlet inhabited by the Cayuga nation and the village of Buffalo, where it is about forty yards in breadth, but its bed is ſo confined and miry, that we were ſcarcely able to work our way out of it.

The village of Buffalo is inhabited by the Seneca-Indians. The chief of this nation is BROTHERFARMER, a man generally reſpected by all the tribes as a great warrior and ſtateſman, and for this reaſon much courted

courted both by Engliſh and American agents. Buffalo is the chief place of the Seneca nation. Inſtead of eighty houſes, of which we had been told this village conſiſted, we found only about forty. The reſt ſtand on the banks of the creek farther up or downwards, and thus people an extent of ſeveral miles. The village is ſituated on a plain, the ſoil of which, to judge from the graſs it produces, is extremely fertile. We ſaw Indians cutting the graſs with their knives. Some families keep cows, and others even horſes. There were ſome fine oxen to be ſold in the village. All the commodities being conſidered as the produce of the labours of the wives, they alone diſpoſe of them at pleaſure. They are looked upon as the ſole proprietors. It is with them that every bargain is made, all the money, even the houſes in which they live, belong to them; the huſbands have nothing but their gun, their tomahawk (a ſmall axe, and at the ſame time their pipe), and the ſcalps ſevered from the ſkulls of the enemies they have ſlain, and which in greater or leſs number form the decoration of the dwellings of all Indian warriors. More property they do not want.

The dignity of a chieftain is, in general, hereditary among the Indians; though ſome are alſo appointed by election. The ſons of the chieftains, however, do not ſucceed, but thoſe of the female chiefs. For the wives preſerve this right of ſucceſſion in their families, and tranſmit it to their deſcendants. Yet theſe Indian queens cultivate their fields with the ſpade in their hand. Though they have oxen to ſell, it has hitherto not occurred to them, to yoke theſe animals to the plough. I have already obſerved, that a ſmall field of Indian corn ſuffices for the wants of a family. There is, at times, another planted with potatoes; but, in general, theſe are planted between the rows of Indian corn.

The fields are moſtly irregular pieces of land taken from the common; they are not incloſed, being more effectually guarded by an univerſal honeſty, which never deceives. The cattle, which conſtantly remain in the woods, do no damage to the crops. The fields, cultivated by the Indians, have, in general, a more luxuriant appearance than others,

others, from the manner in which they are cultivated. Being better tilled, and kept conſtantly free from weeds, they cannot but produce heavier crops, which is actually the caſe. The Indian huts in Buffalo are not ſo bad as others I have ſeen, but equally unclean and filthy.

Our guide conducted us to a family, in which he ſaid a demi-French woman lived, which, however, was not the fact. On entering the habitation, we found the landlord engaged in bleeding himſelf in the foot. He ſaid he ſuffered from pains in the bowels, and placed great confidence in this remedy, which he preſcribed and applied himſelf. Two leaves of ſage ſerved for a compreſs, and an old gaiter for a bandage; he looked about for his tomahawk to ſmoke during the application of this remedy. One or two other families live in the ſame hut. The huſbands, fathers, and brothers were ſitting before the door; the women were in the fields; we were compelled to wait their return, to learn whether they had any eggs or milk. When they came home, we found that they had none. They gave us, however, butter-milk, and very good butter. During the two hours we paſſed among them, nothing particular occurred. There is but little expreſſion in their faces, little cheerfulneſs, and little ſagacity. They were extremely curious, as every one would be, who has ſeen nothing. They laid hold of our watches, our compaſs, our pencils, and bridles, viewed them with much attention, yet without the leaſt mark of aſtoniſhment or ſatisfaction; but remained as cold and unconcerned as three-fourths of the American country-people remain on ſimilar occaſions, though they are as curious as the Indians.

I had bought at Philadelphia a great quantity of trifles, with a view of diſtributing them among theſe people, who, I knew, are exceſſively fond of them. With theſe trifles we paid what ſervices they had rendered us; but I diſtributed my fineries far beyond their amount; men and women ſeemed to receive them with aſtoniſhment rather than pleaſure. The young girls appeared more pleaſed with them than the reſt. Three or four of theſe were very handſome; and I fancied that

I could

I could obſerve in their manners a certain modeſty, which I love to ſee blended with beauty.

The Indians ſeem to occupy themſelves much with their children; they are extremely fond of them during their childhood, and their affectionate attachment frequently laſts far beyond that tender age. Sucking children are generally ſuſpended in a baſket, faſtened to the ceiling by long ropes, and thus rocked. When the mother goes on a journey, or to work, the babe is put into a ſort of portable cradle, the back and lower part of which are made of wood; it is laced before with ſtraps of cloth, with which the child can be tied as faſt as they pleaſe. This ſort of cradle is carried by means of a ſtrap, tied around the forehead of the mother. In this manner the Indians generally carry all their burthens.

Few Indians live to be very old. They who grow old and infirm are put to death by their children, who conſider this act as a duty they are bound to perform, in order to ſave their parents from the miſeries of old age. However, they do not always fulfil this duty. Let this barbarous cuſtom be fairly conſidered, and it will be found in ſome manner conſiſtent with reaſon; for of what uſe and value is life, when nothing can be expected but ſorrow and ſufferings?

Death is, with the Indians, no object of terror; and the relations of the deceaſed grieve but little for their loſs. Some howlings at the burial are the only ſigns or expreſſions of their grief, while ſeveral days before and after the interment are ſpent in feaſting and dancing. The entire property of the deceaſed is frequently ſpent in thus eating, drinking, and rioting to his honour.

The imperfect civilization, which the Indian nations, we have ſeen, owe to their conſtant intercourſe with white people, has altered their original manners, which it would be peculiarly intereſting to obſerve. Whiſky renders them ſtupid; and whiſky is known and ſought after by all the Indians, who are engaged in the fur trade with white people. Europe has inflicted, and will ever inflict ſo many evils on every country diſcovered by her, that it is neceſſary to travel as Mr. MACKENZIE has done, beyond the known tribes, in order to trace the original man-

ners of the Indian nations; yet Mr. Mackenzie himſelf diſtributed whiſky as he went along.

I ſhall ſubjoin here a few obſervations concerning the Indians, which, though they may not be perfectly new, will yet form a ſketch, not altogether unintereſting to Europeans, and which I ſhall be able to improve from other accounts, eſpecially from the narrative of the captivity of one of my friends belonging to Virginia, which I intend to introduce in the ſequel. But previouſly to my entering on this ſubject, I muſt obſerve, that all the Indians we ſaw uſed every means of ſhewing us particular kindneſs, on account of our being Frenchmen, whom, they told us, they love very much, knowing that their people have always been kindly treated by them, and particularly without any ſort of contemptuous inſolence. On this account they conſtantly called us their fathers.

Age is ſo much honoured by the Indians, that in their language age and wiſdom are ſynonimous terms.

Notwithſtanding this high eſtimation, in which old age is every where held, and the great reſpect enjoyed by their chieftains in time of peace, and by their leaders in time of war, health, dexterity, and courage alone obtain diſtinctions among the Indians. Although from diſpoſition and habit they are independent of each other, in all the concerns of life, yet they are never wanting in obedience to their chiefs and leaders.

Hoſpitality is with them a duty, which it would be a crime not to obſerve, and which they never fail to practiſe. They conſider revenge as a duty equally ſacred. They conceal their vindictive views as long as they know they cannot be gratified. But neither the longeſt period of time, nor the greateſt obſtacles, ever ſtifle in them the imperious paſſion for revenge. Although theft is very common among them, and more ſo among the women than the men, yet the thief, caught in the fact, is compelled to reſtore the property he ſtole; and in caſe of a violent robbery, the conjurors are conſulted, who condemn the robber to death.

Homicide is atoned for by a ſum of money, the amount of which is

paid

paid in a sort of shells, called *wampum*, by which the price of all commodities is measured and adjusted. An offender, who cannot raise this ransom, is delivered over to the family of the deceased, that they may take their revenge on him. Deliberate murder is seldom committed; manslaughter perpetrated in drunken quarrels is more frequent. Yet the same indulgence, in regard to homicide and theft, is not shewn by all the Indian nations. I have learnt from Colonel BRANT, chieftain of the Mohawks, that among the Six Nations, who still occupy lands near the lakes in the dominion of the United States, and in Canada, and to whom the Mohawks and Seneca Indians belong; every Indian, who has killed or robbed another, must inevitably suffer death. The murderer is generally put to death by the relations of the person murdered. But every Indian belonging to the nation has a right to kill him, as soon as the crime is known. It frequently happens, that the offender, far from making the least resistance, voluntarily surrenders himself up for execution.

Among some nations the wife takes revenge of an unfaithful husband, by a similar conduct on her own part; and the husband, in the same circumstances, has recourse to the same means of revenge. Among some the husband puts the wife to death, if he catch her in *flagranti delicto*. The greatest crime among the Indians is to touch a captive, even with her consent. This crime would be punished with instant death. I know from Colonel Brant, that among the Six Nations there has yet been no instance of such an offence. As soon as the captive is set at liberty, there exists no farther prohibition, in case she consents. As they can neither read nor write, and yet are desirous of transmitting the memory of their actions to posterity, especially the fortunate exploits of their tribes; they effect this purpose by cutting figures in the bark of trees, which, to those who are unacquainted with this sort of language, appear to have no form, but are very intelligible to them and their posterity, as long as they are spared by all-destroying time. It is in this manner they record their exploits in hunting and war, the number of the scalps they have torn from the skulls of their enemies, &c. The

wampum, which is their money, is alſo their ornament, and their pledge for the performance of every contract and oath. They are more or leſs ſkilled in caſting up accounts, in proportion to the extent of their trade. They count their months and days by the moon and the night, and their years by ſummer and winter. The pole ſtar, with which they are acquainted, guides them in their nocturnal journies.

The cuſtoms of the Indians, with reſpect to marriage, are various. In ſome tribes the children are given in marriage by their parents; in others they make their own choice. Among ſome polygamy is permitted; with others it is not in uſe. In ſome tribes the infidelity of the wives cauſes not the leaſt uneaſineſs to the huſband; in others it afflicts them to ſuch a degree, that they frequently poiſon themſelves; an act of deſpair, which is alſo ſometimes committed by women from the ſame motives. Marriage, however, is in general with them but a tranſitory union. Divorces are very frequent; and in this caſe the children remain with the wife, together with all the other property. Converſation ſeldom or never takes place between the huſband and wife; the Indians in general ſpeak little. The wife, when ſhe returns home from hard labour, prepares food for her huſband, twice or thrice a day, who is ever ſatisfied with what ſhe gives him. If no meal be prepared, the huſband goes away without complaining, and eats with one of his neighbours.

Their uſual diſeaſes are inflammatory and putrid fevers, and the ſmall-pox. The laſt never attacks them, but when they are near the habitations of white people, to the care of whoſe phyſicians they commit themſelves with a tolerable ſhare of confidence. If there be no medical perſons in the neighbourhood, they place equal confidence in their conjurors, who are often women. The remedies, which the conjurors apply, conſiſt generally of the inſpiſſated juices of herbs. They alſo often cauſe the patient to be put into a kind of oven, or vapour-bath, to bring on a violent perſpiration, which is the moſt common cure. Theſe vapour-baths are made by means of large ſtones, heated as much as poſſible, and arranged in the form of a circle, in the centre of which the patient

tient is placed. Over this ſmall incloſure is ſpread a very low tent cover, made of wool, the red-hot ſtones are wetted with water, and when the patient, by means of this ſteam, is in a ſtrong perſpiration, he is ſuddenly immerged into the coldeſt brook. This remedy is repeated ſeveral times, and proves often ſalutary in pleuriſies and colds. But never is any remedy applied without ſome concomitant myſterious ceremony; ſuch as blowing upon the patient, dancing, howling, or beating the drum. Whenever they apply a remedy, or practiſe their art, they invoke the *Great Spirit*, to whom, they ſay, they are called in their ſleep. Pains in the head, and in the muſcles of the neck, are very common among the women. They are attributed to the manner in which they carry their burthens.

The bite of the rattle-ſnake is eaſily cured, the remedy being known to all the Indians, and uſually applied. I have already mentioned, that it is the rattle-ſnake root (polygala ſenega, Linn.). The bruiſed leaves are applied to the wound, and the juice, extracted from the root, is taken with a little butter or fat. There are, however, ſeveral other remedies againſt this accident, which no Indian regards. The fleſh of the ſnake is conſidered as a delicacy by the Indians, and the ſlough, which the ſnake caſts off twice a year, beaten into powder, is uſed as a cleanſer of the blood.

The language of the Indians, in their conferences, is always figurative. When, for inſtance, they wiſh to deſcribe the reſtoration of peace between two nations, they expreſs themſelves as follows: "We are making a road five hundred miles in length through the foreſt; we are tearing up the roots and branches that obſtruct the way; we are clearing it of ſtones, rocks, and trees; we are removing the hills; we cover it with ſand, and make it ſo perfectly light, that all the nations can ſee each other without the leaſt obſtruction." Although they conduct themſelves with great coolneſs, in all their dealings, yet they often grow warm in the delivery of their ſpeeches, and then ſwell declamation into muſical notes: the aſſembly liſtens in profound ſilence. The members of the council ſmoke their pipes all the while, and the orator,

when

when he has done, ſits down with them, and does the ſame. Their ſpeeches may be as long as they pleaſe; they are never interrupted; ſince to interrupt an Indian would be deemed the greateſt offence. In their deputations, their reception of ambaſſadors, and their negociation of treaties, they introduce much ſolemnity, and many ceremonies.

When one nation wages war againſt another, they reſolve on ſo doing after due deliberation, but never declare war againſt their enemy. They come upon him in greater or ſmaller numbers, and kill and deſtroy every thing within their reach. Whenever they meet with ſingle individuals, who belong to the hoſtile nation, they treat them in the ſame manner. There are, however, places of inviolability, where their hoſtilities are ſuſpended. Such is a certain ſpot on the banks of the river Miſſouri, where a ſpecies of ſtone is found, of which they ſtand in particular need, for making pipes. Here the bittereſt enemies work quietly near one another, in breaking theſe ſtones, which they all alike want. There are more ſuch places, equally ſacred; and no inſtance has ever happened of theſe places having become a ſcene of contention.

Peace cannot be concluded between two nations, but through the intervention of a neutral tribe; and until it be actually concluded, the contending parties continue to deſtroy each other. As ſoon as the words of peace are proclaimed by the neutral nation, the ambaſſadors of the tribes at war meet and agree upon the *ceſſation of hoſtilities*. No other conditions are ever made. The propoſals are reported by the ambaſſadors to the different councils of their reſpective nations. All the chieftains now aſſemble, ſmoke the calumet of peace, preſent each other with belts of wampum, and peace is definitively concluded. They do not give up the priſoners they have made, who remain where they are in a ſtate of ſlavery.

When the Indians are at war with the white people, in which generally ſeveral nations join, the negociations for peace are uſually opened by meſſengers, deputed by the latter, who are frequently murdered by the former. This happened in the laſt war with the Americans. General Wayne, at the beginning of the year 1794, ſent three officers

officers, attended by three interpreters, to different nations, which had taken a poſition in front of his army; the ſix perſons, who carried the American flag, were all killed. After the battle, which took place in Auguſt following, near Lake Erie, and in which the Indians were defeated, General Wayne, inſtead of putting the priſoners to the ſword, ordered them to be well treated, and ſent ſeveral of them back with propoſitions of peace. The Indians being diſpirited by their defeat, as well as by the faintneſs of the aſſiſtance afforded them by the Engliſh, who had excited them to the war, were glad to get their priſoners back, yielded to the general wiſh as well as neceſſity of living at peace, and contented that negociations ſhould be opened. Eleven nations had been at war with the Americans; ambaſſadors for the eleven nations arrived; and the negociations laſted three months.

As ſoon as the point has been agreed upon, that negociations for peace ſhall be opened, the Indians conſider peace as actually concluded, and for this reaſon they bring the calumet of peace into the firſt aſſembly, which is always very numerous; it is preſented by one of the chieftains, and every one preſent ſmoaks it. To wipe the end of the pipe would be a great affront to an Indian, and might even lead to the rupture of the negociation. The ſubſequent aſſemblies are leſs numerous. They are compoſed of about three or four deputies of each nation, attended by interpreters; for all the nations ſpeak different dialects. The ſpeeches of the Indians are very long, and, at times, laſt three hours. They are liſtened to, as I have already obſerved, with the utmoſt attention. Their remarks and anſwers are often extremely pertinent and acute. The orators frequently mark down with wampum the leading points of their ſpeeches, in a manner ſcarcely intelligible to any one but themſelves. By a ſimilar arrangement of their wampum, the young Indians, who aſſiſt at the principal deliberation, report to the council of their nation not only all the propoſals which have been made, but, in general, every thing that has been ſaid.

The

The negociations being brought to a close, the articles agreed upon are written on a long piece of parchment, comprifing every thing that relates to every different nation concerned in the peace. Thefe parchments are figned by all the chieftains of the nations, who, for the moft part, ufe as their fignature a misfhapen image of the animal, which forms the diftinctive mark of the tribe. One of thefe parchments, thus figned, remains in the hands of the white nation, and the other is delivered to one of the Indian nations concerned, which is moft numerous, and from which the reft receive copies of the treaty in wampum. Every thing being terminated, prefents are made, and the calumet is fmoaked by way of conclufion.

General Wayne, from whom I learned thefe particulars, allows, that the Indians poffefs an excellent difpofition, with much found underftanding and judgment. In the battle, which decided the iffue of the war, they difplayed the moft obftinate valour, bordering on bloodthirfty ferocity. They even executed bold and tolerably fkilful manœuvres, which, though they had undoubtedly been contrived and indicated to them by Englifh officers, neverthelefs did them infinite credit.

The Indians, giving a hofpitable reception to travellers, make them fmoke the tomahawk, as they ratify a peace by fmoking the calumet with their former enemies. They generally fmoke a very pleafant tobacco, which is rendered ftill milder by a mixture of the bruifed leaves of fragrant plants, and efpecially of fumach.

Let it, however, be remembered, that thefe general remarks on the manners of the Indians admit of many modifications in regard to fingle tribes and individuals. I have collected them here, rather with a view of gratifying, as far as I am able, the eager curiofity of my European friends, than with an intention of prefenting them with a complete delineation of Indian manners, fuch as could fatisfy myfelf. Yet I can at leaft offer this picture as faithful, if imperfect, though it be not drawn from my own immediate obfervation.

Buffalo

Buffalo Town is about four miles diſtant from Lake Erie. The road, which leads thither, runs under the moſt beautiful beech trees and pines, and is for this reaſon even worſe, than that by which we came this morning. All this country is full of ſtagnant waters, and large ſtinking ſwamps and moraſſes; and yet we did not obſerve any agues among the Indians, who ſeem leſs liable to ſuch diſeaſes than white people.

At length we reached Lake Erie, that is to ſay, a ſmall ſettlement of four or five houſes, ſtanding about a quarter of a mile from the lake. A ſmall creek ſeparated them from our road. This creek is ſo muddy, that nobody ventures to ford it on horſeback. The ſaddles are, therefore, taken off: the horſemen paſs the creek, which is about twenty feet in breadth, in boats, and make the horſes ſwim acroſs, though theſe find great difficulty in gaining the oppoſite bank.

We met, on our journey, ſome troops of travelling Indians, and two or three caravans of white people; occurrences, which afford great pleaſure. A fire, not yet extinguiſhed, veſtiges of a camp or reſting-place, nay, a broken utenſil, which has ſerved for the uſe of a traveller, excites, in theſe wilderneſſes, the moſt pleaſing ſenſations. The idea, "*I am not alone in this vaſt ſolitude,*" cannot but be ſtill more important to him, who travels by himſelf in theſe foreſts, than it was to us. And yet we enjoyed theſe emotions, in every part of our journey, where the habitations lay at conſiderable diſtances aſunder. The ſmalleſt portion of cleared ground, or a little wood cut down, is beheld with the utmoſt joy, and its aſpect inſpires the beholder with freſh courage to proceed.

We had hoped to find Mr. Guillemard at the inn, but learned from the Indian, who had conducted him hither, that he had arrived here two hours ago, and had already proceeded onward on his journey; he found it too tedious to wait for us; and beſides, nothing could be had in the inn. He had very properly croſſed over to the other ſide; we intended to do the ſame; but it was too late. We were, therefore, neceſſitated to content ourſelves with a very poor ſupper, and to lie down on the floor, wrapped up in our cloaks. Not the leaſt furniture

was to be ſeen in the houſe, nor was there any milk, rum, or candles. With conſiderable trouble we got ſome milk from the neighbours; but they were not equally obliging, in regard to rum and candles. At length we obtained theſe articles from the other ſide of the river; our appetite was keen; we ſpent a pleaſant evening, and ſlept as well as in the woods.

At Lake Erie (this is the name of this cluſter of houſes) every thing is much dearer, than in any other place, through which we have hitherto paſſed; in our journey, from want of any direct communication with other countries, to facilitate the intercourſe of trade and commerce. There is ſcarcely one houſe in this little hamlet, without a perſon indiſpoſed with the ague. We found ourſelves here ſurrounded by Indians; ſome of them had caught, with harpoons, ſeveral large ſturgeons on the border of the lake, which they offered us for two ſhillings a piece. The banks are crowded, nay rendered noiſome with places where the Indians dry the fiſh, which they catch in great numbers in Lake Erie.

From the ſmallneſs of the lakes we had ſeen in Geneſſee, we were much diſpoſed to admire this lake. We were charmed with its vaſt extent. Were it not for the oppoſite bank, its aſpect would reſemble that of the ſea; as no other land was to be ſeen, and the proſpect of water was boundleſs. The banks of the lake are rather flat, and uninhabited throughout this whole extent. Father CHARLEVOIX obſerves in his travels, that Lake Erie received its name from a tribe of Hurons, who inhabited its banks, but were exterminated by the Iroquois, and the word *erie* in their language ſignifies a *cat*. The immenſe number of wild cats, which are found on the banks of this lake, and the ſkins of which are much valued, have probably given riſe to the name.

At break of day Mr. de Blacons and myſelf proceeded to the place, where we were to croſs the river, three miles diſtant from the inn. Dupetitthouars had hired a boat to ſail down the river, which iſſues from Lake Erie, is about three quarters of a mile in breadth, and is called the Niagara. We here embarked, and conſequently left the territory of the United States.

MINE-

MIN[redacted]RALOGICAL [redacted]BSE[redacted]NS.

I ſhall here ſubjoin a few remarks on the mineralogy of the country, which we have traverſed. I owe them to Mr. Guillemard, who on this ſubject poſſeſſes more ample and correct information, than I can boaſt.

In the vicinity of Philadelphia the rocks are all compoſed of granite or gneiſs. The moſt common is a granite interſperſed with mica, and you frequently meet with large ſtrata of mica or talc. The ſtrata of theſe rocks incline towards the horizon, forming an angle of about forty-five degrees. The layer of earth, ſpread over them, is generally a ſort of ſand of the ſame quality as the rock. Under this bed of ſand, a hard ſort of clay is frequently met with.

This large maſs of granite is interſected by veins of hornſtone, calcareous ſpars, and other lime-ſtones, with very good marble. On the banks of the Schuylkill, and eſpecially near Norriſtown, a vein of fine marble ſhoots out of the ſurface; it is connected with the rock of granite, which, towards the north-weſt, borders upon the river.

The direction of all theſe veins generally forms a right angle with that of the ſtratum of granite, and they uſually drop in a line perpendicular to the horizon.

In the whole neighbourhood, no petrifactions are found of marine animals and plants, or of any thing ſimilar; but in holes, dug in the ground, as well as in brooks, a ſtone is frequently met with of a looſe and granulated texture, which is eaſily pulveriſed, and bears a cloſe affinity to fluor.

Further northwards, the ſoil, which before was much covered with mica, begins to be leſs ſo, and the rocks contain leſs granite. Near the creek Perkioming, a reddiſh argillaceous ſlate is found, with which the country in general abounds, till you come within nine miles of Reading. Here begin ſtrata of a ſtone of a light grey, and ſometimes of a blueiſh colour, which breaks into large ſquare pieces, and ſeems to be a ſpecies of fluor.

On the road to Reading, at a ſmall diſtance from that place, are

found large maſſes of a kind of pudding-ſtone, conſiſting of fragments of gneiſs and ſlate, imbedded in a dark grey baſaltes.

Near this ſpot is found calcareous ſpar, but in ſmall quantities; and in the vicinity of Reading is much lime-ſtone.

We were told, that pudding-ſtone, in this country, is never found in ſtrata; it is commonly of a dark red colour, which is rather dull.

The country about Lancaſter, alſo, abounds in lime-ſtone, but without any impreſſion of marine animals. The adjacent ſtrata conſiſt of a greyiſh ſlate, and ſink deep into the ground.

On the banks of the Suſquehannah a ſtratum of ſandy loam covers the perpendicular veins of gneiſs and ſlate, which, at times, form conſiderable maſſes.

Near Middle Town the rocks are of a reddiſh colour, and contain much clay. On paſſing the Peters' Mountains, you meet with much granite; yet ſlate predominates. The rocks, which form the baſes of the mountains, or the ſteep banks of the river, on the road from Northumberland to Aſylum, exhibit but little variety in a mineralogical point of view. In ſome places, the ſlate breaks readily into ſmall plates, which are made uſe of to cover the roofs of houſes. No granite appears any more; and both in brooks and rivers free-ſtone is found, with impreſſions of ſea animals and plants. Quarz diſappears by degrees. The ſoil conſiſts of ſand, except in plains, meadows, and low grounds, which are covered with either rotten plants or vegetable earth. The ground, in general, is ſo much covered with earth, that a traveller, who has no time to explore rocks and ſtone-quarries, will hardly be able to form a complete and diſcriminative idea of the minerals of this country.

Near Loyalſock ſtones are to be found, which have the appearance of baſaltes. Some contain mica, but in a very ſmall proportion. Above Aſylum the rocks are of an argillaceous compoſition. The ſoil in the neighbourhood is, for the moſt part, rich and fertile. The ſtrata incline with a leſs acute angle, and frequently run parallel to the horizon. The ſtone, when broken, appears of a teſtaceous texture, and its grain reſembles metallic particles, not yet perfectly formed. Free-ſtone is frequent, and ſo is baſalt. Broad level plains, expoſed to inundation, form the

the greater part of the territory, which extends towards the diſtrict of Geneſſee. At Painted Poſt, the water roſe in December, 1797, nineteen feet above the common level for the ſummer months. The depth of the layers of earth, and the ſwamps, greatly obſtruct mineralogical reſearches.

The firſt ſtrata, in which I found marine bodies in their native beds, are in the vicinity of the ſmall lakes, between Lake Seneca and Crooked Lake. Near Friendſmill and Friendſlanding, oyſter-ſhells, with remains of other teſtaceous animals, are found in a ſoft argillaceous ſtone. Farther weſt the argillaceous ſtones diſappear, and are ſucceeded by calcareous. The country grows more and more flat; but wherever the nature of the ground, or moraſſes, did not prevent us from examining into the nature and form of the ſtrata, they ran nearly parallel to the horizon. They are, for the moſt part, of a calcareous compoſition, and contain numerous remains and impreſſions of ſea animals. Of this deſcription are moſt of the ſtones in Big Plain, on the Buffalo Creek, on the banks of Lake Erie, at leaſt at its extremity, the only part which we traverſed, and on the ſouthern bank of the river, as far as Niagara.

As to the *ſpecies of* TREES, that compoſe the woods, through which we have paſſed ſince our departure from Philadelphia, they are without number. I poſſeſs too little information on this ſubject to diſcriminate and enumerate them all. Thoſe which I diſtinguiſhed were the red, or ſcarlet flowering, the aſh-leaved, the mountain, and the ſugar maple, the black, and the poplar-leaved birch, the curled maple, which, however, in Pennſylvania and Geneſſee, is but a middle ſized ſhrub, the button tree, the perſimon tree, the ſmall-leaved cheſnut tree, an aſh with deeply indented leaves, the white nut tree, the hickory, the bermudian cedar, the benjamin tree, the magnolia with indented leaves, the white ſpruce and hemlock fir, the white and black oak, the white and black aſh, the black and ſilver poplar, the plum tree, the cherry tree, the tulip tree, the common ſumach and the vinegar plant, beſide an immenſe number of ſhrubs, for the moſt part with beautiful, yet ſcentleſs flowers, and a vaſt variety of ſylvan plants.

THE

The History of MR. JOHNSON, *of Virginia, who, in* 1790, *was taken Prisoner by the Indians, written on board the Pigeon, in October,* 1794.

The following narrative contains the history of Mr. Johnson, an American gentleman, a native of Virginia, and of his release in the year 1790.

Although this history does not abound with remarkable events, and some of them are rather unimportant, yet it appears to me interesting, inasmuch as it enlarges our knowledge of Indian manners from facts, which Mr. Johnson, a gentleman of veracity, of an unassuming disposition, and of a calm, temperate imagination, related to me himself, and which I wrote down, in a manner, from his mouth.

Mr. Johnson, inhabitant and merchant of Richmond, in Virginia, found himself under the necessity of proceeding to Kentucky; there to receive certain sums of money, due to his father, who was recently dead; and to examine some witnesses before the supreme court of the state of Virginia. Having made the same tour the preceding year, he set out accordingly from Richmond, in the beginning of the month of March, 1790, and proceeded with his friend, Mr. MAY, a great landholder in Kentucky, and an inhabitant of Petersburg, to Kecklar's Station, in Virginia, on the banks of the Great Kanhaway. They found there James Skuyl, a merchant, of Great Brayer-court-house, in Virginia, who was carrying a large quantity of merchandize to Kentucky. They jointly purchased one of the vessels, which, as they are intended merely to descend the Ohio, and are not built to remount it, have no more durability than is required for that purpose, and are, consequently, sold at a cheap rate. They are large flat bottomed vessels, without any deck; and are sold in Limestone for the value of their timber. That bought by Mr. Johnson and his fellow travellers cost thirty dollars.

I state these particulars, though they may appear trifling, as they will not,

not, perhaps, be found altogether unuſeful; the emigration to Kentucky being at this time extremely frequent, and the way of proceeding thither by water being the moſt expeditious, the leaſt expenſive, and the moſt generally choſen of any.

Having embarked on board this veſſel, with their merchandize and ſtores, they deſcended the river, working the veſſel themſelves. During the whole paſſage of two hundred and ninety-five miles thence to Limeſtone, nothing is required but to keep the veſſel in the middle of the ſtream, which is ſufficiently rapid to carry her down, without the leaſt aſſiſtance from rowing. At the confluence of the Kanhaway with the Ohio, at Point Pleaſant, they found three other travellers, who were waiting for an opportunity to proceed on the ſame journey; namely, WILLIAM PHLYN, of Point Pleaſant, a petty tradeſman, who was in the habit of travelling to Kentucky; and DOLLY and PEGGY FLEMING, likewiſe of Point Pleaſant, who intended to proceed to Kentucky, under the protection of Phlyn, a relation of their's, and to ſettle in that place. They were all of them fully aware, that the navigation of the Ohio is not exempt from danger; but they alſo knew, that inſtances of the Indians attacking a veſſel in the midſt of the ſtream are very rare, and that an attack on a veſſel, with ſix perſons on board, was altogether unprecedented. They, therefore, made themſelves perfectly eaſy. Having left Point Pleaſant on Friday, the 20th of March, early in the morning, they proceeded, during a paſſage of twenty-two hours, with all the care, which the weather, when favourable, admits of in theſe ſorts of veſſels. They had ſailed one hundred and ſix miles; it was five o'clock in the morning; they were near the confluence of the Sciota, and had a fair proſpect of reaching Limeſtone the next morning, by day-break. Paſſing on with this expectation, they heard dreadful ſhrieks, proceeding from two men, who ſpoke Engliſh, and told them, in the moſt affecting tone of grief, that they had been taken priſoners by the Indians, and had made their eſcape, but feared to fall again into their hands. They had not eaten any thing for theſe four days paſt, and entreated, if they could not be taken on board, to be at leaſt ſupplied with

with ſome proviſion, and thus ſaved from the unavoidable danger of periſhing through hunger. The firſt and immediate ſentiment of all the paſſengers impelled them to ſuccour theſe unfortunate perſons. But a little conſideration excited ſtrong apprehenſions in ſome of them, leſt the aſſiſtance, which they might afford theſe perſons, ſhould throw themſelves into the hands of the Indians. Mr. Johnſon, as well as Mr. May, entertained this fear, which, on the other hand, was combated as groundleſs by the other two men; and the two women, yielding to compaſſion (a feeling more prevalent in their ſex than our's) declared it an act of barbarous cruelty, on the part of the above two gentlemen, to oppoſe the ſaving the lives of the above two perſons, in danger of inſtant death. Johnſon and May, though ſtill impreſſed with the ſame apprehenſions, felt extremely uneaſy, when they conſidered, that in conſequence of *their* prudence, the unfortunate men might, perhaps, periſh. They would not appear leſs humane than the reſt, who ſhared the ſame danger, and accordingly defended their opinion with leſs firmneſs, than when they firſt propoſed it. The two unfortunate men followed the veſſel along the ſhore, as ſhe was carried onwards by the current. Their mournful lamentations, their ſcreams, and expreſſions of agonizing anguiſh and deſpair ſtill increaſing, William Phlyn, who derived ſome kind of authority from his being accuſtomed to this paſſage, and in the habit of frequenting Kentucky, propoſed that he would go alone, and carry bread to the unfortunate ſufferers, if his companions would land him on ſhore. He contended, that he ſhould diſcern the Indians from afar, if they made their appearance; that, in this caſe, the veſſel might eaſily regain the middle of the ſtream; and that he would make the journey to Limeſtone on foot, without falling into the hands of the Indians. It would have been extremely hard to oppoſe this propoſal, which was ſeconded by the two women, and by James Skuyl. Mr. Johnſon and Mr. May, therefore, yielded, rather out of weakneſs, than from any hearty approbation of the meaſure. They ſteered towards the ſhore, where the two ſufferers were dragging themſelves along, as if tormented by the moſt excruciating pains. Why is it, that humanity and candour muſt ſo fre-

quently

quently fall victims to artifice and fraud? The apprehenſion of the two gentlemen were but too well founded. The two men were two traitors, ſuborned by the Indians to decoy the veſſel to the ſhore. The Indians followed them, at ſome diſtance, conſtantly concealing themſelves behind trees. The moment the veſſel reached the ſhore, they burſt forth, about twenty-five or thirty in number, raiſed a dreadful howl, and fired on the paſſengers. Two of them were killed by the firſt firing, and the reſt, in equal aſtoniſhment and terror, endeavoured to regain the middle of the ſtream. But being too near the ſhore, and their activity and dexterity being ſeverely checked by the proximity of the impending danger, they made but little way. The two perſons killed were Mr. May and Dolly Fleming. The Indians continued to fire. James Skuyl was wounded, and two horſes, which were on board, were killed. All this increaſed the terror of the three travellers, who were yet able to work, and impaired their exertions. The fury of the Indians increaſed in proportion to their hope of ſucceſs. Some threw themſelves into the river, and ſwam towards the ſhip; thoſe who remained on ſhore threatened to fire on the paſſengers, if they ſhould make the leaſt reſiſtance, and kept their pieces conſtantly levelled againſt them. The ſwimmers brought the ſhip accordingly on ſhore; and the unfortunate Americans were obliged to land under the continued howl of the Indians, which, however, were no longer the accents of rage, but ſhouts of joy, on account of the ſeizure of their prey. The Indians offered them their hands, which they ſhook with more or leſs ſatisfaction, in proportion to the greater or leſs degree of fear they felt, which we may eaſily conceive not to have been ſmall. This reception, however, in ſome meaſure allayed their apprehenſion. While ſome of the Indians were thus ſaluting the priſoners, and led them away from the ſhore, the reſt were buſied in landing all the merchandize and ſtores. Some cut wood, and made a fire. Theſe arrangements were ſoon made. The articles found in the ſhip were carried to the fire, as well as the two unfortunate perſons who had been ſhot. The latter were completely ſtripped of their clothes, ſcalped on the ſpot, and their corpſes thrown into the river. Mr. May was an intimate friend of Mr. John-

ſon; and the latter is yet at a loſs for adequate terms to expreſs the horror he felt at this dreadful ſight, which for ſome time overpowered all his apprehenſion concerning his own ſafety. The ſcalps were dried by the fire, to increaſe the trophies of the tribe.

While the male priſoners were ſtripped of what articles they had about them, with more or leſs rigour, according to the whims of thoſe who took this taſk upon them, or happened to be the neareſt, the clothes of Peggy Fleming were not touched. Mr. Johnſon's coat and waiſtcoat were already pulled off, and half his ſhirt, when an Indian, who hitherto had not concerned himſelf with his dreſs, returned it to him, and ſpoke to him who was pulling off the ſhirt, in a tone not only implying cenſure, but alſo a right to offer it. The ſame Indian gave him a blanket, by way of indemnification for the loſs of his coat and waiſtcoat. His ſhoes were taken from him, and inſtead of them they gave him *mockipons*, or Indian ſhoes, made of deer-ſkins. His breeches and ſtockings were yet left him; all the clothes were added to the reſt of the booty. The Indians were now near ſeventy in number, among whom were about a dozen women. Their leader aſſembled them around the fire, and, holding the tomahawk in his hand, addreſſed them in a ſpeech, which laſted about an hour, and which he delivered with great eaſe and fluency of expreſſion, with geſtures, and in a tone of enthuſiaſm, looking frequently up to heaven, or caſting down his eyes on the ground, and pointing now to the priſoners, now to the river. Almoſt at every phraſe the Indians, who liſtened to him with the utmoſt attention, expreſſed their approbation and applauſe with accents of deep, mournful exclamation. The booty was divided among the different tribes, which ſhared in this enterprize. The tribe of the Shawaneſe, being the moſt numerous, and that to which the leader belonged, received three priſoners; and William Phlyn fell to the ſhare of the other tribe, the Cherokees. Every priſoner was given to the charge of an Indian, who was anſwerable for his perſon. Although thus diſtributed, the priſoners remained together, and neglected not to improve the liberty allowed them, converſing with each other without conſtraint.

The

The two men, who by their ſamentations had decoyed them on ſhore. now rejoined the Indians. Their wretched victims poured forth againſt them ſevere reproaches, though they were ſomewhat ſoftened by the fear of being overheard by the Indians. They pleaded neceſſity, and that they had been ordered on pain of death, to act as they did. By their accounts, they were inhabitants of Kentucky, ſurprized by the Indians, ſix months before, in their own habitations; and had already, ſeveral times, been employed in ſimilar treachery. The ſtores found on board the veſſel ſerved the Indians for their meals, in which they generouſly allowed the priſoners to partake. Night coming on, every one lay down to reſt under the trees. The priſoners were ſurrounded by the tribes to which they reſpectively belonged, and ſingly guarded by the Indian, who had the charge of them. Peggy Fleming, who was never left by her guards, was, this night in particular, ſurrounded by women. Mr. Johnſon was tied by the elbows; and the ends of the ropes were faſtened to trees, which ſtood far aſunder, ſo that it was altogether impoſſible for him to lie down. Yet this was not deemed ſufficient. Another rope, faſtened to a tree, was tied around his neck, and from it a rattle was ſuſpended, which, if he had made the leaſt motion, would have awakened the whole troop. The reſt were treated nearly in the ſame manner. The two white ſpies enjoyed the moſt perfect liberty. Some Indians were ſtationed, at certain diſtances, around the party, to obſerve what was paſſing in the ſurrounding country.

Early in the morning the priſoners were unbound, and ſuffered to enjoy the ſame liberty as on the preceding day. About ten o'clock the Indians, who were poſted along the banks of the Ohio, reported, that a veſſel was dropping down the river. The priſoners were ordered to join the other two, who yeſterday beguiled their prey, and to exert their utmoſt efforts to decoy the paſſengers in the ſhip on ſhore. It is eaſy to conceive, that the horror which they felt, on receiving theſe orders, was ſtrongly combated by the fear of inſtant death, with which they were threatened, in caſe of diſobedience and refuſal. They were, therefore, under the neceſſity of joining the other two white men. Mr. Johnſon. however, though com-

pelled, for the preservation of his own life, to pretend to do like the others, firmly determined not to make himself guilty of occasioning the slavery, or probable death of the unfortunate passengers on board, by any voluntary action on his part; and, consequently, neither to make the smallest gesture, nor to speak a word. And well might he spare himself this trouble. His companions exerted themselves to the utmost, to excite the compassion of the passengers on board, who, without the least hesitation, stood in towards the shore, to succour and rescue from slavery, those whom they thought unfortunate captives. Scarcely had they approached within a small distance of the shore, when the Indians, who, as on the preceding day, had stolen along behind the bushes, hastened up, fired, and shot the six persons on board. Shouts of victory succeeded to the howls of barbarous rage. The vessel was hauled on shore; and two of the ill-fated passengers, who were not yet dead, were immediately dispatched with the tomahawk. The six scalps were torn off and dried, and the booty was divided, but with fewer formalities than on the preceding day. Soon after the scouts made signals, that three other vessels were in sight. The same stratagem was employed, but, for this time, in vain. The families on board, which were proceeding to Kentucky, did not appear to make any attempt to deviate from their course, but, on the contrary, pursued it with redoubled activity. The Indians fired at the vessels, but, from the breadth of the Ohio, which, in this place, is almost a mile, the balls took no effect. Yet the passengers were panic-struck. Of the three vessels, which they occupied with their cattle, they deserted two, and joined all in one; believing, that they might thus proceed faster, and more certainly make their escape. The other two vessels they abandoned to the stream. This measure inspired the Indians with a hope of seizing them, which they would never have attempted, if the passengers, without leaving these two vessels, had stedfastly pursued their course. The Indians, who, in all their enterprizes, are rather animated by a thirst for plunder than by real courage, never venture upon an attack, without being convinced, that they are superior in strength; a conviction, which they do not readily admit. Inspirited by their number, by the

the obvious panic of their enemies, and by the ſeparation of their means of defence, they reſolved on purſuing them. Having on the preceding day captured two veſſels, they went on board, embarked their priſoners, and, with all poſſible ſpeed, purſued the fleeing ſhip. The two veſſels, which had been abandoned to the ſtream, ſoon fell into their hands; but, not ſatisfied with their capture, they were bent upon taking the third, which they purſued with redoubled exertion, raiſing dreadful howls, and diſcharging all their pieces; but their fire proved as ineffectual as their other exertions. The fugitive veſſel having gained conſiderably the ſtart of them, approached a ſpot, where the Indians feared to encounter new enemies. They were, accordingly, obliged to relinquiſh their deſign, and to content themſelves with the rich booty, which had already fallen into their hands. It conſiſted of effects, ſtores, and other valuable articles, belonging to the four families, which had jointly emigrated from Virginia, to ſettle in Kentucky. They brought every thing on ſhore; and, without diſtributing the whole, fell eagerly on ſome caſks of whiſky. They drank ſo largely, that all of them were ſoon intoxicated. Six or ſeven, to whom was committed the charge of guarding the booty, and who had been ordered, at the beginning of theſe Bacchanalian revels, to drink with moderation, retained alone the uſe of their ſenſes. All the reſt lay buried in a profound ſleep; and, among them, the leader of the party, and the guards of the priſoners. William Phlyn himſelf had drunk ſo much whiſky, as to be in the ſame ſituation with his maſters Mr. Johnſon's mind was too deeply affected by his dreadful ſituation, to ſhare in this diſguſting banquet. Totally abſorbed in the contemplation of the dangers and miſeries that awaited him, and eagerly deſirous of warding them off, if poſſible, he conceived, that the profound ſleep of all the Indians around him might afford the means of eſcape, and communicated his idea to James Schuyl, who was lying by his ſide. The veſſels were faſtened to ſtakes along the ſhore, at a ſmall diſtance from them; the ſucceſs of their enterprize depended merely on their ſtealing thither unobſerved, throwing themſelves into the firſt veſſel they ſhould find, the night being very dark, and abandon her to the ſtream. Succeſs

appeared

appeared as certain, if they could reach the veſſels, as inſtant death, on the other hand, if they were apprehended. James Skuyl the more readily embraced this project, as, but half an hour before, he eſcaped death in a manner little ſhort of a miracle. An Indian ran up to him, in the firſt fit of drunken madneſs, with the dreadful knife in his hand, to ſcalp him, and would certainly have accompliſhed his purpoſe, but for the interference of two other Indians, leſs inebriated than he was, who checked his fury. The laſt words of this converſation were uttered in a voice ſo very low, that it was impoſſible to conceive they ſhould have been underſtood by an Indian, who lay at a conſiderable diſtance, though he were even poſſeſſed of a knowledge of the Engliſh tongue; yet he aroſe, and and tied them in the ſame manner as the preceding night, without ſhewing, however, the leaſt paſſion, nay, without ſpeaking a word.

Thus the pleaſing hopes of the two priſoners were blaſted on a ſudden, and converted into renewed deſpair. Tied faſt to trees, ſeparated from each other, convinced, by experience, that they were cloſely watched, without the leaſt intermiſſion, even in moments when they might imagine themſelves to be totally unguarded; they could not but ſuppoſe themſelves doomed to a ſtate of hopeleſs miſery. The remembrance of all they had heard of the cruelty of the Indians towards their priſoners, oppreſſed their minds with conſtant horror. They were aware, that they would be yielded up to the groſſeſt inſults, and to lingering, cruel, and varied torments. They conſidered the Indians, who were lying around them in a ſtate of ſenſeleſs, brutiſh intoxication, as the inſtruments of their tortures. It was with theſe painful ideas, that the two unfortunate priſoners paſſed the remainder of the night. At break of day, the ſurrounding troop awoke; they were untied; and this day, the third of their captivity, was ſpent in continued revels, kept up with the whiſky, which had been left the preceding day. The leader, probably from an opinion that his expedition had already proved ſufficiently productive, proclaimed his will on the next following day, that it ſhould be cloſed; and the different tribes, which had taken a ſhare in it, ſet out on their way home. They all inhabited the neighbourhood of the lakes Ontario and Erie.

The

The leader of the moſt numerous tribe was a Shawaneſe; the reſt were Lower Creeks, Wyandats, Mingoes, Othewagas, Delawares, Ottawas, Chepawas, and Cherokees.

Johnſon, Jacob Skuyl, and Peggy Fleming, as has already been obſerved, had fallen to the lot of the Shawaneſe, forty of which tribe were preſent in this expedition. They left the Ohio together; while William Phlyn departed with the Cherokees. On the firſt day's journey, Johnſon was ordered to lead a cow, which formed a part of the booty, found on board the two deſerted veſſels. Jacob Skuyl, being wounded, had nothing to do, but follow the troop. Peggy Fleming, who was ſurrounded by men and women by turns, could go wherever ſhe pleaſed. They were all three at liberty to converſe as they choſe, without the Indians having hitherto conceived the ſmalleſt diſtruſt. The vaſt booty, which had fallen to the ſhare of this tribe, was, in part, tranſported on horſes, ten or twelve in number, found in the veſſels, and in part carried by Indians, who, at times, loaded Mr. Johnſon with part of their burden. The firſt day's journey was but five miles. The Shawaneſe halted in a beautiful vale, where, under ſtraggling trees, about forty horſes were grazing, which, in the courſe of the expedition, had been taken from the different travellers, and ſent to this ſpot. They had adopted this meaſure, becauſe they were to return this way; and it, beſides, ſupplied the horſes with food in the utmoſt abundance. The cow was killed the firſt day, roaſted, and devoured. What had not been eaten, was left behind the next morning, when they ſet out to renew their journey. The leader, with eight or ten Indians, had, by this time, left the troop, mounted the beſt horſes, and rode off to reach their habitations, before the arrival of the reſt. They took Peggy Fleming with them, who, for the preſervation of her life, did all ſhe could to pleaſe the leader, and the other Indians, on whom ſhe depended. Her good and playful humour inſured her ſucceſs. She was carried off on one of the beſt horſes, and the apprehenſions of her future fate were loſt in the pleaſure of her journey. Her two companions in misfortune, unable to charm their maſters, as ſhe did, continued their journey in the ſame man-

ner

ner, in which they had begun it; except that they had nothing to carry, as the horses were more numerous; the cow too had been killed. The troop breakfasted on some salt meat they had found on board the vessels, and on the remains of the meals of the preceding day, and then moved farther onward. About twelve o'clock they halted. The game killed by the huntsmen was dressed, and the time of their halting was frequently determined by the good or bad luck of the chace. They smoked their pipes before and after dinner, and then set out again to pursue their journey, until about an hour before night-fall. At this time they stopped to eat their evening meal, which was much like the dinner, usually smoked a pipe in profound silence, and then lay down to rest on hides. The prisoners were constantly tied at night, and the journey was pursued in the same unvaried manner. During the march, some Indians, generally the huntsmen, formed a kind of van-guard, and others brought up the rear, at some distance, to watch whether the troop were pursued; for both the mistrust and the vigilance of the Indians are very great. The main body marched as they chose, without the least order. If game was espied, either by the main body or the rear-guard, they killed it. But the van-guard seemed in particular charged with this duty. No more game is killed, than what is required for the next meal; and the woods are filled with it to such a degree, as to preclude all apprehension in regard to future subsistence. The game killed is cut into large pieces, and put on stakes driven into the ground. The cookery is performed by the women. The Indians, on lighting their fires, take peculiar care not to set fire to the neighbouring trees.

The prisoners, we may easily conceive, profited by the liberty they enjoyed of keeping constantly together. Their melancholy conversation breathed despair in consequence of their having missed the last favourable opportunity of escape, rather than hope of meeting with another. Yet this hope, chimerical as it might appear, was not entirely abandoned. The chief of the troop had conceived some mistrust from their being constantly together; and his apprehension encreased at the sight of a knife, which Mr. Johnson inadvertently drew out of his pocket, and which

which he had carefully preſerved for the purpoſe of cutting the ropes, with which he was tied at night, if any favourable opportunity ſhould offer. On the priſoners being again ſearched, a few guineas were found in the pocket of James Skuyl, which had been overlooked at the firſt ſearch, and which heightened the miſtruſt. The firſt means to which the Indians reſorted for their ſecurity were, to ſtrip both the unfortunate priſoners of their breeches, inſtead of which they were furniſhed with a ſhort apron, tied round their hips, and reaching half way down their thighs, which cloathed them in the Indian faſhion. Their ſhirts were exchanged for coarſer ones. Yet all theſe precautions were not ſufficient, to allay the fears of their keepers. On the next morning the Chief ordered the troop to ſeparate into two diviſions; and James Skuyl to proceed with one, while Johnſon continued with the other; they were both to reach the ſame place of deſtination by different roads.

This new ſeparation proved extremely painful to Mr. Johnſon; the fellowſhip in misfortune had converted a four-days acquaintance into the moſt intimate friendſhip. Skuyl was his ſupport, his hope, the only being with whom he could aſſociate; yet him he loſt, left alone in nature's vaſt domain, and given up entirely to his grief and apprehenſions, conſiderably heightened by this loſs. The ſeparation from a dearly beloved wife, Mr. Johnſon ſaid, could hardly affect the heart with keener pangs, than he felt on being torn from this four-days friend. Yet how was he to oppoſe the iron-hand of neceſſity? A wiſe man, and this is his chief merit, reſigns himſelf to calamities he cannot avert: thus did Mr. Johnſon. He ſoon determined on concealing, as much as poſſible, his painful ſenſations, and, under the appearance of ſerenity, to beguile the miſtruſt of his maſters. He was powerfully ſupported in the execution of this deſign by an innate firmneſs, calmneſs, and cheerfulneſs of temper. Though the hideous image of impending death would often preſs upon his mind, he found ſome conſolation in the thought, that not every priſoner is irrevocably doomed by the Indians to ſuffer death; but, that, at times, they employ their captives to aſſiſt them in hunting, or adopt them as members of their tribes. He has repeatedly aſſured me, that

 even

even in moments of the moſt imminent danger, during his captivity his ſpirits never failed him for any length of time. A ray of hope would conſtantly re-animate his courage, though, wanting probability, it quickly vaniſhed; but, though leſs miſerable than many others would have been in his ſituation, he was conſtantly wretched.

The ſameneſs of the remaining journey was not chequered by any remarkable events. The marches were longer or ſhorter in proportion to the game they killed, to the duration of their ſleep at noon, and to the delight they found in ſmoaking their pipes. But their length eſpecially depended on the will of the chief, and the advice of the conjurors Their dreams frequently alter the direction of their journies. They fell in with ſeveral wandering troops of Indians, which cauſed a longer or ſhorter delay, according to the hour at which they met. At times the two troops would dine together; but they never parted without having informed each other of their exploits, and exhibited their priſoners with pride and oſtentation. At night Mr. Johnſon was always tied looſer or tighter according to the whim of the Indian, who undertook this charge, without always belonging to his guards, being ſometimes deputed by one of them, who had perhaps ſome buſineſs in front or rear of the troop; and in this caſe the deputy would often endeavour to juſtify the confidence placed in him, by tying his priſoner as cloſely as he could. One night he was tied ſo tightly, that the ropes cut deep into his arms, and were covered by the ſwelling they occaſioned. Yet he dared not to complain, for the whole party being intereſted in the preſervation of priſoners, every meaſure tending to that purpoſe could not but obtain univerſal approbation. At another time he was beaten by the chief for no other reaſon than the ill humour of this brute, yet he dared not to murmur. Once he was ſeverely beaten by an Indian from a mere brutiſh deſire of uſing him thus; but this time his patience forſook him. He returned the blows with the approbation of the whole troop. They ſaid he had proved himſelf a man; none but women ſubmitted to ſuch treatment without oppoſition. From that time he obſerved, or fancied, that they treated him with more reſpect. In the meanwhile the real commander

mander or chief of the troop rejoined them, after two days ſeparation. Having altered his idea of reaching home ſooner than the reſt, he reſolved on ſcouring the woods with his Indians, and it was by mere accident he fell in with the troop from which he had ſeparated. Peggy Flemming was with them, apparently much habituated to their maſters, as ſhe preferred their protection to the company of Mr. Johnſon. A few days after the troop met a negro laden with whiſky. He was the ſlave of an Indian, who was hunting in the woods, and had commiſſioned him to ſell this liquor. Within a ſhort time the negro ſold his whole ſtock, and followed the troop, waiting for his maſter. The Indians halted ſoon after to drink their whiſky with more eaſe, and to prepare for their entrance into Sanduſky, which was diſtant but a few days' journey. Their preparations conſiſted in the complete proceſs of an Indian toilette, that is to ſay, they touched up and refreſhed the colours with which the Indians are accuſtomed to paint both the face and body. Every one is at liberty to paint himſelf after his own fancy, except that they all wear one certain mark either on their breaſt or arms. A black paint, prepared of charcoal, and a red, compoſed of minium and cinnabar, are moſt frequently uſed. The whole body and face are plaſtered with theſe paints. They ſuffer their hair to grow only about the ſcalp; and cut off the reſt, cloſe to the head, either in irregular lines, proceeding from the eyes and the root of the noſe, and branching out from this central point in various forms, or parallel lines extending near each other in the ſame direction. At times it is a ſort of hair-dreſs, on which apparently no care is beſtowed. But the fact is, that they attend to this ſort of ornament with a peculiar care, and paſs whole hours before their looking-glaſs, which they carry conſtantly about them to complete their dreſſing. This they value as highly as the handſomeſt European coquette can do; and are as much pleaſed, when it is finiſhed to their ſatisfaction, as ſhe may be. On ſuch days they pluck off the hair from the eye-brows and beard, with more care, than they uſually beſtow on this operation. As to the common mark or ſign, which they wear painted on their breaſt or arms, it is generally the image of ſome animal. That of the tribe of the

 Shawanele

Shawanese was a wolf. The women wear it in common with the men; but they paint only the cheek-bones, for the most part, red. They suspend small silver or iron rings from the whole cartilaginous part of the ear. The men wear them in the nose. Either sex generally wears a silver collar, from which a cross is suspended. A short shirt, reaching down to the apron, which is tied round the hips, is the common dress of both sexes; in cold weather they throw a short mantle round the shoulders. Such, at least, are the dress and fineries of the Shawanese. Nearly all the tribes vary in this respect, as well as in many others. After the company were thus arrayed, they proceeded on their journey. The negro spoke English; and, as the Indians entertained no mistrust against him, he had it in his power, to impart to Mr. Johnson some interesting information, which, though not calculated to inspire the prisoners with hope, yet proved to him extremely valuable and important. The troop was soon joined by the master of the negro, and shortly after by two other Indians, who took Mr. Johnson by the hand, and conducted him to the chief, whom they seemed to address in a suppliant manner, and with an air of submission. At the close of an hour's conversation, the subject of which was the prisoner, and after the petitioners had delivered two gallons of whisky, mostly quaffed by the chief, Mr. Johnson was surrendered to them and carried off. All his ideas were absorbed by the prospect of certain destruction, which impressed his mind; every ray of hope vanished for a moment; every perception was lost; he dared not to ask the negro, who, in conjunction with his master, had joined the two Indians; ignorant as he was, whether he might not be connected with them; whether the compassion, he seemed to shew, were not an artifice to betray him; whether he were not, perhaps, his most cruel enemy, his executioner! For some time he moved on in silence, and secret despair; but, being no longer able to support the torturing idea of the uncertainty of his fate, he, at last, with great timidity, had recourse to the negro, and learned from him, that one of the two Indians, to whom he now belonged, having some time ago killed an Indian of the tribe of the Mingoes, he was bound by the laws of the tribe, to furnish a person instead of the

the Indian ſlain, or, in default of this, to be himſelf ſurrendered up to the vengeance of his family; that, being t[illegible] to buy a priſoner, he had prevailed upon the Shawaneſe by his entreaties, and perſuaded the chief, by means of the whiſky, to make him a preſent of Johnſon, ſo that he now pertained to the tribe of the Mingoes, but that previouſly to his being delivered up to them he would paſs a few days at his maſter's, who was a neighbour of the two Indians. The proſpect of ſlavery, was pleaſing to Mr. Johnſon; he was happy even at this price to preſerve his life, the loſs of which had been conſtantly before his eyes. He deemed himſelf more fortunate, as he entertained a hope, that by ſome means or other he might be able to ſhorten the period of his captivity. He journeyed on about four days with his new maſters, and lived with them in the ſame manner as with the former, except that he was not tied at night. His old maſters had given him back his clothes, and, on comparing his preſent ſituation with his former, and eſpecially with that which he expected in anxious ſuſpenſe, he felt happy. But this happineſs was not of long duration. His unlucky ſtars would have it ſo, that after four days marching he again fell in with the Shawaneſe. The chief, who had now become ſober, was no longer ſo generous as before, and regretted his former generoſity. He demanded Mr. Johnſon from the two Indians, but was refuſed. The two Indians referred to the teſtimony of the negro and his maſter, which was in their favour; but, the Shawaneſe being the ſtronger party, they proceeded from demands to menaces, and from menaces to acts of violence; the two Indians, deſtitute of all means of defence, were eaſily conquered, and Mr. Johnſon, torn from the Shawaneſe, was replunged into his former anxiety and miſery. His ſituation appeared to him the more deſperate, as a French merchant of Canada, who, being informed by the Indians, that the Shawaneſe had a white priſoner with them, came to redeem him, but had met with a refuſal from the chief, who told him, that he meant to lead him with the other booty in triumph through his town. The merchant promiſed Mr. Johnſon, to renew his application the next morning, but the latter had renounced all hope. The merchant actually came the next morning,

according

according to his promife, at the time of the arrival of the prifoner, and made feveral trifling bargains with the Indians; but all his applications concerning Johnfon were in vain. The unfortunate young man, therefore, had no hope left, but what the profpect of occurrences, incidental to a journey of one hundred and fifty miles, the actual diftance of his place of deftination, could afford. An event, with which his moft fanguine hopes could not have flattered him, foon took place. The Shawanefe, proceeding on their journey, met an Indian with a horfe loaded with whifky; part of the booty was quickly exchanged for fome barrels. The next morning the remainder of the booty went the fame way, and on the following day they paid the Indian for what whifky he had left in horfes, which they had brought with them from the banks of the Ohio. The Shawanefe paffed fix days in a ftate of continual intoxication, and continued drinking until they had nothing left to drink. Afhamed to return to their tribe without any trophies, but one fingle prifoner, they determined on another expedition, in which Mr. Johnfon was to co-operate. Yet, on mature deliberation, they found it ftill more advifeable, to fell the prifoner, in order to be able, to drink whifky, and drink it largely, previoufly to their taking the field again. The expreffion of vehemence and favagenefs in their faces, which was heightened by the fumes of whifky, not yet altogether evaporated, greatly encreafed Mr. Johnfon's uneafinefs during thefe debates. It was in vain his woe-worn mind endeavoured to find out their object, when the following morning he was called to the two chiefs, who ordered him to mount a horfe, and pufh on with them as faft as he could. He now imagined, that his laft hour was come, but this time his fear was not of long duration. The place whither he was conducted was not above five miles diftant; it was the habitation of Mr. DUCHOQUET, the merchant whom he had already feen. After fome glaffes of whifky had been drunk, the bargain was foon ftruck; fix hundred fmall filver fhirt buckles, fuch as the common people wear, conftituted the ranfom, amounting to twenty-five Louis d'or. Mr. Johnfon's happinefs may be eafily conceived, but he did not yet feel it in its whole extent; which is generally the cafe in fudden tranfitions from

from extreme wretchedneſs to a ſtate of felicity and peace. This rapid and complete delivery from death and bondage appeared to him like a dream, in which he dared not to indulge. Mr. Duchoquet endeavoured to convince him of the reality of his happy ſituation, and he began to believe in it, when the next morning the two Indians, who had conducted him thither, again made their appearance. Mr. Duchoquet was himſelf of opinion, that they came to reſcind the agreement, and confirmed his new gueſt in the determination he had formed, to ſell his life dear, when one of the Indians came up to him unarmed, and ſaid ſmiling, that on the preceding day he had forgotten ſomething, which belonged to him, which moſt certainly he muſt have miſſed, and which they came to return to him. It was a code of laws for Virginia, which his maſters had left him during his journey. Mr. Johnſon was leſs ſenſible of the delicacy of this conduct, which even among refined Europeans would have been conſidered as a proof of great attention, than happy on account of the perfect ſecurity, which this behaviour of his former maſters guaranteed to him, and which continued undiſturbed by any further accident.

Not being able to reach the ſettled parts of America without a guide, he was neceſſitated to wait the ſeaſon, when Mr. Duchoquet uſually went to Canada. Until that period he continued with him in his habitation, and aſſiſted him in his trade with the Indians. This afforded him an opportunity of getting acquainted with ſeveral tribes, whoſe manners and cuſtoms differed but little from thoſe of the Shawaneſe. Unacquainted with their language, he could not himſelf collect much information concerning them; and beſides, he was too much occupied by his eager deſire of being reſtored to his family and friends, to ſtudy the manners and habits of ſavages, whom he was anxious to quit. He learned, however, from his hoſt, that all the tribes in that neighbourhood believe in a Supreme Being, and in the duration of the exiſtence of the ſoul after the cloſe of this mortal life. They hold, that the puniſhment of thoſe, who have rendered themſelves guilty of wicked deeds, and with them none are wicked deeds but inactivity and cowardice in hunting and warfare, and perfidy to their friends, conſiſts, in their being removed after death

death into unhealthy woods, where there is no other game but ſmall birds; while they, who have conſtantly obſerved an honeſt, gallant conduct, are tranſplanted into foreſts, abounding with the largeſt game, of which the numbers never diminiſh. He farther was informed by his hoſt, that Indian women, called in their language ſquaws, are kept by their huſbands in a ſort of ſlavery, frequently beaten, and in caſe of adultery often maimed by them—a puniſhment which they are much inclined to inflict. Girls, or unmarried women, on the contrary enjoy full liberty, to gratify their deſires as they pleaſe; and ſo far from their forfeiting by this gratification the eſteem of the men, a woman is held in little eſtimation by the Indians, who, previous to her marriage, has not been engaged in ſome amorous intrigue: "for," ſay they, "diſdained as ſhe has been by all men, ſhe is unworthy of love." According to his obſervation, the Shawaneſe are lazy, imprudent, melancholy, ſilent, and without thought for the coming day. As to the general character of the Indians, he knew, that, whatever acts of cruelty they may exerciſe againſt their priſoners, in particular againſt ſuch, as they take in time of war, they are in their friendſhip true and faithful to a degree, which has long become obſolete among civilized nations.

At the beginning of June Mr. Duchoquet ſet out with his gueſt on his journey to Canada. Lake Erie was but fifty miles diſtant. They embarked there for Detroit, where Mr. Duchoquet reſides. But, before they reached Lake Erie, they had to paſs the ſmall lake Sanduſky. A violent guſt of wind drove them to a ſmall iſland in the middle of this lake, inhabited by two Indian tribes. Mr. Johnſon was there invited with his friend to a grand feaſt, given by a family in celebration of the recovery of an Indian lady. The feaſt conſiſted of a grand meal, preceded by a great deal of dancing around a large fire. Almoſt all the inhabitants of the iſland were invited. A ſmall painted ſtick ſupplies among the Indians the uſe of our cards of invitation; and theſe dances, theſe banquets, and large fires, are religious rites, deemed by the Indians extremely efficacious in curing their ſick; in all probability they leſs obſtruct their recovery at leaſt, than the preſcriptions of many phyſicians might do.

Mr.

Mr. Johnſon reached Détroit on the 13th of June; and there ſeparated from Mr. Duchoquet. The Engliſh governor ordered him to be conveyed acroſs Lake Erie in a king's yacht. Thence he went in another veſſel to the celebrated cataract of Niagara, to conceive an adequate idea of which, is beyond the powers of human fancy. From this ſtupendous water-fall he proceeded in a boat along the banks of Lake Ontario, and thence on the river Oſwego to Albany, New York, and Virginia, where, having been afflicted ſix weeks by fate, ſavages, and muſquitoes, he rejoined his family, whom he had utterly deſpaired of ever ſeeing again; happy, that ſo many ſufferings terminated in this fortunate, but unexpected event.

The Hiſtory of PEGGY FLEMMING.

Peggy Flemming continued with the Shawaneſe, when Mr. Johnſon was, by their chief, delivered up to the two Indians of the tribe of the Mingoes. But he did not find her again, when he was ſurrendered back to his former maſters. Two or three of them had carried her off; and after a journey of a few days, given her to three Cherokees, whom they met in the woods, and who carried her to Sanduſky, where Duchoquet and Johnſon ſaw her, without being able to obtain from her one ſingle word, undoubtedly in conſequence of a prohibition of her preſent maſters, who uſed her more rudely than the former had done. Some days after, theſe Indians brought her into the neighbourhood of the lake Sanduſky, where they pitched their tents, and being much pleaſed with the ſurrounding country, determined to paſs ſome days in their camp. Mr. Mac-Intosh, partner of Mr. Duchoquet, proceeded thither, on the firſt intelligence that a white woman was in the hands of the Indians, with a view to redeem her. A young Virginian, who, ſome years before, had been taken priſoner by the Wyandots, and by them adopted as a member of their tribe, accompanied him thither. He happened to know the whole family of Peggy Flemming, and to be perſonally acquainted with her. Being much liked and reſpected by the chief of the tribe, he ſolicited of him the favour, to procure him this captive from the Indians,

 aſſerting,

asserting, that she was his sister. The aged chief, in compliance with his request, paid the three Cherokees a visit, and after the usual compliments expressed his wish, that they might either give or sell him this young woman, in whom he professed to take the most lively interest. The Indians gave him a denial in terms, which grew peremptory in proportion as his entreaties became more earnest. They threatened, that they would rather kill both him and her, than give her up. The old chief, being the weaker party, was obliged to yield. But the next morning he came before break of day, attended by twenty Indians of his tribe. Peggy Flemming was tied to a tree, around which the three Cherokees were lying in a profound sleep. The Wyandots seized her; the old chief cut himself the ropes, with which she was tied, and as soon as he got her into his power, gave the three Cherokees some hundred small silver buckles, with which they were obliged to content themselves. Peggy Flemming was delivered up by the old chief to his favourite WHITAKER (this was the name of the Virginian), who was become a Wyandot Indian, first from necessity, and afterwards from choice. She was provided with clothes, and carefully nursed by this tribe. Whitaker had married a young Indian woman, who took the greatest care of her. Soon after, she was conducted under an escort of men and women of this tribe through the midst of the woods to the banks of the Ohio, opposite to Point Pleasant, where Mr. Johnson learned from her the particulars of her adventures, and where she now lives, in the twenty-eighth year of her age.

The History of JAMES SKUYL.

It will be recollected, that Mr. Johnson was separated from James Skuyl on the fourth or fifth day of their march. The latter, with part of the troops, proceeded by a different road to the habitations of the Shawanese, where he was insulted, beaten, and otherwise ill used. On his arrival, his wound was almost mortified, owing to the excessive fatigues of the journey, and the stings of the musquitoes. He was, nevertheless, kept to the hardest labour of the tribe, i. e. he was employed to cultivate

cultivate the ground. It is in general the employment of priſoners, if they have any, to relieve the women of a part of the toils, which have fallen to their lot. James Skuyl, though extremely uneaſy on account of his ſituation and future fate, yet could not think of making any attempt to eſcape through foreſts, where at every ſtep he ran the riſk of falling in with Indians. The ſucceſs of ſuch an undertaking was ſo highly improbable, as to preclude every idea of it. Yet being one day informed by a woman, in whoſe company he uſed to work, and who ſeemed to ſympathiſe in his ſufferings, that he would be burnt within two days, he was irreſiſtibly impelled, to try every means of eſcaping ſo terrible a death. Furniſhed with a muſket, and ſome cakes of Indian corn, he ventured, one night, to elope from the habitation, in which he was guarded. He ſtole through the woods, and reached the bank of the river Miami. Here he was obliged to leave behind his muſket, though it ſerved, at once, for his defence and ſubſiſtence. Having faſtened his cakes to his head, he ſwam acroſs the river. He met great numbers of Indians, in ſpite of his anxious endeavours to avoid them; nay, he found himſelf under the neceſſity of paſſing by ſome of their habitations. The care he had taken in painting himſelf, ſome Indian words, which he had learned, during his captivity, and his firm deportment, gave him the appearance of an Indian, and from this ſuppoſition he was actually ſeveral times aſſiſted in his flight. When he thought himſelf out of danger, he had nearly fallen by one which he leaſt ſuſpected. Having reached the bank of Lake Ohio, he intended to croſs it in a veſſel, which he happened to find, in order to reach the iſthmus; the ferryman refuſed to take him on board, as he miſtook him for a ſpy, who intended firſt to ſeduce him, and then to puniſh him, if he ſhould yield to his intreaties. He alſo told him, that the preceding evening a troop of Shawaneſe had ſearched the banks of the river in queſt of a priſoner, who had made his eſcape on the day before that of his intended execution. He could not but recogniſe himſelf in this deſcription; celerity was therefore of the utmoſt importance, and yet he was compelled to repair to the maſter of the veſſel, whoſe habitation was two miles diſtant. He informed him, that he was the pri-

 ſoner

foner, of whom the Shawanefe were in fearch, and this man, fortunately more humane and lefs fcrupulous than his fervant, not only confented to his going on board, but would alfo carry him over himfelf, that he might fee him fafe beyond all danger. Having arrived at Détroit, he traverfed Canada, and the Northern States, and at length reached Great Brayercourt-houfe, where he has fettled. At leaft he has hitherto given up the trade to Kentucky.

The Hiftory of WILLIAM PHLYN.

The diftreffes of William Phlyn, who was delivered up to that tribe of the Cherokees called Chikamages, inhabiting a diftrict adjacent to the great river Miami, confifted in his having been tortured two days together, until the fire put a period to his wretched exiftence. He loft his life, a few days after his arrival at the habitations of the Indians. James Skuyl. on his journey to the town of the Shawanefe, faw the fpot, where he had been burnt the preceding evening, but was not able to collect any further information concerning the fate of this unfortunate man.

Although the three laft ftories contain but few particulars, and are not infeparably connected with that of Mr. Johnfon: yet they will not, I think, be found altogether uninterefting, as they, in fome meafure, ferve to complete his hiftory. An acquaintance with that gentleman cannot but confiderably heighten the joy, which his fortunate deliverance muft excite in every feeling mind, and ftamp his reports with the authority of indubitable truth.

I have forgotten to mention, that the two whites, who by their lamentation decoyed Mr. Johnfon and his companions, effected their efcape the fecond night, when the Indians, after the capture of the two veffels, were almoft all of them intoxicated with whifky. Mr. Johnfon had ftrong grounds to fufpect, that the Indians, from motives of friendfhip or of gratitude for their affiftance in the capture of fo rich a booty, forwarded their flight.

TOUR

TOUR THROUGH UPPER CANADA.

Saturday, the 20th of June, 1795.

THE vessels, in which we crossed the river Niagara, belong to the English, and are, for this reason, in a better condition than the major part of the American vessels or ferries, which are entirely left to the will and pleasure of the owners, without any public officer taking the least notice of their condition, and providing for the safety of travellers. The ferry consisted in a vessel of considerable capacity; the sides of which were one foot and a half high; it was tolerably staunch, and sufficiently large, to contain five horses without any apparent danger. The master of the vessel is directed to write down the names of the passengers; our's were already known. General Simcoe, governor of Upper Canada, informed of our journey by Mr. HAMMOND, the English ambassador to the United States had long ago given notice by the post of our expected arrival. Mr. Guillemard, who had crossed over on the preceding evening, had announced our intended arrival on the next morning; and the Captain of an English frigate, which was receiving some repairs onthe opposite bank, sent us his boat, as soon as he perceived us. Our guide, PONDRIT, had preceded us to the river to call the ferrymen; and the ferry arriving sooner than the boat, of the destination of which we were ignorant, we stepped into the former. The passage from the American to the English side requires four or five minutes, and from the English to the American shore about a quarter of an hour. Fort Erie stands on the shore of the lake, about two miles above the ferry. The commandant had desired the captain of the frigate to supply his place, until he should be able to visit us himself. We thought it right to return this act of civility, by immediately setting out to present to him our passports. We did so, though we were not dressed to pay a visit of ceremony; but the rain having made our appearance still worse, we determined on drying our clothes at the inn, until the weather should clear up, and permit us to proceed to the fort. We were

not

not yet dreſſed, when the commandant arrived at the inn, and invited us to dinner, acquainting us, at the ſame time, that he was directed to ſhew us every civility in his power. This invitation was very agreeable to us; a dinner at a Governor's, after three day's travelling through woods, is a real feaſt. We accordingly attended him to the fort.

Fort Erie, as it is called, though we know not why,* conſiſts of ſome houſes roughly formed of wood, and ſurrounded with tottering paliſadoes. It has neither a rampart, a covert-way, nor any other works. The buildings, which are all of them block-houſes, are inhabited by the officers, ſoldiers, and a commiſſary of proviſion. Without the precincts of the fort, ſtand four ſimilar houſes, deſtined for the habitation of the workmen, and a large magazine, or ſtore-houſe, belonging to the king. The upper ſtory juts out beyond the ground floor, ſo that all who ſhould attempt to approach the ſtore-houſe, might be eaſily kept off with fire-locks, by means of openings made in the upper ſtory.† This fort is to be conſidered merely as a point of defence againſt the Indians for the Britiſh trade on the lake, at the extremity of which it ſtands. The term FORT, in its uſual import, cannot by any means be applied to this place, which is even now in a worſe ſituation than formerly, ſince the impending ſurrender of the forts ſituated on the oppoſite ſhore to the Americans, leaves the Engliſh no alternative, but to have either no forts at all on this ſide of the lake, or to put thoſe which they ſhall maintain in a reſpectable ſtate of defence. Fort Erie is garriſoned by a company of the fifth regiment, the captain of which company is, at the ſame time, the commandant of the place. Captain PRATT holds this command at preſent; on account of his long ſervice, he has been nominated major by brevet. The duty of the ſoldiers, who form this garriſon, conſiſts in ſtanding ſentries; but they are alſo obliged to ſerve on board the ſhips, which belong to the government. Almoſt all the proviſion, and all ammunition, without exception, come from England, and acroſs the

* Dr. Morſe ſays, that Fort Erie is a *ſtrong fortification*; an aſſertion, which it is impoſſible to reconcile with the deſcription given by the Duke, but by ſuppoſing it to have undergone conſiderable improvement ſince 1795.—*Tranſlator*.

† Buildings of this conſtruction are very common in the United States, as well as in Britiſh America; they are called block-houſes.—*Author*.

lakes,

lakes. The navigation on the river Niagara ends ſeven miles above Lake Ontario, whence there is a land-conveyance as far as Chippeway, nine miles diſtant, where the navigation for boats and other ſmall veſſels recommences, extending as far as Fort Erie. Here the goods, deſtined for Fort Détroit, are laden in ſhips, navigated by ſoldiers from Fort Erie to Fort Chippaway. The return paſſage is extremely difficult; and for this laborious taſk, they are allowed only fifteen ſhillings, to be diſtributed among five men, who compoſe the crew.*

The ſoldiers have a garden, where they cultivate the neceſſary vegetables, which by any other means they would not be able to procure. Their allowance of proviſion, which conſiſts in a pound of flour, a pound of ſalt pork, four ounces of rice, and a little butter, a day, is, no doubt, paid for by the government at a very high rate; but to the ſoldiers it is delivered for two pence halfpenny a ration, which is deducted from their pay, amounting to ſix pence per day. All the troops, quartered in Canada, are treated in the ſame manner. Another company of the ſame regiment is at Fort Chippaway, and the remaining eight companies form the garriſon of Fort Niagara.† Fort Détroit, and ſeveral other forts, which the Engliſh ſtill hold in their poſſeſſion, but which are to be given up to the Americans, are garriſoned by the twenty-fifth regiment. Fort Détroit ſtands at the end of Lake Erie, on the ſtrait or river, which ſeparates it from Lake St. Clair. It was erected about the year 1740. The inhabitants are moſtly French, and conſiſt of about three hundred families. It is ſaid to be in a very flouriſhing condition. About one hundred artillerymen are diſtributed in Détroit, Fort Niagara, and ſome other places, which I ſhall have occaſion to mention. The troops generally remain ſeven years in Canada, during which time the garriſons relieve each other every year. But the war in Europe, and the fear of a rupture with America, have occaſioned various alterations in theſe ordinary arrangements. The regiments now remain three years in the ſame place; a change, with which they alone are pleaſed, to whoſe lot it falls to garriſon the

* This, no doubt, is in addition to their pay as ſoldiers.—*Tranſlator.*

† Fort Niagara, as well as the other forts mentioned by the Author, were ſurrendered up to the Americans in July, 1796.—*Tranſlator.*

ſmall

ſmall forts. For the ſame reaſons, the regiments at preſent have but half their complements.

A ſtore-houſe, belonging to a private gentleman, is alſo included within Fort Erie, but ſtands apart from the buildings, which appertain to government. In this magazine are warehouſed all the goods, which come upwards, and are deſtined for Détroit, as well as thoſe which go down the river to Niagara, Kingſton, Montreal, Quebec, &c. They are forwarded to their places of deſtination, either in boats, when they go down the river, or in large veſſels, when they are deſtined for Détroit The trade on Lake Erie is carried on in four or five merchantmen, beſides three or four armed yachts belonging to the king.

Peltry is the chief commodity exported from Détroit; but we alſo ſaw ſeveral caſks of very fine maple ſugar, made by the Indians. We were informed, that the quantity of this article, which paſſes yearly through this place, is very conſiderable; but were not able to learn its exact value in money. The owner of the ſtore-houſe hires, at times, about twenty Canadians, for the ſhipping and unſhipping of the goods, for carrying them into the magazine, and tranſporting the boats by land to the lower country. The Canadians no ſooner learned, that we were Frenchmen, than they expreſſed to us a ſatisfaction, attachment, and reſpect, repeated demonſtrations of which our peculiar ſituation obliged us to avoid.

The Chippaway, a king's yacht, commanded by Captain HARY, arrived here during our reſidence in the fort. He had been ſeven days paſſing the ſtrait, which ſhips frequently clear in two days.

Hard caſh or ſpecie is extremely ſcarce in this corner of the world. It can come only from Lower Canada, but they like to keep it in Quebec and Montreal. Nay, the pay-maſter of the troops, on pretence that the conveyance is dangerous, ſends no ſpecie for the troops, though he receives their pay in hard caſh. He could moſt certainly not refuſe it to the paymaſters of the regiments, if, for that purpoſe, they proceeded to Montreal or Quebec, where he reſides. But to undertake this journey at the expence of the corps, would occaſion too conſiderable a deduction from their money, which ſhould reach its deſtination without the leaſt diminution.

diminution. He accordingly remits it in bills of exchange, which are paid in paper-money, that every one makes to any amount he chooſes, and which nevertheleſs is univerſally received with a degree of confidence equal to that which obtained in France in the ſecond year of the revolution. There are *notes* of this kind of only two pence in value. They are ſmall ſlips of paper, either written or printed, ſrequently without any ſignature, and moſtly effaced and torn.

During our dinner ſeveral Indians arrived in boats. They formed a ſmall camp on the bank of the river, which we viſited on our return. We experienced from them the moſt cordial reception, to which, perhaps, the ſtate of one of our companions, not diſſimilar to that in which moſt of theſe drinkers of rum found themſelves, contributed not a little.

Sunday, the 21ſt of June.

After a hearty breakfaſt on board the Chippaway frigate, where we learned, that this veſſel, which is about four hundred tuns burthen, and pierced for ſixteen guns, coſts five thouſand pounds ſterling!—a proof of the enormous price of labour in this country—we embarked for Chippaway. Major Pratt inſiſted on our taking our paſſage in a veſſel belonging to government, as he had particular orders to that effect. He manned it with ſix ſoldiers, who were excellent hands at rowing; and alſo directed Lieutenant FAULKNER to attend us as far as Niagara. No denial, on our part, could prevail with him to withhold this act of civility, which, even during my proſperity, would have embarraſſed me, and which now bore the appearance of ſcorn rather than politeneſs. We were, therefore, obliged to ſubmit, and to aſſume the air of perſons, whoſe rank demanded this diſtinction. We were now approaching the proſpect of the Grand Cataract of Niagara, one of the principal objects of our journey, and which I had long deſired to ſee. We formed, every one of us, different ideas of this waterfall, according to our different powers of fancy; each ſtroke of the oars brought us nearer to it, and our attention being entirely turned to diſcover the foam, and hear the noiſe, we took but little notice of the banks of the river, which, on the ſide of Canada, are tolerably ſettled, of the uncommon width of its channel, or

the majeſtic courſe of its ſtream. At laſt we heard the noiſe, and perceived the ſpray. The weather was rather unfavourable, ſo that we could not, at any conſiderable diſtance, enjoy this grand ſpectacle. The rapidity of the ſtream, which is perceptible ſeveral miles from the falls, ſoon carried us to Chippaway. A whole mile before you reach that place, you muſt keep cloſe under the ſhore, without which precaution the ſtream would ſoon involve the boat, and irreſiſtibly hurl it to deſtruction. You muſt even make the utmoſt exertion in rowing to remount the Chippaway Creek, from which the fort takes its name.

We had no ſooner landed, than, with the utmoſt impatience, we haſtened to the falls, ſcarcely returning with due attention the civilities we experienced from Captain HAMILTON, commandant of the fort. We accepted, however, his invitation to dinner, which on our account he kindly deferred until four o'clock, mounted our horſes, and, with Lieutenant Faulkner, proceeded to the falls. The diſtance of Chippaway from the falls, in a ſtraight line, is but a mile and a half; but the banks of the river form ſo many flexures, that the road, which winds along them, is three miles long.

At Chippaway the grand ſpectacle begins. The river, which has been conſtantly expanding from Fort Erie to this place, is here upwards of three miles wide; but on a ſudden it is narrowed, and the rapidity of the ſtream redoubled by the declivity of the ground on which it flows, as well as the ſudden contraction of its bed. The channel is rocky: and the interſperſed fragments of rocks encreaſe the violence of the ſtream. The country is flat and even to this point; but here a range of white rocks ariſes on each ſide of the river, which is contracted to half a mile's breadth. This range is a branch of the Alleghany mountains*, which, proceeding from Florida, previouſly to their reaching this point, interſect the whole continent of America. The river, more cloſely hemmed in by the rocks on the right, incroaching upon its channel, branches into two arms, one of which flows along the bank, formed by

* This principal ridge of the Alleghany mountains, which extend north-eaſt and ſouth-eaſt, nearly parallel to the ſea coaſt, about nine hundred miles in length, and from ſixty to one hundred and fifty and two hundred miles in breadth, is deſcriptively named *the back-bone of the United S.* —*Tranſl.*

the

the rocks on the right; and the other, far more conſiderable, being ſeparated by a ſmall iſland, makes ſtraight on to the left, and ſweeps through a baſon of ſtone, which it fills with much foam and noiſe. At length, being again obſtructed by other rocks, which it meets on its right, it alters its courſe with redoubled violence, and along with the right arm ruſhes down a perpendicular ledge of rocks one hundred and ſixty feet high*, nearly half concave, and probably worn out by the inceſſant impetuoſity of the waters. Its width is nearly equal to that of its bed, the uniformity of which is only interrupted by an iſland, which ſeparates the two arms, reſts unſhaken on its rocky baſis, and ſeems, as it were, to ſwim between the two ſtreams, which ruſh down at once into this ſtupendous chaſm. The waters of the lakes Erie, Michigan, St. Clair, Huron, and Lake Superiour, and of the numerous rivers, emptying themſelves into theſe lakes, inceſſantly replace the water that thus daſhes down. The water of the falls tumbles perpendicularly on the rocks. Its colour is, at times, a dark green, at others a foaming white, brilliant throughout, and diſplaying a thouſand variegations, as it is ſtruck by the rays of the ſun, or, according to the time of the day, the ſtate of the atmoſphere, the force of the wind, &c. The water, which ruſhes down the rocks, riſes in part in a thick column of miſt, often towering above the height of the falls, and mixing with the clouds. The remainder, broken in its perpendicular deſcent by fragments of rocks, is in continual agitation; ſpouts and foams, and caſts on ſhore logs of wood, whole trees, boats, and wrecks, which the ſtream has ſwept along in its courſe. The bed of the river, formed by the two ridges of rocks which extend a great way farther, is ſtill more narrowed, as if part of this mighty ſtream had vaniſhed during the fall, or were ſwallowed up by the earth. The noiſe, agitation, irregularity, and rapid deſcent of the ſtream, continue ſeven or eight miles farther on, and the river does not become ſufficiently placid for a ſafe paſſage till it reaches Queenstown†, nine miles from the falls.

* Other accounts ſay, that the perpendicular height at the cataract is only one hundred and thirty ſeven or one hundred and fifty feet —*Tranſl.*

† In Upper Canada, on the weſt ſide of the ſtraits of Niagara —*Tranſl.*

I crept down to the cataract; the descent is very difficult; perpendicular steps, hewn out of trees, caverns, and projecting rocks, the scattered fragments of which warn the traveller of the danger from the descent, without offering any hold, except some decayed bushes, which the imprudent adventurer, who should place any dependence on them, would carry with him into the unsathomed abyss. Every thing seems calculated to strike with terror; but curiosity is as heedless as any other passion. The certain prospect of a splendid fortune would hardly induce me to attempt, what I at this moment did from the mere impulse of curiosity. I frequently crawled along on both hands; the zeal with which I pursued my object gave me a dextrous activity, which I was not conscious of possessing. I several times abandoned myself entirely to chance, and thus I toiled a mile and half to reach the foot of this stupendous cataract. The pleasing consciousness of having attained our end is the only reward of the exertions, by which we have obtained success. In the course of our life we frequently meet with similar instances.

Near this spot is a whirlpool, the spray of which drenches your clothes even at a distance. The columns of foam, arising from the falls, mix again with the descending stream. The bason itself is hidden by this thick cloud, and the tremendous noise, which is more violent here than any where else, is the only enjoyment to be attained. You may proceed a few paces on pieces of rock, lying between the column of water and the rocks from which it rushes down; but here you are completely sequestered from the world, you are even deprived of the prospect of the falls by the column of water, which, by its density and motion, intercepts the free access of air to such a degree, that suffocation must unavoidably be the result of a long continuance in this place.

It is impossible to describe the impression, which this cataract made upon our minds. Fancy, which had long cherished the hope of viewing it, now offered pictures, which might seem exaggerated, yet were much inferior to the reality. To attempt a description of the impression we felt, would be equivalent to a description of the falls; an attempt far exceeding our powers. The enthusiasm, which seized my soul at the aspect of this magnificent spectacle, was too powerful to be weakened by

our

our unpleafant journey back to the Fort; and it was not until I arrived at Captain Hamilton's, that I found leifure to notice my wearinefs, my hunger, my bruifes, the miferable condition of my clothes, and the time of the day.—It was two o'clock.

Poor Lieutenant Faulkner, who thought himfelf obliged to attend *my Highnefs*, unfortunately partook not of my enthufiafm, but merely affociated in my ftruggles with various obftacles, and bore his fhare of contufions and fatigue. In fpite of his exceffive politenefs, he feemed extremely fad and dull, until fome glaffes of wine had cheered up his fpirits.

Captain Hamilton, commandant of Fort Chippaway, which is even inferior in ftrength to Fort Erie, was fo kind as to detain us to dinner. The *ennui* naturally refulting from this dreary poft, the moft dull of any, is beguiled by the fociety of a handfome, fweet, and lovely wife, and fix children, who conftantly furround him. They both received us in that plain, cordial, and eafy manner, which characterifes perfons who have conftantly frequented the beft fociety.

Chippaway was formerly the chief place of an Indian tribe, which now inhabits the borders of Virginia. The carriage rendered neceffary by the water-fall and its continued effects ends here. Previous to the treaty of peace of 1783, veffels were laden and difcharged on the other fide of the river near fort Slufher *, oppofite Chippaway.

Befides the barracks, here as at Fort Erie, are ftore-houfes, which belong to government, and others, appertaining to merchants. The whole village confifts of a tolerable inn, and a fmall number of other houfes; the ftagnant water of the creek renders it very unhealthy, and to this circumftance are imputed the endemic fevers, which every year afflict the inhabitants of this place.

Monday, the 22d of June.

We left Chippaway early in the morning, with an intention of once more vifiting the falls. The rain, which fell in torrents, could not deter us from our defign. I faw it now from a fpot, from which Mr. de Blacons had viewed it the preceding evening, and to which he defired to

* The author mifnames the fort, which he calls fort Skuyler.—*Tranfl.*

conduct

conduct us. This place is known in the country by the name of Table-Rock, and forms a part of the rock over which the river precipitates itself. You here stand in the midst of its bed, and almost in the water, so that you can, with perfect safety, see the river rushing down at your feet; but, advancing only two paces, you would be hurried to destruction. On this spot you also enjoy the beautiful prospect of the foaming water dashing along over the rapids of the awful fall, from which you are not separated by any intervening object, and of the tremendous whirlpool, which engulfs it. It is *from this spot*, that this wonder of nature should be viewed, if you would see it but *from one spot*. But it ought to be contemplated from all sides; your astonishment will constantly rise, and you will behold and admire in awful silence.

The descent is more easy to the Table-rock than to any other spot. It is much to be regretted, that the government of a people, which surpasses all other nations for fondness in travelling and curiosity, should not have provided convenient places for observing this celebrated phenomenon, at all possible points of view. It is pleaded in excuse, that the number of travellers, whom curiosity leads to this spot, is inconsiderable; that even they, who travel this way on account of business, and stop here to view the falls, are few in number; that only hunting Indians and idle children form the idea of creeping down to the falls; and that consequently nobody would be benefited by the money expended in providing an easy access. Yet all these pleas cannot justify a saving of thirty dollars, for which expence the greatest curiosity in the known world would be rendered accessible.

It is superfluous to mention, that, notwithstanding the severity of the winter in this country, the *cataract*, as well as the river above it, are never frozen. But this is not the case with the lakes, and smaller rivers, which supply it with water. Enormous flakes of ice rush constantly down this cataract, when the thaw sets in, without being entirely dashed to pieces on the rocks; and thus are frequently piled in huge masses, up to half its height. With the noise, occasioned by the falls, we were less struck than we expected; and Mr. Guillemard, as well as myself, who had both seen the Rhine-fall near Schafhausen, could not but acknow-

ledge,

ledge, that the noise it produces is far more striking. Yet, I must repeat it again and again, that nothing can stand the test of comparison with the Falls of Niagara. Let no one expect to find here something pleasing, wildly beautiful or romantic; all is wonderfully grand, awful, sublime; every power of the soul is arrested; the impression strikes deeper, the longer you contemplate, and you feel more strongly the impossibility of any expressions doing justice to your perceptions and feelings.

About a mile above the falls, two corn-mills and two saw-mills have been constructed in the large bason, formed by the river on the left. We examined, with peculiar attention, the most distant of them. It is the most remarkable chiefly on this account, that the logs are cut here into boards, thrown into the Chippaway creek near its mouth, and by means of a small lock conveyed into a canal, formed within the bed of the river by a double row of logs of timber, fastened together and floating on the water. The breaking of these is prevented by other large balks floating at a certain distance from each other, which form, as it were the basis of this artificial canal. The water retains in this canal the rapidity of the current, and conveys the logs into the lower part of the mill, where, by the same machinery which moves the saws, the logs are lifted upon the jack and cut into boards. Only two saws at a time are employed in this mill. The power of the water is almost boundless, but the present wants of the country do not require a greater number of saws. The very intelligent owner of the mill has constructed it on a plan, which admits of the addition of a greater number of courses, according as these shall be required by an increased consumption. On the same principle he has built his corn-mill, which has at present only four courses. The miller's dues for grinding, as fixed by the legislative power amounts to a twelfth throughout all Upper Canada, and for sawing logs to a moiety of the wood sawed.

In the course of last year a sulphureous spring was discovered at a few yards distance from the bank of the river, which was, however, filled up by the fall of earth crumbling from its verge. The spring has again of late shown itself in the canal, which conveys the logs to the mill. A stone.

laid

laid over the ſpring, prevents its water from being mixed with that of the river. On the approach of a fire-brand the vapour or ſteam kindles, aſſumes the colour of burning ſpirit of wine, and burns down to the bottom. Much time will probably elapſe, before an enquiry ſhall be inſtituted, whether this ſpring be endowed with any medicinal powers.

An iron-mine, too, has lately been diſcovered near Chippaway creek. A company has aſſociated for the working of this mine, and reſolved on erecting an iron-forge in the vicinity of the falls. But this they dare not eſtabliſh without the governor's permiſſion; for the mother country ſtill perſiſts in ſupplying all its colonies with its own manufactures; and refuſes to relinquiſh a monopoly, that has already coſt it that part of America, which compoſes the United States *. But the company hope to obtain the deſired permiſſion.

The land all along the road from Chippaway to New York is ſeemingly good, though not of the beſt quality, and exhibits a conſiderable number of dwelling-houſes. The grants of land, made by government in this country, are ſome of them of a recent, others of a more ancient date; the firſt ſettlements are hardly ten years old, and the major part only three or four. The houſes, entirely built with logs, are better conſtructed, and more cleanly than in moſt other parts of the United States. The mode of agriculture appears to be much the ſame, as in other parts of the Union. The common price of land in this neighbourhood is one pound, New York currency, or two dollars and half an acre, if the proportion of the cleared ground to the wooded be as forty to two hundred, or nearly ſo. Peculiar circumſtances, a favourable ſituation, more extenſive buildings, &c. enhance the price. Throughout this whole tract of country, labourers are not eaſily procured; and they receive, beſides their board, from five to ſix ſhillings per day. The winter continues only from the middle of December to the beginning of April.

The roads from fort Erie to Newark are tolerably open, and lie for the moſt part over a ſandy ground, which renders it more eaſy to keep them in repair. The frequent paſſage to and fro, in this part of the country,

* Impolitic diſputes, chiefly relative to the right of taxation, not this monopoly, occaſioned the diſmemberment of the Britiſh Empire in America.—*Tranſl.*

does,

does not destroy them. Such commodities, as are destined for the upper country, are unshipped in Queen's Town, and goods, expedited from it, are embarked in this place. The different buildings, constructed three years ago, consist of a tolerable inn, two or three good store-houses, some small houses, a block-house of stone, covered with iron, and barracks, which should be occupied by the regiment of General Simcoe, but which are now unoccupied, the regiment being quartered in another part of the province. Mr. Hamilton, an opulent merchant, who is concerned in the whole inland trade of this part of America, possesses, in Queen's Town, a very fine house, built in the English style; he has also a farm, a distillery, and tan-yard. This merchant bears an excellent character; he is a member of the Legislature of Upper Canada, but at present in England.

The portage was formerly on the other side of the river; but as this, by virtue of the treaty, falls under the American dominion; government has removed it hither. The whole country, though extremely sandy, is covered with oak, chesnuts, and fine hickory trees, and such parts, as are better watered, bear, in common with all other parts of America, ash and maple-trees.

It was on this spot, that Mr. de la JONQUIERE, commissioned by the French Court to secure the free navigation of the lakes to French traders, formed his first settlements, which by permission, and under the protection of the Indian tribe of the Yonnowshouans, (who, with many other tribes, have vanished from this part of the globe), were afterwards transferred to Niagara.

From the civil treatment we experienced, as soon as we reached the boundaries of the government of General Simcoe, we could not but expect a kind reception on his part; and yet the event exceec
tation. No sooner was he informed of our arrival, than he
tant-general to invite us to dinner. Having just alighted from
he could not come himself. We accepted his invitation, and shortly after dinner, he entreated us to remain with him, to sleep in his house, and consider ourselves as at home. To refuse this invitation would have ill corresponded with the politeness of his conduct, of the sincerity of which

we were convinced. By accepting it, we greatly promoted our own convenience, as we had many viſits to pay in the town, which is full half a mile diſtant from the Governor's houſe, and could not but expect to be moſt agreeably entertained in his ſociety, and to obtain from him the moſt ſatisfactory information reſpecting the country, which ſo forcibly engaged our curioſity and attention.

We ſoon underſtood, that we ſhould be obliged to continue longer in Niagara than we originally deſigned. On my acquainting General Simcoe with my intention to proceed to Quebec, he informed me, that, without the expreſs permiſſion of Lord DORCHESTER, it was not in his power to allow any foreigner to enter Lower Canada; he even ſhewed us the Governor-general's poſitive orders to that effect, iſſued in the month of October, and occaſioned by the conduct of ſome Frenchmen. Although the wiſe meaſures of prevention, adopted by the Governor-general, as well as all other ſteps tending to avert a revolution, met with my fulleſt approbation; yet I could not but find it extremely unpleaſant, that Mr. Hammond in ſo poſitive a manner ſhould have aſſured me of Lord Dorcheſter's perfect concurrence with him on the ſcore of my intended journey. On his aſſerting, that a paſſport, granted by him, was the only ſufficient mean to enable a foreigner to proceed from the United States into Lower Canada, I entreated him, in addition to this paſſport, to write a letter to Lord Dorcheſter, who, by ordering the ſubordinate commander to let us paſs, would have ſaved us a tedious delay in our journey, and the uneaſineſs naturally ariſing from our incommoding Governor Simcoe for ſuch a length of time. Yet, we were neceſſitated to conceal our diſſatisfaction, and wait until Lord Dorcheſter could ſend his anſwer to Kingſton, to which I requeſted him to direct it.

I employed my long reſidence in Niagara, to acquire ſome knowledge of the country, the attainment of which was greatly facilitated by the generous openneſs of Governor Simcoe.

So late as in the year 1791, the adminiſtration of Upper Canada was ſeparated from that of Lower Canada. It formerly conſtituted a part of the province of Quebec. The adminiſtration of it was much the ſame

as

as that of the English colonies, and depended entirely on the will and pleasure of the Governor; yet was undoubtedly here conducted with still more precaution, not only because Lord Dorchester, by all accounts, is a man of a mild and just disposition, but also because the lesson, given by the United States, will not prove altogether fruitless. The British Parliament, at the same time when it divided these two tracts of the province of Quebec into Upper and Lower Canada, gave them a representative form of government, which, though all the springs of this political machine are yet in the hands of the Governor-general, is framed in such a manner, that if this country should grow more populous, more opulent and enlightened, it will not prove an arduous task, to rescue the management of public affairs from this influence, which at present is very great, and, in the actual state of things, perhaps absolutely necessary.

Lord Dorchester is Governor-general of the British possessions in North America; the governors of the different provinces are only lieutenant-governors; who, whenever he appears, yield to his superior authority; and are also responsible to him in all military affairs, if they be gentlemen of the army, which is by no means an indispensible qualification for the place of a lieutenant-governor. In regard to state-affairs of whatever nature and complexion, the lieutenant-governor corresponds immediately with the English ministry. It is from them he receives his orders and instructions, without being obliged to communicate them to the governor-general, who is not even possessed of the right, on leaving the different districts of his government, to give the smallest directions for what is to be done during his absence. For this reason the Governor-general, except when pressing military arrangements call him from the chief town of his government, constantly resides there, while the lieutenant-governor, who has no business in that place, keeps as much as possible at a distance from it. But as no accounts of any public expenditure pass, without being signed by the Governor-general, he possesses a powerful influence over all sorts of operations and projects, which at least require his approbation; an influence that extends through all the different branches of his government.

The

The Britiſh poſſeſſions in North America are divided into Upper and Lower Canada, New Brunſwick, and Nova Scotia. Only the firſt two of theſe provinces are governed by the new conſtitution. The others are governed as in former times.

The boundary between Upper and Lower Canada lies about one hundred miles above Montreal*. The extent of Upper Canada far exceeds that of Lower Canada, as, the weſtern boundary being undefined, it compriſes all the known and unknown countries, extending as far as the Pacific or Great Sea, and is bounded northwards alſo by unknown countries. The population of Lower Canada is eſtimated at about one hundred and forty thouſand ſouls, and that of Upper Canada at thirty thouſand, but this eſtimate ſeems rather high†.

The leading articles of the new conſtitution of Canada are as follows:

That the Province of Quebec be divided into two provinces; Upper and Lower Canada.

That it have two houſes of legiſlature; one hereditary; one elective.

That Upper Canada be deſtined for the reception chiefly of Britiſh ſettlers.

That the allotment of lands in Upper Canada be, under certain reſtrictions, left to the authority of the local legiſlature.

That the repreſentative houſe of legiſlature be ſeptennially elected.

That the clergy be provided for by an ample allotment of lands, amounting to one-ſeventh.

That certain titles of honour be connected with the right to a ſeat in the hereditary houſe of legiſlature.

* The line between Upper and Lower Canada commences at a ſtone boundary on the N. bank of Lake St. Francis, in St. Lawrence River, in the cove W. of *Point au Baudet*, thence northerly to Ottawas River and to its ſource in Lake Tomiſcaning, thence due N. till it ſtrikes the boundary of Hudſon's Bay or New Britain.—*Tranſl.*

† Dr. Morse eſtimates the population of both theſe provinces at one hundred and fifty thouſand ſouls. Lower Canada, in 1794, contained one hundred and thirteen thouſand and twelve inhabitants.—*Tranſl.*

That

That the liberty of introducing more or leſs of the municipal law of England be left to the diſcretion of the Provincial Aſſembly.

Upper Canada is a new country, or rather a country yet to be forr It was probably for this reaſon General Simcoe accepted the governr of it. He was fully aware of the advantages, which his native land might derive from ſuch a colony, if it attained perfection; and imagined, that means might be found adequate to this purpoſe. This hope was the only incitement, which could impel a man of independent fortune, and, as he ſays, of confined wiſhes, to leave the large and beautiful eſtates he poſſeſſes in England, and to bury himſelf in a wilderneſs among bears and ſavages. Ambition at leaſt appears not to have been his motive, as a man in General Simcoe's ſituation is furniſhed with abundant means of diſtinguiſhing himſelf by uſeful activity, without removing to a great diſtance from his native country, where, in ſuch a caſe, he is almoſt ſure of being forgotten. But, whatever have been his motives, his deſign has been attended with conſequences highly beneficial.

The plan conceived by General Simcoe for peopling and improving Upper Canada ſeems, as far as he has communicated it to us, extremely wiſe and well arranged. The central point of all his ſettlements, and of the population of this country, he means to place between Détroit River and the plantations already eſtabliſhed in Lower Canada, within a ſquare formed by Lake Ontario, Lake Erie, Détroit River, and Lake Huron. From a ſuppoſition that the Fort of Niagara would certainly remain in the poſſeſſion of the Engliſh, he at firſt intended to make Newark the chief town of his government. But, ſince it has been decided*, that this fort is to be given up, he has been obliged to alter his plan. A chief town or capital muſt not be ſeated on the frontiers, and much leſs under the guns of the enemy's fort. He has ſince thought of York, ſituated on the northern bank of Lake Ontario, nearly oppoſite to Niagara†; it is in this place he has quartered his regiment, and he in-

* By the Treaty of 1794.—*Tranſl.*

† York, deſigned to be the ſeat of the government of Upper Canada, is ſituated on the north-weſt ſide of Lake Ontario, forty miles north by weſt from Niagara Fort, and one hundred and twenty weſt ſouth-weſt from Kingſton.—*Tranſl.*

tends

tends to remove thither himſelf when he ſhall withdraw from the frontiers.

York, from its extent, ſecurity, and ſituation, offers an excellent road. The communication between Lake Ontario and Lake Huron is facilitated by ſeveral rivers and ſmall lakes. The ſurrounding territory poſſeſſes a good ſoil, and affords all poſſible means to improve the trade on the lake Even in a military point of view its ſituation is very advantageous. The banks of Lake Ontario are likely to be firſt peopled by the Americans, and to become moſt populous; and Lower Canada will always prove to them an object of jealouſy and envy rather than Upper Canada. On this ground it is extremely important, to chooſe a ſituation, which renders it more eaſy to ſuccour ſuch points as are moſt expoſed to an attack. Yet Governor Simcoe ſeems to have relinquiſhed the idea of eſtabliſhing his reſidence, and the ſeat of government, at York. He intends to remove them to the banks of a river, which is to be found in all maps under the name of De la Franche, and which he has named the Thames. This river, which riſes between Lake Huron and Lake Ontario, but is not yet ſufficiently explored, is ſuppoſed not to be far diſtant from the Miami or Great River. It flows four or five miles in a ſouth-weſt direction, and empties itſelf into Lake St. Clair. It is the Governor's intention, to build his chief town, to which he has already given the name of London, about two hundred miles diſtant from this lake. A communication between this river and another, which falls into Lake Huron, may be eaſily eſtabliſhed, in the vicinity of Glouceſter, and by land-carriage a communication may alſo be opened with Lake Ontario. The Governor is at the ſame time maſter of theſe two lakes, as well as of Lake Erie, which, though fifteen miles diſtant, he can reach without any intervening portage, but one of three miles. Moreover, that part of Lake Erie, which lies neareſt to the projected capital (Long Point), is exactly the moſt important point for the defence of the lake, and on this point, which lies oppoſite to the American ſettlement on the peninſula, the Governor means to form a harbour, and erect conſiderable works for its protection. If the capital be ſituated on this ſpot, it will of conſequence enjoy ſeveral advantages, beſides thoſe which York would afford. It

ſtands

ſtands nearer to the centre of the expected population; is more remote from the parts belonging to the Indians; and the Governor intends to ſtation the troops, which yet occupy the forts to be delivered up to the Americans, in the poſts of Glouceſter on Lake Huron, of Long Point on Lake Erie, of Michigan, in two or three towns, which are to be built on the banks of the Thames, and laſtly in York. This intended capital is ſurrounded by all poſſible means of defence, and is ſo ſituated, that it may ſpeedily give ſuccour, wherever it may be wanted.

From the readineſs which government diſplays in granting lands gratis, the Governor entertains not the leaſt doubt of ſoon obtaining a numerous population. Many families, who at the beginning of the American war embraced the royal cauſe, have ſince the concluſion of peace ſettled on lands, which were beſtowed on them gratis. The American ſoldiers, who fought under the ſame unfortunate banners, obtained alſo an indemnification in lands, on which moſt of them have ſettled. All officers, who ſerved in that war, are likewiſe entitled to ſome hundred acres, a certain number of which are already cultivated by them. The Governor is alſo ſanguine in his hopes of procuring many coloniſts from the United States; he relies on the natural fondneſs of theſe people for emigrating, and on their attachment to the Engliſh government. There arrive indeed every year a conſiderable number of families from different parts of the Union; they do not all ſettle, it is true, but ſome remain in the country. He alſo reckons upon drawing numerous ſettlers from New Brunſwick, who cannot endure the climate of that country. And, laſtly, the conſiderable emigration from Europe, which he fancies he foreſees, affords him certain hopes of obtaining thence a very numerous population. Yet, by his account, the prevailing ſentiments of the people render the admiſſion of new inhabitants, who preſent themſelves, rather difficult; eſpecially of thoſe, who come from the United States. For this reaſon, he ſends ſuch coloniſts, as cannot give a ſatisfactory account of themſelves, into the back country, and ſtations ſoldiers on the banks of the lakes, which are in front of them. He would admit every ſuperannuated

annuated ſoldier of the Engliſh army, and all officers of long ſervice, who are on half pay, to ſhare in the diſtribution of ſuch lands as the King had a right to diſpoſe of. He would diſmiſs every ſoldier, now quartered in Canada, and give him one hundred acres of land, as ſoon as he ſhould procure a young man to ſerve as his ſubſtitute. With his views to encreaſe the population of the country, he blends the deſign of drawing young Americans into the Engliſh ſervice, by which he will augment the number of American families, attached to the King of Great Britain. In the midſt of theſe families of ſoldiers, which he intends to ſettle on the lakes, and on all the frontiers towards the United States, he means to place all the officers, who, as has already been obſerved, have any claim on the lands. He propoſes thus to form a militia, attached to the King from habit and gratitude; and this he conſiders as one of the moſt certain means for ſuppreſſing the diſturbances, which might be excited by ſome diſaffected new ſettlers, who inhabit the midland counties, and at the ſame time as one of the beſt meaſures of defence in caſe of an attack. By this plan of ſettling amidſt the ſoldiers officers and gentlemen of reſpectable families, whom he hopes to attract from England, he wiſhes to form a claſs of gentry, and to promote more or leſs the execution of the project, clearly diſcernible in the new conſtitution, to introduce into the two Canadas an hereditary nobility.

It is aſſerted, that all Canada, vaſt as is its extent, produces not the neceſſary corn for the conſumption of its inhabitants; the troops are ſupplied with flour from London, and with ſalt meat from Ireland. In General Simcoe's opinion Upper Canada is not only capable of ſatisfying the wants of all its inhabitants, but alſo of becoming a granary for England, and of creating a conſiderable trade by the exchange of this neceſſary of life for other commodities; nor does he entertain the leaſt doubt, but that the activity, in agricultural purſuits, which he endeavours to excite in Upper Canada, will operate as a powerful example in regard to Lower Canada, and rouſe it from its preſent ſupineneſs and indolence. He conceives, that the vaſt quantities of fiſh, with which the lakes abound, and

especially of sturgeons in Lake Ontario, afford the means of a successful competition with Russia, which supplies England with this article to a very considerable amount.

The corn-trade is, in his judgment, far preferable to the fur-trade, which appears to him at once unprofitable for Great Britain, and a means of oppression to Canada, in as much as it throws the whole trade into the hands of a few companies, and at the same time renders them masters of the commodities, which are imported from England in return. It is his wish, that merchants may settle on Lake Ontario, in Montreal, and in Quebec; and, by the establishment of a corn-trade, destroy that monopoly which very justly excites his indignation; and he entertains hopes, that this will actually take place.

The maxims of government, professed by General Simcoe, are very liberal and fair; he detests all arbitrary and military government without the walls of the forts; and desires liberty in its utmost latitude, so far as is consistent with the constitution and law of the land. He is, therefore, by no means ambitious of investing all power and authority in his own hands, but commits to the lieutenants, whom he nominates for each county, the right of appointing the justices of the peace and officers of the militia. By this measure, he thinks, he shall be able to attach men of weight and influence to government, and subordinate officers to their superiors, and thus secure additional resources for preserving the good opinion and affection of the Canadians towards the British Government. All the justices of the peace, whose number is very great indeed, possess the right within their respective districts of assigning, in the King's name, to every settler, with whose conduct and principles they are acquainted, a lot of two hundred acres of land. The surveyor of the district is informed by the justice of the peace of the grant, made in favour of the new colonist, and of the oath of allegiance, he has taken; on receiving which information he gives the new settler a certificate, pointing out that part of the district, where he is to find the land, allotted to him by the magistrate. If he should wish for a greater quantity of land, he must apply to the Executive Council.

 From

From the present ſmallneſs of the number of the inhabitants of Upper Canada; which, however conſiderable the migration may be, for a great length of time will bear no proportion to the extent of country to be peopled; General Simcoe entertains not the ſmalleſt wiſh to enlarge his territory at the expence of the Indians; on the contrary, he receives with the utmoſt kindneſs thoſe whom the Americans drive from their habitations; and this conduct is extremely wiſe. If, on the one hand, the policy of the united States require that, in the intermediate ſpace between them and the Engliſh, there ſhould not reſide a people, who may prove dangerous from their extreme ſuſceptibility of ſeduction, who cannot be uſeful on account of their ſmall number, and who, being a nation that lives by hunting, demand a large tract of country for their ſubſiſtence; Governor Simcoe may, on the other hand, tolerate them, without the leaſt danger, on the frontier of the Engliſh poſſeſſions, connect them by this meaſure more cloſely with England, and exaſperate them againſt the Americans, in order to take advantage of their hatred in caſe of need; eſpecially as he finds they will, at any time, cede to him whatever lands he may deſire.

Although the fur-trade, in General Simcoe's opinion, is not ſo profitable to England, as many Engliſhmen imagine: yet he will not divide its profits with the Americans; who, by the ſurrender of the forts, acquire a ſhare in the navigation of the lakes, and excellent harbours on their coaſt; and of conſequence, are poſſeſſed of every means to participate in this branch of commerce. A communication, he thinks, may eaſily be opened between Lake Huron and Lake Ontario, by means of St. Joſeph's River, which by relieving the fur-traders from the trouble and expence of the circuitous navigation of the Détroit River, of Lake Erie, of the Niagara river, and of a great part of Lake Ontario, would diſappoint the United States in their hope of receiving in future, as they have hitherto done, any articles acroſs the lakes from the foreſts, ſituate above Lake Huron, and would at the ſame time free Engliſh ſhips from the neceſſity of paſſing by the forts of Détroit and Niagara, which are henceforth to belong to the Americans. Nay, he is of opinion, that a

direct

direct communication might be established between Lake Huron and St. Lawrence river, which would however require several portages, on account of the numerous rapids which interrupt the navigation of that river, as well as of the small lakes through which it flows.

The plan of military operation conceived by the Governor, in case of a war with the Americans, consists in chiefly drawing them into the English dominions, where, under the protection of his forts, he can fight them to greater advantage. He further intends to establish a respectable navy, composed of small vessels, mounting heavy guns, which no American yacht can dare to engage, and which, if a descent were openly attempted on the territory of the United States, would be well qualified to cover the landing. He also promises himself much from the assistance of his militia, with whom he would make considerable inroads into the heart of the enemy's country. The communication between Lake Huron and Lake Ontario appears to him still more necessary in time of war, as by means of this communication he intends to convey into the latter lake the galleys, bomb-ketches and gun-boats, which he purposes to build at another town, lying on the Thames, to which he has given the name of Chatham.

The views of Governor Simcoe, I mean those, which concern the civil government, are undoubtedly extensive, and well planned. They are, in my judgment, the best which can be conceived, in his situation, as an English governor; and the possibility of their being carried into effect cannot be questioned, if he possesses the confidence of government, and has plenty of money to expend. He may also, in the execution of his plans, derive considerable aid from the soldiers, quartered in his province. He is aware of the indispensible necessity of habituating the troops to labour in a country, where he cannot hope to make them masters of a complex system of tactics, and where laborious habits peculiarly fit them for that sort of warfare, which is best adapted to the smallness of their number, to the enemy they have to combat, and to the difficulties they have to encounter.

But the execution of his projects is nevertheless, upon the whole, ob-

 structed

ſtructed by numerous obſtacles; the greateſt of which conſiſts in the Governor's determination to return to England at the expiration of five years. A plan of ſuch vaſt magnitude, and which compriſes ſo great a variety of deſigns, can be carried into execution by him only, who was able to conceive it. From the very nature of the principles on which it is built, and the intimate connection of its various parts, the ſucceſsful execution of ſuch a project ſuppoſes, on the part of the executor, beſides a thorough knowledge of its ſtructure and complexion, courage, order, and a laudable ambition of achieving arduous and uſeful undertakings; requiſites, hardly to be met with in any perſon who may be ſent to ſucceed this governor. If ſuch a one be a man of moderate capacity, he will neither be able to purſue nor to execute a plan, which is not of a nature to be committed to ſubaltern officers; and if he be poſſeſſed of ſome parts, as is generally the caſe, ſelf-love will diſſuade him from purſuing a plan, laid down by another; and however poſitive and peremptory his inſtructions may be, at two thouſand miles diſtance they will be eaſily evaded. Add to this, that fondneſs for military power, and the love of arbitrary authority are in every region of the globe the uſual attributes of men in power. If, therefore, General Simcoe ſhould execute his deſign of leaving Upper Canada, two years hence, he will hardly find ſufficient time to lay the foundations of a plan, which appears to him, and I think very juſtly, extremely well adapted to promote the proſperity of Upper Canada, and greatly enlarge the intereſts of Great Britain. The various branches of this plan, are ſo extenſive and ſo numerous, that a long ſeries of years, ſpent in the ſame ſpirit and unwearied exertion, will be requiſite to execute it in its whole extent.

But he himſelf, I believe, would meet with impediments in the execution of his plan. Although General Simcoe is entirely independent on Lord Dorcheſter in all civil concerns, yet he is not ſo in regard to the military department, of which the quartering of the troops forms a part. He told me himſelf, that, in this reſpect, he feared to meet with oppoſition; and I incline to think, that on this ſubject he did not expreſs all he knows. Unleſs the troops be ſtationed in ſuch poſts, as to cover and defend

fend the projected capital, and the various fettlements which he has in contemplation; unlefs they be kept to labour rather than military exercifes, and unlefs thofe, who can find fubftitutes, be difmiffed from fervice, his project fails in three very material points, which can hardly be accomplifhed by any other means.

Lord Dorchefter is advanced in years, and, like all aged people, no friend of new ideas. Befide that he is fond of boundlefs power, the prevailing difpofition of the inhabitants of Lower Canada may excite in him a wifh of drawing more troops into that province; and feveral hints, thrown out by General Simcoe, incline me to believe, that he thinks his Lordfhip has fome fuch intention. The Governor may alfo, perhaps, be too fanguine in fome of his expectations, or indulge delufive hopes.

As to the emigration from the United States to Upper Canada, I mean a confiderable emigration, it appears not to me altogether fo probable as to him. The free grant of lands feems at firft fight a much greater inducement, than it actually is. The lands are indeed given away gratis; a certificate of the furveyor, granted by command of the Executive Council, gives the new fettlers a right to the ufufruct of thefe lands; but the property thereof is fooner or later transferred, according to the will and pleafure of the Council. To the beft of my knowledge, none of thefe free grants include a transfer of the right of property. If an occupier of this defcription dies without iffue, previoufly to his having acquired that right, his eftate efcheats to the King; no collateral friends or relations fucceed in the poffeffion of the eftate; and, of confequence, the money and labour expended in its improvement and cultivation have been fpent for the benefit of the Crown. In the United States, a new fettler, on purchafing a certain quantity of land, the price of which is to be paid by diftant inftalments, has a profpect of difcharging them by felling again a fmall portion of his eftate, the value of which he has doubled by cultivation; while the Canadian planter has to look for the permanency of his poffeffion merely to the will and pleafure of the Governor; and, if he underftand his intereft, he will not place on him an implicit dependance. Intereft and an acquaintance with fubftantial and refpectable fettlers may, no doubt,

doubt, procure him, fooner, the right of property, and thus facilitate a fecond fale. But favours of this kind are always confined to a part of the eftate, and depend on the arbitrary will of the Council. As long, therefore, as there fhall exift no law, determining the period and terms of the inveftiture with thefe rights; the poffeffors will remain uneafy and infecure; and confequently the progrefs of improvement will be greatly retarded. Mines of every defcription, from gold down to pit-coal, which may be difcovered in the lands, thus ceded, as well as all timber, which, in the judgment of the Surveyor-general, is fit for fhip-building, are in all thefe grants referved in favour of the King. All thefe reftrictions cannot but render a good fettler very uneafy, and may, in the eftimation of many people prone to emigration, far outweigh the advantages of a free grant.

The attachment to the King of Great Britain, which is frequently alleged as a ground for emigration, feems an empty dream. It is common with all Englifhmen, who hold here places under government, to boaft of this attachment of many inhabitants of the United States of every rank and defcription. On what grounds this opinion refts, I know not; but it is certainly not warranted by what I learned in the United States. They there profefs fo loudly and uniformly principles, which indicate the exact reverfe; that thefe profeffions ought doubtlefs to be confidered as better pledges of the true fentiments of the Americans, than the affertions of a few Englifhmen in place.

The families, who arrive here from the United States, emigrate moft of them, it is afferted, from their being fubject there to a tax, with which, however trifling it may be, they are yet difpleafed. If this be really the cafe, such a difpofition cannot in future times prove favourable to Great Britain. We were alfo told, that General Simcoe, from his eager defire to people Upper Canada, is by no means difficult in regard to the qualifications of the new fettlers, who prefent themfelves; and that, notwithftanding his averfion to fpeculations in land, and his perfonal difintereftednefs; frequently a whole townfhip, nay at times two or three together, are affigned to one and the fame perfon.

The

The Governor is of opinion, that the trade of Upper Canada may be encreased by the commodities of the Geneffee district, for which he fees no other outlet, but by the river of St. Lawrence. This opinion, however, feems to have no foundation; when it is confidered, that Lake Oneida, the Wood-creek and Mohawk-river offer ready means for a water-communication with Lake Ontario and the North River; which is at prefent interrupted only at three places, where the boats are to be carried; and that the Americans, in every part of the Union, difplay the utmoft zeal, activity and induftry, in every thing which tends to facilitate communication by water. But upon the whole the Governor's mifcalculations, originating from national prejudices, are of too little importance to impede the execution of his project; they may perhaps protract its completion, but cannot occafion its failure. The true impediments are thofe, which I have before mentioned, and the chief obftacle is the Governor's return to England.

The prefent population amounts, as I have already ftated, to thirty thoufand fouls. The principal fettlement is that of Détroit; which confifts, entirely, of French families, and is moftly fituated on a tract of land that, according to treaty, is to be given up to America. The Englifh flatter themfelves, that the families, who have fettled there, will remove from the American to the Britifh fide. But, if the conduct of the American government towards thefe families fhould be fuch, as the intereft of America dictates; there remains but little probability, that they will leave their long cultivated eftates, merely from a defire of living under the Englifh dominion. The other fettlements in Upper Canada confift in a very confiderable colony, which ftretches along the river from Fort Erie to Newark, is not fully occupied, and does not comprife a large extent of ground; in a few plantations on the creeks, which run into Lake Ontario from Newark up to its northern point; in an infignificant beginning of a fettlement in York; and laftly in Kingfton, extending along the banks of the river St. Lawrence to the boundaries of Lower Canada, which is the moft populous of all.

As to the Governor's military plans, his meafures of defence only are

fettled

settled and determined; his plans of offensive operation are so undefined and uncertain as not to deserve any mention.

The hatred of the Governor against the United States occasions him, on the slightest occasion, to overleap all the bounds of prudence and decency, which he carefully observes in all other matters. He was a zealous promoter of the American war, in which he took a very active, yet very unfortunate, part. The calamitous issue of the war has still more exasperated his hostility; and it was with the sincerest grief I listened to his boasting of the numerous houses he had fired during that unfortunate conflict, and of his intention to burn a still greater number in case of a rupture. In short, the whole of his intentions on this subject was such as the most violent party-rage alone can inspire. He told us, that, in case of another war with America, by expending vast sums of money, he would force them to expences equally great, which they would not be able to meet, and much less to support for any length of time; in short, wage against them a money-war. Yet he affirms incessantly, that it is his anxious wish to preserve peace with the United States. This he very justly considers as a powerful mean of promoting the prosperity of his new colony. But his hatred against the rebels is so violent; and his displeasure, occasioned by the surrender of the forts, is so strong; that the charge, preferred against him by the government of the United States, of his having last year assisted the Indians as much as he could, without making himself openly a party in the dispute, seems not devoid of foundation. By exciting this war, the successful issue of which he considered as certain, he attained the twofold purpose of satisfying at once his ambition and his revenge. He does not himself deny, that he had adopted the necessary measures for conducting to the district of Genessee all the Indians, who were at his disposal, and who, by his account, amounted to five thousand men—measures which would naturally have been attended with the firing of all the habitations, and the slaughter of all the inhabitants. A war, thus barbarous and destructive, would have been waged by England at the end of the eighteenth century; and the founder of a colony, in every other respect a man of generous and noble

feelings,

feelings, would have projected and prepared it. I should not have credited these projects, had I heard them stated by any individual but the Governor himself; or should I have ventured to introduce them here, but that, within my knowledge, he has repeatedly communicated them to several other persons.

But for this inveterate hatred against the United States, which he too loudly professes, and which carries him too far, General Simcoe appears in the most advantageous light. He is just, active, enlightened, brave, frank, and possesses the confidence of the country, of the troops, and of all those who join him in the administration of public affairs. To these he attends with the closest application; he preserves all the old friends of his King, and neglects no means to procure him new ones. He unites, in my judgment, all the qualities which his station requires, to maintain the important possession of Canada, if it be possible that England can long retain it.

In his private life, Governor Simcoe is simple, plain, and obliging. He inhabits a small miserable wooden house, which formerly was occupied by the commissaries, who resided here on account of the navigation of the lake. His guard consists of four soldiers, who every morning come from the fort, and return thither in the evening. He lives in a noble and hospitable manner, without pride; his mind is enlightened; his character mild and obliging; he discourses with much good sense on all subjects, but his favourite topics are his projects and war, which seem to be the objects of his leading passions. He is acquainted with the military history of all countries; no hillock catches his eye without exciting in his mind the idea of a fort, which might be constructed on the spot; and with the construction of this fort he associates the plan of operations for a campaign, especially of that which is to lead him to Philadelphia. On hearing his professions of an earnest desire of peace, you cannot but suppose, either that his reason must hold an absolute sway over his passion, or that he deceives himself.

Mrs. SIMCOE is a lady of thirty-six years of age. She is timid, and speaks little; but she is a woman of sense, handsome and amiable, and

fulfils all the duties of the mother and wife with the most scrupulous exactness. The performance of the latter she carries so far as to be of great assistance to her husband by her talents for drawing, the practice of which, confined to maps and plans, enables her to be extremely useful to the Governor.

Upper Canada pays no taxes, except a duty on wine, amounting to four-pence per gallon on Madeira, and two-pence on other sorts of wine, and another of thirty-six shillings sterling a year for a tavern-licence, which, during the session of 1793, was encreased by twenty shillings Canada currency [four dollars]*. The sum total of the public revenue amounts to nine hundred pounds sterling, out of which are paid the salaries of the Speaker of the House of Representatives and of the secretaries; the remainder is destined to meet the expence which local circumstances may require for the service and maintenance of society.

The justices of the peace determine in the quarter-sessions, as they do in England, the amount of the county-rates for the construction of public buildings, for the repair of the roads, and the maintenance of the army. (The last item is not yet known in Canada.) These rates are raised by means of a capitation or poll-tax, assessed in proportion to the probable amount of the property of the whole who are in the district, liable to contribute; the largest assessment on any individual exceeds not four dollars.

On the same principle is raised the pay of the members of the Assembly, who, on their return at the end of the session, deliver to the justice of the peace of their district a certificate of the Speaker, proving the number of days they have been present, and receive two dollars per day out of the money raised for that purpose, including the days they have been upon their journey.

* The value of money in Canada should, according to law, be equal to that which it bears in Halifax, and consequently a dollar be worth five shillings. This standard is strictly adhered to in all government accounts, but not so scrupulously observed in the course of private business. The currency, which circulates in New York, passes also, especially in that part of Canada which borders on New York.—*Author.*

The

The quarter-sessions are held in every district; and the division into districts is connected with the administration of justice. The justices of the High Court of Judicature for civil and criminal causes, who are three in number, including the chief justice, hold four sessions annually in the town in which the Governor resides. They also go on circuits in the different districts of the province once a year; judges for the different districts sit at shorter intervals to settle matters of little importance, and the justices of the peace exercise the same jurisdiction as in England.

A tribunal, composed of the Governor and two members of the Executive Council, form the Court of Appeal in such causes as have been decided by the High Court of Judicature. The Governor forms also, with the concurrence of an assistant, the choice of whom depends entirely on his option, a Court of Chancery for the decision of causes, concerning testaments, intestate heirs, orphans, &c.

Respecting the frequency and punishments of crimes, Mr. WHITE, Attorney-general of the province, informed me, that there is no district, in which one or two persons have not already been tried for murder; that they were all acquitted by the jury, though the evidence was strongly against them; that, from want of prisons, which are not yet built, petty offences, which in England would be punished with imprisonment, are here mulcted, but that the fines are seldom paid for want of means of execution; and that the major part of law-suits have for their object the recovery of debts; but sometimes originate also from quarrels and assaults; drunkenness being a very common vice in this country.

The province of Upper Canada is divided into the four districts of Detroit, Niagara, Kingston, and St. John's. The justices of the peace are elected from among those persons, who are best qualified for such an office; but, in a country so recently settled men worthy of this trust cannot be numerous.

The division of Upper Canada into counties is purely military, and relates merely to the enlisting, completing, and assembling of the militia. The counties are about twelve in number. Their names, with which I

 am

am unacquainted, are not of ſufficient importance to deſerve to be here mentioned. The militia of each county are aſſembled and commanded by a lieutenant and ſecond-lieutenant; they muſt be divided into regiments and companies. They aſſemble once a year in each county, and are inſpected by the captains of the different companies at leaſt twice a year. Every male inhabitant is conſidered as a militia-man from the age of ſixteen to fifty. He is fined four dollars if he do not enliſt at the proper time; and officers, both commiſſioned and non-commiſſioned, who do not join their regiments at the time the militia are aſſembled, pay a fine; the former of eight dollars, and the latter of two. An officer, who, in caſe of an attack or inſurrection, ſhould not repair to his aſſigned poſt, would be puniſhed with a pecuniary penalty of fifty pounds ſterling, and a petty officer with a fine of twenty pounds ſterling. A militia-man, who ſells either the whole or part of his arms, ammunition, or accoutrements, is fined five pounds ſterling; and, in default of payment, impriſoned for two months. The Quakers, Baptiſts, and Dunkers pay, in time of peace, twenty ſhillings a year; and, during a war or inſurrection, five pounds ſterling, for their exemption from military ſervice. Out of theſe fines and ranſoms the adjutant-general of the militia receives his pay, and the remainder is at the Governor's diſpoſal.

This is nearly the ſubſtance of the firſt act of the legiſlative body of Upper Canada, paſſed in 1793. In the following year, 1794, an additional act paſſed relative to the militia, the chief regulations of which tended to improve and define more accurately the internal form of the regiments, battalions, and companies, and to render the aſſembling of detachments more eaſy and expeditious. This act determines, that, in time of war, the obligation to carry arms in defence of the country ſhall not ceaſe before the age of ſixty; and that, of conſequence, Quakers and others, who enjoy an exemption from military ſervice, ſhall pay for their immunity up to that age. It alſo obliges the militia to ſerve on board of ſhips and veſſels, to act as cavalry, and to extend their ſervice beyond the province, on condition however, that the ſame men be not bound to ſerve more than ſix months ſucceſſively.

The

The exemptions from military service are confined to the officers of justice, and other public functionaries, whose number is very small. The whole militia is estimated at nine thousand men, for a tract of country of considerable extent, in which, however, the communication and assembling of the troops are much facilitated by the lakes.

All the expences of the civil and military administration of Upper and Lower Canada are defrayed by England. The sum total, including the political expences, or the money paid to the Indians, though this forms an item of the military expenditure, amounts for Upper Canada to one hundred thousand pounds sterling. Nearly two-thirds of this sum, or sixty thousand pounds, are paid to the Indians; including the pay of the principal agents, under agents, interpreters, &c. This pay deducted, all the other charges, occasioned by the Indians, consist in presents, tomahawks, muskets, powder and ball, knives, blankets, rings, buckles, hats, looking-glasses, and, above all, in rum. The agents are charged with the distribution of these articles, which by some are distributed every year, by others at various times, according to circumstances. It is by these means the Indians are supposed to be gained over. Such of their chieftains, as are believed to possess considerable influence, obtain a larger share of presents; by which, and especially by a profuse distribution of rum, their friendship is gained and preserved. The Americans are depicted to them as their inveterate enemies; they are made to swear, that they will burn and scalp these foes at the first signal. It was in this manner the Governor imagined last year, from the reports he had received, that he should be able to dispose of fifty thousand men, who had all taken an oath, not to leave a scalp on the skull of any American they should fall in with. A relation of these atrocities has all the appearance of an exaggerated account of some nation of cannibals, and yet it is literally true*. The English assert, that the Americans, on their part, proceed exactly in the same manner.

* With all candid readers it will undoubtedly be a matter of regret, that the author should have preferred a charge of such a serious and heinous complexion, without giving himself the least trouble to substantiate its truth.—*Translator.*

It

It muſt be confeſſed, that the coloniſts, by their mean and barbarous policy, teach the Indians to deſpiſe them. But we may indulge a hope, that the time is not far diſtant, when the latter ſhall poſſeſs ſufficient ſenſe, to take the preſents of England and the money of the United States, and to laugh at both theſe great nations; ſcorning to be any longer the tools of their ambition and revenge.

We have here been told, that England's annual expenditure for Upper and Lower Canada amounts to four or five hundred thouſand pounds ſterling; whether the penſions and donations which England beſtows on ſome inhabitants of the United States, be compriſed in this eſtimate, I know not; but this I know, from a very reſpectable ſource, that they amount to a pretty large ſum. Is it this circumſtance, to which Meſſrs. Hammond and Simcoe allude, when they ſpeak of the numerous friends of the King of Great Britain in the United States?

I have not yet mentioned, that the Governor is alſo Preſident of an Executive Council, compoſed of five members. In regard to the bills, which have paſſed both houſes, his aſſent or diſſent is determined by the majority of votes. But, as he appoints this council, and has alſo the power of diſſolving it, we may eaſily conceive, that it conſiſts of members entirely dependant on him. The major part hold ſeats in the Legiſlative Council.

An office, which was excluſively charged with preparing for the diſcuſſion and deciſion of the council ſuch matters as concern grants of land, has lately been aboliſhed. The Executive Council has reſerved to itſelf the introductory diſquiſition, as well as the definitive determination, of all buſineſs of this deſcription. The number of thoſe, who apply for lands, is uncommonly great. The claims of the petitioners are generally grounded on their attachment to the Britiſh Monarch, and their diſguſt or hatred againſt the government of the United States. But, under allegations of this kind, frequently lurks a ſpirit of ſpeculation. Notwithſtanding the ſolicitude ſaid to be diſplayed by the council to diſcover the truth, many grants of land are made on no other grounds than favour. By the letter of the law, which, however, is often eluded, one individual

cannot

cannot obtain more than one thouſand two hundred acres. Yet, as the grants contain no clauſe fixing the period within which the ground is to be cleared, ſpeculations frequently occur, and not the leaſt ſecurity is obtained, that the land will be a moment ſooner inhabited for being thus beſtowed.

I have already obſerved, that officers, who ſerved in the American war, have a right to a ſhare in theſe lands, which amounts, for a lieutenant to twelve hundred acres, and for a colonel to five thouſand. But officers, who never acted in the American war, nor ever held a colonel's commiſſion, have obtained ſhares as great as the largeſt allotted to thoſe who have. Theſe lands, though moſt favourably ſituated, are not yet cleared; nor is there the leaſt appearance of their being ſpeedily cultivated.

Every thing is exceſſively dear at Newark. The ſhops are few, and the ſhopkeepers, combining againſt the public, fix what price they chooſe upon their goods. The high duty laid by England upon all the commodities exported from her iſlands proves a powerful encouragement to a contraband trade with the United States, where, in many articles, the difference of price amounts to two-thirds. The government of Canada is very vigilant to prevent this contraband trade; but a certain proſpect of gain excites to exertion, which will frequently ſucceed in eluding the law, as well as the vigilance of the executive power. The ſhopkeepers know perfectly well how to favour this contraband trade, the only means for deſtroying which would be to lower the duties, and, of conſequence, the price of the commodities. The Governor has it in contemplation, to encourage ſuch manufactures as produce theſe articles, which are run in large quantities into this province from the United States, ſuch as hats. But all his exertions to this effect will fail in regard to ſugar, coffee, tea; in ſhort, with reſpect to all commodities, which are directly imported from the United States, without being there ſubjected to as high a duty as in Canada.

During our long reſidence at Naryhall, all the inhabitants of an Indian village, of the Toſcarora nation, came to congratulate the Governor on his late arrival at Naryhall. All theſe viſits and congratulatory compliments have

have no other object, but to obtain some drink, money, and presents. These Indians generally arrive in the morning, in vessels, from the opposite banks of the river, which they inhabit. They were decked out with uncommon care, covered with rags of every description, and adorned with horse-hair, and feathers of all possible species of birds. In their ears and noses they wore rings of the most varied forms and colours. Some were dressed in European clothes, others wore laced hats, and some were naked, excepting the double apron, and painted from head to foot. It is in the manner of painting themselves, that their genius is especially displayed. In general they prefer the harshest colours, paint one leg white, and the other black or green, the body brown or yellow, the face full of red or black spots, and their eyes different colours. In a word, they unite in their decorations the utmost absurdity and harshness. They are, every one of them, painted in a different style, and furnished with a small looking-glass, which they every moment consult with as much attention as the most finished coquette. They comb themselves again and again, and touch up the colours, which may have faded from perspiration or exercise. Many of them wear silver bracelets and chains round their necks and arms. Some have a white shirt with long sleeves over their clothes, and this forms their most elegant garment; the major part wear as many silver buckles as they can afford. In short, their appearance calls to recollection the whimsical masks, which throng the streets at Paris during the carnival. It must, however, be confessed, [illegible] finery, in a great measure, consists of things, which they [illegible] themselves, of horses', buffaloes', or other hair, or of the [illegible] hedge-hog. They twist ropes of the bark of trees, and [illegible] a species of herbs. Many of these articles, which they use [illegible] their dress, their tobacco-bags, their scalping-knives, garters, and mockinsons, (a sort of shoes) are made by the women, with a regularity, a skill, nay, I may say, with a taste, seldom to be found in Europe. Their chief excellency consists in the great variety and richness of the colours, which they generally extract from leaves, and from the roots of certain herbs; but they possess also the art of extracting

them

them from all dyed linens and silks, of which they can obtain a piece. They boil these rags in the juice of a plant, with the species and name of which I am anacquainted, and thus obtain a very durable colour for dying hair or bark.

On their arrival this morning the Indian visitors were about eighty in number. The Governor, being particularly engaged, deferred receiving their visit until the afternoon; at which time only thirty made their appearance, the rest being all drunk, and unable to move. The visit was received on a large plot of grass, without the smallest compliment on either part. The Governor was present, but kept at some distance. The Indians danced and played among themselves. Some of their dances are very expressive, and even graceful. A mournful and monotonous ditty, sung by one, and accompanied with a small drum, six inches high, and three in diameter, forms all their music, except that frequently a stick is added, with which a child beats the time. They dance around the music, which they frequently interrupt by loud shrieks. The hunting and war dances are the most expressive, especially the latter. It represents the surprise of an enemy, who is killed and scalped, and is performed by one person. The rest are hopping about, like monkeys, in a semicircular figure, and watch, with the utmost attention, every movement of the dancer. The moment when the enemy is supposed to have breathed his last, a strong expression of joy brightens every face; the dancer raises a horrid howl, resumes his pantomime, and is rewarded by universal shouts of applause. When he has thus finished his dance, ano[illegible] stage, who is, in his turn, relieved by others; and in thi[illegible] is continued, until they become tired of it. When the [illegible] was over, they played at ball; a game in which they displayed the[illegible] to the greatest advantage. Every one had a racket, the handle of [illegible] three or four feet in length, and bent at the end, so that the rac[illegible] the form of a bow. The packthread is made of bark; they g[illegible] racket with both hands, and run after the ball, wherever they see it, with the view of catching it, one before another. This ball is frequently

 thrown

thrown to a conſiderable diſtance, in which caſe they run after it all together, to catch it, either in the air, or on the ground. No buſh, no ditches, no barriers check their ardour. They clear every thing, leap over every thing, and diſplay, in this game, a verſatility, ſwiftneſs, and dexterity, which are truly ſtriking. During theſe games the agent came up to the general, with one of the chieftains, and told him, that the Tuſcarora nation wiſhed to learn whether they might aſſiſt at a meeting, to be held in Onondago by the Oneida Indians, for the purpoſe of ſelling a part of the Oneida reſervation, which the ſtate of New York had manifeſted a diſpoſition to purchaſe*. The Governor's anſwer was conceived in terms extremely vague; the agent tranſlated this anſwer as he pleaſed, and in reply aſſured the Governor, in the name of the Indians, that they would not go to Onondago, from the hope that this would prove more agreeable to the Britiſh Monarch. Whether this political farce was acted only by the agent, or whether the chieftain took a part, I know not; but this I know, that this chieftain, a moment before, begged of me two ſhillings, for which he would have promiſed me, had I deſired it, to viſit or not to viſit all the meetings throughout the univerſe. Without entering further on this ſubject, I ſhall merely obſerve, that the whole policy of England, relative to the Indians, is in the hands of the agents, who alone underſtand their language, and have the ſole management of the preſents. It reſts entirely with theſe agents to perſuade all or any of theſe nations to engage in war, and to excite their enmity either againſt the United States or againſt each other. The Governor is altogether incapable of judging of their diſobedience and oppoſition to the orders of his cabinet but by the reſults. The ſame is undoubtedly the caſe as to the American States.

The Engliſh agent, here referred to, is Colonel BUTLER, celebrated

* The Oneida Nation receives an annuity from the State of New York of three thouſand five hundred and fifty-two dollars for lands purchaſed of them in 1795, and an annuity of about ſix hundred and twenty-eight dollars from the United States — *Tranſlator*

for

for his * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *
He is a native of America of the neighbourhood of Wilkesbarre. His
* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *
* * * * * * * * * *. England has rewarded his loyalty with five thousand acres of land for himself; the same quantity for his children; a pension of two or three hundred pounds sterling; an agency, worth five hundred pounds sterling a year; and the privilege of taking from the store-houses, which contain the presents, whatever he chooses. He is treated with every mark of respect by the Governor.

The Tuscarora Nation is an Indian tribe, the men of which share the toils of their women in a greater degree than any other. The Governor mentioned a project, he has conceived, of giving a half civilization to all the Indian nations in the interest of England. Whether or no civilization be likely to promote the happiness of the Indians, is a question, a full discussion of which might, perhaps, exceed my powers, or at least seem irrelevant. But, were I obliged to decide it at once, I should answer in the negative, as long as they are not hemmed in too closely by the colonists, possess a sufficient tract of ground for hunting, and have plenty of game. But, I repeat it once more, to do justice to this question would require a more profound discussion, than I can enter upon in this place. Besides it can hardly be satisfactorily decided, since the state of savage nations, left entirely to their primitive life, is widely different from the condition of those, who reside in the vicinity of these colonists, and hold intercourse with them. If, on mature deliberation, we were obliged to allow, that the creation of wants, the necessity of providing for them, the exercise of our mutual powers, the unfolding of our faculties, and the refinement of our feelings, prove more frequently sources of misfortune than of happiness; every degree of civilization, pregnant with all these, should carefully be kept, for their own sake, from all savage tribes. But the same conclusion will not hold good in regard to a barbarous people; who, from their intercourse with civilized nations, possess already some degree of civility; but a civility which acquaints them with vices only, and consequently introduces them to sources of misfortune, and who, there-

fore, from a higher degree of culture, may derive an alleviation of their fate and an increase of happiness. As to the advantages likely to accrue to the civilized world from the civilization of the savages, the question seems likely to demand a decision in the affirmative.

However this may be, the Governor, in conceiving this project, had not only the happiness of the Indians in view, but also his own advantage. He intends to have them civilized by priests, and would give the preference to missionaries of the Roman Catholic persuasion. The policy of General S—— inclines him to encourage a religion, the ministers of which are interested in a connection with the authority of thrones, and who, therefore, never lose sight of the principle, to preserve and propagate arbitrary power.

I learn here, that rum enervates the Indians, shortens their lives, renders their marriages daily more barren, and, when fruitful, productive only of poor unhealthy children; and that, from the use of this poison, which now cannot either be wrested from them, or rendered harmless in its consequences, the different tribes are daily decreasing in number.

Eighty miles from Naryhall, on the Miami, or Great River, is the settlement of Colonel BRANT, with a view of which I should have been much pleased; but he is not there at present, and they assure me that, in his absence, I should see nothing but what I have already seen in those I have hitherto visited.

Colonel Brant is an Indian by birth. In the American war he fought under the English banner, and he has since been in England, where he was most graciously received by the King, and met with a kind reception from all classes of people. His manners are semi-European. He is attended by two negroes; has established himself in the English way; has a garden and a farm; dresses after the European fashion; and nevertheless possesses much influence over the Indians. He assists, at present, at the Miami-treaty *, which the United States are concluding with the western

* The treaty, alluded to by the author, is the Greenville treaty, concluded on the third of August 1795, at Greenville, a fort and settlement on the south side of a north-western branch of the Great Miami, between Major-general A. Wayne and the chiefs of the

western Indians.|| He is also much respected by the Americans, and, in general, bears so excellent a character, that I sincerely regret I could not see and become acquainted with him.

The Indians, who inhabit the village, which we passed on leaving Canawaga, paid also a visit to the Governor during the time we stayed with him. The weather being too hot for receiving the visit on the grass, he ordered them to be ushered into a room, where he was attended by some officers of the garrison. The chiefs of the Indians said a few words, which the agent interpreted to the Governor, as containing an assurance, that they would employ their tomahawks against any one he should point out, and expressions of regret, that they could not use them last year against the Americans. The Governor thanked them for these sentiments, endeavoured to confirm them in this friendly disposition, and told them, that the King of Great Britain wished for peace, whatever lies the *maize-thief* [Mr. P——, Commissioner of the United States] might have imposed on them last year. They answered, that the Governor was perfectly right, and that P—— was a liar, drank as much as they pleased, and departed. The conference was held at eight o'clock in the morning, and before nine o'clock half of them were intoxicated. The Governor is very anxious to oblige and please the Indians; his only son, a child, four years old, is dressed as an Indian, and called TIOGA, which name has been given him by the Mohawks. This harmless farce may be of use in the intercourse with the Indians.

The Niagara river and lake abound with a great variety of fishes. We assisted at a fishing, intended to supply the soldiers with fish; the net was drawn thrice. One end of the net was held by men, who remained on shore, while the remainder was carried into the stream by means of a boat, which, after the net had been entirely expanded, conveyed the other end back to the shore. Both ends are joined on the spot, whence the net is drawn. It is only four feet deep, but one hundred feet in length.

|| the following tribes of Indians, viz. the Wyandots, Delawares, Shawanese, Ottawas, Chippawas, Putawatimes, Miamis, Eel-river, Weeas, Kickapoos, Pian Kashaws and Kaskaskias.—*Translator.*

length. Upwards of five hundred fish were caught, among which were about twenty-eight or thirty sturgeons, small pikes, whitings, rock-fish, sun-fish, herrings, a sort of carp, which in point of shape resemble those of Europe, but differ much in flavour, and in the form of their heads, salmon, trouts; in short, all the fish was of a tolerable size. Middle-sized fish are easily caught by anglers on the banks both of the river and the lake; they frequently catch more than their families can consume in several days.

The town of Newark stands on the other side of the river, directly opposite to the fort. About a hundred houses, mostly very fine structures, have already been erected, but the progress of building will probably be checked, by the intended removal of the seat of government. The majority of the inhabitants, especially the richest of them, share in the administration; and consequently will remove, to whatever place the government may be transferred. In point of size and elegance, the house of Colonel SMITH, lieutenant-colonel in the fifth regiment, is much distinguished from the rest. It consists of joiner's work, but is constructed, embellished, and painted in the best style; the yard, garden, and court are surrounded with railings, made and painted as elegantly, as they could be in England. His large garden has the appearance of a French kitchen-garden, kept in good order. In a country, where it is a hard matter to procure labourers, and where they are paid at the rate of one dollar per day, he finds, in his regiment, as many as he chooses, for ninepence sterling a day, because the men otherwise do not easily obtain leave to go to work. It is in this manner he is now clearing five thousand acres, which have been granted him, and has the use of thirty more, which belong to the King, are situate in front of the town, and which the Governor has assigned him, until he shall be necessitated to demand them again.

The scarcity of men servants is here still greater than in the United States. They, who are brought hither from England, either demand lands, or emigrate into the United States. A very wise act of the Assembly declares all negroes to be free, as soon as they arrive

in

in Canada. This description of men, who are more or less frequent in the United States, cannot here supply the want of white servants. All persons belonging to the army employ soldiers in their stead. By the English regulations, every officer is allowed one soldier, to whom he pays one shilling a week; and this privilege is extended, in proportion as the officers have need of a greater number of people. The Governor, who is also colonel of a regiment of Queen's Rangers, stationed in the province, is attended in his house, and at dinner, merely by privates of this regiment, who also take care of his horses. He has not been able to keep one of the men servants, he brought with him from England.

The regiments quartered in the vicinity of the United States, it is asserted, lose much by desertion. Seeing every where around them lands, either given away or sold at a very low rate, and being surrounded by people, who within a twelvemonth have risen from poverty to prosperity, and are now married and proprietors, they cannot endure the idea of a servitude, which is to end only with their existence. The *ennui* naturally arising from the dull and secluded manner of living in garrisons, where they find neither work nor amusement, and the slight attention shewn them by most of the colonels, darken still more, in their view, the dismal picture of their situation. They emigrate accordingly into the United States, where they are sure to find a settlement, which, if they choose to work, cannot fail to make them rich and independent. To hold out to them the same hopes in the English colony of Canada, would be the only mean of rendering less dangerous the temptation offered by the United States. It is with this view, that Governor Simcoe very wisely formed the project of dismissing every soldier, who should find an able substitute in his room, and to give him one hundred acres of land; but it is said, that this project appears, in Lord Dorchester's judgment, to favour too much of the new principles, to obtain his consent. If it were actually refused, such an unreasonable denial would more forcibly provoke the discontented of the troops, from their being already acquainted with the measure.

During our residence at Naryhall, the session of the Legislature of Upper

Upper Canada was opened. The Governor had deferred it till that time, on account of the expected arrival of a chief-justice, who was to come from England; and from a hope, that he should be able to acquaint the members with the particulars of the treaty with the United States. But the harvest has now begun, which in a higher degree than elsewhere engages, in Canada, the public attention, far beyond what state-affairs can do. Two members of the Legislative Council were present instead of seven; no Chief-justice appeared, who was to act as Speaker; instead of sixteen members of the Assembly five only attended, and this was the whole number, which could be collected at this time. The law requires a greater number of members for each house to discuss and determine upon any business *, but within two days a year will have expired since the last session. The Governor has therefore thought it right, to open the session, reserving, however, to either house the right of proroguing the sittings from one day to another, in expectation, that the ships from Détroit and Kingston will either bring the members, who are yet wanting, or certain intelligence of their not being able to attend.

The whole retinue of the Governor consisted in a guard of fifty men of the garrison of the fort. Dressed in silk, he entered the hall with his hat on his head, attended by his adjutant and two secretaries. The two members of the Legislative Council gave, by their Speaker, notice of it to the Assembly. Five members of the latter having appeared at the bar, the Governor delivered a speech modelled after that of the King, on the political affairs of Europe, on the treaty concluded with the United States, which he mentioned in expressions very favourable to the Union, and on the peculiar concerns of Canada. Where no taxes are to be settled, no accounts to be audited and examined, and no military regulations to be adjusted, public business cannot occupy much time. But, if even all these points were to be discussed, the business would still be trifling, from want of an opposition; which seems to be precluded by the

* By the Quebec Act, passed in 1791, it is enacted, that the Legislative Council is to consist of not fewer than seven members for Upper Canada, and the A[illegible]bly of not less than sixteen members, who are to be called toge[illegible]east[illegible]very year.—*Translator.*

manner

manner, in which the two Houses for Upper Canada are framed. The constitution of this province is well adapted to the present state of the country. The members of both Houses, who bear a share in the administration, are all of them as useful, as can be desired, at this period. The influence of the Governor is not useless. And the other necessary arrangements, especially such as may ensure liberty and good order, will, no doubt, be made in the process of time.

Fort Niagara stands, as has been already observed, on the right bank of the river, on a point, opposite to that of Mississogas, on which Newark is built. It was originally constructed by Mr. de la TONQUIERE, three miles nearer to the falls; but was, some years afterwards, transferred to the spot, where it now stands, and where Mr. de DENONVILLE threw up an entrenchment. This fort, as well as those of Oswego, Détroit, Miami, and Michillimakkinak, are to be surrendered to the Americans *. Fort Niagara is said to be the strongest of these places, having been strengthened with some new works, in the course of last year; especially covered batteries, designed for its protection on the side of the lake and the river. All the breast-works, slopes, &c. are lined with timber. On the land-side, it has a curtain, flanked by two bastions, in each of which a block-house has been constructed, mounted with cannon. Although this fort, in common with all such small fortified places, cannot long withstand a regular attack; yet the besiegers cannot take it, without a considerable loss. All the buildings, within the precincts of the fort, are of stone, and were built by the French.

With very obliging politeness, the Governor conducted us into the fort, which he is very loath to visit; since he is sure, that he shall be obliged to deliver it up to the Americans. He carried us through every part of it, indeed more of it than we wished to see. Thirty artillery-men and eight companies of the fifth regiment, form the garrison of the fort. Two days after this visit, we dined in the fort, at Major SEWARD's, an officer of elegant, polite, and amiable manners, who seems to be much

* All these forts were actually delivered up to the Americans in August 1796, pursuant to the treaty of 1794.—*Translator.*

respected by the gentlemen of his profession: He and Mr. PILKINSON, an officer of the corps of engineers, are the military gentlemen we have most frequently seen during our residence in this place, and whom the Governor most distinguishes from the rest. In England, as in France, the officers of the engineers and artillery are in general the most accomplished among the gentlemen of the army; and their society is consequently preferred. The officers of the fifth regiment, whom we have seen, were well-bred, polite, and excellent companions.

The communication of the fort with Newark is in winter intercepted for two or three months, by masses of floating ice, carried along by the stream. At times it is free for a few hours only. The Indians attempt, now and then, to cross the river, by jumping from one piece of ice to another. But the number of those, who venture upon this dangerous experiment, is never great.

Some trifling excursions, we made in the environs of the city; and especially a tour of four days, with the Governor, along the banks of the lake; afforded us an opportunity of seeing the interior country. The chief purpose of this journey was, to reach the extremity of the lake. A boat, made of the bark of trees, and designed for the Governor's excursions between Détroit and Kingston, contained the whole company; which consisted of the Governor, Major Seward, Mr. Pilkinson, us three (Mr. de Blacons, having left us two days after our arrival in Naryhall), and Mr. RICHARD, a young Englishman, who arrived here by the way of the North River, and whom we had already seen in Philadelphia. Twelve *chasseurs* of the Governor's regiment rowed the boat, which was followed by another vessel, carrying tents and provision. We halted at noon to eat our dinner, and in the evening to pitch our tents and sup. In the morning, we walked, then breakfasted, and set out to pursue our journey, which was rendered rather unpleasant by a small fall of rain.

Fortymile-creek was one of the chief objects of our tour. This stream, which intersects in a straight line the range of mountains, extending from Queens' Town, flows, with a gentle fall, into the plain; and affords

fords some wild, awful, yet very pleasing prospects among the mountains. Before it empties itself into the lake, it turns a grist mill, and two saw-mills, which belong to a Mr. GREEN, a loyalist of Jersey, who, six or seven years ago, settled in this part of Upper Canada.

This Mr. Green was the constant companion of the Governor on this little journey; he is apparently a worthy man, and in point of knowledge far superior to the common cast of settlers in this neighbourhood. His estate consists of three hundred acres, about forty of which are cleared of wood. He paid one hundred and twenty-five dollars for forty acres, through which the creek flows, that turns his mill, on account of the greater value, they bear for this reason; the common price being only five shillings per acre. Land newly cleared yields here, the first year, twenty bushels of corn. The soil is good, though not of the most excellent quality. They plough the land, after it has produced three or four crops, but not very deep, and never use manure. The price of flour is twenty-two shillings per hundred weight; that of wheat from seven to eight shillings per bushel. The bushel weighs sixty-two pounds upon an average. Labourers are scarce, and are paid at the rate of six shillings a day.

Respecting the feeding of cattle, the winter is here reckoned at five months and half, and near the lakes often at six; on the mountains it is a month shorter. A few habitations are scattered over this district. Wheat is here, as well as throughout all Upper Canada, generally sown; but other sorts of grain are also cultivated. Wheat and rye are sown in September; oats, in May; barley, in June; turnips, in July; and potatoes, in May. The hay harvest falls between the 10th of June and the 10th of July. Rye is generally cut about the beginning of July; and wheat, in the latter days of the same month; potatoes and turnips are dug up in October and November. Grass is, in general, mowed but once. Cultivated meadows are sown with timothy-grass. The cattle are fed, in winter, with hay; which is kept either in barns, in Dutch lofts*, or in stacks, after the English manner: the last are very

* In this neighbourhood, as well as throughout all the northern parts of the Union, they call a thatched roof of a round, square or polygonal form, which rests on long posts, but can be raised or lowered at pleasure, a Dutch loft.—*Author.*

badly made. Until the winter ſets in with great ſeverity, the cattle are left to graze in the woods; they tell us, that in all parts of Upper Canada, the ſnow lies ſeldom deeper than two feet. The whole of theſe obſervations apply alſo to the cultivated ground near Lake Ontario and Lake Erie.

Mr. Green, who has a very numerous family, intends to bring up all his ſons to farming, and to build for each of them a mill, either on this or on a neighbouring creek. He grinds the corn for all the military poſts in Upper Canada; where General Simcoe has ordered all the flour of a good quality to be purchaſed, which ſhall be offered by millers in larger quantities than ſix buſhels.

The road from Fortymile-creek to the extremity of the lake, which we travelled, on horſeback, is one of the worſt we have hitherto ſeen in America. But for our finding now and then ſome trunks of trees in the ſwampy places, we ſhould not have been able to diſengage ourſelves from the moraſs. Along the road, which is fifteen miles in length, the ſoil is good; but we ſcarcely ſaw four plantations on the bank of the lake. At the very extremity of it, and on the moſt fruitful ſoil, there are but two ſettlements.

Burlington Bay borders on Lake Ontario. This bay is five miles in length, and communicates with the lake by a ſtreight ſixty yards wide; but this communication is interrupted by ſand-banks, which, at the extremity of the lake, form a bar, the baſe of which projects nearly half a mile into the lake. This ſole paſſage excepted, the bay is ſeparated from the lake by an iſthmus, from to two to four hundred yards broad. At the point, where this iſthmus begins on the ſouthern ſide of the lake, the unnavigable tract is about fifty feet in width. Small veſſels are worked up into a ſmall creek in the bay; whence they proceed without any impediment to any other part within its extent. The mountains, which near Fortymile-creek reach cloſe to the lake, but afterwards recede to the diſtance of five or ſix miles, approach it again at the extremity of Burlington Bay. Their colour, as well as the quality of the intervening ſoil between them and the lake, affords ground to ſuppoſe, that they once formed its borders, and that the tract of ground, which now

ſeparates

ſeparates them from its preſent bed, and which is covered with very old and beautiful trees, has been formed by alluvia from the waters of the lake. This range of mountains, after having formed an opening, through which a pretty conſiderable river empties itſelf into the bay, rejoin, bound the lake for about a fourth part of its length, and ſtretch thence towards Lake Huron, in the vicinity of which they divide into different branches, the farther direction of which is not known. The geographical knowledge of this country, as far as it relates to the courſe of the rivers, the ſhape of the vallies, and the direction of the chain of mountains, is yet very imperfect. Governor Simcoe is aware of the neceſſity of its being enlarged and perfected. But, in a newly occupied country, like this, the number of objects neceſſary to be attended to is immenſe.

During the whole of our excurſion we paſſed through woods, copiouſly adorned with flowers of the moſt exquiſite hues and fragrance, the names of which we could not learn. The numbers of fragrant trees, of a ſize unknown in Europe, was equally great.

The banks of the lake are rather unhealthy, and intermittent fevers are almoſt as frequent there, as in the diſtrict of Geneſſee. But few ſurgeons reſide in the country; they are not ſuffered to practiſe, till after having undergone an examination by a phyſician, appointed by government. This prevention, which may prove very beneficial in future times, is at preſent of no avail. For, as very few apply for leave to practiſe, the moſt ignorant are admitted without difficulty, if they will only preſent themſelves for admiſſion.

By one of them I was informed, that the inferior claſſes of the inhabitants dread their advice in intermittent fevers, becauſe they always preſcribe bark; and that poor people, inſtead of following their advice, have recourſe to a ſort of magic charm, in which univerſal confidence is placed in this country. If ſeized with the ague, they go into the foreſt, ſearch out a branch of an elm or ſaſſafras, of the laſt year's growth; faſten to this branch, without breaking it off the tree, a thread, which muſt not be quite new; tie as many knots, as they think they ſhall have fits of the fever;

ſever; and then return home, perfectly convinced, that they ſhall not experience more fits, than they have bound themſelves to ſuſtain, by the number of knots they have tied. The firſt diſcoverers of this arcanum uſed to make ſo few knots, that the ague would frequently diſappoint their hopes, but they who at preſent practiſe this ſuperſtition tie ſo many, that the febrile matter is generally carried off, before the number of fits comes up to that of the knots.

A tour along the banks of the lake is extremely pleaſant; the proſpect of this vaſt ſheet of water is majeſtic, and the traces of culture, which upon the whole has been commenced on the beſt principles, offer a picture, on which both the eye and the mind dwell with equal pleaſure. The Governor is a worthy man, amiable and plain. The company was agreeable, and we enjoyed every convenience, which can be expected on a journey of this kind. And yet, during the whole time of our reſidence in Naryhall, where he, as well as every one belonging to him, loaded us with civilities, in a manner the moſt agreeable, I did not experience one moment of true happineſs, and real untainted enjoyment.

I am at a loſs to account to myſelf for the various perceptions, which preſſed upon my mind, and prevented my feelings from being entirely abſorbed by gratitude, and by the pleaſing ſenſations, it naturally produces. I love the Engliſh more, perhaps, than any other Frenchman; I have been conſtantly well treated by the Engliſh; I have friends among them; I acknowledge the many great qualities and advantages which they poſſeſs. I deteſt the horrid crimes, which ſtain the French revolution, and which deſtroyed ſo many objects of my love and eſteem; I am baniſhed from France; my eſtates are confiſcated; by the government of my country I am treated as a criminal or corrupt citizen; ſevered from all I held dear, I have been reduced to extreme, inexpreſſible miſery, by Robeſpierre, and the reſt of the ruffians, whom my countrymen have ſuffered to become their tyrants; nor are my misfortunes yet conſummated—and yet, the love of my country, this innate feeling, now ſo painful to me, ſo claſhing with my preſent ſituation, holds an abſolute ſway over my ſoul, and purſues me here more cloſely, than elſewhere. This Engliſh flag, under

which I am failing over lakes where the French flag was fo long difplayed; thefe forts, thefe guns, the fpoils of France, this conftant, obvious proof of our former weaknefs and of our misfortunes, give me pain, perplex and overpower me to a degree, which I am at a lofs to explain. The fuccefs, laft year, obtained by Lord Howe, which the Englifh mention with more franknefs, becaufe they fuppofe our intereft to be intimately connected with theirs; the eagernefs they difplay in announcing new defeats of the French, the accounts of which are prefaced by the affurance, that Englifh triumphs and exertion fhall reinftate us in the poffeffion of our eftates, and followed with congratulations; all thefe common topics of converfation, which our guefts feem to introduce with the beft intention, prove more painful to my feelings, as I am neceffitated to hide my thoughts, left I fhould be deemed a fool by the few, in whofe eyes I am no Jacobin, no Robefpierrian, and becaufe I am, as it were, at crofs purpofes with myfelf. And yet it is a fentiment rooted, deeply rooted in my foul, that I would continue poor and banifhed, all the days of my life, rather *than owe my reftoration to my country and my eftates, to the influence of foreign powers, and to Britifh pride.* I hear of no defeat of the French armies, without grief, or of any of their triumphs, without my felf-love being gratified to a degree, which at times I take not fufficient care to conceal*. And yet, notwithftanding thefe feelings, the confeffion of which may appear ridiculous in my prefent fituation, I cannot difcern the period, when anarchy fhall ceafe in my ill-fated country, and liberty, regulated by wife and efficient laws, afford happinefs at leaft to thofe, who are not banifhed; when France fhall reft her glory on a fafe and lafting foundation.

I do not know, whether thofe of my friends, who fhall read thefe lines, will underftand my meaning; and whether they will be more able, than

* Thefe "*Confeffions d'un Emigré,*" which ingenuoufly exprefs the true fentiments of a very confiderable part of the emigrated French nobility and gentry, are not, it feems, unworthy of the notice of foreign powers, and efpecially of our government. A French emigrant, who acted in the Weft Indies as field-officer in the Britifh fervice, regretted, that the "*pavillon chéri*" was not waving at the maft head of the veffel, on board of which he was going to combat the French.—*Tranfl.*

I am,

I am, to reconcile these apparently incongruous feelings and perceptions. I have here thrown them together, as I felt and conceived them.

In addition to the civilities offered here to our small company, Dupetitthouars experienced one of a peculiar complexion, consisting in an offer of lands in Upper Canada, made by Major Seward, who, without expressly stating, that he was authorised by the Governor to propose this offer, at least hinted something to that effect. The polite, yet peremptory answer, returned by Dupetitthouars, at once ended the business.

The taste for news is not by far so prevalent in Upper Canada as in the United States. Only one newspaper is printed in Newark; and but for the support granted by government, not the fourth part of the expence of the proprietor would be refunded by the sale of his papers. It is a short abstract of the newspapers of New York and Albany, accommodated to the principles of the Governor; with an epitome of the Quebec Gazette. In the front and back of the paper are advertisements. It is a weekly paper; but very few copies are sent to fort Erie and Détroit. The newspaper press also serves for printing the acts of the Legislature, and the notices and orders issued by the Governor; and this is its principal use. In point of news, the situation at Niagara is by no means convenient, especially in time of war.

The English ships are not yet arrived from Quebec, and this day is the sixth of July. The intelligence, which reached Philadelphia about the time of our departure, has but just been received at Niagara. They tell us, that they know nothing, but what they have learned directly from England. What little information we have been able to collect from different quarters, concerning the sentiments of the people, and which we could only now and then obtain, as we should otherwise have given offence by too much inquisitiveness on this head, coincides in representing the nation at large as desirous of tranquillity and peace. But the American loyalists, who have actually suffered by the war, still harbour enmity and hatred against their native land and countrymen. These sentiments however are daily decreasing, and are not shared by the far greater number of emigrants, who arrive from the United States, Nova Scotia,

and

and New [illegible] in this country; but their number is [illegible] settlers, who migrate into this province from [illegible] profess an attachment to the British Monarch, and [illegible] of the Union, for the mere purpose of thus [illegible] themselves into the possession of lands. The high price of provisions, the prohibition of a commercial intercourse, and the protracted delivery of the deeds, by which the property of granted lands is conveyed to the occupiers, form, indeed, grounds of much discontent; but this is by no means of a nature to cause uneasiness to the government, which seems even to doubt its existence; though in case of a war with the United States, it might render its situation extremely critical.

The Episcopal is the established religion in Upper Canada. In Detroit, however, half of the inhabitants are Roman Catholics; and some families of Quakers, Baptists, and Dunkers, are scattered through the province, though in small numbers.

A seventh part of the land is allotted to the support of the Protestant clergy. For the Roman Catholic service nothing is paid, except in Detroit. No church has yet been built, even in Newark. In the same halls, where the Legislative and Executive Councils hold their sittings, jugglers would be permitted to display their tricks, if any should ever stray to this remote country. Our last excursion in the environs of Naryhall brought us by Queenstown to one of the Tuscarora villages, which stands on the Indian territory, four miles from Naryhall. One of the roads, which lead thither, passes over mountains, that border upon the falls. This road affords some interesting prospects, such as precipices, dreary recesses, wild romantic scenes as far as the mountains project over the river, still hemmed in between this double range of high rocks. They become truly admirable where the mountains slope towards the plain, which separates them from the banks of the lake; this whole plain, Fort Niagara, the bank of the lake, the lake itself, nay, a part of the opposite bank, bursting at once on your view. The soil seems every where to be of a good quality.

This Tuſcarora village has as dirty and mean an appearance as all the other villages we have hitherto ſeen; but the inhabitants, being informed of the intended viſit of the Governor, had painted themſelves with the utmoſt care, and were dreſſed in their moſt faſhionable ſtyle. They fancied he came to hold an aſſembly. A booth, covered with green branches, before the door of the habitation of the chieftain, on which the Engliſh flag was waving, was the place ſingled out for the expected ſolemnity. The inhabitants were rather diſappointed, when they learned from the Governor, that he came with no other view but to pay them a viſit. He ſat down in the booth. The Indians were ſeated on benches placed in a ſemi-circular form, and ſmoaked tobacco. As many of the young men as could find room ſat at the end, or ſtood leaning on the rails. General Simcoe and ourſelves were in the centre of the ſemi-circle; women and children were kept at a diſtance.

PATTERSON, an American by birth, whom the Indians took priſoner at the age of ten years (he is now twenty-five) acted as interpreter to the Governor. All his ſpeeches, like every diſcourſe of the Engliſh agents addreſſed to the Indians, turned on the ſame ſubject. He told them alſo, at this time, that the Yankees were brooding over ſome evil deſign againſt them; that they had no other object in view but to rob them of their lands; and that their good Father (King George) was the true friend of their nation. He alſo repeated, that the maize-thief (T—— P——) was a rogue and a liar.

His ſpeech, however, met not with much applauſe on the part of the Tuſcaroras. The Seneca-Indians had called here a week before, on their way to Naryhall, and told them, that they were going to the Governor, without entering into any particulars reſpecting the object of their viſit. This circumſtance led the Tuſcaroras to conclude, that ſomething very important was in negociation between the Senecas and the Governor, probably tending to the prejudice of their nation; for miſtruſt, ſuſpicion, and apprehenſions, form the prominent features of the policy of the Indians; and it muſt be confeſſed, that this way of thinking is a very natural conſequence of the conduct of the coloniſts towards them.

The

disclaimed [illegible] particular negociations with the Senecas; and, in order to divert them from this opinion, made use of all the compliments and assurances which he thought any way suited to flatter their vanity, or allay their fears. He again told them of the Yankees, of the *maize-thief*, and of King George; but all this did not satisfy them. His promise of granting them lands in Canada, if the Yankees should drive them from their homes, made no deeper impression; nothing could brighten that cold, nay gloomy countenance, which they generally preserve while they are treating on business. The extreme care, which they employ to conceal their impressions on similar occasions, may either be the effect of a studied dissimulation, the necessity of which they may have learned in their intercourse with the colonists, or merely the result of character and habit. This anecdote, however trifling in itself, shews how easily the jealousy between the different Indian nations is roused; a disposition which, like all the other foibles of the Indians, both the English and the Americans turn to their advantage.

There are few Indian villages, where some persons of European descent have not settled, who generally enjoy a considerable share of influence over the tribe. They are commonly people of a very indifferent character, attracted by the idle, extravagant, and drunken habits of the Indians. It is a general remark, that the whites, who reside among them, are extremely vicious, cruel, and covetous, and the very worst husbands and fathers.

Intermitting fevers are very frequent in this village. The Indians frequently take the advice of the physician, whom the English government appoints, and pays on their account; but they, far more frequently, take draughts, which they prepare themselves from the juice of herbs. Although the neighbourhood is much infected with rattle-snakes, yet none of the present inhabitants of this village were ever bitten by them. Their remedy, in this case, would consist of salt and water, which they think infallible, and fully sufficient to effect a cure.

We met on this excursion an American family, who, with some oxen, cows, and sheep, were emigrating to Canada. "We come," said they,

 "to

"to the Governor," whom they did not know, "to see whether he will give us land." "Aye, aye," the Governor replied, "you are tired of the federal government; you like not any longer to have so many kings; you wish again for your old father," (it is thus the Governor calls the British Monarch when he speaks with Americans); "you are perfectly right; come along, we love such good royalists as you are, we will give you land."

On our return from Queenstown we descended in the Governor's boat the noble river Niagara, the banks of which imagination delights to fancy covered with inhabitants, and reclaimed by culture from their present wild state, and views rich and charming landscapes; but this richness, and these charms, will probably yet, for a considerable time, enchant the eye of fancy alone.

During our residence in Naryhall, Messrs. Dupetitthouars and Guillemard took the opportunity of the return of a gun-boat, and made an excursion to York. Indolence, politeness to the Governor, and the conviction that I should meet with nothing remarkable in that place, united to dissuade me from this journey. My friends informed me on their return, that this town, which the Governor had fixed upon as the capital of Upper Canada, before he thought of building a capital on the Thames, has a fine extensive road, detached from the lake by a neck of land of unequal breadth, being in some places a mile, in others only six score yards broad; that the entrance of this road is about a mile in width; that in the middle of it is a shoal or sand-bank, the narrows on each side of which may be easily defended by works erected on the two points of land at the entrance, where two block-houses have already been constructed; that this is two miles and half long, and a mile wide; and that the elevation of the shore greatly facilitates its defence by fortifications to be thrown up on the most convenient points.

Governor Simcoe intends to make York the centre of the naval force on Lake Ontario. Only four gun-boats are, at present, on this lake; two of which are constantly employed in transporting merchandize, the other two, which alone are fit to carry troops and guns, and have

oars

oars and sails, are lying under shelter until an occasion occurs to convert them to their intended purpose. It is the Governor's intention to build ten similar gun-boats on Lake Ontario, and ten on Lake Erie. The ship-carpenters, who construct them, reside in the United States, and return home every winter.

There have not been more than twelve houses hitherto built in York. They stand on the bay near the River Dun. The inhabitants do not possess the fairest character. One of them is the noted BATY, the leader of the German families, who, according to the assertion of Captain Williamson, were decoyed away by the English, to injure and obstruct the prosperity of his settlement.

Notwithstanding the navigation of this river, there is a portage of thirty miles between York and Lake Simcoe, by which the merchandize, that comes from Lake Huron, might reach that place in a straighter line. The barracks, which are occupied by the Governor's regiment, stand on the road, two miles from the town, and near the lake; desertion, I am told, is very frequent among the soldiers.

In a circumference of one hundred and fifty miles the Indians are the only neighbours of York. They belong to the tribe of the Missassogas. I shall here observe, that all, who have visited the Indians in Upper Canada, assure us, that Father CHARLEVOIX has delineated their manners with the same exactness and truth, which he has in general displayed in the description of the countries he traversed.

After a residence of eighteen days at Naryhall, we took leave of the Governor on Friday the 10th of July. He wished us to stay a little longer; but Lord DORCHESTER's answer had probably reached Kingston by this time; and, notwithstanding the Governor's true politeness and generous hospitality, we were not entirely free from apprehensions of incommoding him.

I hope that he has been as satisfied with the sincerity and frankness of Mr. Dupetitthouars and myself, as we were with his kindness. As to Mr. Guillemard, I make no mention of him, since, he being an Englishman, his situation is altogether different from ours. We enjoyed in the General's

Governor's house the most perfect freedom of opinion, which a man of his distinguished talents will always cherish, and but for which we should not have been able to continue so long at Navy-hall as we did.

Every thing we have seen and heard in this part of Upper Canada renders it, in our judgment, extremely probable, that her dependance on England will not be of long duration. The spirit of independance, which prevails in the United States, has already gained ground in this province, and is likely to be much encreased by a more immediate communication with the United States. The comparison drawn by the inhabitants of Upper Canada, between the price of commodities subject to English duties and customs, and the value of the same articles on the opposite shore, will be a sufficient source of envy and discontent. The navigation being carried on by both countries on the same lakes and canals, it will be impossible to prevent the contraband-trade, and this cannot but prove highly prejudicial to Great Britain, at least according to the system, by which she is guided in the government of her colonies. This contraband-trade will be a constant object of dispute between the two states, and will furnish the Governor of Upper Canada with sufficient pretences for commencing and promoting a war. But, a contest, the natural consequence of which would be an increase of the price of provisions in Canada, above what it would bear in the United States, could not be a popular war. It would be a repetition of the American War of the Stamp act, and of the Tea-tax, and would probably be attended with the same consequences.

The natural order of things at this moment, and the universal disposition of nations, announce the separation of Canada from England as an event, which cannot fail to take place. I know no means, to prevent it. By great prosperity and glory, by signal successes in her wars, and by undisturbed tranquillity at home, Great Britain may be able to maintain her power over this country, as long as considerable sums shall be expended to promote its population and prosperity, as long as it shall enjoy the most complete exemption from all the taxes and burthens of the mother country; in fine, as long as a mild government, by instances

prompt

prompt and well applied, [illegible] public establishments not yet existing, and by encouragement held out to all classes and descriptions of citizens, shall convince a people already invited and qualified by a wise constitution to enjoy all the blessings of liberty, of the advantages of a monarchical government, which in its benevolent projects unites wisdom of conception with rapidity of execution.

But these conditions are and will hardly be fulfilled. In our time, perhaps soon, Great Britain will lose this bright jewel of her crown.* In regard to Canada, she will experience the same fate, as she is likely to share, sooner or later, respecting her possessions in India; as will befall Spain in respect to her Florida and Mexico, Portugal in regard to her Brasil, in short all European powers, respecting such of their colonies at least, as they possess on the continents, unless, enlightened by experience, they shall speedily change the colonial form of government.

Before I close the article of Niagara, I must make particular mention of the civility shewn us by Major LITTLEHALES, adjutant and first secretary to the Governor, a well-bred, mild, and amiable man, who has the charge of the whole correspondence of government, and acquits himself with peculiar ability and application. Major Littlehales appeared to [illegible] confidence of the country. This is not unfrequently the case, [illegible] place and power; but his worth, politeness, prudence and [illegible]ment, give this officer peculiar claims to the confidence and respect, [illegible] enjoys.

[illegible] for Kingston on board the O[illegible], one of the cutters which compose the naval force on the lake. This cutter is pierced [illegible] pounders, but carries only six in time of peace. When

* [illegible]s, endowed with a [illegible] share of political [illegible], than the author displays [illegible] on which he founds his dismal presage, will [illegible] predicted revolution is not quite so near at hand, [illegible] not to recollect, that the British government, by [illegible] "a new constitution" in the stead of the ancient constitution [illegible] of Canada, has adopted the very means, to prevent her loss, which at the [illegible] as the only preventive of such [illegible]

these vessels are not laden with stores for the King's [illegible] they are freighted with merchandize, for which [illegible] either pay freight, or engage to transport in their bottoms an equal quantity of the King's stores.

The Onondago is of eighty tons burthen. On this occasion, she had two detachments on board; one of the fifth regiment, destined for Kingston to bring money, and another of the Queen's rangers, to receive at Montreal new cloathing for the regiment. There were, besides, forty-one Canadians on board, who had conducted ten vessels for the King's service from Montreal to Niagara. The cabin-passengers were, Mr. Richard, Mr. Seward, whom I have already mentioned, Mr. Bellew, who commanded the detachment of the fifth regiment, which was going to fetch money, Mr. Hill, another officer of the same regiment, who was ill, and was going to Kingston for the recovery of his health, Mr. Lemoine, an officer of the sixtieth regiment, quartered in Kingston, and our party.

The wind was tolerably fair during our passage; this is generally accomplished in thirty-six hours; at times in sixteen; but it took us forty-eight hours. Dead calms are frequent, especially at this time of the year, and last sometimes five days. Scarcely any motion was observable on the waters of the lake. This passage, which is one hundred and fifty miles long, offers no interesting objects; the coast soon disappears from your view, especially in hot weather, when the horizon is clouded with vapours, as when we sailed. Duck's Islands form, to speak generally, the only trifling danger on this passage. They are three in number, lying in a line; there is no passage for ships either between the coast and the island on the left, or between this and the middle island, on account of the rocks under the water, on which ships would unavoidably be lost. You must pass between the middle island and that on the right, where the water is from four to five miles in width, and sufficiently deep to afford a safe navigation. The only danger, to be here encountered, might arise from a sudden gust of wind, springing up the moment, you approach the islands and driving the ship into one of the dangerous channels. To the best of

my

my knowledge, but one ſhipwreck has happened here, within the memory of man; but no veſſel ventures near the iſland by night, except when the weather is perfectly fair and clear. A more common and more real danger ariſes from the ſtorms, which frequently on a ſudden ariſe on the lake, render it even more boiſterous than the ſea, and cauſe the ſhips to labour and ſtrain more ſeverely, on account of the ſhortneſs of the waves, bounded by the ſmall extent of the waters. The ſhips are then in conſtant danger of being driven on ſhore, and would hardly be able to avoid it, if the ſtorms laſted longer. But they generally continue only for a ſhort time, eſpecially in ſummer, and the clearing up of the weather is as ſudden as was the coming on of the ſtorms. They are, properly ſpeaking, only violent gales of wind, which in autumn frequently blow two days together, and ſucceed each other very rapidly. Five or ſix years ago, a ſhip was loſt, with every hand on board, and inſtances of this kind are ſaid not to be uncommon at that time of the year. From November until April, the navigation is entirely diſcontinued on the lake.

During our paſſage, Lieutenant EARL, who commanded the cutter, and almoſt all our fellow-paſſengers, behaved to us, in the moſt civil and obliging manner. The weather was very warm, and had been ſo for the laſt eight or ten days. The mercury in Fahrenheit's thermometer ſtood, at Naryhall, frequently at ninety-two; but on board the veſſel, in the cabin, it was only at ſixty-four. It is leſs the intenſity of the heat, than its peculiar nature, which renders it altogether intolerable; it is ſultry and cloſe, and more ſo by night, than by day, when it is ſometimes freſhened by a breeze, which is not the caſe in the night; the opening of the windows affords no relief; you do not perſpire, but feel oppreſſed; you reſpire with difficulty; your ſleep is interrupted and heavy; and you riſe more fatigued, than when you lay down to reſt.

I have already mentioned, that we had a detachment of the fifth regiment on board. They dreſſed, before we arrived at Kingſton. Eight days before we had ſeen the Indians painting their eyes with lamp-black and red-lead, and braiding their hair, to fix in it feathers or horſes' manes.

dyed red or blue. This day we saw European soldiers plaſtering their hair, or if they had none, their heads, with a thick white mortar, which they laid on with a bruſh, and afterwards raked, like a garden-bed, with an iron comb; and then faſtening on their head a piece of wood, as large as the palm of the hand, and ſhaped like the bottom of an artichoke, to make a *cadogan*, which they filled with the ſame white mortar, and *raked* in the ſame manner, as the reſt of their head-dreſs.

This is a brief ſketch of the ſpectacle, which theſe ſoldiers exhibited to us, the laſt two hours of our paſſage; though their toilette was not exactly the ſame as that of the Indians, yet they conſulted their looking-glaſs with the ſame anxious care. Theſe obſervations are leſs intended to throw a ridicule on the dreſs of ſoldiers, and the childiſh attention paid to it in all countries, than to check the forwardneſs of thoſe, who are ever ready to ridicule all manners and habits, which are not their own. The Indian ſavage would be at a loſs, whether to laugh more at the Turk, who covers his ſhorn head with a turban, containing more or fewer folds in proportion to his rank and conſequence—at the women in the iſland of Melos, whoſe petticoats ſcarcely cover half their thighs, while their ſleeves reach down to the ground—or at our *belles*, who ten years ago confined their breaſts and waiſt in huge ſtays, with falſe hips, and ſtrutted along on high heels, and who now ſcrew up their waiſt to the middle of their boſoms, tied round with a girdle, which looks more like a rope, than a ſaſh, wear their arms naked up to their ſhoulders, and by means of tranſparent garments expoſe every thing to view, which formerly they thought themſelves obliged to conceal, and all this, forſooth, to reſemble Grecian ladies.

Sunday, the 12th of July.

When Ducks' Iſlands were about twenty miles a-ſtern of us, the lake grew more narrow, and the number of iſlands encreaſed. They ſeemed all to be well wooded, but are not inhabited, and lie nearly all of them along the right bank. On the left is Quenty Bay, which ſtretches about fifty miles into the country, and the banks of which are ſaid to be cultivated

vated up to a confiderable extent. The eye dwells with pleafure, once more, on cultivated ground. The country looks pleafant. The houfes lie clofer, than in any of the new fettled parts of Upper Canada, which we have hitherto traverfed. The variegated verdure of the corn-fields embellifhes and enriches the profpect, charms the eye, and enchants the mind. In the back-ground ftands the city of Kingfton, on the bay of the fame name, which the French, in imitation of the Indians, called Cadarakwe. It confifts of about one hundred and twenty or one hundred and thirty houfes. The ground in the immediate vicinity of the city rifes with a gentle fwell, and forms, from the lake onwards, as it were, an amphitheatre of lands, cleared, but not yet cultivated. None of the buildings are diftinguifhed by a more handfome appearance from the reft. The only ftructure, more confpicuous than the others, and in front of which the Englifh flag is hoifted, is *the barracks,* a ftone building, furrounded with pallifadoes.

All the houfes ftand on the northern bank of the bay, which ftretches a mile farther into the country. On the fouthern bank are the buildings belonging to the naval force, the wharfs, and the habitations of all the perfons, who belong to that department. The King's fhips lie at anchor near thefe buildings, and confequently have a harbour and road feparate from the port for merchantmen. We landed at Port Royal. However *kingly* were the commander and his fhip, he took our money. Governor Simcoe exprefsly defired us not to pay for our paffage, as the cutter was a King's fhip, and he had amply fupplied us with provifion. But my friend Dupetitthouars, as well as myfelf, were fo much difpleafed with the idea, of making this paffage at the expence of the King of England, that we ventured to offer our money to Captain Earl. Offers of this kind are feldom refufed, nor did ours meet with a denial. Yet, it is but juftice to add, that Captain Earl is a worthy man, civil, attentive, conftantly on the deck, apparently fond of his profeffion, and mafter of his bufinefs.

No letter from Lord Dorchefter had yet arrived, and it was extremely uncertain when it would arrive. The calculation, made at

Kingſton, reſpecting the probable time of the return of an anſwer, is leſs favourable than what they made at Niagara. We ſhall, perhaps, be obliged to wait a week longer. How much time will be loſt for our journey, and why? Becauſe Governor Simcoe is not on good terms with Lord Dorcheſter; and becauſe he obſerves the niceſt punctuality, from which, in conſideration of the letters we brought with us, he might well have departed in this caſe. Our friend, Mr. Hammond, might have ſaved us this unpleaſant delay, by writing ſooner to Lord Dorcheſter, as I requeſted him to do. Unfortunately ſuch accidents cannot be foreſeen. If they could, how many things ſhould we alter in the courſe of our life? We muſt wait. Patience, patience, and again patience.

Kingſton is the place, to which Lord Dorcheſter wiſhes, that General Simcoe ſhould transfer the ſeat of government in Upper Canada. In this choice he is, perhaps, in a great meaſure influenced by the advantage, which he would thus enjoy, of having all the troops, in caſe of an attack, in the vicinity of Quebec, which is, in his opinion, the only tenable place in Lower Canada. He thinks, that if the ſeat of the government of Upper Canada were removed to Kingſton, which lies nearer to Quebec than any other place, the orders and news, which arrive from Europe, would reach this place with more rapidity and ſafety, and would alſo be more rapidly circulated through the province. He further imagines, that the naval ſtores, ſent from Europe, would here be ſafer, and that the refitting of ſhips would be cheaper, and with more ſecurity effected in Kingſton, whither, at all times, they might be ſent directly from Quebec, at leaſt more expeditiouſly, than to any other place on the lake, where the inconvenience of a tedious and uncertain paſſage muſt be added to the expence for ſhifting the cargo on board of another veſſel.

Governor Simcoe, on the contrary, is of opinion, that by the aggregate of his arrangements, the defence of Upper Canada might be eaſily effected. He adds, that the wealth of the country, which he conſiders as the neceſſary reſult of his projects, will attract the enemy; and that if they ſhould make themſelves maſters of Upper Canada, it would be impoſſible

to

to dislodge them. He also observes, that, in time of war, by the various means of navigation, considerable parties might be easily sent from Upper Canada to every point of the United States, even to Georgia; that Upper Canada is the key of the territories of the Indians; and that thence succours may be easily sent to every part of Lower Canada, which, on the other hand, is not able to send any to Upper Canada, at least not so expeditiously as circumstances might require.

As to the more rapid circulation of orders and intelligence, and the earlier receipt of them, the Governor allows the truth of these allegations; but answers, that, from the vast extent of Canada, it is extremely improbable, that in case of its being peopled, this territory should be divided only into two governments. He adds, that the best method of peopling such parts of Canada, as have hitherto been explored, would be, to encourage the population of the two extremities, in which case, the prosperity of the centre would be more easily and rapidly attained. He further observes, that, in such a case, Kingston would become the capital of a new province; and that, in regard to the more difficult and more expensive distribution of ships, no facility and savings, to be obtained under this head, could balance the advantage of uniting in its centre the whole naval force stationed on the lake, and especially in a place, where it is most essentially protected against an attack.

All men seek after reasons or pretensions to enlarge the extent of their authority and power. Here, as every where else, good and bad reasons are alleged in support of a system, of a project, and especially of the interests of self-love. Yet power is also here, as every where else, the best, at least the most decisive of reasons; and if Lord Dorchester should not be able to prevail upon the British government to declare Kingston the capital of Upper Canada, he will, at least, prevent the seat of government from being established between the lakes Erie, Huron, and Ontario, according to the wish of General Simcoe. As to the project of transferring it to York, he declares himself in a manner by no means favourable to that city; and in this opinion he is joined by all the inhabitants of Kingston, whose displeasure at their city not becoming the capital of the pro-

vince

vince is greatly increafed by the confideration, that, in confequence of this project, their town will ceafe to be the emporium of the fmall naval force ftationed on this lake. The friends of Kingfton further allege againft the project, and not without reafon, that York is an unhealthy place, and will long remain fo, from the nature of the ground, which feparates the bay from the lake.

Dupetitthouars, who is a zealous partizan of York, as far as he confiders it in the light of an eftablifhment for the navy, cannot help allowing, that it has the air of being an unhealthy place. General Simcoe apparently poffeffes the love and confidence of all the inhabitants and foldiers. But his projects are deemed too extenfive; and, above all, too coftly, in proportion to the advantages, which England is likely to reap from their being carried into effect.

The merchants on the lake, whofe rapacity the Governor is endeavouring to reftrain, lay great ftrefs on thefe two objections, and beftow much praife on Lord Dorchefter's profound wifdom and confummate abilities; while, by other accounts, he was formerly an ufeful man, but is now fuperannuated.

Lord Dorchefter being an utter ftranger to me, I am altogether unqualified to judge of his abilities and talents. I am alfo unacquainted with the amount of the expence, which the execution of Governor Simcoe's plans may require, and with the refources which England may poffefs to meet them. But I am clearly of opinion, that Great Britain cannot fail to reap fignal advantages from his views and projects, if they fhould ever be carried into effect; and that they compofe a complete fyftem, which, if properly purfued in all its parts, will do great credit to him, who fhall execute it.

But, at the fame time, all the information we here obtain on this fubject confirms our opinion, that General Simcoe meets with much oppofition in his plans; that the jealoufy, which Lord Dorchefter fhows in regard to him, and which is the natural refult of his age and temper of mind, is carefully kept alive, by thofe who hold places under him; and that, with the exception of grants of land, and other matters of govern-

ment,

ment, in respect to which the Governor is perfectly independent, he can do and enact nothing without the consent of the Governor General. As to his rooted aversion against the Americans, I have heard it censured even by private soldiers; but he is allowed by all to possess military talents.

In relating these particulars, which finish the picture of *the man*, I have no other object, but faithfully to draw the character of Governor Simcoe, who, being undoubtedly a man of superior abilities and endowments, deserves to be known.*

Kingston, considered as a town, is much inferior to Newark; the number of houses is nearly equal in both. Kingston may contain a few more buildings, but they are neither so large nor so good as at Newark. Many of them are log-houses, and those which consist of joiner's work, are badly constructed and painted. But few new houses are built. No town-hall, no court-house, and no prison have hitherto been constructed. The houses of two or three merchants are conveniently situated for loading and unloading ships; but, in point of structure, these are not better than the rest. Their trade chiefly consists in peltry, which comes across the lake, and in provision from Europe, with which they supply Upper Canada. They act as agents or commissioners of the Montreal Company, who have need of magazines in all places, where their goods must be unshipped.

The trade of Kingston, therefore, is not very considerable. The merchant ships are only three in number, and make but eleven voyages in a year. Kingston is a staple port. It is situated twelve miles above that point of the river, which is considered as the extremity of the lake. Here arrive all the vessels, which sail up the river of St. Lawrence, laden with provision brought in European ships to Quebec.

* Governor Simcoe has since left Upper Canada, and returned to England, whence he has been sent to St. Domingo. In that colony he has found no opportunity for displaying his military talents, but has endeavoured to curb the rapacity of the small army in the pay of Great Britain, and by this meritorious conduct excited the hatred both of the French and English, who have gratified it in a dreadful manner.—*Author.*

The

The barracks are constructed on the site of Fort Frontenac, which was built by the French, and levelled by the English. The latter built these barracks about six years ago. During the American war their troops were constantly in motion; and, in later times, they were quartered in an island, which the French call Isle aux Chevreaux, (Goats' Island) and which the English have named Carleton, after Lord Dorchester. Fort Frontenac, which was liable to be attacked on all sides, would answer no other purpose but to protect the small garrison, which the French kept there, against the attacks of the Indians and English; a part of the garririson was quartered in Cadarakwe, for the protection of the French trade. Here were also built, by Mr. De Lasalle, the first French ships, which navigated the lake.

Kingston seems better fitted for a trading town than Newark, were it only for this reason, that the ships, which arrive at the latter place, and are freighted for Lake Erie, pass by the former, to sail again up the river as far as Queen's Town, where the portage begins. Nor is its position equally advantageous for sharing the trade in provision, with which the lake may one day supply Lower Canada, England, perhaps all Europe, if Upper Canada should ever answer the expectations entertained by Governor Simcoe.

Kingston is, at present, the chief town of the middle district of Upper Canada, the most populous part of which is that situated on Queen's Bay. This district not only produces the corn requisite for its own consumption, but also exports yearly about three or four thousand bushels. This grain, which, in winter, is conveyed down the river on sledges, is bought by the merchants, who engage, on the arrival of the ships from Europe, to pay its amount in such merchandize, as the sellers may require. The merchants buy this grain for government, which pays for it, in ready money, according to the market price at Montreal. The agent of government causes a part to be ground into flour, which he sends to the different posts in Upper Canada, where it is wanted; and the surplus he sends to England, probably with a view of raising the importance

of

of the colony in the estimation of the mother-country. The price of flour in Kingston, is, at present, six dollars per barrel.

The district of Kingston supplied, last year, the other parts of Canada with large quantities of pease; the culture of which, introduced but two years ago, proves very productive and successful. In the course of last year, one thousand barrels of salt pork, of two hundred and eight pounds each, were sent from Kingston to Quebec; its price was eighteen dollars per barrel. The whole trade is carried on by merchants, whose profits are the more considerable, as they fix the price of the provision, which they receive from Europe, and either sell in the vicinity, or ship for the remoter parts of Upper Canada, without the least competition, and just as they think proper.

Although the number of cultivators is here greater than in the district of Niagara, yet the vast quantity of land under cultivation is not better managed than theirs. The difficulty of procuring labourers obstructs agricultural improvements, and encourages them to insist on enormous wages.

The process of clearing woodlands is here the same, as all over America. The husbandmen harrow the cleared ground two, three, or four years successively; during which time wheat is sown. Then they plough, but in a very imperfect manner, and sow pease or oats, and again wheat, and so on, according to the common routine. The land yields, in this state, from twenty to thirty bushels per acre.

Corn, for the winter, is sown from the beginning of August till the end of September. Snow falls generally in the latter days of November, and remains on the ground until the beginning of April. Under this cover the blade gets up remarkably well; the corn ripens in July, and the harvest begins about the end of that month. For want of reapers, the scythe is made use of, which causes a great waste of corn, that cannot be housed, and merely serves for feeding pigs. Labourers, whose common wages are from three to four shillings (Halifax currency), are paid during the harvest at the rate of one dollar, or six shillings a day. Some farmers hire Canadians for two or three months, to whom they pay seven or

 eight

eight dollars per month, and find them in victuals. It frequently happens, that these Canadians, who bind themselves by a written contract, meet with people offering them more money than they receive from their masters, which not being allowed to accept, they, of course, grow dissatisfied, and work negligently. They must be procured from the environs of Montreal. Farmers, who have no acquaintance in that country, find it difficult to obtain them; and this difficulty deters many cultivators from recurring to that resource, from which they might else derive considerable advantages. The harvest work is therefore generally performed by the family: thus the housing of the crops, though it proceed slowly, is yet accomplished; but the farmer has much additional trouble, and the loss he sustains, by his harvest being less perfect, far exceeds the few dollars, which he would have been obliged to spend in gathering in his crops in a more expeditious manner. The soil, which is but of a middling quality in the vicinity of the town, is excellent about the bay; many farmers possess there to the number of one hundred and fifty acres of land, thoroughly cleared.

The climate of America, especially that of Canada, encourages the imprudence and covetousness of the farmers. There is no danger here, as in Europe, of the hay rotting, and the grain being spoiled by rains, if not speedily housed. There seldom passes a day without sun-shine; the sky is seldom entirely overcast; it never rains but during thunder-storms, and this rain never continues longer than two hours. Grain is, besides, seldom liable here to blights, or any other kind of disease.

The cattle are not subject to contagious distempers; they are numerous, without being remarkably fine. The finest oxen are procured from Connecticut, at the price of seventy or eighty dollars a yoke. Cows are brought either from the state of New York, and these are the finest; or from Canada: the former cost twenty, and the latter fifteen dollars. These are small in size, but, in the opinion of the farmers, better milch-cows, and are for this reason preferred. There are no fine bulls in the country; and the generality of farmers are not sensible of the advantages to be derived from cattle of a fine breed. In summer the cattle are

turned

turned into the woods; in winter, that is, six months together, they are fed on dry fodder, namely, with the straw of wheat, rye, or peafe, and on most farms with hay cut on swampy ground, but by rich and prudent farmers with good hay. The hay is frequently kept the whole winter within a sort of fence, covered with large branches, through which, however, the snow finds its way; but commonly it is preserved in ricks badly made, and under Dutch hay-sheds. The meadows yield to the quantity of four thousand pounds per acre, but no aftercrop. There is no ready market at which a farmer can sell that part of his cheese and butter, which is not wanted for the use of his family. Of cheese and butter, therefore, no more is made, than the family need for their own consumption. They generally begin in the first days of May to make a provision for the winter. Some few farmers manufacture coarse woollens for their own clothing; the more usual way, however, is to buy the clothes. The farmer is too busy, has too little assistance, and makes his calculations with too little judgment, to engage in such a multiplicity of labours.

Sheep are more numerous here than in any part of the United States, which we have hitherto traversed. They are either procured from Lower Canada, or the state of New York, and cost three dollars a head. They thrive in this country, but are high legged, and of a very indifferent shape. Coarse wool, when cleaned, costs two shillings a pound. There are few or no wolves, rattle-snakes, or other noxious animals, in this country.

The farmers make but little maple-sugar, though the woods abound with the trees, from which it is procured. The Indians import about two or three thousand pounds, and sell it to the retail traders for one shilling a pound. Maple-sugar is prepared in much larger quantities in Lower Canada. The Canadians eat it here on bread, or make cakes of it, mixed up with flour of wheat, or Indian corn. On the maple-tree frequently grows a sort of knobs, or fungusses, of a very large size. If these excrescences be torn from the tree, and dried in the sun, they form an excellent tinder, which the Indians and Canadians use to light their pipes. Notwithstanding the great number of pines, no resin has yet been ga-

 thered,

thered. The culture of hemp and flax has been tried, but hitherto without succefs; the experiments, however, are continued.

The price of wheat is one dollar per bufhel; laft year the price was much lower; but it has rifen from the general failure of the harveft. Fire-wood, delivered in the town, cofts one dollar a cord; in winter it is conveyed thither in fledges from all the iflands and banks of the river, which are covered with wood.

The river freezes over at the diftance of twenty miles above Kingfton.

The price of land is from two fhillings and fix-pence to one dollar per acre, if the twentieth part be cleared. This price rifes in proportion to the number of acres cleared of wood, though influenced by occafional circumftances. Two hundred acres, one hundred and fifty of which were cleared, were very lately fold for one thoufand fix hundred dollars. The expence for cutting down all the large trees on an acre, and inclofing it with a fence as rude as in the United States, amounts to eight dollars.

There is no regular market in Kingfton; every one provides himfelf with frefh meat as well as he can, but frequently it cannot be had on any terms.

For this information I am chiefly indebted to Mr. STEWARD, curate in Kingfton, who cultivates himfelf feventy acres, a part of two thoufand acres, which have been granted him as an American loyalift. He is a native of Harrifburg in Pennfylvania, and feems to have zealoufly embraced the royal caufe in the American war. Fifteen hundred pounds fterling, which he had placed in the American funds, have been confifcated. Although he continues warmly attached to the Britifh Monarch, yet he has become more moderate in his political principles; he has preferved fome friends who efpoufed the caufe of the Republic, among whom is Bifhop WHITE, of Philadelphia. Mr. Steward is a man of much general information, mild, open, affable, and univerfally refpected; he is very fanguine in his expectation that the price of land will rife, and that he fhall then be enabled to portion out his numerous children. Without

out being a very skilful farmer, he is perfectly acquainted with the details of agriculture, so that I can place implicit confidence on his statements, the truth of which has also been confirmed by other husbandmen.

The number of farmers is very small about Kingston. By Mr. Steward's report, the agreement between the land-owner and farmer is generally made for their joint account, but not always faithfully performed. From his having been imposed upon in such agreements, he leased out last year four hundred and thirty acres, which are situated on the bay, and forty of which are cleared, for a yearly rent of one hundred and fifty bushels of grain; on condition that, if at the expiration of three years his tenant be desirous of acquiring the property of these lands, he must pay him one thousand dollars; in default whereof, he is bound to quit the land, and will consequently lose all the money and labour spent in clearing the ground.

The clergy of the Episcopal church are the only ministers in Upper Canada, who are paid by government. The members of other religious sects pay their pastors, if they choose to have any. In the district of Kingston are Baptists, Presbyterians, Roman Catholics, and Quakers; but they possess no building devoted to religious worship. Some of the inhabitants of Kingston are American loyalists; but the majority is composed of Scots, English, Irish, Germans, and Dutchmen.

The emigration from the United States is not considerable; during the last three or four years it has been very insignificant indeed, but gains now, it is asserted, a more promising appearance. This intelligence, which we first received from people attached to the English government, has since been confirmed to us by a great many labourers. These new colonists emigrate most of them from the States of Connecticut, Vermont, and New Hampshire. The emigration from Canada to the United States is far less considerable.

If any dependence might be placed on the report of persons, who arrived four years ago from the River Mohawk, such families, as are suspected of an attachment to Great Britain, are, in the United States, looked upon rather with an evil eye; but perhaps they give out such

reports

reports, merely that they may meet with a better reception in the British possessions.

The inhabitants of the district of Kingston meddle still less with politics than the people of Newark. No newspaper is printed in the town; that of Newark is the only one published in Upper Canada, which being a mere imperfect extract from the Quebec Gazette, is here taken in by no one. I know but of two persons who receive even the Quebec-paper. As to the interior of the country, no news penetrates into that quarter, a circumstance that excites there very little regret.

In this district are some schools, but they are few in number. The children are instructed in reading and writing, and pay each a dollar a month. One of the masters, superior to the rest in point of knowledge, taught Latin; but he has left the school, without being succeeded by another instructor of the same learning.

There are yet but very few surgeons in this district; they, who assume this appellation, contrive to get well paid for their trouble. Excepting intermittent fevers, which are rather frequent in Kingston, the climate is very healthy. The houses, as has already been observed, are built of wood, for reasons which it is extremely difficult to discern. The town is seated on rocky ground; and not the smallest house can be built without the foundation being excavated in a rock, a sort of stone which affords the twofold advantage of being easily cut, and of growing hard, when exposed to the air, without cracking in the frost. The inhabitants allow that, if bricklayers were procured even from Montreal (for there are none in this place), building with stone would be less expensive than with wood. They grant that, in addition to the greater solidity of such buildings, they would afford more warmth in winter, and more coolness in summer; but habit is here, as elsewhere, more powerful than reason. Carpenters' wages amount to sixteen shillings a day; labourers are equally scarce in Newark, and consequently as bad and as dear.

This district contains no paupers, and, of course, there exist no poor-rates; the taxes are managed in the same manner as at Newark.

The

The roads at Kingſton are much the ſame as at Newark; they are kept in good repair by ten days' labour, from which none of the inhabitants are excepted, all being obliged to work ten days at the roads. Labouring people complain, and not without reaſon, that this public burthen has not been effected in a manner more proportionate to the means of the inhabitants; and calculate, with ſome degree of diſcontent, that their ten days' labour is tantamount to a tax of twelve dollars and upwards; for they muſt alſo find their own victuals when they work on the roads.

There is but one church in Kingſton, and this, though very lately built, reſembles a barn more than a church.

We had a letter from General Simcoe to the Commanding Officer in Kingſton, who, at our arrival, was Captain PARR, of the ſixtieth regiment. Six hours after the detachment, commanded by that gentleman, was relieved by another of the ſame regiment, under the orders of Major DOBSON. This circumſtance, however, did not prevent Captain Parr from giving us the moſt obliging proofs of civility and kindneſs. He is a ſon of the aged Governor of Nova Scotia. At firſt he ſeems cold, grave, and reſerved; but his countenance brightens on a nearer acquaintance, and grows more open, gay, and cheerful; he ſoon fell into an eaſy familiarity of converſation, which was heightened during our dinner. His behaviour was entirely free from ceremony, and indicated that he was not diſpleaſed with our ſociety.

This dinner, which he gave to the newly arrived officers, forms for us a remarkable epocha. The ingenuity of the Engliſh in deviſing toaſts, which are to be honoured with bumpers, is well known. To decline joining in ſuch a toaſt would be deemed uncivil; and, although it might be more adviſeable to ſubmit to this charge, than to contract a ſickneſs, yet ſuch energy of character is ſeldom diſplayed on theſe occaſions. Unwilling to oppoſe the general will, which becomes more imperious in proportion as heads grow warmer, you reſort to ſlight deceptions in the quantity you drink, in hopes thus to avert the impending cataſtrophe. But this time none of us, whether French or Engliſh, miſcarried the

deception

deception far enough, and I was concerned to feel, the remainder of the evening, that I had taken too lively a part in the event of the two detachments relieving each other.

The fixtieth regiment, to which they belong, is the only regiment in the English fervice, excepting the guards, which confifts of four battalions. This regiment, which at the time of the war of 1757 was compofed only of two battalions, was raifed in America, and as many foreigners as Englifhmen were enlifted. It was afterwards augmented to four battalions, and was confidered, as in fact it is ftill in many refpects, as a foreign regiment. The firft two battalions have never yet left America; the two others have been ftationed in Jerfey, Guernfey, and the Antilles. General AMHERST is colonel of this regiment*. In point of duty, promotion, and command, the four battalions are perfectly independent of each other.

The officers we have feen are well bred and extremely polite *

The general opinion, in regard to Canada, is, that this country proves, at prefent, very burthenfome to England, and will be ftill more fo in future; and that, of confequence, Great Britain would confult her true intereft much better by declaring Canada an independent country, than by preferving it an Englifh colony, at fo enormous an expence. The Canadians, fay they, will never be fincerely attached to England, fo that, if, in time of war, a militia were raifed, not half of them would take up arms againft America, and none perhaps againft France. The Britifh government commits, therefore, in their opinion, a grofs error, in expending fuch vaft fums in attempting to improve and preferve a country, which, fooner or later, is fure to fecede from Great Britain, and which, did it remain faithful to the mother country, could not be of real fervice to it for any length of time.

Thefe gentlemen further affert, in direct contradiction to General Simcoe's opinion, that the majority of new fettlers of Upper Canada, who

* On the death of Lord Amherft, His Royal Highnefs the Duke of York was appointed Colonel of the fixtieth regiment.—*Tranflator.*

emigrate

emigrate from the United States, and who are esteemed loyalists, would certainly assist those States, if they marched any troops into that country. I am not qualified to form a correct judgment on these opinions, which are perhaps mere effusions of the displeasure of officers, obliged to serve at so great a distance from Great Britain; * yet they appear to me not altogether destitute of foundation. But, however this may be, all the Canadians, we have seen, whether inhabitants of the country or sailors, constantly expressed the utmost satisfaction on meeting with us Frenchmen of old France, and evinced a degree of respect and obligingness, to which we had long been unaccustomed. I cannot say much on the character of this people; all who came under my observation were full of spirit, active, gay and merry.

The royal navy is not very formidable in this place; six vessels compose the whole naval force, two of which are small gun-boats, which we saw at Niagara, and which are stationed at York. Two small schooners of twelve guns, viz. the Onondago, in which we took our passage, and the Mohawk, which is just finished; a small yacht of eighty tons, mounting six guns, and lastly the Missasoga, of as many guns as the two schooners, which has lately been taken into dock to be repaired, form the rest of it. All these vessels are built of timber fresh cut down, and not seasoned, and for this reason last never longer than six or eight years. To preserve them even to this time requires a thorough repair; they must be heaved down and caulked, which costs at least from one thousand to one thousand two hundred guineas. The expence for building the largest of them amounts to four thousand guineas. This is an enormous price, and yet it is not so high as on Lake Erie, whither all sorts of naval stores must be sent from Kingston, and where the price of labour is still higher. The

* Whether the political opinions of the officers of the sixtieth regiment, alluded to by the Duke, be correctly stated, must be left to these gentlemen to explain. But the supposition, that British officers, from a mere dislike to remote garrisons, should censure administration for not abandoning a colony, which in the author's opinion is "a bright jewel in the British crown"—"an important conquest," and the loss of which appears to him "a public calamity," is an effusion of Gallic petulance, which should not pass unnoticed.—*Translator.*

timbers

timbers of the Miſſaſoga, which was built three years ago, are almoſt all rotten. It is ſo eaſy to make proviſion of ſhip-timber for many years to come, as this would require merely the felling of it, and that too at no great diſtance from the place where it is to be uſed, that it is difficult to account for this precaution not yet having been adopted. Two gun-boats, which are deſtined by Governor Simcoe to ſerve only in time of war, are at preſent on the ſtocks; but the carpenters, who work at them, are but eight in number. The extent of the dilapidations and embezzlements, committed at ſo great a diſtance from the mother-country, may be eaſily conceived. In the courſe of laſt winter, a judicial enquiry into a charge of this nature was inſtituted at Kingſton. The commiſſioner of the navy, and the principal ſhip-wright, it was aſſerted, had clearly colluded againſt the King's intereſt; but intereſt and protection are as powerful in the New World as in the Old:—for both the commiſſioner and ſhip-wright continue in their places.

Captain BOUCHETTE commands the naval force on Lake Ontario; and is at the head of all the marine eſtabliſhments, yet without the leaſt power in money-matters. This gentleman poſſeſſes the confidence both of Lord Dorcheſter and Governor Simcoe; he is a Canadian by birth, but entered the Britiſh ſervice, when Canada fell into the power of England. While ARNOLD and MONTGOMERY were beſieging Quebec, Lord Dorcheſter, diſguiſed as a Canadian, ſtole on board his ſhip into that city, on which occaſion he diſplayed much activity, intrepidity and courage. It is not at all a matter of ſurpriſe, that Lord Dorcheſter ſhould bear in mind this eminent ſervice. By all accounts, he is altogether incorruptible, and an officer, who treats his inferiors with great mildneſs and juſtice.

In regard to the pay of the royal marine force on Lake Ontario; a captain has ten ſhillings a day, a lieutenant ſix, and a ſecond lieutenant three ſhillings and ſixpence. The ſeamens' wages are eight dollars per month. The maſters of merchantmen have twenty-five dollars, and the ſailors from nine to ten dollars a month.

Commodore Bouchette is among thoſe, who moſt ſtrenuouſly oppoſe the

the project of removing to York the central point of the force on the lake; but his family reside at Kingston; and his lands are situated near that place. Such reasons are frequently of sufficient weight to determine political opinions.

The desertion among the troops is not so considerable from Kingston, as from the forts Oswego, St. John, Niagara, and Détroit; from all those posts, in short, which lie nearer to the United States. Yet, it is pretty prevalent in all the garrisons of British America. We were told by the officers, that the first two or three years after the arrival of the regiment from Europe, no soldier deserts, but that envy and habit soon corrupt their mind. The discipline appears to me more severe in the British service, than it ever was in ours; the men are treated with less attention and kindness.

Several regiments employ the Indians to apprehend deserters. In addition to the eight dollars, which are allowed by government for every deserter, brought back to his regiment, the captains promise them eight dollars out of their private purse, and inspirit them by some glasses of rum. These Indians then enter the American territory, where they are acquainted with every foot-path, every track, which they pursue without ever losing their way, and frequently fall in with the deserter, whom they stop, bind and bring back. If the deserter, which is frequently the case, be attended by inhabitants of the United States, the Indians make no attempt to stop him, but the English officers place sufficient confidence in the honesty of the Indians to suppose, that they will not suffer themselves to be bribed either by money or rum, which the deserters might offer.

The nearest regular Indian habitations are forty miles distant from Kingston, and belong to the Mohawks. About the same distance from the town are also some villages of the Missasogas, and wandering tribes of the same nation are constantly rambling about the banks of the lake, pass a few nights in one place and a few in another, cross the river on the confines of the United States, and stop in the islands. Hunting and fishing are their only employments. They are the filthiest of all

 the

the Indians, I have hitherto feen, and have the moft ftupid appearance. They are faid to live poorly, to be wicked and thievifh, and men, women and children all given to drinking. The uncommon feverity of the winter in this country occafions not the leaft alteration in their mode of living. In their fmall canoes they carry with them fome rolls of the bark of foft birch *, which ferve to cover the huts, built in form of a cone, wherein they fleep, and which are fupported merely by fome flight props, on which reft thefe portable walls, that at the top leave a paffage for the fmoke.

In the month of September the Indians bring wild rice to Kingfton, which grows on the borders of the lake, efpecially on the American fide. This plant, which loves marfhy ground, fucceeds there remarkably well. The Indians bring yearly from four to five hundred pounds of this rice, which feveral inhabitants of Kingfton purchafe for their own confumption. This rice is of a fmaller and darker grain than that, which comes from Carolina, Egypt, &c. but grows as white in the water, is of as good a flavour, and affords full as good nourifhment, as the latter. The culture of rice would be very ufeful in Europe for the fubfiftence of the poor, efpecially as in thofe parts the frequent ufe of it would not prove injurious to health, which it certainly does in hot countries. *Wild rice* is faid to be the fame plant, which in Canada is called *wild oats* (folle avoine).†

The fame banks of Lake Ontario, where this wild rice grows, produce alfo a fpecies of hemp, which grows up to a confiderable height without the leaft culture, and is apparently as ufeful as that, which is cultivated in France. It is ftronger, produces more feed, and its tranfplantation to Europe would probably be attended with beneficial refults.

To beguile *ennui*, and enjoy a few hours longer the fociety of our friend, Captain Parr, we accompanied him to the diftance of fix miles from Kingfton. His detachment occupied feven veffels, and he had one for himfelf. The foldiers were without exception as much intoxicated

* Betula lenta, Linn. called by the French inhabitants of Canada, mérifier.—*Tranfl.*

† The Duke feems to be mifinformed on this fubject. The *wild oat* (avena fatua) is a plant altogether different from *wild rice*, (oryza fylveftris, Linn.)—*Tranfl.*

as

as I ever saw any in the French service. On the day of their departure they were scarcely able to row, which rendered our tour extremely tedious. On our return, wind and current were against us, so that we proceeded very slowly. Canadians rowed our boat, and according to their custom ceased not a moment to sing. One of them sings a song, which the rest repeat, and all row to the tune. The songs are gay and merry, and frequently somewhat more; they are only interrupted by the laugh they occasion. The Canadians, on all their tours on the water, no sooner take hold of the oars, than they begin to sing, from which they never cease until they lay the oars down again. You fancy yourself removed into a province of France; and this illusion is sweet. Our whole day, from six o'clock in the morning until nine at night, was consumed in this tour. So much the better; a day is gone; for although the unwearied politeness of the officers afford us every day in Kingston a comfortable dinner and agreeable society from four to eight o'clock in the evening, yet we cannot but feel much *ennui* in a place, where no sort of amusement, no well-informed man, and no books shorten the long lingering day.

Our situation is extremely unpleasant, and might well render us melancholy, did we give up our mind to irksome reflection. Mr. Guillemard is gone to Montreal, with the Captain. He is perfectly right, for he would have shared in our weariness, without giving us the least relief. He is a man of superior worth. The goodness of his heart, united to the charms of an enlightened mind, have long inspired me with the strongest attachment for him. His determination to leave us gave me, therefore, the utmost concern.

After a hearty breakfast, served up at a place somewhat remote from the troop, we took leave of Captain Parr. The place, where we breakfasted, belongs to Captain Store, a native of Connecticut, captain in the militia of Upper Canada, a loyalist and proprietor of seven hundred acres of land, by virtue of a grant of the British government. He is owner of a saw-mill, which is situated on the creek of Guansignougua, and has two movements, one of which works fourteen saws, and the other

other only one. The former may be widened and narrowed; but frequently cannot work all at once, from the size of the logs and the thickness of the boards. We saw thirteen saws going; a log, fifteen feet in length, was cut into boards in thirty-seven minutes. The same power, which moves the saws, lifts also, as it does near the falls of Niagara, the logs on the jack. For the sawing of logs the Captain takes half the boards; the price of the latter is three shillings for one hundred feet, if one inch in thickness, four shillings and sixpence, if one inch and half, and five shillings, if two inches. The same boards, if only one inch thick, cost five shillings in Kingston. On the other side of the creek, facing Dutchmill (this is the name of Captain Store's mill), stands another mill, which belongs to Mr. Johnson, who uses half the water of the creek. We viewed the latter only at a distance from the shore; the whole prospect is wild, pleasing and romantic, and made me sincerely regret my unskilfulness in drawing. The land is here as good as at Kingston.

Although a communication by land is opened between Montreal and Kingston, and though half the road is very good, yet the intercourse between these places is mostly carried on by water. The rapidity of the stream does not prevent vessels from being worked up the river, and this tedious passage is preferred to that by land, even for the troops. All the provisions, with which Canada is supplied from Europe, are transported in the same way; and the whole correspondence is carried on by this conveyance, but in a manner extremely irregular; at times eight days elapse even in summer, without any vessel going up or coming down the lake.

During our long residence in Upper Canada we had an opportunity of seeing a Canadian family, who were emigrating to the Illinois River. The husband had examined the settlement last year, and was now removing thither with his whole family, consisting of his wife and four children all embarked in a boat made of bark, fifteen feet in length by three in width. While the parents were rowing at the head and stern, the children, excepting the oldest, who was likewise rowing, were seated on

on mattresses or other effects; and thus they sang and pursued their voyage of at least one thousand one hundred miles. We met them at Newark. They proceed along the banks of the lakes and rivers, lie still every night, make a sort of tents of their sheets supported by two poles, dress their supper, eat it, wrap themselves up in their blankets until the morning, set off at eight o'clock, stop once a day to a meal, and then pursue their voyage again until the evening. They generally advance from fifteen to twenty miles a day, but, when bad weather comes on, or they meet with rapids or other obstructions, which force them to go by land, their progress is shorter, and they frequently rest a whole day. Having set out from Montreal, they came up Lake Ontario; thence they pass Lake Erie, go up the Miami River, travel about six or seven miles by land, and then reach the Theakiki River, which empties itself into the Illinois, or embark on the Wabash*, which communicates by several branches with the Illinois, and thus proceed to the spot where they intend to settle. New colonists commonly form their settlements on the banks of that river, and chiefly consist of French Canadians.

There is another way from Montreal to the Illinois, which is said to be more frequented than the former; namely, up the Ottawas River or Great River † to Nipissing Lake, and thence by the French River to Lake Huron. On this way you meet with thirty-six places where the boats are to be carried over land, which, however, are very short. From Lake Huron you proceed by the Straits of Michillimakkinak to Green Bay, thence by the Crocodile River, Roe Lake, and River Saxe, after a short passage over land to Ouisconsing River, which empties itself into the Missisippi, which you descend as far as the Illinois, and thence go up this river. The way, just pointed out, is much longer than the other; but is generally preferred,

* This beautiful river of the north-west territory is peculiarly celebrated on account of a copper mine on its northern bank, which is the richest vein of native copper that has hitherto been discovered.—*Transl.*

† The Duke seems misinformed as to the appellation of the Great River, by which the Miami is meant in America, not the Ottawas.—*Transl.*

preferred, especially by the agents of the fur-trade. On turning to the westward, this is the same way, which you travel from Montreal as far the Straits of Michillimakkinak, which you leave on the left, to reach Lake Superiour, on which you proceed to the great carrying place, thence to the Lake of the Woods, and so on.

The settlement on the Illinois is a large *depôt* for the fur-trade; nay, it is the last principal factory in that direction, the chief magazine of which is at Fort Michillimakkinak; but the agents travel one hundred miles farther and traffic even with the Indians of Louisiana.

This traffic is chiefly carried on with rum, but also with guns, gun-powder, balls, blankets, small coral collars, small silver buckles, bracelets, and ear-rings, which are all worn by the Indians in proportion as they are more or less rich.

The common standard, by which the Indians estimate the value of their peltry, is the beaver-skin; so many cat-skins are worth one beaver-skin; buckles, guns, or a certain quantity of rum, are worth one or two beaver-skins, or perhaps only a part of one. The traders generally give the Indians in summer a part of the articles they want on credit; but the skins they take in exchange are sold at so low a price, and the provision they sell rated so high, that they can well afford to give credit, the more so as the Indians are, in general, pretty punctual in fulfilling their engagements. These Indians hunt, live in families rather than in tribes, and are, by all accounts, distinguished by the same vices, the same qualities, and the same manners, as those we have had an opportunity of observing in the vicinity of the lakes.

The trade in these parts is carried on not by the Hudson's Bay Company, but by two or three houses in Montreal, especially by Mr. Todd, to whom I am indebted for the communication of these particulars. The Missouri River alone has hitherto been shut up against foreign traders by the Spaniards, who have there a fort. Besides the Canadian habitations, which stand along the banks of the Illinois either scattered or assembled in villages and towns, the Illinois Town contains about three thousand inhabitants. There are also some Canadians, who reside among the

the Indians, and live exactly as they do. All these settlements are in the north-west territory, belonging to the United States; for that part of the banks of the Missouri, which appertains to Spain, is not inhabited, excepting St. Louis and St. Genevieve, for eighty miles from New Orleans, and but very thinly peopled beyond this.

Such peltry as is exported in the course of trade is conveyed to Montreal by the same way which the traders travel to these points. The mouth of the Mississippi, which by the new treaty with Spain has been ceded to the Americans *, and the friendly manner in which the Spanish Governor favours this branch of commerce, procure their trade a more expeditious and less expensive outlet, so that in this way the expence has been lessened one-tenth. By the same way furs can be transmitted either to the United States or to any part of Europe, as the merchant chooses, while all peltry, which reaches Montreal, by the English laws can be sent only to Great Britain. The provision to be exchanged for these articles may also be bought in the cheapest market, and, consequently, at a much lower rate than in Montreal, where the exhorbitant duty on all merchandize, landed in Canada, and which, moreover, Great Britain alone has a right to import, raises their price in an enormous degree.

The furs in the whole of this country are of an inferior quality, if compared with the peltry of those parts which are situated north of the lakes, where the Hudson's Bay Company alone carries on this trade. By Mr. Tode's account you may travel, in an easy manner, from Montreal to the Illinois in fifteen days, and from the Illinois to New Orleans in twenty. The navigation of the Mississippi is good, but requires great prudence and attention, on account of the rapidity of the stream, and the great number of trunks of trees with which its bed is filled in several places. The whole country, through which it flows, is extremely fertile and delightful.

* By the treaty of 1796, between the United States and Spain, the former obtained the free navigation of the Mississippi, but not the cession of the mouth or rather mouths of the river.—*Transl.*

On Wednesday the 22d of July arrived the long-expected answer from Lord Dorchester. It was of a nature to strike us with amazement—a solemn prohibition, drawn up in the usual form, against coming to Lower Canada. It was impossible to expect any thing of that kind. Mr. Hammond, the English Minister to the United States, had invited us himself to visit Canada, and removed the difficulties, which, from the report of other Englishmen, I apprehended on the part of the Governor-general, by assuring me, that Lord Dorchester had requested him to take it for the future entirely upon himself, to grant passports for Lower Canada, as he knew better than the Governor-general the travellers who came from the United States; and that the letters which he should give me would, without previously concerting with Lord Dorchester, secure me from all unpleasant incidents. I could not, therefore, entertain the least apprehension of a refusal, as I had not the smallest reason to suppose that Mr. Hammond, who had loaded me with civilities, would have deceived me on this subject.

But his Excellency had been pleased to order his Secretary to send me an order of banishment, which he had not even taken the trouble to sign. They told me, by way of consolation, that his Excellency was rather weak of intellect, that he did not do any thing himself, &c.; that some emigrated French priest might have played me this trick by his influence over his Lordship's secretary or his mistress;—and well may this be the case; for, though, Heaven be thanked! I have never injured any one, yet I find constantly people in my way, who endeavour to injure me. But. be this as it may, a resolution must be taken, and the best of any is, to laugh at the disappointment. May it be the only, or at least the most serious frustration of my hopes, which yet awaits me.

On my arrival in Canada, *my Grace* was overwhelmed with honours, attended by officers, complimented and reverenced wherever I made my appearance; and now—banished from the same country like a miscreant!

" *Et je n'ai merité*
" *Ni cet excès d'honneur ni cette indignité.*"

On

On ſuch occaſions, as in many other ſituations in life, we ought to call to mind, that our own ſentiments and feelings can alone honour or degrade us, and that conſcious rectitude exalts us above all villains, great and low, above all fools, and all tatlers.

My eagerneſs to quit the Engliſh poſſeſſions as ſoon as poſſible, after the receipt of this letter, will be eaſily conceived; though, upon the whole, I cannot too often repeat, that the civilities ſhewn us by the Engliſh officers at Kingſton, as well as Niagara, deſerve our warmeſt praiſe.

Major DOBSON being ſenſible of the neceſſity of our leaving Canada with the utmoſt ſpeed, aſſiſted us with true and ſincere politeneſs, but for which we ſhould not have been able to attain our end ſo ſoon as we wiſhed, for, generally, no veſſel ſails from Kingſton to the American coaſt except twice a year. He lent us his own barge, on board of which we embarked, four hours after the receipt of the Secretary's letter, for the United States, where no commandant, no governor, no miniſter, enjoys the right of offending honeſt men with impunity.

We ſhaped our courſe for Oſwego, where we hoped to meet with an opportunity of a ſpeedy paſſage for Albany. The four ſoldiers, who compoſed our crew, were intoxicated to ſuch a degree, that the firſt day we ſcarcely made fifteen miles, though we ſailed twelve of them. Mr. Lemoine, the officer who commanded them, made them pay dear for the delay of the preceding day, by obliging them to row this day at leaſt fifty-five miles. We left, at four o'clock in the morning, the long iſland where we paſſed the night. A heavy fall of rain had wetted us through to the ſkin; the wind had deſtroyed the ſlight covering we had made of branches of trees; the muſquitoes had nearly devoured us; in ſhort, we had ſcarcely enjoyed a moment's reſt. But the weather cleared up; the morning grew fine; and we ſoon forgot the ſufferings of the preceding night.

We reached Oſwego at half paſt eight in the evening, having ſcarcely ſtopped an hour in the whole courſe of the day. This paſſage is ſeldom

 effected

effected in less than two days; but instead of coasting along the shore, we stretched from the place where we breakfasted straight over to Oswego, without approaching the land; an undertaking, which, but for the fairness of the weather, might have proved extremely hazardous.

Previous to our departure, we enjoyed the satisfaction of hearing the report of Admiral Hotham's second victory in the Mediterranean, and of the capture or destruction of four French ships, with fifteen thousand land-troops on board, destined for Corsica, contradicted by an officer, who arrived from Quebec. This action had been so frequently alleged to us, as a proof of the immense superiority of English ships over the French, that we felt extremely happy on finding the whole report vanish like a dream.

The restoration of tranquillity and order in our country depends, at this time, more than ever on the successes of the French.—May they be as complete as I wish. Good God, what would have become of us, if Great Britain and her allies should prove victorious! I am free—Heaven be thanked!—from the rage against the English nation, which possesses so many Frenchmen, and cannot be justified by the still fiercer rage of some Englishmen against the French. The English are a gallant and great nation; I wish they might be sincerely allied with France— * *

* *

Oswego is one of the posts, which Great Britain has hitherto retained, in open violation of the treaty of peace, though she will be obliged to deliver it up to the United States, in the course of next year. It is a miserable fort, which, in the year 1782, was built at a considerable expence by General HALDIMAN, at that time Governor of Canada. The river Oswego, at the mouth of which the fort is seated, is at present almost the only course for American vessels to Lake Ontario. The fort is in a ruinous state; one single bastion, out of five, which form the whole of the fortifications, is kept in better repair than the rest, and might serve as a citadel, to defend for some time the other works, indefensible by any other means. The present garrison consists of two officers and thirty men, under whose protection a customhouse-officer searches all the vessels,

fels, which fail up or down the river. It is not lawful to import any other articles from the United States into Canada, but grain, flour, cattle, and provifion, and no commodities are fuffered to be exported to the United States, without exprefs permiffion from the Governor of Upper Canada; nay, this prohibition extends even to perfons, who, if they intended to proceed to that country without fuch permiffion, would be imprifoned. As to the prohibited exports in merchandize, they are confifcated, without exception, for the benefit of the cuftomhoufe-officer, by whom they are feized. This naturally prompts his zeal, and increafes his attention: but there are fo many points along the coaft, where the contraband trade can be carried on, that it will hardly be attempted in this place, where the Americans are fure to encounter fo many difficulties and obftructions. Yet fome veffels, now and then, flip out, under favour of the night. Two or three, which failed, in the attempt, were laft year taken and condemned. The large income of the receiver of cuftoms, placed here three years ago, has hitherto been confined to thefe perquifites. Americans, who from an ignorance of the feverity and latitude with which Englifh prohibitions are enforced, have a larger quantity of provifion on board, than the rigour of the Englifh law permits, frequently fee the furplus confifcated to the augmentation of the cuftoms, which, if exacted by lefs delicate hands than thofe of the prefent receiver, might be carried to a much larger amount.

This officer is called Intendant General: a fine title, which ornaments a ftation, that, in fact, knows no fuperiors, but has alfo no inferiors, excepting a director, who refides at Niagara. The intendant general has not even a fecretary. His pay is ten fhillings a day, and a ration, which is eftimated at two. He receives his pay all the year round, though the navigation of the lake is entirely interrupted for five months, and he himfelf is feven months abfent from Ofwego. Decorated with fuch a title, and furnifhed with fuch an income, he will hardly be fuppofed to tranfact himfelf the trifling bufinefs of his place. This is entrufted to a noncommiffioned officer, who makes his report. This is figned by the intendant general, who, in cafe of abfence from the fort, leaves blanks

figned

ſigned on his table. This *permit*, which authorizes all veſſels bound for Canada, to proceed thither, muſt alſo be ſigned by the commanding officer, for which every veſſel pays three-fourths of a dollar. For ſailing up the lake a verbal *permit* is given *gratis*.

The preſent intendant general is an intereſting young man, of the name of MAC-DONALD, who, in addition to his talents and abilities, poſſeſſes all the peculiar merits, for which his family has long been diſtinguiſhed in Canada. They came from Scotland, and ſettled here about twenty years ago. Mr. Mac-Donald ſerved as an officer in the American war. He is now on half-pay; his brothers hold commiſſions in a Canadian regiment, lately raiſed, and one of them is ſpeaker of the houſe of repreſentatives of Upper Canada.

A man of Mr. Mac-Donald's extraction, in France, would injure his character, in the public opinion, by accepting a place in the cuſtoms. In England they know better. There, no injurious idea attaches to any profeſſion, which concurs in the execution of the laws; and no blame attaches to a nobleman for holding a place in the commiſſion of the cuſtoms, or turning merchant. He is, on the contrary, reſpected as much as if he belonged to the church, the army, or the navy, or were placed in any other honourable ſituation. Yet, if public opinion were altogether founded on juſt and reaſonable principles, it ſhould ſtigmatize all perſons, who hold ſinecures without any uſeful employment, and preſs conſequently as dead burthens on the State. This, however, is not the caſe in England.

The number of veſſels, which aſcend and deſcend the Oſwego during the ſeven months, the navigation is open, amounts to about thirty a month. By Mr. Mac-Donald's account far the greater number of them carry new ſettlers to Upper Canada, at which I am not aſtoniſhed, it being a certain fact, that the emigration from the United States to Canada is far more conſiderable, than from the latter to the former country.

Fort Oſwego is the only ſettlement on the banks of the lake between Kingſton and Niagara, excepting Great Sodus, where Captain Williamſon forms one, and which bids fair, as has already been obſerved, to become

very

very profperous; it is thirty miles diftant from the fort. Twelve miles behind Ofwego, ftands, on the river, the firft American fettlement. This fort muft therefore fhift for itfelf. The officers hunt, read, and drink; and the privates do duty, are difpleafed with their fituation, and defert. For this reafon the oldeft foldiers are felected for the garrifon of Ofwego; and yet, though lefs open to temptation, they defert to the United States. This fort, which lies too remote for any communication with foreign countries, is for five months together completely cut off from the reft of the world; the fnow lying then fo deep, that it is impoffible to go abroad but in fnow-fhoes. A furgeon, who has feven fhillings and fixpence a day, augments the company in Ofwego. The gentleman, who fills this place at prefent, contributes much to heighten the pleafure of the fociety, by fubmitting to be the general butt of railleries and jefts.

The neareft Indian habitations are forty miles diftant from Ofwego; and yet there is an Indian interpreter appointed at this fort, who has three fhillings and fixpence a day and a ration. He was employed during the laft war. In other places his appointment might carry at leaft fome appearance of utility; but here he is paid without having any employment. The commanding officer has five fhillings a day in addition to the pay he enjoys by virtue of his commiffion; he keeps oxen, cows, fheep, fowls, &c. which, as a permanent ftock, one commanding officer leaves to his fucceffor at a fettled price.

The gardens are numerous, and beautiful, in the vicinity of the fort; the lake as well as the river abounds with fifh; the chace procures plenty of game. The officers, therefore, live well in this wildernefs, which they call Botany Bay, and yet wifh to wreft from the Americans. We experienced from all of them a very kind reception.

The land in the neighbourhood of Ofwego is very indifferent; the trees are of a middling growth, and the wood-lands have a poor appearance.

As fate would not permit me to fee Lower Canada, I fhall here throw together fome particulars, I had collected refpecting that country. I counted on certifying and arranging them on the fpot; and although I have

not been able to do this, yet they ſhall not be loſt, either to myſelf or my friends.

The people of Canada poſſeſs the French national character; they are active, brave, and induſtrious; they undergo the ſevereſt toils, endure hardſhips with fortitude, and conſole and comfort themſelves with ſmoaking, laughing and ſinging; they are pleaſed with every thing, and checked and diſpirited by nothing, neither by the length, or exceſſive fatigue of a journey, nor by the bad quality of their food, if their ſpirits be kept up by pleaſantries and jeſts. They are employed in all voyages. At the beginning of ſpring they are called together from the different diſtricts of both provinces, either for the King's ſervice, or that of trade. The people, employed in this manner, reſide about Montreal, and ſome miles lower down, as far as Quebec. Several of them live in Montreal, where they carry on a trade, which occupies them in winter. Their own inclination and taſte invite them to this active and roving mode of life. Some of them are farmers, who leave the houſing of the harveſt to their wives and neighbours; others are artizans, who ſhut up their ſhops and depart. We met ſome of them, who were tanners, ſaddlers, butchers, joiners, &c. and who by all accounts were very good workmen. They leave their country for a ſummer, for one year or more, according to the work, which they are called to perform; and ſometimes only for a ſhort voyage. In the King's ſervice they are employed in working the ſhips from Montreal, or rather China, which is three miles nearer, up to Kingſton. This paſſage, which is rendered extremely troubleſome by the numerous *rapids* in the river, takes up nine days, more or leſs, the back paſſage only three days, and the lading and unlading at leaſt one. For this voyage they receive two Louis d'ors and are found in victuals; if not employed in actual ſervice, they receive no pay. They now begin to ſerve as ſailors on board the ſhipping on the lake. Commodore Bouchette is much pleaſed with them. Their wages amount to nine dollars a month both on board the King's ſhips, and in merchantmen, engaged in the fur-trade.

Mr. Mackenzie was attended by ſeveral of them on his travels to the

the South Sea; he brings them back with him from a journey, which, it was supposed, would extend as far as the former, but which he intends to terminate at the last factory. By the account of the English themselves, who do not like them, they are the best rowers, extremely dexterous in extricating themselves from difficulties, inured to labour, and very sober, though at times they are apt to drink rum rather too freely. In this case their gaiety grows noisy, while the English in a similar situation frequently grow sad and melancholy.

There exist few people, among whom crimes are less frequent, than among the Canadians; murders are never committed, and thefts very seldom; yet the people in general are ignorant. But this defect is to be imputed less to the people, than the government, whose system it is to cherish and preserve this ignorance. No colleges have yet been established in Canada; and the schools are very few in number. Hence it is, that the education even of the richest Canadians is much neglected; but few of them write with any tolerable correctness of spelling, and a still smaller number possess any knowledge, though some of them hold seats in the Legislative Council of the province. I must, however, mention, that I have received this information from Englishmen, whose accounts of the Canadians deserve but little credit, from the most prominent feature of their national character consisting in a warm attachment to France, which on every occasion they display more or less, according to the class of society, to which they belong, and to the extent of their wishes and expectations, relative to the British government.

I have already observed, that all the families in Canada have retained the French manners and customs; that but very few Canadians, perhaps not one in a hundred, understand the English tongue; that they will not learn it, and that none of those, who understand that language, will talk it, except those, who from the nature of their employments have a constant intercourse with the military.

The British government has, since the conquest, from a silly affectation, changed the names of the towns, islands, rivers, nay of the smallest

 creeks.

creeks. But the Canadians make no uſe of theſe new appellations, but either from affectation or habit retain the ancient French names.

Many members of the Aſſembly, as well as of the Legiſlative Council of Lower Canada, are French inhabitants of Canada; the debates are carried on there in the French and Engliſh languages; the ſpeech of the French member is immediately tranſlated into Engliſh, and of the Engliſh into French.

The inveterate hatred of the Engliſh againſt the French, which is at once ſo ridiculous, ſo abſurd, and ſo humiliating for the people, inſomuch as it proves them to be mere tools of the ambition of their miniſtry—this hatred, which the lights, diffuſed through both countries, and the frequent intercourſe between the two nations, had nearly deſtroyed in Europe, before the French revolution broke out, has not abated here in the ſame degree. No Canadian has juſt grounds of complaint againſt the Britiſh government; the inhabitants of Canada acknowledge unanimouſly, that they are better treated than under the ancient French government; but they love the French, forget them not, long after them, hope for their arrival, will always love them, and betray theſe feelings too frequently and in too frank a manner, not to incur the diſpleaſure of the Engliſh, who even in Europe have not yet made an equal progreſs with us in diſcarding the abſurd prejudices of one people againſt another.

When Lord Dorcheſter, at the appearance of a war with the United States, tried laſt year to embody the militia in Canada, he met everywhere with remonſtrances againſt this meaſure. A great number of Canadians refuſed to enliſt at all; others declared openly, "that if they were to act againſt the Americans, they would certainly march in defence of their country, but that againſt the French they ſhould not march, becauſe they would not fight againſt their brethren." Theſe declarations and profeſſions, communicated to me by Engliſh officers, and of conſequence unqueſtionably true, were not the effects of Jacobin intrigues; for, it is aſſerted, that at that very period the emiſſaries of the

Convention

Convention complained of the character of the Canadians being averſe to an inſurrection; but they are the natural reſults of their attachment to France, which neither time, nor the mildneſs of the Engliſh adminiſtration has hitherto been able to extirpate. The notions of liberty and independence are, from their political ſituation, foreign to their minds. They pay no taxes, live well, at an eaſy rate, and in plenty; within the compaſs of their comprehenſion they cannot wiſh for any other good. They are ſo little acquainted with the principles of liberty, that it has coſt a great deal of trouble to eſtabliſh juries in their country; they oppoſe the introduction of the trial by juries, and in civil cauſes theſe are not yet in uſe. But they love France; this beloved country engages ſtill their affection. In their eſtimation, a Frenchman is a being far ſuperior to an Engliſhman. The French are the firſt nation on earth; becauſe, attacked by all Europe, they have repulſed and defeated all Europe. The Canadians conſider themſelves as Frenchmen; they call themſelves ſo; France is their native land. Theſe ſentiments and feelings cannot but be highly valued by a Frenchman, who muſt love and reſpect the good people of Canada. But, it will be eaſily conceived, that they diſpleaſe the Engliſh, who frequently diſplay their ill-humour, eſpecially the ſpirited and impatient Britiſh officers, by deſpiſing and abuſing the Canadians. "The French," ſay they, "beat them, ſtarved them, and put them into irons; they ſhould therefore be treated by us in the ſame manner." Such are the opinions on this amiable and liberal-minded people, which you hear delivered during an Engliſh repaſt; ſeveral times have I heard them with indignation. People of more prudence and reſerve, it is true, do not profeſs theſe ſentiments in the ſame raſh and public manner: but they entertain them, and the people of Canada know full well, that ſuch are, in regard to them, the ſentiments of the generality of Engliſhmen.

Lower Canada, which pays no more taxes than Upper Canada, has, of late been obliged to raiſe a yearly contribution of five thouſand pounds ſterling, to meet the public expence for the adminiſtration of juſtice, legiſlature, and other *items* in this province. This contribution, or impoſt is laid on wine, brandy and other articles of luxury; it is raiſed as an ex-

 ciſe,

cife, and consequently is an indirect tax, but little burthenfome from its amount, as well as from the mode in which it is raifed; and yet it has excited much difcontent and difpleafure againft the reprefentatives, who fanctioned it by their confent.

This is an outline of the fentiments, which prevail among the people of Canada, and which I fhould have more clofely examined, had I been permitted to vifit Lower Canada. I have been affured, that Lord Dorchefter, in confequence of the refufal of the Canadians, to be embodied in regiments, defired laft year to return to England. Whether this be the true motive of his defire to refign, which is a certain fact, I know not. His difpleafure may alfo, perhaps, have been excited by the marked difapprobation of the Englifh miniftry, refpecting his addrefs to the Indian nation. However this may be, his refignation has not been accepted. Lord Dorchefter, from his conftant good and kind demeanour to the Canadians, imagined he was beloved by that nation; his adminiftration has throughout been marked with mildnefs and juftice; he has fupported the new conftitution; he loves the Canadians, but his felf-love as well as patriotifm and national pride have been much humbled by the fentiments, difplayed laft year by the people of Canada.

I have already mentioned a converfation, in the courfe of which feveral officers delivered it as their opinion, that it would be for the intereft of Great Britain to give up Canada. This is the general opinion of all Englifhmen, who refide in this country, excepting fuch as on account of their ftations and emoluments hold a different language. They, who fhare in the government and adminiftration of Canada, the Englifh merchants and families, who have long refided here, are far from profeffing thefe principles, from a conviction, that in the procefs of time Great Britain will reap confiderable benefits from the poffeffion of Canada. Thefe are not the ideas which I entertain on this fubject, confidering either the extent or the nature and complexion of the Englifh adminiftration and government in this part of the globe. I conceive, that the enormous expence, incurred by Great Britain, is abfolutely unneceffary, and that the ftate of independence, in which fhe endeavours to keep Canada, does

not

not afford the greatest and most permanent advantage she might derive from that country.

What would be said of a ministry, which would attempt to convince England, that the proceeds of her trade and extensive navigation to Canada fall much short of her yearly expence to maintain herself in the possession of that colony, and propose to the British cabinet, to declare it independent, to assist it with subsidies the first years, and immediately to conclude with the Canadian government a treaty of amity and commerce? Such a ministry would undoubtedly be considered as a set of rank Jacobins. And yet it is highly probable, that Great Britain, while on the one hand she saved a considerable expenditure, would on the other lose none of her commercial advantages, form a permanent and extensive connexion with Canada; and would spare herself the humiliation of another colony being dismembered from the British empire. But such a resolution should be embraced without any secret views, and hidden projects, loyally and frankly; so that Canada, enjoying all the blessings of liberty and prosperity, might have no just grounds for any sinistrous apprehensions. However absurd this language may appear, it is perhaps precisely that, which all European powers should, at this time, hold to their continental colonies; nay, with some modification, I think it should even be addressed to the West-Indian Islands. But away with political speculations!

The Roman Catholic priests in Upper Canada are of the same cast as our former country curates; their whole stock of knowledge being confined to reading and writing, they are of course unenlightened and superstitious. The French revolution has brought thither some of a superior character, who are probably less indolent and more tolerant than the former. I am unacquainted with them, but the British officers are so astonished at seeing French priests possessed of some sense and knowledge, that, in their opinion, they are *very clever*.

The only branch of commerce belonging to Canada is the fur trade; with the whole extent and annual amount of which I had some hopes of getting acquainted during my intended residence at Montreal. I know from Governor Simcoe, that it is far more insignificant, than is generally believed,

lieved, and that a confiderable contraband trade in this article is already carried on in the United States, the chief agents of which are Canadian merchants. I know alfo, that this contraband trade, which they encourage on the river St. Lawrence, may likewife be carried on, without their affiftance, with the United States, on Lake Erie, as well as on feveral points of the banks of Lake Ontario; and that the furrender of this fort to the United States, and the fubfequent American fettlements on the frontiers, will render it altogether impoffible, to prevent this contraband trade. Befides, it is well known, that the Canadian merchants, who fend the peltry to England, are the abfolute mafters of this trade in this country, and that a monopoly, which raifes the price of commodities to an exorbitant height, is the moft powerful incitement to fmuggling.

All the fhips, in which the trade between Canada and Europe is carried on, are English bottoms; none of them belong to merchants of the country. Thefe poffefs but a few veffels, which are built at Quebec, and employed in the inland trade. In no parts of British America are any fhips built, but fuch as navigate the lakes: even at Halifax, fhips are not built, but merely caulked and refitted. No fhips but Englifh bottoms are fuffered to fail from Canada for Europe; whence it is, that, if this navigation be intercepted or protracted, the utmoft fcarcity of European provifion prevails in that country. This year, for inftance, all the magazines and warehoufes in Canada were empty, on account of the fhips, which generally arrive about the 15th of May, not having yet come in on the 20th of July. Since the 1ft of July, not a bottle of wine, or a yard of cloth, could be procured for money, either at Quebec or Montreal. The officers, who came from thefe towns, and had not been able to fupply their wants, complained of the abfolute impoffibility of procuring any neceffary article in Canada; and, I underftand, the difcontent, which prevails on this fubject, is not confined to the military.

It is agreed, on all hands, that the Canadians are indifferent hufbandmen, that agriculture is imperfectly underftood in this colony, and that, in this refpect, the Englifh have not tranfplanted hither either their own agricultural improvements, or any branch of European fkill. The land

is

is good, upon the whole; the beſt, which is in the iſland of Montreal, is worth from twenty to twenty-four dollars an acre. From this circumſtance, which is certain, the wealth of the country may be partly eſtimated.

The ſevere froſt, which in winter generally prevails in Quebec, cauſes the mortar to crack, and every year occaſions expenſive repairs at the citadel, which never laſt long. The other ſtrong places in Britiſh America are conſtructed of wood, which is never ſeaſoned, but uſed as ſoon as felled, and conſequently decays very ſoon. In the whole fort of Oſwego, which was built about eleven years ago, there is not one found piece of timber to be found; and for the ſame reaſon the citadel of Halifax, which was conſtructed only ſeven years ago, is now rebuilding from the ground. This is all the information, which I have been able to collect, and which, however imperfect it be, may yet ſerve as a guide to other travellers in their purſuits of uſeful knowledge.

The northern borders of the baſon, which holds the waters of the Niagara, juſt above the falls, conſiſt of a fat and ſtrong reddiſh earth, lying on a ground of lime-ſtone.

The rocks, between which the ſtupendous cataract of Niagara ruſhes down, are alſo lime-ſtone, as are numerous fragments of rocks, which appear within the chaſm, and have undoubtedly been ſwept away by the tremendous torrent. At the bottom of the baſon you ſee alſo large maſſes of white ſtone, of a fine grain, which the inhabitants aſſert to be the petrified foam of the fall, but which, in fact, appears to conſiſt of vitriolated lime. It does not efferveſce with acids. I have tried no other experiments.

The ground between the falls and Queen's Town is a level tract, ſome hundred feet elevated above the plain, which joins Lake Ontario, and in which the town of Newark, and the fort of Niagara are ſituated.

This whole tract ſeems to conſiſt of lime and free ſtone, which contain petrifactions of ſea animals.

Over the plain near Newark are ſcattered large maſſes of a reddiſh granite, which lie inſulated on the lime-ſtone, like the large blocks of granite,

nite, which you ſee on Mount Saleve, near Geneva; ſo that it is impoſſible to account for their origin.

In the environs of Toranto, or York, the ſoil is in ſome places ſandy, in others light clay; no rocks are here to be found.

In Kingſton, or Kadaraque, on the north-eaſterly extremity of Lake Ontario, you find again the argillaceous, fine grained lime-ſtone, of a dark grey colour. Here, as nearly all along the borders of the lake, are found different ſorts of flints, ſchiſt, quartz, and granite.

You alſo find at Kingſton, at no great diſtance from the ſhore, a large black conglomeration, which has the appearance of baſalt, and great quantities of free-ſtone, with petrifactions of ſea animals.

The trees and plants, I have met with in Upper Canada, are nearly the ſame, which I obſerved in the northern diſtrict of Geneſſee. Yet I found the buck-eye, called by the Canadians *bois chicot*, the five-leaved ivy, which I have ſeen branched thirty feet high around an oak tree, the red cedar, the ſmall Canadian cherry (ragou minier), and black or ſweet birch. I have ſeen neither a papaw, nor a cucumber tree. The ginſeng root, which is pretty common in the territory of the United States, abounds in Canada, but forms here not ſo conſiderable an article of trade, as in the former country. The Canadians uſe an infuſion of this root as a cure for pains in the ſtomach, eſpecially if they proceed from debility; for colds, and, in ſhort, in all caſes where perſpiration may be required. They alſo make uſe of the leaves of maiden hair*, which is found in great abundance in the vicinity of Kingſton, inſtead of tea.

Mr. Guillemard having communicated to me the journal of his tour to Lower Canada, I ſhall extract from it ſuch particulars, as appear moſt proper to fill up the deficiencies of the information, which I have myſelf been able to collect. This journal confirms, upon the whole, the general obſervations, which I have made on that country. Although the intelligence, gathered by Mr. Guillemard, be not altogether as minute as I could

* Adianthum capillus veneris, Linn. a plant, from which the once celebrated "*ſyrop de* "*capillaire*" took its name, which P. Formius, a phyſician of Montpellier, recommended as an univerſal medicine, in his treatiſe "De Adiantho," publiſhed 1634.—*Tranſ.*

have

have wiſhed, yet from the correctneſs of his judgment, and his character for veracity, the truth of his remarks cannot be queſtioned.

The paſſage from Kingſton to Quebec is made, as far as China, in Canadian veſſels of about ten or fifteen tons burthen. The navigation from China to Montreal being intercepted by the falls of St. Louis, this part muſt be travelled by land. Ships of any burthen may ſail from Montreal to Quebec.

The rapids are of various deſcriptions. They are either whirlpools, occaſioned by rocks, againſt which the water ſtrikes in its courſe, or ſtrong declinations of the bed of the river, the rapid motion of which is checked by few or no obſtructions. Carried by rapids of this nature, ſhips may advance ſixteen miles in an hour. Thoſe of the former deſcription are the moſt dangerous, though misfortunes but ſeldom occur. They are moſt frequent on the cedar paſſage.

From Montreal to Quebec the river flows with great velocity, but without any rapids. In Lake St. Peter * ſhips muſt keep within a natural canal, from twenty to fifteen feet in depth; in other places the lake is only from four to ſix feet deep. It is under contemplation to make a canal from China to Montreal, by which the interruption of the water conveyance from China to Montreal will be removed.

There are few or no ſettlements between Kingſton and St. John's, the chief place of the lower diſtrict of Upper Canada, about midway between Kingſton and Montreal.† Between this place and Montreal they are rather more numerous, yet ſtill few in number.

The right banks, belonging to England, are more thinly inhabited than the left. The few habitations you here meet with lie, almoſt all of them, contiguous to the river. Between Montreal and Quebec they ſtand more cloſely together. Even the inland parts are inhabited within three

* This lake is a part of St. Lawrence river. Its centre is ſixty eight miles above Quebec, and two hundred and five north-eaſt of Kingſton, at the mouth of Lake Ontario. *Tranſlator.*

† St John's belongs not to the lower diſtrict of Upper Canada, but to Lower Canada. By an ordinance of the 7th of July, 1796, it has been eſtabliſhed as the ſole port of entry and clearance for all goods imported from the interior of the United States into Canada. *Tranſlator.*

or four miles of the shore; and so are almost all the borders of the rivers and brooks which fall into the stream. To judge from the habitations and the mode of cultivation, these settlements are the worst of any you meet with in the United States; on the right side of the river the plantations do not extend to so great a distance into the interior of the country.

The soil is generally good, especially in the islands. It bears a variety of fine trees and excellent grass. The land in the island of Montreal is esteemed the best; while in other inhabited parts the price of the land is at most five dollars per acre, it costs in the island of Montreal from twenty to twenty-five. There are estates in the vicinity of Quebec either somewhat better cultivated than the rest, or furnished with a good dwelling-house and out-buildings, the lands belonging to which bear a still higher price. Upon the whole there is but little land sold, either from the poverty of the inhabitants, or the difficulties attending a sale, for reasons which I shall detail in another place.

Agriculture is as bad in Lower Canada as it possibly can be. In the vicinity of Quebec and Montreal no manure is known but stable dung, and even this the farmers used not long ago to throw into the river. What is here called cultivated land is, even on the banks of the river, neither more nor less than ground merely cleared in tracts of about forty or fifty acres, and enclosed with rough fences. In the midst of these tracts are small plots of cultivated ground sown with wheat, Indian corn, rye, pease, and clover; they very seldom take up the whole space enclosed. The farmers are a frugal set of people, but ignorant and lazy. In order to succeed in enlarging and improving agriculture in this province, the English government must proceed with great prudence and perseverance. For, in addition to the unhappy prejudices, which the inhabitants of Canada entertain in common with the farmers of all other countries, they also foster a strong mistrust against every thing which they receive from the English; and this mistrust is grounded on the idea, that the English are their conquerors, and the French their brethren.

There

There are some exceptions from this bad agricultural system, but they are few. The best cultivators are always landholders arrived from England. Mr. Touzy, an English clergyman in Quebec, who arrived very lately from Suffolk in England, is now occupied in clearing and cultivating in the English manner from seven to eight thousand acres, which he holds from government, or at least a part of this grant. Should he be gifted with sufficient perseverance to succeed, he cannot fail to become extremely useful to this part of the globe. In the mean while, it is a matter of general astonishment in Quebec, that he should form any such establishments at so great a distance from the town, and yet this distance exceeds not fifteen miles.

On the road from Montreal to Quebec the dwelling-houses are some of them built with small stones, and others with wood plastered over with lime, which abounds in the country; the inside of such of these buildings, as are inhabited by Canadians, is miserable and filthy. In most of them, which stand along the road, and where of consequence the death of the King of France is known, you find his portrait, the print which represents him taking leave of his family, his execution, and his last will. All these prints are something venerable to the Canadians, without impairing their attachment to the French.

Montreal and Quebec resemble two provincial towns in France; the former stands in a pleasant and delightful situation; the latter is seated half on the bank of the river and half on the adjoining rock. The lower part of the town is inhabited by the merchants and trade's-people, and the upper part by the military. From its position, encircled as it is with mountains, and from the works constructed to encrease its actual strength, Quebec belongs to the fortresses of the second or third rank.

The military, it seems, enjoy in this city, on account of the presence of the Governor-general, and of the great number of officers and other persons attached to the army, the same distinction in society, which the merchants possess at Montreal.

The Canadian gentry, who reside in towns, are much poorer than the English, invited hither either by considerable pay, attached to their

places, or some other valuable income. They live in general by themselves; and as they spend less than the English, the latter are apt to call them avaricious and proud; and the former fail not to return the compliment in a different manner. The English merchants are rich and hospitable.

In point of furniture, meals, &c. the English fashions and manners prevail, even in some of the most opulent Canadian families connected with administration. In other Canadian families of distinction the French customs have been preserved.

The export and import trade of Canada employs about thirty vessels, and is merely carried on with and through England. From an extract of the custom-house books for 1786, procured by Mr. Guillemard, the exports in that year appear to have amounted to three hundred and twenty-five thousand one hundred and sixteen pounds, Halifax currency, and the imports to two hundred and forty-three thousand two hundred and sixty-two. Since that year not only large quantities of corn have been exported, but the trade has, upon the whole, been considerably encreased by the great agricultural improvements made in both provinces, but especially in Upper Canada.

The whole amount of a common harvest in Lower Canada is estimated at four thousand bushels, three fourths of which are consumed in the country. The principal *depôt* of the peltry-trade is in Montreal.

I shall at the end of this article subjoin some satisfactory information respecting this trade, extracted from a journal, the veracity of which is unquestionable.

The navigation of the River St. Lawrence is shut up by frost seven months of the year.

An iron-work on the *Trois Rivières*, and a distillery near Quebec, are the only manufactories in Canada, and both in a very low state. The iron-work cannot even supply Lower Canada with the necessary articles; it belongs to merchants of Quebec and Montreal, who make no use of the machinery employed in England in manufactories of that description. The iron-ore is found in the neighbouring rivers, and also in grains on the surface of the soil. It is very rich, and known by the name of

St

St. Maurice ore. The work employs about twenty workmen, all of them Canadians; they forge the iron into bars, manufacture tools for artisans, utensils, pots, &c. and earn three quarters of a dollar a day, but are not boarded by the owners of the work.

In the distillery whisky and geneva are distilled, but very little of either. The number of workmen is very small; their daily wages consist in two shillings in money and board. The Canadians, like the inhabitants of the back country in the United States, manufacture themselves all the clothes they want for their families.

The Roman Catholic religion forms the established church in Lower Canada, the ministers are supported by tythes and gifts, and out of the estates acquired by the clergy. All the churches in the country belong to the Roman Catholic persuasion, and are tolerably well frequented by the people. The clergy of the Episcopal church are paid by the king; as well as the Protestant bishop, who is at the same time bishop of Upper Canada. Divine service is performed by Protestants, in Roman Catholic churches or chapels, at Quebec, Montreal, and *Trois Rivières*. In the country there is no religious worship but according to the rites of the Roman Catholic religion.

A convent of *Ursélines* in Quebec, and another in Montreal, and a society of Charitable Sisters, who attend the hospitals and lazarettoes, are the only nunneries of Lower Canada. The revenue of the hospitals consisted in part of annuities, paid by the city of Paris, the payment of which was stopped in pursuance of a decree of the French National Assembly; and this deficiency has not hitherto been made up in any other manner. Two Franciscans only, and one Jesuit, are remaining of the numerous convents of these orders which subsisted here at the time of the conquest of Canada. One of these Franciscans, it is asserted, has, in violation of the treaty, taken the vow since that time, and the Jesuit is rather a priest, who styles himself a Jesuit, than really a member of that religious community. By virtue of a grant of his Britannic Majesty, all the estates in Canada, which belong to the Jesuits, go to Lord Amherst at the decease

of

of the laſt member of that community in the province; and rumour ſays, that the proceeds of theſe eſtates, enjoyed by the *ſoi-diſant* monk, which amount to fifteen hundred a year, are the true cauſe of the enmity which ſubſiſts between Lord Amherſt and Lord Dorcheſter.

The ſeminary in Quebec is kept by a ſort of congregation or fraternity, known by the name of the Prieſts of St. Sulpice, who, prior to the conqueſt, poſſeſſed three ſuch houſes, namely, one in Siam, one in Pondicherry, and one in Quebec. Since that time the ſeminary ſupports itſelf by its own means. The eſtates which it poſſeſſes are conſiderable, at leaſt in point of extent, and contain from fifty to ſixty thouſand acres; yet, as the ſeminary poſſeſſes not the right to diſpoſe either of the whole or any part of them, and conſequently cannot gain any advantage from theſe eſtates but by farming them out to tenants, who pay no more than about a buſhel and a half of corn for every ninety or a hundred cultivated acres, the proceeds exceed not in the whole five hundred dollars per annum. The mill, which the ſeminary poſſeſſes in the Iſland of Montreal, is let for ſomewhat more.

Beſides the lectures on theology, which are delivered in the ſeminary, Latin is alſo taught, and the ſcholars are even inſtructed in reading. This buſineſs is confided to young clergymen, who purſue their ſtudies to obtain the order of prieſthood, and are excuſed from certain exerciſes, without which they would not be qualified to take orders, on account of their being engaged in the inſtruction of youth. This ſeminary forms the only reſource for Canadian families, who wiſh to give their children any degree of education, and who may certainly obtain it there for ready money.

Upon the whole the work of education in Lower Canada is greatly neglected. At Sorrel, and *Trois Rivières*, are a few ſchools, kept by nuns, and in other places men or women inſtruct children. But the number of ſchools is, upon the whole, ſo very ſmall, and the mode of inſtruction ſo defective, that a Canadian who can read is a ſort of phenomenon. From the major part of theſe ſchools being governed by nuns

and

and other women, the number of the latter, who can read, is, contrary to the cuſtom of other countries, much greater in Canada than that of men.

The Engliſh government is charged with deſignedly keeping the people of Canada in ignorance; but were it ſincerely deſirous of producing an advantageous change in this reſpect, it would have as great obſtacles to ſurmount on this head as in regard to agricultural improvements.

The feudal rights continue in the ſame force in Canada as previouſly to the conqueſt. The proprietors, or lords of the manor, have alienated or alienate the lands on condition of an annual recognition being paid by the tenants, which amounts to a buſhel or a buſhel and half of grain.

At every change, in reſpect to the occupiers of land, except in a caſe of a ſucceſſion in direct lineage, the lord of the manor levies a fee of two per cent; and, in caſe of ſale, he not only receives a twelfth of the purchaſe-money, but has alſo the right of redeeming the eſtate; he moreover enjoys the excluſive right of building mills, where all the people, who inhabit within the precincts of the manor, are obliged to have their corn ground.

The mills are ſo few in number, that frequently they are thirty-ſix miles diſtant from the farms. The miller's dues amount to a fourteenth, according to law; but the millers are as clever in Lower Canada as elſewhere, and contrive to raiſe them to a tenth. The bolting is performed by the farmers in their own houſes. The mills are numerous in the vicinity of Quebec and Montreal, and belong to the ſeminary.

On lordſhips of the manor being ſold, a fifth of the purchaſe-money goes to the crown; all theſe fees and charges, it will be eaſily conceived, greatly impede the ſale of eſtates.

The adminiſtration of juſtice is exactly the ſame as in Upper Canada. In this reſpect, Lower Canada is divided into three diſtricts. The penal and commercial laws are the ſame as in England; but the civil law conſiſts of the cuſtoms of Paris, modified by the conſtitutional act of Canada, and by ſubſequent acts of the legiſlative power. Nineteen twentieths of all

all property, amenable before the courts of justice, belong to merchants. Criminal offences are very seldom committed in Canada.

The five thousand pounds, which last year were voted for the expence of the legislature, &c. are raised by means of an excise on liquors.

The climate in Lower Canada is rather dry, and very cold in winter; the sky is, at all times, beautifully clear and serene. In the months of January and February REAUMUR's thermometer stands generally at twenty degrees below the freezing point. In 1790 it fell quite below the scale, and the quicksilver retreated into the ball. In summer some days are excessively hot, and the thermometer stands at twenty-four degrees; this year it mounted to twenty-eight. The heat in summer, it has been observed, becomes more intense and continues longer, and in winter the cold grows more moderate than formerly. The climate is healthy; epidemical diseases are very rare; but, on account of the severe cold, cancerous sores in the face and hands are very frequent. The declination of the magnetic needle at Quebec is twelve degrees to the west.

There exists no incorporated municipality either at Montreal or Quebec. The police of these towns is managed by justices of the peace, who fix the price of provision, and direct every public measure relative to this subject. They also meet once a week for the administration of justice, and decide on petty offences.

As to charitable institutions, they consist in two hospitals, one at Montreal, the other at Quebec, and a lazaretto at the latter place. They are inconsiderable and badly managed, especially in regard to the abilities of the physicians who attend the sick.

Throughout all Canada there is no public library, except in Quebec, and this is small and consists mostly of French books. From the political sentiments of the trustees and directors of this library, it is a matter of astonishment, to find here the works of the French National Assembly. It is supported by voluntary contribution.

No literary society exists in Canada, and not three men are known in the whole country to be engaged in scientific pursuits from love of the sciences. Excepting the Quebec almanack, not a single book is printed

in

in Canada. Meteorological observations are made with peculiar care, but only for his own amusement, by Doctor KNOTT, physician to the army, and a man of extensive knowledge.

Provision is much cheaper in Lower Canada than in the United States; the price of beef is three or four *sous* a pound, mutton six, veal five, and salt pork from eight to twelve *sous*. A turkey costs from eighteen pence to two shillings, a fowl from six to eight *sous*, wheat from six to seven shillings a bushel, oats three, Indian corn from five to seven, salt one dollar a bushel, bread two *sous* a pound, and butter eight *sous* [money of Canada, reckoning the dollar at five shillings.] Day-labourers generally earn in summer two shillings and six-pence a day, women half that money; in winter the wages of the former are one shilling and three-pence a day, and the latter are paid in the same proportion as above. A man-servant gets about five dollars a month. The rent for a good convenient house amounts in Quebec to one hundred and thirty dollars, and in Montreal to one hundred and fifty. The price of land has already been stated.

The markets, both at Montreal and Quebec, are but moderately supplied in comparison with the abundance in the markets of the large towns in the United States.

Mr. Guillemard in his journal assigns to the Canadians the same character, which I have above delineated. The first class, composed of proprietors, and people attached to the British government, detest the French Revolution in every point of view, and seem in this respect even to outdo the English ministry. The second class of Canadians, who form a sort of opposition against the proprietors and gentry, applaud the principles of the French Revolution, but abhor the crimes which it has occasioned, without their attachment to France being in the least impaired by these atrocities. The third, or last, class love France and the French nation, without a thought of the French Revolution, of which they scarcely know any thing at all.

Lord Dorchester bears the character of a worthy man, possessed of all the vanity of a darling of fortune. His Lady, who is much younger than

her husband, and determined not to sacrifice any of the enjoyments which pride can afford, takes peculiar care to keep alive the vanity of her Lord. *

The settlements form, as already mentioned, a large stripe of about seven or eight miles in breadth on both banks of the river. The whole unsettled country appertains to the Crown, which is ever ready to make any grants that may be demanded; but the formalities, and reservations connected with them, deter many people from making applications for land. All the new settlers come from New England.

On both sides of the road which leads from St. John's to Quebec, near Lake St. Peter, and in the vicinity of the towns of Montreal and Quebec, are some Indian villages. One of them is Loretto, five miles from the latter place. The Indians of Loretto have attained, it is asserted, the last stage of civilization, at least in point of the corruptness of morals and manners. No other Indian village can, in this respect, rival Loretto*.

These Indians, who on working-days dress like the Canadians, wear on feasts and sundays their usual dress. They cultivate their fields in the same manner as the whites, live like them, and speak the same language; they are of the Roman Catholic persuasion, and a curate resides in the village.

The settlements, which carry a more Indian appearance than this village, are farther distant, and not numerous. On descending the River St. Lawrence, you meet with a more slaty soil, and in the vicinity of Thousand Islands with a range of rocks of granite. These isles apparently consist of granite of a reddish colour, well crystallized, and the chief component part of which is feldtspar. In Kadanoghqui, between Kingston and Thousand Islands, a species of steatite is found, considerable veins of which are said

* Loretto, a small village of Christian Indians of the Huron Tribe, north-west of Quebec, has its name from a chapel built after the model of the Santa Casa at Loretto in Italy, whence an image of the Holy Virgin has been sent to the converts here, resembling that in the famous Italian sanctuary.—*Transl.*

to

to be discovered in the neighbourhood. The reddish granite of Thousand Islands is interspersed with more perfect granite of a larger grain, which is very common in countries consisting of this sort of stone, such as the Alps, the Scotch Highlands, and others of less moment, but of the same description.

The rapidity, with which Mr. Guillemard descended the River St. Lawrence, prevented him from examining the species of stone of which its banks are formed. But at Montreal he had sufficient leisure to enquire into the mineralogy of the country. It consists, north of the River St. Lawrence, chiefly of lime-stone; in the south, where the little populous village La Prairie is situated, you find, besides a sort of chert, nothing very remarkable on this head.

The Island St. Helena, a little below Montreal, consists of this stone. On the banks of the river large masses of granite, quartz, and pudding-stone, are found, which seem disjoined from the beds to which they formerly belonged, and which cannot now be discovered. The soil on the mountains is rich and fertile, and full of quarries of lime-stone. Mines of pit-coal are said to have been discovered in these mountains.

The houses in Montreal are mostly built of lime-stone of a dark colour and very compact structure. It whitens in the fire, and assumes a greyish colour, when exposed to the air and sun.

The river Sorrel, after having left the bason by Chamblee, flows along the foot of a broad and high range of mountains, called Beloeil. Between this river and the river St. Lawrence expands a vast plain, on which neither a rock nor stone is to be found. On digging up the ground you find to a considerable depth strata of different sorts of earth, sand, clay, vegetable earth, and in many places another kind of black vegetative earth, which bears a close resemblance to peat.

The summit of the mountain Beleoil consists of granite of a dark grey colour and a strong grain. It contains little mica, but much schoerl. The declivity on both sides of the summit consists of slate of a very compact texture; some pieces resemble basalt in shape and grain.

On defcending the Sorrel, you fee not a fingle rock, and the banks of this river, which the Englifh at prefent call William Henry, confift of a fine micaceous loam.

If you crofs St. Peter's lake on your way to the Trois Rivieres, the ground rifes in a ftriking manner in the form of terraces; but no rocks meet your view. The fandy banks of the Trois Rivieres befpeak a poor foil, exhaufted by cultivation, and deprived of the vegetable earth. Marl of a blueifh colour has fortunately been difcovered under the fand, which has much contributed to reftore the fertility of the ground. This marl is of a fine grain, very compact and light; it lies above the level of the ftream below the town of Trois Rivieres.

A few miles thence, farther on in the country, are the only iron works in Canada; the ore is found in feveral places in the neighbourhood. It is bog-ore, and faid to yield very good iron.

Lime-ftone is found as far as Quebec; its farther extent is not known. It is of various forms and qualities; in fome places very hard and compact; in others in the ftate of calcareous fpar. The colour paffes, by imperfect fhades, from a reddifh light brown to a dark blue, approaching to black.

South of the river St. Lawrence, near the bafon-falls, lime ftone is ftill found; but the ground confifts chiefly of ftrata of a black, clayey flate, of a fine grain, interfperfed with beds of lime-ftone. The conglomerations, which form the banks of the river, are of the fame nature as the adjoining ftrata, intermixed with different forts of fchoerl and granite, which muft have been wafhed to this fpot from more elevated parts of the country.

The rock, on which ftands the citadel of Quebec, is called the Diamond-rock, on account of feveral of its fiffures and cavities containing fpars, which by ignorant people are efteemed precious ftones. This rock confifts chiefly of ftrata of lime-ftone, which is in general very compact, and of a dark grey colour.

Over the plain lying farther up the country, called Abram's-plain, lime-ftone and large maffes of granite are fcattered, which are peculiarly

remarkable

remarkable on account of the great quantity of schoerl they contain. Near the river you find various sorts of pebbles, free-stone, granite, quartz, with some slate and lime-stone.

In Wolfslove the strata of stone consist of a black slate, forming an obtuse angle with the horizon. In the vicinity of Quebec most of these layers have a more perpendicular direction towards the surface of the earth, than in more western countries. The high mountains north-east of Quebec are said to consist of granite. Mr. Guillemard has not seen them; near the falls of Montmorency and somewhat farther up, the strata consist of lime-stone, and their direction runs nearly parallel with the horizon.

Accounts of the Fur-trade, extracted from the journal of Count ANDRIANI, *of Milan, who travelled in the interior parts of America in the year* 1791.

The most important places for the fur-trade are the following, viz.

Niagara, Lake Ontario, Detroit, Lake Erie, Michillimakkinak, Lake Huron, yielding - - -	1200	bundles mixed peltry.
Michipicoton - - -	40	bundles fine peltry.
Pic - - - -	30	ditto.
Alampicon - - -	24	ditto.
Near the great carrying-place or portage	1400	ditto.
Bottom of the lake - - -	20	ditto.
Point of the lake - - -	20	ditto.
Bay of Guivaranun - - -	15	ditto.

The skins of beavers, otters, martens, and wild cats, are called fine peltry.

Mixed peltry are furs, consisting of a mixture of the finer sorts with a larger number of skins of wolves, foxes, buffaloes, deers, bears.

The finest peltry is collected north-west of the lakes in the British dominions; the furs grow coarser in proportion as you approach nearer to the lakes.

The

This fur-trade is carried on by a company, known by the name of the *North-west Company*, and two or three other small companies.

The north-west company, which is generally esteemed a privileged company, has no charter; for the preponderance, which it enjoys in this trade, it is merely indebted to the large capital, which it employs in the trade, to the unanimity of the members, to their unwearied exertion, and to the monopoly, which the company has appropriated to itself in consequence of the above circumstances.

Its formation took place in the year 1782, and originated from the commercial operations of some eminent merchants, who used to carry on the trade in the country, situated beyond Lake Winnipey, and especially of Messrs. FORBISHER and MACTARISH, who reside at Montreal. The signal success, which this company met with, soon excited the jealousy of other merchants, and ere long three different companies made their appearance at the great carrying-place, and rivalled each other in the purchase of furs with a degree of emulation, which could not but prove highly detrimental to themselves and advantageous to the Indians. The north-west company, being more opulent than the rest, made use of its wealth to ruin its competitors; no stone was left unturned; the agents of the company's rivals were bribed and seduced; and the animosity between the different traders rose to such a height, that they frequently proceeded to blows. This petty warfare, which cost several lives and large sums of money, at length opened the eyes of the rival companies. They became sensible of the necessity of uniting in one body, and the north-west company, essentially interested in preventing any further molestation of this trade, made several sacrifices, to attain this end. They formed a connection with different members of the other companies, admitted other merchants to a share in their trade, and thus secured their extensive commerce with the country situated north-west of the lakes, the only spot where fine peltry can be had in abundance.

Several thousands of Indians formerly conveyed their furs to the great carrying-place. But at present the company send their agents a thousand miles into the interior parts of the Indian possessions. It frequently

quently happens, that these agents continue there two years, before they return with the peltry, they have purchased, to the great carrying-place.

The company employ about two thousand men in carrying on this traffic in the interior of the Indian country, which is, however, so extremely barren, that whatever articles these agents stand in need of either for their cloathing or subsistence, must be sent thither from Montreal with considerable difficulties and trouble, and, of consequence, at an excessive price.

Near the great carrying-place, where all these agents meet, and which is the central point of this trade, stands a fort, which is kept in good repair, and garrisoned with fifty men.

The post of Michillimakkinak is the rallying-point of the different Canadian merchants, who do not belong to the north-west company. Their agents traffic only with such parts, as are seated west and south-west of the lakes, and where the furs are of an inferior quality. They carry on this trade in the same manner as the north-west company, but as these small companies are less opulent than the former, their agents penetrate not so far into the interior of the country, as those of the north-west company.

The agents set out from Montreal in the month of June, and are six weeks going to the fort near the great carrying-place. They embark at Montreal in boats, forming parties of eight or ten persons, proceed on the river St. Lawrence from China to the Lake of the Two Mountains; descend the river Utacoha; cross Lake Nipissing; pass by the French River into Lake Huron; proceed to Fort Michillimakkinak; and thence to the great carrying-place.

This way is shorter by a hundred miles than that by the lakes, but you meet with thirty-six carrying places, several of which lie across rocks, over which the boats as well as the cargoes must be carried on the backs of the passengers, and that with great precaution, on account of the narrowness of the roads. The boats are but of four tons burthen; they are navi-

gated.

gated by nine men, cost twenty-eight Louisd'or each, and serve but for one voyage.

The ships, employed in the passage across the lakes, are from one hundred and twenty to one hundred and thirty tons burthen. Flat-bottomed vessels of fifteen tons are also made use of for this purpose, which are easily managed by four or five men, and are very durable.

Notwithstanding the advantages, offered by this passage, the former route is preferred for the fur-trade, because, although it is attended with much trouble, yet it admits of the day of the departure as well as of the arrival being fixed with certainty and exactness, which point, on account of the wind, cannot be attained on passing over the lakes, and yet is of the utmost importance for the Canada merchants, as they must neither miss the period of receiving the furs from the interior of the Indian territory, nor that of expediting them for Europe; the navigation of the river St. Lawrence not being open for a long time.

About the end of June the agents of the company, sent into the interior to trade with the Indians, cause the articles purchased to be transported to their place of rendezvous.

At this time upwards of one thousand men are frequently assembled in Michillimakkinak, who either arrive from Canada to receive the peltry, or are agents of the company and Indians, who assist the former in conveying thither the furs, they have bought.

As the trade of the north-west company is far more important, than that of the other traders, the number of people, assembled in the fort near the great carrying-place is of consequence far more considerable at the time of the delivery of the skins; in this place there is frequently a concourse of one thousand people and upwards.

The method, observed by the agents in their traffic with the Indians, is this, that they begin with intoxicating them with rum, to over-reach them with more facility in the intended business. The agents carry on this traffic in those villages only, where there are no other merchants.

It is a circumstance, worthy of notice, that an ancient French law,

enacted

enacted at the time, when Canada belonged to France, prohibits any rum to be sold to the Indians by the agents on pain of the galleys. Hence originates the custom, still observed at this day, of giving it away; yet this is not done without exception, for many agents sell their rum.

The one thousand four hundred bundles of fine peltry, from the great carrying-place, which according to the price, paid to the petty traders in Montreal, who collect them in small numbers, are valued at forty pounds sterling each, and which by the company are sent to London, fetch there eighty-eight thousand pounds sterling. They form about a moiety of all the fine peltry, yearly exported from Canada, without taking into the account the furs sent from Labrador, from the bay of Chaleurs and Gaspe or Gachepe.

For these one thousand four hundred bundles the north-west company pay about sixteeen thousand pounds sterling, and for the proceeds thereof such articles are purchased in England, as the Indians are fond of receiving in exchange for their peltry, and the chief store-house of which is at Montreal. As the accounts relative to this trade are generally kept in Canada in French money, the above sixteen thousand pounds sterling must be computed in the same manner, as this actually has been done by Count Andriani in his journal.

1. Commodities purchased in England - - -	*liv.* 354,000
2. Pay for forty guides, interpreters, and conductors of the expedition * - - - -	88,000
3. Pay for one thousand one hundred men, who are employed in the traffic in the interior of the country, and who pass the winter there, without returning to Montreal; one thousand eight hundred livres for each - -	1,980,000
4. Pay for one thousand four hundred men, employed in descending the river with the boats from the great portage	
Carried forwards.	*liv.* 2,422,000

* Every boat's company, consisting of eight or ten persons, has a guide; there is also a chief guide in every harbour, where they winter. They are all inhabitants of Canada, and receive each two thousand five hundred livres.—*Author.*

Brought forwards,	*liv.* 2,422,000
to Montreal, and aſcending it from this place thither, and tranſporting the merchandize - -	350,000
5. Price of the proviſion, conſumed on the paſſage from Montreal to the great carrying-place, and at the latter place, upon an average per year - - -	4,000
Total amount of all the expence, incurred by the company for one thouſand four hundred bundles fine peltry -	*liv.* 2,776,000

On comparing the eighty-eight thouſand pounds ſterling, which the ſale of theſe furs produces in London, with theſe two millions ſeven hundred and ſeventy-ſix thouſand livres, it ſhould ſeem, that the company ſuſtains a loſs of ſix hundred thouſand livres Tournois. But this loſs is merely apparent, as will be obvious from the following ſtatement.

The pay of the men, employed in the trade, as mentioned in the above account, is merely nominal; for excepting the forty guides and one thouſand four hundred men, who are employed in aſcending and deſcending the river with the boats, who receive half their wages in caſh, all the reſt are paid entirely in merchandize, which at the great carrying-place yields a profit of fifty per cent.

The merchandize, imported on behalf of this trade to the above amount of three hundred and fifty-four thouſand livres, conſiſts of woollen blankets, coarſe cloths, thread and worſted ribbands of different colours, vermilion, porcelain bracelets, ſilver trinkets, firelocks, ſhot, gunpowder and eſpecially rum. In fort Détroit theſe articles are ſold for three times their uſual value in Montreal, in Fort Michillimakkinak four times dearer, at the great carrying-place eight times, at Lake Winnipeg ſixteen times; nay the agents fix the price ſtill higher at their will and pleaſure.

As the men, employed in this trade, are paid in merchandize, which the company ſells with an enormous profit, it is obvious at how cheap a rate theſe people are paid. They purchaſe of the company every article, they want; it keeps with them an open account, and as they all



winter in the interior of the country and beyond lake Winnipeg, they pay, of confequence, exceffively dear for the blankets, and the clothes, which they bring with them for their wives. These menial fervants of the company are in general extravagant, given to drinking and excefs; and thefe are exactly the people whom the company wants. The fpeculation on the exceffes of thefe people is carried fo far, that if one of them happen to lead a regular, fober life, he is burthened with the moft laborious work, until by continual ill-treatment he is driven to drunkennefs and debauchery, which vices caufe the rum, blankets and trinkets to be fold to greater advantage. In 1791, nine hundred of thefe menial fervants owed the company more than the amount of ten or fifteen years pay.

This is in a few words the fyftem of the company, at the head of which are Meffrs. Forbifher and Mactarifh, who poffefs twenty-four fhares of the forty-fix, of which the company confifts. The reft, divided into fmaller portions, are diftributed among other merchants in Montreal, who either tranfact bufinefs with the company, or otherwife do not concern themfelves in their affairs.

The north-weft company is to fubfift fix years: at the expiration of which time the dividends are to be paid to the fhare-holders; until that time they remain with the capital.

Total amount of the Fur-trade.

The whole amount of the peltry, which the north-weft company receives from the great carrying-place and exports from Canada, is eftimated at - - -	£. 88,000
From the Bay of Chaleurs, Gafpe, and Labrador -	69,000
From different places in the interior, with which the trade is carried on by a certain number of merchants, who have affociated in Michillimakkinak - - -	60,000
Total,	£. 208,000

 That

That branch of this extenſive trade, which is carried on by ſmall companies in ſuch parts, as are ſituated below the lakes, is likely ſoon to fall into the hands of merchants in the United States, as the free navigation of the Miſſiſſippi, ſtipulated in the treaty with Spain, opens a more expeditious, a ſafer and leſs expenſive outlet for theſe commodities, and a more eaſy importation by New Orleans to all the marts of the United States.

Amount of the Merchandize, exported from the Province of Canada in the Year 1786.

Rye,	103,824 buſhels, valued at - -	£.	20,761	0	0
Flour,	10,476 buſhels - - -		12,571	0	0
Biſcuit,	9,317 hundred-weight - -		6,056	0	0
Flax-ſeed,	10,171 buſhels - - -		2,031	1	0
Oats,	1,015 buſhels - - -		516	0	0
Peaſe,	304 buſhels - - -		62	16	0
Timber - - - -			706	0	0
Maſts, ſtaves, planks, ſhingles - - -			3,262	0	0
Potaſhes - - - -			1,724	0	0
Maiden hair (adianthum capillus veneris, Linn.) -			186	0	0
Horſes, ſixty-ſeven - - - -			670	0	0
Caſt iron - - - -			1,200	0	0
Spruce-eſſence for beer - - -			211	0	0
Shook caſks - - - -			516	0	0
Banala, 1984 hundred-weight - - -			1,289	8	0
Salmon - - - - -			759	0	0
Potatoes - - - - -			55	6	0
Smoaked ſalmon - - - -			68	15	0
Onions - - - - -			300	0	0
Pork - - - - -			376	0	0
Beef - - - - -			210	0	0
Train oil - - - - -			3,700	0	0
Carried forward,		£.	57,237	9	0

Brought forward	£. 57,237	9	0
Salt fish and peltry from Labrador, from the Bay of Chaleurs and Gaspe, according to the list transmitted by Governor Coxe. - - -	60,000	0	0
Amount of the peltry which comes from the great lakes, from the factories of the north-west company, and other places, according to the under-mentioned detail -	225,977	0	0
Sum total,	£. 343,214	9	0

being the amount entered in the custom-house books of Canada.

A detailed Account of the different sorts of Peltry, exported from Canada in the Year 1786.

6,213	foxes skins
116,623	beavers
23,684	otters
5,959	minks
3,958	weasels
17,713	bears
1,659	young bears
126,079	deer skins in the hair
202,719	castors
10,851	racoon
2,277	wild cat-skins, loose
3,702	ditto in bundles
7,555	elk
12,923	wolves
506	whelps
64	tygers
15,007	seal-skins
480	squirrel

Although a variety of circumstances, incident to the chace, occasioned by the weather, or originating in the sentiments of the Indians cannot

cannot but produce variations in regard to the quantities of peltry yearly received, yet the refults of the years 1787, 1788, 1789, 1790 and 1791, nearly correfpond with thofe of 1786; a circumftance, which as it happens in regard to a trade, that extends from Labrador to a diftance of three or four hundred miles from Lake Superior, is very remarkable.

Account of the Merchandize, imported into Canada in the faid Year 1786, extracted from the Cuftom-houfe Books.

Rum - -	£. 63,032
Brandy - - -	225
Molaffes - - -	21,380
Coffee - - -	2,065
Sugar - - -	5,269
Spanifh wine - - -	31,288
Tobacco - - -	1,316
Salt - - - -	2,912
Chocolate - - -	129
Sum total,	£. 127,616

An exact account of the value of piece-goods has not yet been made out in a regular manner; but in purfuance of an order of Lord Dorchefter, the fum total of the value of all imports was by the merchants, upon a four years average, determined in the following manner, viz.

Amount of the above fum - - -	£. 127,616	0	0
Merchandize for Quebec - - -	99,700	0	0
Ditto for Montreal - - - - -	97,800	0	0
Amount total of Imports	£. 325,116	0	0
Exports	343,214	9	0
Balance in favour of Canada	£. 18,098	9	0

To the above imports is to be added the value of fix thoufand feven hundred and nine barrels of falt pork, and of one thoufand feven hundred

dred and fifty-four firkins of butter, of about fifty or fixty pounds each, for the ufe of the military.

The imports in the following years 1787, 1788, 1789, 1790 and 1791, were nearly of the fame value, with a difference of about five or fix thoufand pounds fterling more or lefs.

At the clofe of this fhort account of the trade of Canada I fhall here repeat once more, that it is a faithful extract of the journal of Count Andriani, of which a friend of his, to whom he had communicated it, permitted me to make ufe. The abilities and character of Count Andriani, as well as the facility, with which he was able to make his refearches purfuant to the direction of the Britifh government, infpire great confidence in the exactnefs of the information, which he has collected. I have not been able myfelf to fubftantiate the veracity of his accounts; and befides it is eafily underftood, that fince the time, when he wrote, fome alterations may have taken place, in point both of the quality and the value of the exports and imports.

JOURNEY FROM UPPER CANADA TO BOSTON.

DEPARTURE FROM OSWEGO.

ON Sunday, the 26th of July, the day after our arrival at Oſwego we learned from the officers, that during the harveſt the American ſhips ſail leſs frequently, than at other times, and that probably we ſhould have to wait for one ſeveral days. We underſtood at the ſame time, that the beſt plan we could adopt was, to walk twelve miles farther on, in the hope that the ſettlers, who live there, would accommodate us with a veſſel. Being both impatient to quit the Engliſh dominions, and afraid to incur too great an expence by hiring a whole ſhip for ourſelves, we were walking, in ſome degree of perplexity, on the baſtion along the ſhore, when we diſcovered a veſſel approaching. The ſoldiers, who have learned hatred and contempt of the Americans along with the manual exerciſe, perceiving the attention, with which we obſerved her approach, ſaid to us, " Why, gentlemen, that is nothing; ſhe is but a veſſel of the d——d Yankees;" and it was exactly a veſſel of the Yankees, we wiſhed to obtain. Mr. VANALLEN, an American, who reſides in the vicinity of Albany, commanded the veſſel; he came on ſhore ſhortly after, to procure ſome freſh proviſion, of which he ſtood in need to cure himſelf of an intermittent fever, that he had caught in the woods. From want of an inn, he had no opportunity of buying any at the fort; the officers might have eaſily ſupplied him with ſome vegetables; but in the opinion of a Britiſh officer, it is neither neceſſary nor decent to ſuccour a Yankee.

Mr. Vanallen, although thus diſappointed in his hope of finding in Oſwego the neceſſary ſuccour for his recovery, yet promiſed us two places in

in his vessel. He could not however set sail for Albany sooner than the next day, or perhaps in two or three days, after having been joined by three other vessels, which he expected, and in quest of which he returned to a certain point on the lake. We were thus furnished with a certain opportunity of quitting Oswego, and the eagerness, with which we embraced it, could not but convince our guests of our earnest desire of making all possible haste. The certainty of our speedy departure inspired us with patience. The English officers, who entertained more liberal sentiments towards us, than to the Yankees, peremptorily insisted on supplying us with provision; and this they did with a generosity, which perfectly answered the kind reception, we in general experienced on their part.

Two whole days had in the mean while elapsed, and the third began to press heavy upon us, when, being alone in the fort, while Dupetitthouars and the English officers had gone on a hunting and fishing party, I at last descried two vessels with my telescope, which was constantly pointed to the coast, whence I expected my deliverance; my effects were soon packed up and my stores collected. Whether these vessels belonged to Mr. Vanallen or any other person, we were determined to seize upon the first opportunity of departing from Oswego. It was Mr. Vanallen; he had been joined but by one of the vessels, and had resolved not to wait for the rest: yet as it was already noon, as his vessels were heavy laden, and the *rapids* two miles from Oswego, which he was obliged to pass, would have detained him too long to make much way the remainder of the day, he proposed to us, to follow him on foot, at four o'clock the next morning. We thought it better, to share his tent with him that very evening, and the certainty of quitting Oswego in the afternoon made us far more happy, than all the attention of the British officers, on which we can hardly bestow sufficient praise, had been able to do. They carried their politeness so far, as to attend us to our night quarters, and on taking leave, gave us such proofs of friendship and attachment, as we cannot but acknowledge with unfeigned gratitude.

 The

The musquitoes, which teased us sadly, were not able to make us repent our resolution of joining Mr. Vanallen that very evening; and although we did not lie down to rest the whole night, yet we heartily rejoiced in being no longer subjected to the sceptre of his Excellency the Governor-general of the two Canadas.

JOURNEY FROM OSWEGO TO THE FALLS.

We set out at break of day, and yet were not able to advance more than ten miles, the whole day. The navigation of the river Oswego is extremely troublesome, as there is but very seldom sufficient water, even for pushing the vessel along. Each of our vessels, it is true, carried about one ton and a half, but each was worked too by three men. Besides Dupetitthouars assisted the men in our vessel with the utmost zeal; he pushed as much as they did, and passed like them three-fourths of the day in the water, to lift the vessel, that she might more easily clear the rocks and large stones, with which the river is filled, and which she would not have been able to pass over in any other manner. In five or six places the strength of a single ship's company was not sufficient to keep the vessel afloat, but the men of both vessels were obliged to join for that purpose. Ships less deeply laden, than ours, are said to proceed with more facility, especially in descending the river, when the current affords some assistance. In autumn and spring the encreased mass of water is also said to remove the impediments, which at present obstruct and retard the navigation. It may be so; yet a navigation, which is practicable only for two months in the year and in descending the river, and at the same time affords at present the only known outlet for the exportation of all the productions, and the sole inlet for all the provision, which is imported from the other side of the lake, cannot in any respect be compared with that of the river St. Lawrence, however imperfect it may be. The State of New York, to whose territory this river-navigation belongs, and for which it is of much greater importance, than for any other state, will no doubt make all possible exertion to facili-

tate

tate it. A project of this nature is, I understand, already under contemplation, but how far will it be possible to execute this important enterprise? This is a question, which cannot be decided, but after a long and mature consideration of all the obstacles, which it will be necessary to surmount. To have started it, is sufficient for being aware of the great impediments, by which it is obstructed.

During this whole day's journey nothing remarkable came within our view. There is no settlement between Oswego and the Falls. You pass by an island, which has taken the name of Breswit from a French officer, who in the seven years war obtained here an advantage over a combined corps of English troops and Indians. The island is throughout covered with wood, and so is the whole country, through which we have hitherto passed. Two miles from the falls stands a house, which appertains to Mr. VAN VERBERG, a Dutchman, who is charged in the country with giving information to the garrison of the smugglers who intend to run any commodities into the province in the night, and with being an English spy in regard to deserters. This charge, which, by what we learned in the fort, seems to be founded, is so generally credited, that last year, in consequence of the rumour of an impending war between America and England, he was obliged to take refuge in the fort against the revengeful projects of his neighbours.

At the place, where the navigation is intercepted, we halted at WILLIAM SHORTEN's. He keeps an inn, that is, he admits into one room of his house all the travellers, who desire to sleep there, and accommodates them with salt pork and rum; which is the most he is able to do. We arrived there, at nine o'clock in the evening, wet to the skin; for such of us, as had not been drenched by pushing and drawing the ship along, were soaked by the constant rain. We dried ourselves at a good fire; and a few slices of ham, we had brought with us, restored our strength. Dupetitthouars shared with me a very indifferent bed, which however we found extremely comfortable. From excessive fatigue I conquered the extreme aversion, which I always feel when I am obliged to sleep in

 the

the same bed with another person, and became insensible of the inconvenience of sleeping in so narrow a room among so many people and with so great a noise.

OSWEGO FALLS AND PENIERS.

The portage, occasioned by the falls of the river Oswego, is about a mile in length. W. Shorten, at whose house we stopped, kept only a yoke of oxen, and our two vessels were heavy laden. Each vessel was to be conveyed separately, and the cargo required four turns of the carriage The Americans not being anywise remarkable for speed and agility, it was not until five o'clock in the evening, that our vessels had reached the place, where the navigation recommences, and where they were again to be loaded. Here a quarrel arose between our commander Vanallen, and the two mates, who were in his service, but quite intoxicated. They used him very ill; he swore at them, and they returned the compliment by calling him all the ill names, which their well-stored memory would supply. This quarrel was scarcely half accommodated, when another man arrived from the neighbourhood, demanding from Mr. Vanallen some money, which, he said, was due to his son, who for some time had served on board his vessel. This difference, however, was soon settled on friendly terms; Vanallen conducted us into night-quarters at his adversary's, and sacrificed to this reconciliation some miles, which we should have been able to make the same evening.

This time we had not even a bed. Our party, our skippers, landlord, wife, sons and daughters slept all pell-mell in a room, which was about twelve feet square. And unfortunately we were not sufficiently fatigued, having travelled but one mile on foot and one mile and a half by water, to find the floor soft, and to be insensible to the stings of the musquitoes and the bites of fleas.

Mr. Vanallen, in whose vessels we took our passage, is member of the Congress for the county of Albany in the state of New York. He is also a geometer and surveyor. His age, and, no doubt, his talents, seem to have

have procured him the confidence of his country. He is charged with the commiſſion of ſurveying upwards of half a million of acres, ſituated on Lake Ontario and the river St. Lawrence, nearly oppoſite to Carlton Iſland, which belong to Meſſrs. CHASSANG, REY, DE CHAUMONT, COXE and Company. He began laſt year to execute this commiſſion; but was much impeded in the progreſs of this buſineſs by the ſickneſs of moſt of the aſſiſtant ſurveyors, employed under him, and was further prevented from completing it by the conſiderable declination of the magnetic needle in the vicinity of ſome rocks. He was himſelf ſeized with a fit of the ague, with which the whole country is infeſted, and which is caught by wandering through the foreſts, as well as by inhabiting the banks of rivers. Mr. Vanallen is juſtice of the peace, and for this reaſon ſtyled 'Squire by his people, if he do not ſwear at them. He is about ſixty years old, is ſaid to poſſeſs a tolerable ſhare of information, and ſeems in fact to be a worthy and intelligent man.

All the ſettlements in this part of the country are in an infant ſtate. W. Shorten, at whoſe houſe we ſtopped the firſt night, ſettled here as late as laſt ſpring. He bought his eſtate three years ago for three pence an acre, and can now ſell it for twelve ſhillings. He poſſeſſes three hundred acres, ten of which are ſcarcely cleared, and theſe are ſituated on the right bank of the river. That which lies on the left is Soldiers' land, as it is called, that is, it has, ſince the peace, been diſtributed among ſoldiers by the ſtate of New York. PENIERS, at whoſe houſe we remained the ſecond day, bought two years ago a ſhare of this land from a ſoldier, to whom it had been given, for three ſhillings an acre.

The Oſwego fall is about ten feet high, and the river nearly one eight of a mile in width. The proſpect is not without charms. A break of the bed of rocks, from which the river precipitates itſelf, and the irregularity of the form, produce a tolerably ſtriking, but not a grand effect. On the right bank, near the water-fall, are found the traces of an ancient French entrenchment, and hard by them ſtands a ſmall log-houſe, the proprietor of which is at preſent building a griſt-mill below the fall.

THREE

THREE RIVERS POINT AND 'SQUIRE BINGHAM.

There exist few unpleasant situations in this world, which may not be considered in a less unfavourable point of view; an exercise of imagination, with which, for some time past, I have tolerably familiarised myself. The benefit arising from a bad resting-place is the acceleration of the moment of departure. Mr. Vanallen, who satisfied Penier's demand with many caresses of the little ones, with compliments to the grown up members of the family, and with a small present of chocolate for Peniers himself, hastened to set off. We went on board before five o'clock in the morning. After a navigation, which ran constantly between woods, and in the course of which we saw, in a tract of country of eleven miles in length, not one felled tree, we reached at last, partly by rowing, and partly by pushing the vessel along, the rapids of the Three Rivers. All superfluous people were here obliged to leave the vessel. Mr. Vanallen, therefore, as well as myself, went on shore, and repaired to a small cottage, where we found a family, but very lately recovered from the ague, and at present busied in mowing a meagre looking field of wheat. These good people, who have no neighbours, are necessitated to do every thing themselves. Of eight children, who compose this family, the oldest, who is nine years old, is alone able to assist them a little. They have neither rakes, harrows nor scythes; and yet it is better to sacrifice three fourths of their harvest, than to lose the whole. These poor people, who have lived here a twelvemonth, were constantly troubled with the ague. They possessed one thousand two hundred acres of land, six hundred of which were, by the state of New York, given to the husband, who had served in the army, and the other six hundred he purchased two years ago for ten shillings an acre, but was compelled by extreme distress to sell again three hundred, with the small profit of two shillings per acre. The good people cultivate a garden; they exchanged some vegetables for a few pounds of pork, with which Mr. Vanallen was readier to accommodate them from an opinion, that his recovery depends

depends on the ufe of frefh provifion. They feem to be good and induftrious people; the wife, though mother of eight children, and fcarcely recovered from the ague, is yet handfome. They prefented me with fome potatoes and cucumbers, and declined accepting any payment.

After the rapids had been paffed, not without confiderable trouble, we returned on board, and purfuing our voyage with lefs obftruction than before, we at length reached the point, where the Ofwego river joins the Onondago, which proceeds from the fmall lakes, changes its name, and affumes that of the river Oneida. Thefe appellations fhould rather be reverfed. As we worked up the ftream, the river Oneida flowing out of the lake of that name, meets the Onondago, which falls into it, and is now called Ofwego; but I write as I travel.

The whole tract of land, which we have traverfed fince we left Ofwego, lies in the county of Onondago, which extends as far as Lake Oneida, contains nearly one million eight hundred thoufand acres of excellent land; and yet, according to the laft computation, has no more than three thoufand inhabitants.

The Three Rivers Point, which is the name of this place, is a very interefting fpot. The navigation, by which the provifion from the diftrict of Geneffee is conveyed acrofs the lakes, and the falt from the brine-fpring, near the borders of Onondago, here joins that by which the provifion is procured on the Mohawk River from Albany and all the eaftern provinces. The navigation between Albany and the Lakes of Geneffee has hitherto been far more frequent than from any of thefe points to Lake Ontario. But the time cannot be diftant, when this fpot, where at prefent ftands no building but an inn, will become the fite of an important town. As yet, it is one of the moft unhealthy fpots in a country by no means remarkable for falubrity. Our 'Squire, who had purchafed in Kingfton flour for fix dollars a barrel, and pork for fixpence a pound, and from the connivance or extraordinary blindnefs of the Englifh officers, conveyed it to the River Ofwego, thought now of felling it here with confiderable profit. He had already difpofed of fome barrels of flour for eight dollars a barrel at the Ofwego Falls, and intended to tranfmit his whole

whole cargo to Saltſprings, where he hoped to ſell it for ten dollars a barrel. But he learned here, that the meeting, relative to the treaty with the Indians, was not to take place; that the country was full of proviſion; that it was ſold at a much lower price than he demanded; and that ſpecie was very ſcarce. He was, therefore, neceſſitated to give up his fond hopes, and embrace the reſolution of proceeding ſomewhat farther in queſt of purchaſers.

I entertained ſome hope that, on account of this diſappointment, we ſhould this afternoon proceed ſome miles farther, when a veſſel arrived, on board of which were Meſſrs. RENSELAER, HENRY, and STOUTS, all inhabitants of Albany of great reſpectability. The firſt was not yet perfectly recovered from a fever, which had left him in ſome meaſure, but ſtill carried all the ſymptoms of an intermittent. Theſe gentlemen intended not to proceed farther. Mr. Vanallen propoſed to delay his departure until the next morning, to travel in their company; he introduced us to them, and a glaſs of good wine, which they carried with them (they travelled all much at their eaſe), conſoled Dupetit-thouars as well as myſelf for this new delay.

Every one in the houſe was ill. The landlord, another 'Squire, was juſt recovered from the ague; but his wife was ſtill indiſpoſed with it, and in bed. His children and ſervants were in the ſame ſituation, and ſo was a pretty young woman, about twenty years old, whom we ſuppoſed to be married, becauſe ſhe ſuckled an infant of two months; but this, alas! was the unfortunate offspring of her love for a young man, who, under a promiſe of marriage, had ſeduced and afterwards deſerted her. All theſe people lay ill in the room where we were to dine and ſleep; for it was the only room in the houſe. The new comers, who brought with them a very tight tent, declared that they would rather paſs the night under this tent, than breathe the noxious air of this houſe. Mr. Vanallen, ſtruck with a dread of a relapſe of the ague, ordered his tent, which conſiſted only of his ſail, to be pitched on the banks of the river; and we wrapped ourſelves up, as uſual, in our blankets.

I had juſt fallen aſleep, when I was waked by the landlord, who called

me

me Doctor. Having obſerved, in the courſe of the day, that I concerned myſelf about his patients, and carefully enquired into the particulars of their indiſpoſition, and their treatment, he concluded that I muſt needs be a phyſician. "Doctor," ſaid he, "for God's ſake, get up; unleſs you immediately relieve the young woman ſhe will certainly die. The Doctor, who was here eight days ago, left her ſome medicine, which was to laſt till this day, and he ſaid would cure her. She is much worſe now, and the medicine is all gone. Pray do give her ſomething, that ſhe may not die." Though I was a long while debating with myſelf, whether or no I was to accept the title of Doctor, and at length aſſured him, that I had no claim to that title, yet 'Squire BINGHAM, miſtaking my modeſty for ill-nature or drowſineſs, inſiſted on my adminiſtering relief to the young woman. Fortunately it ſo happened, that in my ſaddle-bag I had ſome James's powder, which Mr. BORDLEY was ſo kind as to procure me before my departure from Philadelphia. From an opinion, that in theſe deſperate circumſtances it might perhaps be of ſervice, I declined with leſs obſtinacy to anſwer the confidence repoſed in me by the good man. He conducted me to the bed of the patient, who, I found, was ſwoln, covered with petechiæ, and delirious; under theſe circumſtances my James's powder could do no harm. But unfortunately I had loſt the printed direction, pointing out the doſe, a correct knowledge of which I ſtood much in need of, as I had never before ſeen it uſed, and this was the reaſon why Mr. Bordley gave me the above direction. By ſhewing any irreſolution I ſhould have leſſened the confidence, which, though very undeſervedly placed in me, I wiſhed to preſerve. With a tolerable degree of aſſurance I gave her twenty grains in a glaſs of Madeira, which the patient took with implicit confidence. Four hours had ſcarcely elapſed, when the enraptured 'Squire waked me again, to announce the good ſucceſs of my preſcription. It had produced a ſtrong perſpiration and evacuations, which the Phyſician of Onondago had, theſe eight days paſt, in vain endeavoured to procure. On the following morning, previouſly to my departure, I gave her ten grains more, left her another doſe, and departed loaded with the bleſſings of the unfortunate young woman, who kiſſed my hands,

my coat, and would not let me go. I gave Mr. Bingham, who consulted me alſo, ſome bark, and left Three Rivers Point, carrying with me the thanks of all the people in the houſe, leaving behind a diſtinguiſhed reputation for medical talents, and enjoying the happineſs of having accidentally done ſome good by my advice. The unlucky ſtars of the young woman, whom Mr. Bingham took into his houſe eight months before, had conducted her ſeducer into the inn, who aggravated his former offence by uſing her ill in her preſent ſituation. He arrived on board a veſſel bound for the diſtrict of Geneſſee, whither he was going in queſt of labour; and his conduct had thrown my poor patient into convulſions, which my powder completely conquered. On my return to Philadelphia, it will be eaſily conceived, I ceded all the honour of the cure to Mr. Bordley, who made me ſhudder at the medical experiment I had made. He told me, that in no cure whatever James's powder ſhould be given in a larger doſe than ſeven grains; but I had ſaved the poor woman, whoſe life, by a ſtrict obſervance of the printed direction, might perhaps have been loſt.

The ſpot, on which the inn ſtands, belongs to 'Squire Bingham, who alſo poſſeſſes a few acres contiguous to the building, and a conſiderable quantity of land at ſome diſtance from it. All theſe lands would be tolerably good, but for their marſhy, low, and flat ſituation, which expoſes them to frequent inundations. The water is abominable; and the air bad.

ROTTERDAM AND LAKE ONEIDA.—MR. DE VATINES.

The paſſage to Lake Oneida was attended with leſs difficulties, than that of the preceding days; we found it excellent, travelling in the company of the gentlemen of Albany, one of whom was brother to the Deputy-governor of New York, the ſecond one of the richeſt merchants of Albany, and the third a very reſpectable lawyer; their behaviour was frank and polite. We ſtopped at Fort Brompton at the entrance of the lake. This ſtructure alſo is ſurrounded with palliſadoes, erected laſt year; it ſtands at the foot of an ancient entrenchment, conſtructed by the

the Engliſh during the American war, on an advantageous ground, commanding the entrance of the lake. The work was thrown up in a zig-zag figure; but from the remains no diſtinct idea can be formed, how the cannon could be pointed to advantage. All the antiquities of this country conſiſt in the remains of forts, built in the wars of 1776 or 1756. Fancy muſt live in future ages, to find occupation in this infant country; paſt ages can exiſt here only for generations not yet born.

The proprietor of the houſe had gone to Rotterdam three days before. A girl of fourteen was left behind to take care of the houſe, and of a little brother, who was ſick, and whom ſhe actually nurſed with a ſolicitude truly affecting. The girl, poor thing, did all ſhe could for our accommodation, but nothing was to be procured. We ſhould have been obliged to content ourſelves with a few ſmall potatoes, which we pulled up in the fields, if the Indians, who were encamped on the oppoſite bank of the river, had not brought us a large pike, which they had caught in the morning with a harpoon.

Our ſeamen, worn out with fatigue, refuſed at firſt to proceed the ſame evening to Rotterdam, ten miles farther up the lake. But from the ſcantineſs of our proviſion, they altered their mind, thinking, that they might be better off in that place. Rotterdam is an infant ſettlement, formed but ten months ago. Mr. SCHREIBER, a rich Dutch merchant, poſſeſſes a large tract of land, extending from Lake Ontario to Lake Oneida. He fixed upon the mouth of Bruce-creek as the ſite of the chief place, and another ſettlement he has formed on Little Salmon-creek, two miles from Lake Ontario. Bruce-creek continues navigable ſome miles farther up. Mr. Schreiber has made a road from Rotterdam to his new town; but all theſe ſettlements are yet of no importance. The whole city of Rotterdam, to which the founder has given that name in honour of his native place, conſiſts of about twenty houſes. The dams, which he conſtructs for two mills he is building, have coſt him conſiderable ſums of money; hitherto he has proved rather unſucceſsful in the conſtruction of theſe dams, and has ſeveral times been neceſſitated to recommence them a-new. The griſt-mill is not yet finiſhed; the dams ſeem not to be of ſufficient

 ſtrength

ftrength for the mafs of water, which they are deftined to enclofe and direct. Some very expenfive works, which he has erected at the entrance of the creek, have contributed but very little to render them more commodious. The money, which Mr. Schreiber has expended on buildings and roads, is eftimated at eight thoufand dollars. If they were conftructed on good principles, this money would have been well fpent. He is now building a handfome houfe of joiner's work, where he intends to keep a ftore, in company with two partners, who are to manage this concern, to have a fhare of the profits, and to act as his agents in every branch of the bufinefs. A ftore or fhop affords here, as indeed it does all over America, the beft income, which a man can procure, who incurs a confiderable expence in forming a new fettlement. Mr. Schreiber, by means of his ftore, obtains all the money back, which he expends for his building, &c. He fells his brandy for four fhillings and fixpence a quart, rum for three fhillings and fixpence, flour for fixpence a pound, and ten dollars and half a barrel, for which he pays no more than feven dollars. The profit, he obtains by the fale of other provifion, is ftill more confiderable. The land, which eighteen months ago he purchafed for one dollar an acre, cofts now three, but is not much fought after. The prefent fettlers come from New England and the environs of Albany.

The partners of Mr. Schreiber in regard to his ftore are Dutchmen, like himfelf. Their fhopman is a mulatto, who at the fame time acts as phyfician and gardener, and feems to have received a liberal education. He is faid to be a brother of Mr. WELTH, one of the partners. Labourers' wages are at Rotterdam four fhillings a day with board, or fix fhillings and fixpence without it. For the bread for our own confumption we paid nine-pence a pound, about eighteen French fous; its ufual price is fixpence. Frefh meat, when it can be procured, cofts eightpence a pound. But thefe kinds of provifion are fcarce, notwithftanding the great number of workmen, employed by Mr. Schreiber, and confequently dear. Fevers are as prevalent in this part of the country, as in any we have hitherto traverfed.

Mr

Mr. Vanallen found here an opportunity of ſelling his whole cargo, as well as one of his veſſels; but at a lower price than he hoped to obtain. His flour he ſold here for eight dollars a barrel, and at the Oſwego-falls for eight dollars and a quarter. He concluded this bargain with ſeveral ſhop-keepers, and as it took up the whole morning, we gained ſufficient time to viſit a Frenchman, who enjoyed the reputation of being a very ſkilful gardener. Although we found him buſied in gathering potatoes and onions, yet both his phyſiognomy and demeanour marked him as a man of ſome diſtinction; and we ſoon learned from him, that not long ago, he poſſeſſed a viſcount's eſtate in the neighbourhood of Liſle. His father had ſpent a part of his property; he himſelf was rather prodigal, and ſold for this reaſon his ſmall eſtate for twenty-four thouſand livres, before the French revolution broke out, to try his fortune with this money in America. Having ſunk this ſum alſo, in imprudent enterpriſes and uſeleſs expence, he was at length obliged to reſort to agriculture for his livelihood. His name is VATINES, and he has already reſided three years in the neighbourhood of Lake Oneida. A whole twelvemonth he paſſed with the Indians, whom he highly praiſes, and afterwards reſided with his wife alone on an iſland in the lake, where he cleared about twenty acres of land. About fifteen months ago he ſettled in Rotterdam, where Mr. Schreiber ſold him one hundred acres on very fair and reaſonable terms. By his own confeſſion, the various changes of his place of reſidence, have been regulated by the inconſtancy of his character, rather than by mature deliberation. He is about thirty years old, ſprightly, obliging, always merry, inured to labour, and never troubleſome with complaints of his fate. But he is prejudiced againſt the Americans, on account of their unfair dealings in the courſe of buſineſs, as he ſays, and eſpecially, becauſe they are extremely dull and melancholy. He lives, however, on very good terms with all the inhabitants of Rotterdam; though, in his judgment, they are even worſe than other Americans. He aſſiſts them in their buſineſs, accepts their aſſiſtance in his buſineſs, and ſells them at the higheſt poſſible rate the produce of his ſmall garden, which is well cultivated and ſtocked with culinary plants.

He

He was extremely pleafed with feeing his countrymen, and offered us all the vegetables in his garden, without accepting a fhilling in return. All his ideas are fixed on France, and on the moment, when peace fhall allow him to return into a country, which he prefers to any other. Dry bread in France he would not exchange for property and wealth in any other part of the globe. This frame of mind is common to all Frenchmen. With the utmoft concern he enquired after news relative to the armies of France and their fucceffes. To judge by our converfation with him, he feems to poffefs more activity than judgment. His fentiments concerning the French revolution are thofe of an honeft Frenchman. He poffeffed fome books, the choice of which was much to his credit—Montefquieu, Buffon, Corneille, and a great variety of travels. After having made away with his jewels, his cloaths and his linen, he was at laft obliged to part with his library at half the price, which they would have fetched even in New York or Philadelphia. The keeper of the ftore was the only man within a fpace of two hundred miles, who could procure him a purchafer, in the perfon of a rich Dutchman, who had fettled a few miles from Rotterdam. We wifhed to fee Madame VATINES; fhe is about twenty-four years of age, pretty and good; her eyes are beautiful; her look has much fweetnefs and expreffion, and it feems that fhe, like many other wives, loves her hufband with more tendernefs, than he returns. Nor fhould I anywife be furprifed, if the expreffions and light tone of her hufband fhould infpire her with jealoufy, although he appears to be much attached to her. She is mother of three children, the oldeft of whom is ten years old; fhe is of a mild and cheerful difpofition, fenfible and judicious. She makes hay, bakes bread, cooks, and yet her hands are very handfome. She is as little pleafed with America as her hufband, efpecially the environs of Lake Oneida; and fhe encourages him in the defire of refiding at leaft in the fame place with fome other French families. She felt much pleafure in our company, and enjoyed with us, fhe faid, more happinefs in a quarter of an hour, than fhe would with Americans, if fhe lived ten years among them. This fort of averfion, or this diflike of Americans, is common to all the Frenchmen, you meet

with

with in this part of the globe. However roughly they may have been handled by fate, they demand pleaſing forms, verſatility of expreſſion, mildneſs, chearfulneſs, and a frank and open demeanour. Their raſhneſs in forming opinions, and their prejudices, never leave them. Although they may without injuſtice entertain the opinion, that the outward appearance of the Americans is leſs pleaſing than ours; yet they are certainly unjuſt in contending, that they are leſs honeſt, than other people. Nothing, that has come within my obſervation, can juſtify ſuch an opinion. We learned from Mr. Vatines, that Mr. Desjardins, and not the Abbé Desjardins, as we were told at Niagara, had bought of Mr. Macombe of Paris three hundred thouſand acres of land, along the banks of the Black River in Hunger-bay, in company with two other Frenchmen, one of whom, Mr. Faron, an architect, was lately drowned, in croſſing the Black River. They are now ſurveying theſe lands, on which they intend to form large ſettlements. Mr. Desjardins is ſaid to be a man of conſiderable property; he is married, and at preſent engaged in building a houſe in Albany. All theſe particulars we learned from Mr. Vatines, whom we left with the promiſe of a mutual kind remembrance. Rotterdam ſtands on the borders of the county of Herkemer, to which it belongs.

WOOD-CREEK.

Lake Oneida is twenty-eight miles in length, about eighteen of which remain yet to be croſſed, before we leave it. You ſee not one building, or any ſettlement along the banks of the lake, excepting a farm-houſe, built by Mr. Vandekamp (the ſame who bought Mr. Vatines's books), and ſituated five miles from Rotterdam. Endleſs foreſts, an indifferent ſoil, and no eminence, appear towards the north. The country riſes more ſouthwards, where mountains come in view, at the diſtance of ten or twelve miles, in a direction parallel to the lake. Theſe mountains are the ſame, which we ſaw on Lake Ontario, on our way from Kingſton to Oſwego. Lake Oneida is from five to ſix miles in breadth. On its ſouth-eaſt bank, a few miles from the ſhore, ſtands the Indian village

lage

lage of Oneida. This nation is now engaged in concluding a treaty, by which it is to fell the country, fouth of Oneida-lake, called the Oneida Refervation, to the ftate of New York. I am not acquainted with the conditions of this treaty; all I know is, that the nation are to retain a tract of land of twelve fquare miles in extent, which is to be fecured to them by all poffible means, together with the right of a free fifhery in the lake. But a few years ago, the Oneida Indians were poffeffors of the immenfe extent of country, which is now in the hands of the American fpeculators in land. That thefe lands fhould come into fuch hands, as are able to put them into a good condition, can be no matter of regret, efpecially as the Indians confent to it. But might it not be poffible, to form fettlements amidft thefe people, to civilize them by agriculture, and to inftruct them by example? This tribe, it is afferted, encreafes rather than decreafes in numbers. If this were true, it would be the only inftance among all the Indian nations, yet known, and deferve encouragement. Civilization is faid to have already, in fome meafure, gained ground among the Indians, and agriculture to have reached a higher degree of perfection with them than in any other tribe. The negociations, we were informed, meet, however, with obftructions, which are likely to impede a fuccefsful iffue. General SCHUYLER, who conducts them on the part of the United States, and who intends to purchafe all the land on his own account, experiences a ftrong oppofition from TIMOTHY PICKERING, the Secretary of State, who is faid to be difpleafed, that he himfelf cannot come in for a fhare in the propofed indemnification. Thefe particulars, which I have from perfons, who think themfelves well-informed, may yet be mere fcandalous reports, although they carry no improbability with them.*

We counted on advancing a few miles on the Wood-creek, before we fhould ftop, when we fell in with our company from Albany, who had halted at the mouth of the lake. A fit of the ague had obliged Mr. Van

* The negociations, mentioned by the author, actually led to the treaty of 1795, by which the Oneida nation fold the Oneida refervation to the ftate of New York, for an annuity of three thoufand five hundred and fifty-two dollars.—*Tranfl.*

Renfelaer

Renſelaer to put a period to this day's journey at two o'clock in the after-noon." The gentlemen propoſed to us, to ſtop likewiſe; our conductor accepted the propoſal, and our conſent was a matter of courſe. We paſſed the night in ſcratching, rather than in ſleep, for the marangouins and other ſmall gnats are more numerous and troubleſome, along the banks of the Wood-creek, than in any other part of theſe wilderneſſes. We were obliged to ſend for water, to a ſpring, which was known to the people on board our veſſel, but three miles diſtant. This water, though bad in itſelf, was excellent in compariſon with the muddy, mephitic and ſtagnant water of Wood-creek, and with rum, was drinkable. Our din-ner conſiſted of ſome potatoes, which were left from our laſt meal at Rotterdam; we had plenty of biſcuit; and although we were badly off in every reſpect, yet we found, that things might be worſe.

CANADA CREEK.

Wood-creek is the ſmall ſtream of Lake Oneida; at its mouth it is ſcarce ſixteen yards in breadth, and ſomewhat farther up hardly eight. The courſe of this creek being a continued ſerpentine winding, the diſtance from its ſource to the mouth, which in a ſtraight line is eſtimated at forty miles, is trebled by theſe meanders. It is under contemplation to conſtruct a canal, intended to cut off ſeveral of theſe windings, and to retain a part of its preſent channel. The moderate maſs of water, con-tained in this ſtream, is alſo obſtructed by a conſiderable number of trees, rooted out and ſwept along by the ſtream in ſpring and autumn, when it overflows its banks. It is with great difficulty a veſſel works her way through theſe incumbrances. This ſluggiſh river has probably taken its name from the great number of trunks of trees, which obſtruct the naviga-tion, and rot in the water; for, otherwiſe, it has no better claim to the name of Wood-creek, than all other ſmall rivers and lakes in America, which in general flow through woods. This navigation is, in my opinion, far more troubleſome, than that of the Oſwego; at leaſt it is equally ſo; and it can hardly be expected, that the propoſed canal, were it even finiſhed, and kept in good repair, ſhould for ever remove the impediments, which

obstruct the navigation. Throughout the whole course of this creek, it receives only the waters of Canada Creek; which, excepting for two months in the year, discharges into it but a small quantity of water. But, in spring, it rises in so extraordinary a degree, that the trees, under which we are now passing along, and the branches of which hang two feet above our heads, were, last May, covered with water in such a manner, that the same vessel, in which we now find ourselves, at that time passed over the trees, without noticing their existence.

On the arrival of vessels in Canada Creek, they must be unloaded to pass nine or ten miles farther, the last two of which cannot be passed at all, if the miller, who possesses a mill at the entrance of the creek, allow not his water to flow into the creek, which he sometimes refuses. The cargoes of the vessels are transported in waggons, about ten or eleven miles; the passengers travel over the same ground, as they choose, or as they can. The vessels themselves, when they have approached the source of Wood-creek within one or two miles, are put on waggons, to pass the interval, which separates the lake we have just left from Mohawk River, where they are launched again.

Although our party had formed the bold resolution of pushing on to the head of Mohawk River, we halted at Canada Creek, resolved to let the vessel proceed onwards in moonshine, and to pursue, ourselves, the voyage on the next morning at break of day. The soil was all along of a black colour and excellent quality; although it did not cover the rocky ground to any considerable depth.

In the whole course of our navigation on the Wood-creek, twenty-four miles in length, we saw not one building, and found but one spring, called Oakorchard, which was four minutes filling a small glass, and the water of which was but of a middling quality.

FORT STANWIX.

In the evening we generally say, we shall be awake early in the morning. But this frequently not being the case, a fatiguing journey is protracted in a tedious manner, and a good night-lodging is more seldom obtained

obtained in a country, where in general ſuch lodging is exceedingly rare. This inconvenience, however, cannot poſſibly be avoided by a numerous party, compoſed of people labouring under infirmities and fond of eaſe. Our veſſels had not yet ſtarted at ſix in the morning; the waggons had not yet arrived; and it was ſeven o'clock before we left Mr. GILBERT's inn, which we found tolerably good, and which would have been much better, had our company been leſs numerous. Rotterdam we had left full of ſick people; we were now about fifty miles from it, had ſeen no other houſe; and the firſt we entered was no leſs an infirmary. The landlady, the maid, the man-ſervant, were all indiſpoſed with the ague, and the few neighbours of the inn were in the ſame ſituation, as the Gilbert family. The land along Wood-creek, which is not of great value, being ſubject to inundation, coſts three dollars the acre. The price of that about Gilbert's houſe is five dollars, and it is but of middling quality. The conſtruction of the canal induces the proprietors to raiſe the price of the land, though it is not frequently ſought after; and, in truth, I am at a loſs to conceive, how any one can be tempted to inhabit the banks of this miſerable creek. Meſſrs. Van Renſelaer and Vanallen, the two ſick members of our party, made the tour on horſeback; Mr. Henry, Mr. Stouts, and myſelf, travelled on foot; and Dupetitthouars, paſſionately fond of veſſels and navigation, followed the boats to help them along. Since we began to travel together, not a moment has paſſed, but I have congratulated myſelf on my travelling in his company; he is the moſt quiet, cheerful, and pleaſant companion; he plays with children, converſes with exquiſite ſenſe with men, who deſerve his notice; drinks with officers, and rows with ſeamen—ever brave, ever ſimple, and for this reaſon proſpering, in ſome meaſure, every where.

The whole tract of country, through which this river flows, from one extremity to the other, is called Fort Stanwix, and takes its name from a fort, erected for the protection of the communication between the two ends of the river. Colonel ST. LEGER, in order to attack this fort, attempted the difficult navigation of Wood-creek, ſtill more obſtructed by the trees, which the Americans had purpoſely thrown into

 the

the stream. He succeeded in penetrating to the fort, which he besieged, but the intelligence of the capture of General BURGOYNE's army put a speedy end to the siege. I learned from General Simcoe, that on this retreat the English troops lost more men from the Indians firing on them, than from the pursuit of the Americans. We halted on the spot where Wood-creek entirely ceases to be navigable, very near to its source.

The inn of Mr. STERNEY was full of people indisposed with the ague. The whole neighbourhood was crowded with others in the same condition; and, by his account, numbers of travellers are daily arriving, who have not escaped the influence of the tainted air and of the contagion, which prevails in the district of Genessee. Within this last fortnight the flux has joined the fever, already sufficiently dreadful in itself; it rages with all the violence of an epidemical disease, and carries off a great many people. At every door, at which we stopped, we observed the same yellow paleness in every face, and received the same accounts. Having, at length, reached the place on the river Mohawk, where we were to embark, we found Mr. Rensselaer in a fit of the ague. An hour after, arrived the mate of Mr. Vanallen's vessel, seized with the same illness, and last of all came Dupetitthouars, the Hercules of our party, complaining of pains in his limbs, head-ache, and cold shiverings. The poor man had felt these symptoms these two days, but concealed it from me, lest I should repeat my earnest entreaties to him, not to undergo such excessive fatigue. Every one of our party, who felt not quite sick, began now to examine, whether he were not deceived in his opinion of being well; the fear of being attacked by the universal contagion was openly confessed; and the whole conversation turned upon the means of escaping it, on the most wholesome food, and the best remedies. Our whole day was spent in this manner; for our vessels, which had set out at seven o'clock in the morning, did not arrive until nine in the evening. The great number of the sick in the country, attention to the patients of our own party, and the waiting for the vessels, prevented me from collecting information. What little intelligence I obtained is as follows:—The land on the Mohawk River costs five dollars an acre. The settlers in this township,

townſhip, which was formed ſix or ſeven years ago, come moſt of them from Connecticut; among theſe are many Methodiſts, Baptiſts and Epiſcopalians; but the major part are Preſbyterians. Divine ſervice is performed in private houſes, and pretty regularly attended; but from want of preachers all the prayers are read ſucceſſively by a member of the congregation; and in this conſiſts the whole ſervice.

MAYER'S TAVERN.—MOHAWK RIVER.

I had cheriſhed a hope, that Dupetitthouars's ſufferings would be finiſhed in half a day, and that this would be the only puniſhment for the exceſſive fatigue, which he had very imprudently undergone. But the ague has actually made its appearance, with all the ſymptoms which characterize this malady. Our ſituation is extremely unpleaſant, unprovided as we are with any means of aſſiſtance. Although exhauſted by fatigue, and ſcorched by the ſun, from which nothing can protect us in this vexatious veſſel, we have yet not been in a bed for theſe eight days paſt. Independently of my apprehenſion for my companion, I moſt devoutly wiſh to ſee the end of this paſſage, and yet our arrival in Albany is continually delayed by new obſtructions. The navigation of the Mohawk River is fortunately not like that of the rivers, we have paſſed lately. We deſcend gently with the ſtream; and although its channel is in ſome places obſtructed with trees, yet they may be eaſily cleared. It receives many ſmall creeks and ſprings, the water of which is excellent; for theſe four days paſt we had not met with any tolerable water. The ſoil is good all along the way we have travelled, but grows better, in proportion as you proceed to a greater diſtance from the ſource of the ſtream. The ſettlements are more numerous, eſpecially on the right bank. Ten miles farther on, they begin likewiſe to be ſo on the left bank; and here the communication between the ſettlers on both ſides is kept up by wooden bridges. Ten miles from Fort Stanwix, the price of land is from five to ſix dollars per acre. A great part is leaſed out for life; the leſſee agrees to pay the proprietor a certain ſum per acre, as long as he cultivates it.

The

The leafe is generally granted for three lives, which he can choofe at pleafure, or for his own life and the lives of his children. The man, in whofe houfe we breakfafted, holds one hundred acres by this tenure, but not from the firft owner; and thus without having had the right of choofing the lives, the duration of which is to determine the period of his leafe. Only nineteen acres have been yet cleared, for he fettled here only fifteen months ago. Ten of thefe acres, which are fown with wheat, yield from thirty to thirty-five bufhels an acre; a produce, which affords him not only fubfiftence, but alfo a fufficient overplus to pay his rent.

SCHUYLERTOWN.

The fettlement of Schuylertown is the moft confiderable we have hitherto feen, fince we left Wilkfbarre. It is a tract of country popuoufly fettled, rather than an infant fettlement; though its occupation commenced but in 1785. The land, which at that time coft a few pence the acre, and three years ago no more than five dollars, is now fold, not only in the vicinity of the town, but alfo fifteen miles beyond it, for nineteen or twenty dollars per acre. General SCHUYLER and Dr. BLIGHT are the original proprietors of a great part of thefe lands, which they purchafed from the ftate A road from Albany to the diftrict of Geneffee, which runs by this town, occafions a number of perfons to pafs this way, befide thofe who come by water. Colonifts from New England form the moft confiderable part of the population of this rich and opulent fettlement. The land is excellent, and yields, per acre, from twenty-five to thirty bufhels of grain. Day-labourers are eafily obtained; their wages are generally four fhillings a day, and fix fhillings in harveft. Wheat is cut with the fickle. The harveft turns out plentiful, this year; and the price of flour, which was hitherto nine dollars a barrel, has already gotten down. The inhabitants are bufied in gathering in their crops; and the country has an appearance of profperity and plenty.

The town confifts of about one hundred and fifty houfes, many of which are well built; of two churches, one belonging to the Prefbyterians,

terians, who are the moſt numerous, and the other to members of the Epiſcopal church. The other ſects have churches in the ſurrounding country. This town is the capital of the county of Herkemer, which, by the laſt computation, contained twenty-five thouſand five hundred and twenty-three inhabitants.* Both the jail and court-houſe were built three years ago; and rates have, but very lately, been aſſeſſed, to reimburſe the expence. The quotas of the inhabitants are raiſed on the ſame principles, as all other taxes, and are very trifling. The aggregate ſum of all the taxes amounts ſcarcely to ſixpence in the pound. One or two paupers, ſupported by voluntary contributions, conſtitute the whole burthen upon the charity of the townſhip. The roads are good; the country is beautifully pleaſant, and almoſt entirely cleared. Cattle are reared in great numbers. Freſh meat may be had at all times, and coſts ſixpence a pound. One griſt-mill and three ſaw-mills within a ſpace of four miles around the town, promote its proſperity. All the proviſion, which is not conſumed in the country, in winter is ſent to Albany. The number of houſes may be augmented in the town, but the proſperous and flouriſhing condition of the country admits of hardly any encreaſe. All the lands along the Mohawk River are of a very good quality; the uncleared parts bear none but ſound and large trees, and the ground under cultivation is extremely productive. The country is everywhere high, healthful, well watered, and doubtleſs one of the fineſt parts of the United States. Intermittent fevers are not more frequent here, than in all healthy and ſettled countries; few perſons are afflicted with that diſtemper, but the flux is at this time making ſome ravages among the inhabitants.

GERMAN FLATS.

The German Flats are ſtill more beautiful, than the country about Schuylertown. This eſtabliſhment was formed about eighty years ago.

* The county of Herkemer contains, by the ſtate cenſus of 1796, twenty-five thouſand five hundred and ſeventy-three inhabitants, of whom four thouſand one hundred and ſixty-one are electors.—*Tranſlator.*

Dutchmen

Dutchmen and Germans were the first settlers. Since that time other families from Germany and Holland have joined the ancient colonists, and numerous settlers continue to arrive from those parts, as well as other European countries. The German tongue and German manners have been preserved among the families of the original planters. Yet this language is not exclusively the speech of the district, as in Reading and Lancaster. The German Flats are famous throughout America, on account of their fertility. The fruitful soil is from fifteen to twenty feet in depth; the eminences, which bound these low grounds, possess the same soil; many of them are high mountains, cultivated up to the summits, which in some places are crowned with beautiful meadows. The staple commodity is wheat; but Indian-corn, buck-wheat, water-melons, and gourds, are also cultivated. All plants are here of an uncommon size, and a peculiar flavour, especially potatoes. They are my favourite food, when I am on a journey; especially at present, when they are the only fresh vegetables, which can be had. Moreover, they seem to be prophylactics in the febrific atmosphere, in which we are travelling.

Some lands in the Flats, close to the river, would not be sold for less than one hundred, or one hundred and thirty dollars an acre. Cattle are here neither numerous nor of a fine breed. Horses are reared in the greatest number; but those I have seen are not remarkable for beauty; several of them are put to a waggon by the farmer. The harvest is uncommonly plentiful; and it is there speedily housed, as labourers may be easily procured. But, what a difference between the grave assiduity of this people, and the cheerful, merry, and melodious activity of our reapers in France! The harvest is and was there a feast, a time of pleasure as of blessings. All were content. Old people and children, man and wife, young men and girls, all participated in this universal, real, noisy, and contagious mirth, which, far from interrupting the labour, inspirited the labourers to greater zeal and exertion. The time of hay-making and the vintage—what an universal joy, charming giddiness, and delightful spectacle, did they not afford, fit to enrapture the oldest breast! What nation understands better to enjoy happiness, than the amiable French?

French? Ah! am I never to celebrate a harveſt-home but on a foreign ſoil?

The corn in the German-Flats, although uncommonly fine, would be ſtill finer, if the fields were cultivated with more care; the farmers generally neglect to free them from weeds in ſpring. Noxious plants ſhoot up, therefore, more copiouſly, in proportion as the ſoil is richer, and obſtruct the growth of the corn. The form of the fields, the expanſe of the banks of the river, and the ſwelling hills and mountains, offer a delightful variegated proſpect, the charms of which are heightened by the numerous buildings interſperſed, of various forms and colours. To an extent of twelve or fifteen miles, the right bank forms an uninterrupted village, of a conſiderable depth. Fevers are not frequent here; but the flux carries off, at preſent, numbers of people. The heat is in truth exceſſive, and the ſun, which darts piercing rays, remains long above the horizon. The heat is altogether intolerable, expoſed as we are to it in an open veſſel; and the nights are nearly as troubleſome as the days. Never are they cooled by the ſlighteſt breeze, and they are ſtill warm with the ſultry heat of the preceding day, when the ſun riſes again. This is the hotteſt weather, I have ever experienced. My thermometer ſtands in the ſhade generally at ninety-three degrees of Fahrenheit (twenty-ſeven one-ninth Réaumur).

THE CANAL AND LITTLE FALLS TOWNSHIP.—PALATINE.

Seven miles from the German Flats are the Little Falls, which again occaſion a land-carriage of three-fourths of a mile. Theſe falls are mere violent rapids; ſeveral rocks of different ſize narrow the channel of the ſtream; the conſequent agitation of the water occaſions a foam, and interrupt the navigation. The adjacent country, two miles above and below the rapids, is alſo full of rocks. The ſoil is ſandy, ſwampy, and rocky; ſuch is the nature of this ſpot, a ſtain of the fineſt country in the world. Immediately after you have paſſed this vein of ſtone, the land is again as beautiful and fertile as before.

For theſe three years paſt, the people have been buſied in conſtructing a

 canal,

canal, which runs along the banks of the rapids, and is intended to remove the impediments, that interrupt the navigation. A company of gentlemen of conſiderable property, ſupported by a great number of ſubſcribers, have entered upon this undertaking, and but very lately obtained a powerful aid from the Legiſlature of the State of New York, which has ſubſcribed largely for this enterpriſe. The canal, it is aſſerted, is to be finiſhed this year; and we are aſſured, that it will be accompliſhed very ſoon. The work is, however, in my judgment, but little advanced; although the whole length amounts to no more than three quarters of a mile; the progreſs is very ſlow; and a rock is to be cut through. The ſtones, which are dug out, are partly made uſe of for erecting a wall three feet in height on both ſides of the canal. This wall is again covered with earth, which is alſo thrown againſt it on both ſides, ſo that it forms a dam, the top of which is eight feet in width, and the ſlope about thirty. As neither mortar nor any other cement is uſed in erecting the wall, it remains with me a matter of doubt, whether the water will not find its way through the dam, and do miſchief. At the beginning of the canal two locks have been conſtructed, which are completely finiſhed, except that the doors are not yet hung. Theſe locks are built all of wood, the foundation as well as the ſides, and the workmanſhip, as far as I am able to judge, is very good, but I am at a loſs to conceive, why no ſtones are made uſe of in the conſtruction of this work, as they abound in the ſurrounding country. Two hundred and fifty workmen are conſtantly employed at the canal, who receive each [illegible] ſhillings a day, without board. Theſe workmen are divided into certain companies; a great number of them are inhabitants of the neighbourhood, but many are alſo Iriſhmen newly arrived, and Iriſh convicts, whoſe conduct is far from being beneficial to the country.

The town of Little Falls conſiſts of about fifty well-built houſes. A corn-mill of an excellent conſtruction, and a ſaw-mill, have been erected on theſe rapids.

After a navigation of twenty miles, our 'Squire ſtopped near a houſe, which, by his account, was fully adequate to indemnify us for the inconveniences

veniencies we had sustained the preceding nights. But nothing at all was to be had; a whole hour elapsed before we were able to obtain a bed for Dupetitthouars, whose illness grew constantly worse. The floor was assigned to us for a resting place; there we could not obtain. This place belongs to the township of Palatine; it is seated on the left bank of the river, possesses the same soil, and the same honest, slow, and dirty Germans for inhabitants. This settlement was formed about seventy years ago.

SKENECTADY.

My patient felt much relieved after an emetic I had given him the preceding evening; we were obliged to wake him at four o'clock, as we wished to arrive at an early hour at Skenectady. The day passed, in regard to our patient, better than we expected, as we entered the port without his having been attacked by another fit of the fever. We had, therefore, ground to hope, that the dreadful fits, which he had sustained, were merely the consequences of excessive fatigue. We stopped at Canalmer, which is another German settlement. The information above detailed applies likewise to this place, even in regard to the prices of commodities. Water-melons and gourds are here also sown, either with Indian corn, or by themselves, and are employed to great advantage in feeding the cattle, during the five or six months in which they must necessarily be kept in the stable. The Hessian fly is yet unknown in this fortunate country. The land is so good, as not to stand in need of manure. The present occupier has lived thirty-four years on this estate, and never laid dung on more than five acres of his lands, which he manured thirty years ago very slightly.

After having passed the settlement, which formerly belonged to W. JOHNSTON, ancient English Director-general of Indian affairs, whose estates were confiscated at the time of the Revolution, because he declared himself against the Americans, we at length reached Skenectady, the end of our navigation. Johnstown is the capital of the county of Montgomery, which contains about thirty thousand inhabitants. Ske-

nectady is a small town, as old as Albany, and containing mostly old houses, built in the Dutch style, which give it altogether the appearance of an ancient European city. The Mohawk River, which is here closely hemmed in, takes a large sweep in the vicinity of this town; and a cataract renders the navigation impossible. You here quit the vessel, and proceed by land to Albany. The possibility of constructing a canal, by which the falls as well as other impediments of the navigation of the Mohawk River may be avoided, is acknowledged on all hands; and plans, it is asserted, are in contemplation, to facilitate the painful passage we have just made, and to supersede the necessity of occasional land-carriage. This would be a great and useful undertaking, equally honourable and advantageous for the State of New York. Vessels of fifteen or twenty tons burthen, it is said, might be employed in this navigation, which would thus become an outlet, far preferable to that of the River St. Lawrence, which admits of only boats of three or four tons burthen. We heard it reported in Upper Canada, it is true, that with an expence of one million two hundred thousand pounds sterling an uninterrupted navigation might be opened from London to Niagara. But independently of one million two hundred thousand pounds sterling being a pretty large sum, the whole project is the work of an adventurer, whose wishes are easily converted into hopes, and whose hopes speedily mature to opinions, the erroneousness of which frequently time only developes.

The information, which I was able to collect respecting Skenectady, is as follows. The settlement was originally formed by Brabanters, in the year 1662: but in later times most of the colonists arrived from New England; and so they do at present. Two thirds of the territory of Skenectady, which comprises one hundred and twenty-eight square miles, are already cleared; the good soil is five feet, and on eminences two feet in depth; good land yields from twenty-five to thirty bushels of wheat an acre; land of inferior quality from twelve to fifteen; agriculture, as well as the price of provision, is much the same as in the more advanced parts; winter lasts, in regard to agricultural operations, from November till April; the grain suffers but very seldom, and in a trifling degree,

degree, from the Heſſian fly, and from blights; the climate is healthy; the uſual mart for the production of the country is Albany. The Epiſcopal is the prevalent religion; although the town contains alſo a church for German Lutherans, and one for Preſbyterians. The Germans were alſo the moſt liberal benefactors to the inſtitution of a college, which was incorporated laſt year (1794), and the property of which, raiſed by ſubſcriptions and other means, amounts already to forty-two thouſand two hundred and twenty-two dollars, and one thouſand ſix hundred acres of land, given by the ſtates*.

Skenectady is the emporium as well for the proviſion, which comes down the Mohawk River, deſigned for Albany, as for the merchandize, which from the ſtores at Albany is tranſmitted to the countries, interſected by the Mohawk River and other ſtreams, flowing into the former, as far as the diſtrict of Geneſſee. The townſhip of Skenectady contains about three thouſand five hundred ſouls†. It is the frontier-town of the county of Albany towards Montgomery. The capital of this county is Albany; the county of Albany contains about thirty thouſand inhabitants, of whom two thouſand five hundred are ſlaves.

In Skenectady we took our leave of Mr. Vanallen, who, in addition to the civilities ſhewn us in the whole courſe of our voyage, declined alſo to accept any money for our paſſage, on the ingenious pretence, that, as we carried our proviſions with us, we had not in the leaſt encreaſed his expence. We remain, therefore, in many reſpects, under great obligations to this gentleman.

TOUR TO ALBANY.

Mr. Vanallen had buſineſs to tranſact in Skenectady, and we wiſhed to reach Albany as ſoon as poſſible. A ſtable-keeper engaged to carry us

* The college, alluded to by the Author, is Union College, which took its name from the union of various denominations of Chriſtians in its eſtabliſhment. The faculty of this college conſiſted, in 1797, of the preſident and one tutor, and the number of ſtudents was thirty-ſeven.—*Tranſlator.*

† By the State Cenſus of 1796, the townſhip of Skenectady contains three thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeventy two inhabitants, of whom ſix hundred and eighty-three are electors, and three hundred and eighty-one ſlaves.—*Tranſl.*

the ſame night to Albany, though it was already late; we took accordingly our ſeats in this waggon, bolſtered with ſtraw. About four miles from Skenectady, the driver informed us, that he could not proceed farther. Grumbling, we ſubmitted, therefore, to the neceſſity of taking up our night's lodging in a bad inn, where, as ſoon as Dupetitthouars had occupied the only bed which was in the houſe, I entered into a converſation with the landlord and our driver, which turned upon politics, the univerſal topic in this country. Since we have ſet foot in the territory of the United States, we find newſpapers in every village. My new acquaintances were people of uncouth manners, and without the leaſt education; but their opinions were juſt and ſenſible, and their judgments extremely correct. They manifeſted a ſtrong attachment to France, and moſt earneſtly wiſhed her ſucceſs. They hate England, confide in their Preſident, and ſpeak of DE LA FAYETTE with tears in their eyes. This univerſal attachment of the Americans to De la Fayette, and the grateful ſentiments of him expreſſed *by all* without exception, though in the courſe of the French Revolution he acted a part not approved *by all*, refute in a forcible manner the charge of levity and ingratitude frequently preferred againſt the Americans. "May he come," ſaid a man to us this morning who was riding on horſeback by the ſide of our carriage, "May the Marquis come, we will make him rich. It is through him that France made us free; never ſhall we be able to do ſo much for him, as he has done for us."

After a three hours' journey through a country, which is much like the woods of Anjou, ſandy, covered with fern, and bearing none but ſickly trees, we at length arrived at Albany.

MINERALOGICAL OBSERVATIONS.

The minerals between Fort Oſwego and Albany, and the earth, with which they are covered, are much the ſame as in the diſtrict of Geneſſee, and in Upper Canada. The rocks about the fort, as well as near the rapids and water-fall, conſiſt of an imperfect granite, ſeldom interſperſed with mica; from time to time you meet with ſlate of a coarſe grain.

On the banks of Wood-creek I ſcarcely ſaw any ſtones at all; the

ground

ground is immerſed in water to ſuch a degree, that during this tedious and winding paſſage none come in view. The water-fall in Mohawk River (Little Falls) breaks through a chain of granite rocks, that are obſervable in all parts of this ſmall barren ſpot, which, as has already been remarked, is a diſgrace to the rich ſurrounding country. In the townſhip of Palatine lime-ſtone is found of a very good quality. Two wide terraces of earth, which bound the channel of the Mohawk, and form its banks, are the moſt remarkable appearance upon that river. The banks of the Connecticut, it is aſſerted, offer the ſame ſtriking proſpect.

As to the different ſpecies of trees, I have had but little leiſure to obſerve them, not having been on ſhore oftener than twice or thrice a day, and never but for a few moments. They ſeem to be much the ſame as in the diſtrict of Geneſſee.

ALBANY.

Albany is one of the moſt ancient ſettlements in North America; it was formed in the year 1660; and the town incorporated in 1686. The hiſtory of this city, which occurs in all deſcriptions of the United States, I ſhall paſs over in ſilence. It is ſeated one hundred and ſixty-five miles from New York, has a harbour, and a very extenſive trade. Ships of eighty tons burthen ſail up to the town; and the trade is carried on in veſſels of this ſize. A ſort of ſand-bank, three miles below Albany, renders the navigation rather difficult; yet it is eaſily cleared with the aſſiſtance of pilots acquainted with it, and no ſhip arrives without one of them on board. This impediment, it is aſſerted, might eaſily be removed at a trifling expence; and ſhips of a much larger ſize might then anchor near the city. The navigation of the river from the North country is open from the middle of April until the middle of November. The trade of Albany is chiefly carried on with the produce of the Mohawk country, and extends eaſtward as far as agriculture and cultivated lands expand. The ſtate of Vermont, and a part of New Hampſhire, furniſh alſo many articles of trade; and the exports chiefly conſiſt in timber and lumber of every ſort and deſcription, potatoes, potaſh and pearl-

aſhes,

ashes, all species of grain, and lastly in manufactured goods. These articles are, most of them, transported to Albany in winter on sledges, housed by the merchants, and by them successively transmitted to New York, where they are either sold for bills on England, or exchanged for English goods, which are in return sent from Albany to the provinces, whence the articles for exportation were drawn. Business is, therefore, carried on entirely with ready money, and especially in regard to pot-ash; not even the most substantial bills are accepted in payment. The trade of Albany is carried on in ninety vessels, forty-five of which belong to inhabitants of the town, and the rest to New York or other places. They are in general of seventy tons burthen, and make upon the average ten voyages a year, which, on computing the freights outwards and homewards, produces a total of one hundred and twenty-six thousand tons of shipping for the trade of Albany. Every ship is navigated by four men; the master is paid twenty dollars a month, if he have no share in the ship, the mate fifteen, and a seaman nine. There is also generally a cabin-boy on board, or more frequently a cook, as few ships have less than eight passengers on board, either coming up or going down. The freight of goods is usually one shilling a hundred weight; but this varies, according to their value, or the room they occupy.

The trade of Albany is very safe, but seems not to be very profitable. The neat proceeds of a voyage amount upon an average to about one hundred dollars, which makes for the whole year one thousand dollars for a ship, a profit by no means considerable. If you add to this the money paid by passengers for their passage, which amounts to ten shil-[illegible] a head, making from seventeen to twenty dollars a voyage, and from one hundred and seventy to two hundred dollars for the ten voyages, which are made in the course of the year, the whole yields but a very moderate profit, which is however encreased by the sale of the goods. This is as yet the usual way in which trade is carried on by this city; it deprives the merchants of Albany of a considerable profit, and throws it into the hands of those of New York. Some of the former undertake indeed voyages to England, Holland, and other countries; but, for this purpose they charter New York vessels. These are the bolder people;

people: and are called men of the new notions, but their number is ſmall.

The ancient cuſtoms and confined views of the timid, yet covetous, Dutchmen, have carefully been preſerved in this city. No ſhip ſails from Albany directly to Europe; and yet proviſion is ſent thither from this place. It is evident that, if the inhabitants would take themſelves the trouble of exporting their produce, they would ſave uſeleſs intereſt, the return-freight, and double commiſſion, and would obtain employment for their ſhips during the time, when the navigation to the north is ſhut up by ice. Ideas of this complexion begin to dawn upon the minds of ſome merchants, and will, no doubt, produce advantageous changes. From the ſame habitual apathy the merchants of Albany relinquiſh the trade in horſes and mules, great numbers of which are reared in the neighbourhood, to the Connecticut merchants, who purchaſe and export them with conſiderable profit to the Antilles.

The building of ſhips coſts in Albany about twenty-ſeven dollars and half per ton. The ſhips are all fir-built, and laſt about ten years. Experiments have been made, which prove, that ſhips built of dry and well ſeaſoned timber, laſt thirty years and upwards. The trade of Albany grows daily more extenſive; and the number of ſhops and ſhips is increaſing faſt. Two new towns, built five or ſix years ago, a few miles above Albany, on the northern bank of the river, ſhare in this trade. Theſe two towns, which have rapidly raiſed themſelves to a conſiderable degree of importance, and are but three or four miles diſtant from each other, carry on the ſame trade as Albany with about twenty-five or thirty veſſels, which belong to them, draw from the back country the productions of theſe fruitful provinces, tranſmit them to New York, take in return European goods, and ſupply with them thoſe parts, which were formerly ſupplied from Albany. The greater diſtance, however, and leſs depth of water, are circumſtances unfavourable to theſe new towns. The freight thence to Albany is two-pence per barrel; their largeſt ſhips are only of ſixty tons burthen, and generally cannot take on board more than half their cargo, the remainder of which they receive from

lighters, which attend them for that purpofe in the vicinity of Albany. Yet, they continue their trade, encreafe daily, and will probably animate Albany to greater boldnefs and activity. *New City* contains about fixty or feventy ftores or fhops, and *Troy* fifty or fixty. Thefe new-fettled merchants all profper, and their number is daily encreafing. The merchants of Albany, it is reported, view this growing profperity of their neighbours with an evil eye, and confider it as an encroachment upon their native rights. If this be true, the jealoufy of the merchants of Albany muft be the refult of their ignorance and confined views. The provinces, which contribute their produce to fupport this trade, are yet far from having attained to the higheft degree of cultivation; many parts, equally proper for that purpofe, are but little cultivated; and others yet uncleared. Towns will be built ftill farther northwards than Troy and New City; others will be erected even on the weftern fide of the river, while, at the fame time, the greater number of fettlements and encreafed population, will augment the produce and wants, and every town, whether ancient or new, experience an increafe of bufinefs beyond what it will be able to do.

Albany contains fix thoufand inhabitants, two thoufand of whom are flaves, as the laws of the State of New York permit flavery. The old houfes are built in the Dutch ftyle, with the gable-end to the ftreet; the pyramidal part rifing in fteps, and terminating in a chimney decorated with figures, or in fome iron puppets. All the buildings, which have been erected within thefe laft ten years, are conftructed of bricks in the Englifh ftyle, wide and large.

The revenue of the city amounts to about thirty-five thoufand dollars a year. It poffeffes a great quantity of land in the neighbouring country, and alfo fells the quays on the river at two dollars and half per foot, and a ground-rent of one fhilling, which is irredeemable. This revenue is partly owing to the economy of the adminiftrators, who have hitherto endeavoured rather to enrich the city than to embellifh it, and render it more convenient. The fenate is, at prefent, compofed of young men, who promife to take care of thefe articles. But, from the ignorance. apathy,

apathy, and antiquated ideas, which prevail in this city, it is much to be apprehended, left the refults of their exertions fhould prove but very trifling for a long time to come. I almoft incline to think, that young people here are old born.

A bank, which was inftituted here four years ago, promotes the trade of Albany; it confifts of fix hundred fhares of four hundred dollars each, only half of which have hitherto been paid. The yearly dividend is nine per cent, befides what is deducted for the expence of the building in which the bank is kept.

There is in Albany a Dutch Lutheran church of a Gothic and very peculiar conftruction; the Epifcopalians, Prefbyterians, German Proteftants, and Methodifts, poffefs alfo churches in this town.

The price of land, in the vicinity of Albany, is from fixty-three to feventy-five dollars per acre. Some lands near the river are ftill dearer. Thefe are remarkably good; but thofe, which are fituated more backwards, are but of a middling quality. Agriculture is not attended to with peculiar care; the farms lie half in grafs and half in corn. No country had ever ftronger incitements to perfect its agriculture and induftry; for none was ever furnifhed with outlets more fafe and lefs expenfive.

Some manufactories have been eftablifhed at a fmall diftance from the town, among which is a glafs-houfe, in which both window glafs and bottles are made. The former is pretty fmooth, and the manufactory is carried on with much activity. Mr. CALDHOWELL poffeffes alfo near the town extenfive works, where tobacco, muftard, ftarch, and cocoa-mills, are turned by water, and even every acceffory labour is performed by the aid of water machinery*. The tobacco-mill is the moft important part of thefe works; about one hundred and fifty thoufand pounds are yearly

* Thefe valuable works, which are decidedly fuperior to any of the kind in America, are fituated one mile north of the city, in the fuburbs. The ingenious proprietor, whofe true name is JAMES CALDWELL, has obtained a patent for the invention of the water machinery, which is truly admirable.—*Tranflator*.

manufactured. Last summer (July 1794) a complete set of similar works having been consumed by fire, Mr. Caldwell's friends immediately opened a loan of twenty thousand pounds at the bank, and the legislative body of New York resolved also last session to assist him with a sum of the same amount. I am to add in honour of Mr. Caldwell, with whom I am not acquainted, that nearly all the labouring people in the city, in consequence of this unfortunate accident, subscribed several days' labour, as a voluntary contribution to the re-construction of these works, which are truly grand and beautiful. They give employment and subsistence to fifty persons, some of whom receive one hundred dollars a year; children, nine years old, can earn from six shillings to one dollar a week. Tan-yards, corn, oil, paper, and fulling-mills, have also been erected in the surrounding country; and labourers are found in abundance. The wages of common day-labourers amount to four shillings and sixpence a day, and to seven shillings in harvest.

Hospitality to strangers seems not to be a prominent feature in the character of the inhabitants of Albany; the few, with whom we got acquainted, looked extremely dull and melancholy. They live retired in their houses with their wives, who sometimes are pretty, but rather aukward in their manners; and with whom their husbands scarcely exchange thirty words a day, although they never address them but with the introductory appellation of "*my love.*" Exceptions, undoubtedly, exist in regard to the charms of the ladies, as well as to the conduct and conversation of the husbands; but, it is asserted, they are very few.

The Schuylers and Rensselaers are the most respectable families in point of wealth and interest: having intermarried with each other, their influence is altogether irresistible in the county. The Schuylers are endowed with more talents and knowledge; but the Rensselaers possess more riches; and money is a powerful spring in the management of a state. General Schuyler bears the character of a man of much acuteness, and uncommon abilities. He is frequently employed in state affairs; and it is his earnest wish, to promote and raise the navigation, industry, and prosperity of his country. He is father-in-law to the celebrated Mr. Hamilton.

Hamilton. General Schuyler, who generally accommodates his daughters with rich huſbands, gave one of them in marriage, five years ago, to that famous orator, from reſpect for his talents, though he was poor. I ſhould not omit obſerving, that I ſpeak of General Schuyler without having ever ſeen him. During my reſidence in Albany he had gone to aſſiſt at the negociation with the Indians; I merely know him from his correſpondence with me, which is highly polite and elegant. The General ranks among the moſt conſiderable men in the United States.

SARATOGA.

I have ſeen JOHN SCHUYLER, the eldeſt ſon of the General; for a few minutes I had already converſed with him at Skenectady, and was now with him at Saratoga. The journey to this place was extremely painful, on account of the ſcorching heat, but Saratoga is a townſhip of too great importance to be paſſed by unobſerved. If you love the Engliſh, are fond of converſing with them, and live with them on terms of familiarity and friendſhip, it is no bad thing, if occaſionally you can ſay to them, "*I have ſeen Saratoga.*"

Yes, I have ſeen this truly *memorable* place, which may be conſidered as the ſpot, where the independence of America was ſealed; for the events, which induced Great Britain to acknowledge that independence, were obviouſly conſequences of the capture of General Burgoyne, and would in all probability never have happened without it. The dwelling-houſe of John Schuyler ſtands exactly on the ſpot, where this important occurrence took place. Fiſh-creek, which flows cloſe to the houſe, formed the line of defence of the camp of the Engliſh General, which was formed on an eminence, a quarter of a mile from the dwelling. The Engliſh camp was alſo entirely ſurrounded with a mound of earth, to ſtrengthen its defence. In the rear of the camp the German troops were poſted by diviſions on a commanding height, communicating with the eminence on which General Burgoyne was encamped. The right wing of the German corps had a communication with the left wing of the

the English, and the left extended towards the river. General GATES was encamped on the other side of the creek, at the distance of an eighth of a mile from General Burgoyne; his right wing stretched towards the plain; but he endeavoured to shelter his troops, as much as possible, from the enemy's fire, until he resolved to form the attack. General NELSON, at the head of the American militia, occupied the heights on the other side of the river, and engaged the attention of the left wing of the English, while other American corps observed the movements of the right wing. In this position, General Burgoyne surrendered his army; his provision was nearly consumed, but he was amply supplied with artillery and ammunition. The spot remains exactly, as it then was, excepting the sole circumstance, that the bushes, which were cut down in front of the two armies, are since grown up again. Not the least alteration has taken place since that time; the entrenchments still exist; nay, the foot-path is still seen, on which the adjutant of General Gates proceeded to the English General with the ultimatum of the American commander; the spot, on which the council of war was held by the English officers, remains unaltered. You see the way, by which the English column, after it had been joined by the Germans, filed off by the left to lay down their arms within an ancient fort, which was constructed in the war under the reign of Queen Ann; you see the place, where this unfortunate army was necessitated to ford the creek, in order to reach the road to Albany, and to march along the front of the American army; you see the spot, where General Burgoyne surrendered up his sword to General Gates; where the man, who two months before had threatened all the rebels, their parents, their wives, and their children with pillage, sacking, firing, and scalping, if they did not join the English banners, was compelled to bend British pride under the yoke of these rebels, and where he underwent the twofold humiliation, as a ministerial agent of the English government, to submit to the dictates of revolted subjects, and as commanding general of disciplined regular troops, to surrender up his army to a multitude of half-armed and half-clothed peasants. To sustain so severe a misfortune, and not to die with

despair,

deſpair, exceeds not, it ſeems, therefore, the ſtrength of man. This memorable ſpot lies in a corner of the court-yard of John Schuyler; he was then a youth, twelve years old, and placed on an eminence, at the foot of which ſtood General Gates, and near which the American army was drawn up, to ſee their diſarmed enemies paſs by. His eſtate includes all the tract of ground, on which both armies were encamped, and he knows, as it were, their every ſtep. How happy muſt an American feel in the poſſeſſion of ſuch property, if his boſom be anywiſe ſuſceptible of warm feelings! It is a matter of aſtoniſhment, that neither Congreſs nor the Legiſlature of New York ſhould have erected a monument on this ſpot, reciting in plain terms this glorious event, and thus calling it to the recollection of all, who ſhould paſs this way, to keep alive the ſentiments of intrepidity and courage, and the ſenſe of glory, which for the benefit of America ſhould long be handed down among Americans from generation to generation. The Engliſh would not have ſuffered a ſimilar occaſion to paſs unimproved. John Schuyler at leaſt ſhould have relieved the modeſty of government, were it only by marking the ſpot with a plain, ſimple ſtone, which no American would behold but with thoſe brave and glorious feelings, which might be turned to the greateſt advantage to the ſtate.

John Schuyler poſſeſſes an eſtate of about fifteen hundred acres, five hundred of which are completely cleared of wood. The land near the river is excellent, and coſts from thirty to thirty-eight dollars the acre; the price of that, which lies more remote, is from ten to twelve dollars. The produce conſiſts in grain, chiefly Indian corn. He poſſeſſes one corn-mill and two ſaw-mills, which are turned by the ſtream of the creek. In this creek, which is very wide, and contains plenty of water, are ſeveral falls, lying behind one another, which might turn works of any extent. John Schuyler makes more hay, than is neceſſary for the uſe of his farm; but by a calculation, founded on indolence rather than mature deliberation, it appears to him more profitable to ſell the hay, than to fatten cattle. Although poſſeſſed of three mills and fifteen hundred acres of land, yet the aggregate amount of his quota of taxes, poor and county-

county-rates, exceeds not thirty-five dollars a-year. The county-rates comprises this year the expence for building a court-house and a jail. I cite this instance, as it may serve to enable a person to form a judgment on the amount of taxes in the state of New York, of which I shall, no doubt, find an opportunity of speaking more fully.

John Schuyler received me in a manner extremely hospitable and polite. He is a young man of good sense, and mild, amiable manners, constantly engaged in the management of his affairs, which, we understood, he conducts with prudence and punctuality. He is married to a daughter of Mr. Rensselaer, who passes all her time at their own house, which is a very handsome mansion, but without any neighbours. She sees no company, but her relations, who now and then pay her a visit. Her husband, on whom she doats, is frequently absent; she complains with much meekness of this solitary life, yet bears it, occupied with her children and the management of her household. She is charitable, good, and universally respected.

Labourers may be procured here in great abundance; their wages are three shillings a day, if they be wanted; but the usual daily labour is performed by negroes, who are very numerous, so that there is scarcely a house without one or two of them; John Schuyler keeps seven. The negroes, it is generally asserted, enjoy more happiness, as slaves, than if they were free. This might be the case, if liberty were bestowed on them, without their knowing what to do with it. But upon the whole, such maxims of morality fall with an ill-grace from the lips of a free people. The negroes, it is true, are kindly used in the state of New York; but it is also true, that the convenience of having them constantly at hand for any work set apart, the labour of white people is less expensive, than that of negroes. To keep slaves is, therefore, a bad system, even in this point of view.

When I took leave of young Schuyler, he was indisposed with the fever. Having made the same tour as we, he became an additional victim to the contagious air, breathed in the pestilential country, which we have traversed. I learned afterwards at Boston, with the utmost

most concern, that he is since dead. The youngest brother of Mr. Rensselaer was also seized with a fit of the fever, as well as another inhabitant of Albany, who travelled in our company. All the people, who were on board our vessel, are sick, and one of them is dead. We have, therefore, but little reason to extol the comforts of a tour on Wood-creek.

The banks of the northern branch of the Hudson, from Saratoga to Albany, have been long settled, and the country, lying more backwards, is also considerably peopled from five to thirty miles from the shore. Connecticut and all New England people their settlements. The land, to speak of it in general, is good, and estates of five hundred acres of cultivated land are not rare along the river. I have seen many of this sort; the farms were chiefly designed for the rearing and fattening of cattle; they are managed but very indifferently; the land received little or no dung, and was ploughed only three or four inches deep. Estates generally consist here of two hundred acres. The whole of the banks of the northern branch of the river is truly pleasant; the mountains, which bound the stream, without contracting its channel, are almost throughout covered with luxuriant corn-fields. It was through these narrow passes, that General Burgoyne proceeded to Albany, where he hoped to be joined by General Clinton; this is the only road which leads thither. Here he encountered General Gates, who, after he had been defeated and sustained a considerable loss, retreated into the camp at Saratoga, leaving behind his whole train of heavy ordnance. I have seen the field of battle, where this important action took place, and viewed the height, where Brigadier-General FRASER made so many gallant attempts to break in upon the Americans; I have seen the hillock, under which he is buried. The inhabitants show with conscious pride every corner of this district, and you discern in their countenance, that their ancient energy and vigour would easily be raised by any pressing emergency. This action happened at Stillwater. It was here Burgoyne resolved upon his decisive retreat. But under the appellation of Stillwater, as under that of Saratoga, a large extent of country is comprised. The township of Stillwater is

 twenty,

twenty, and that of Saratoga thirty-one miles in length, and yet every point of thefe townfhips is called Stillwater and Saratoga.

I have omitted to ftate, that the county of Saratoga contains many natural curiofities, among which are cryftallizations of peculiar beauty, and two medicinal fprings, known by the name of the Balltown and Saratoga fprings. Both are in great repute, efpecially the medicinal waters of Balltown, where the accommodations in point of lodging and other conveniencies far exceed thofe of Saratoga. The fprings are both impregnated with *fixed air*, and, in the opinion of fome perfons, communicate with each other. The Saratoga waters, as is afferted, are ftronger than the Balltown fprings.

I muft not pafs over in filence Juftice THOMPSON, who refides at Stillwater. We met with his eldeft fon, who intends to become a furveyor, and made the laft paffage with Mr. Vanallen, on board the veffels in which we returned from Ofwego, and travelled in his company. I had promifed him not to pafs his houfe, without paying him a fhort vifit; I fulfilled this promife, and was invited by the family in fo plain and frank a manner to ftop for the night, that I could not give a denial. The family are good, plain, and genteel people, of mild, pure, and uncorrupted manners; a refidence with them is extremely pleafant. Juftice Thompfon poffeffes a great quantity of land in different parts of the ftate of New York, which for the moft part is yet uncleared. He inhabits an eftate of one hundred and fifty acres, one hundred and twenty of which are under cultivation; he rears a great many cattle, efpecially mules, which, when two years old, he fells to Connecticut traders for fifty or fixty dollars a head. He alfo rears many horfes, and carries on with them a trade of tolerable importance, which the Albany merchants have not yet learned to improve. In thefe parts, it is afferted, two thoufand mules are yearly fold. I have this information from 'Squire POLL, an opulent farmer, for the exactnefs of which, however, I cannot pledge myfelf; for there are not four perfons in this county, able to draw up accounts and eftimates of the general produce and fupplies of a diftrict.

Good

Good wiſhes for the ſucceſs of the French, a deteſtation of their crimes, and decided hatred againſt the Engliſh, form here the univerſal ſentiments, as they do in general throughout the United States.

The land near the river is good, and yields, however badly it is cultivated, from twenty to thirty buſhels of wheat per acre. The price of land is from fifty to ſeventy-five dollars an acre. I am now travelling here on the fifteenth of Auguſt, and yet little hay has been houſed, for which reaſon it is moſtly as hard as wood.

On my journey to Saratoga I had paſſed the new bridge, conſtructed acroſs the Mohawk-river. This bridge is erected on the ſpot, where the Cohoez-falls appear to the greateſt advantage.* But the river contains not at preſent ſufficient water to ſupport the falls. In many places the rocks are quite dry; but in others they afford a fine proſpect. The perpendicular height of the falls may amount to about fifty feet, and the river is about an eighth of a mile in width. But upon the whole, the view is not ſtrikingly wild, romantic, or pleaſant, though the falls are much celebrated throughout America. The bridge is conſtructed of timber, and reſts on ſtone pillars, about twenty-five or thirty feet diſtant from each other. The maſonry is not remarkable for ſolidity or neatneſs; but the carpenters'-work is exceedingly well done.†

On my return from Saratoga I croſſed the northern branch of the Mohawk river by Halfmoon, to ſee the two new towns, New City and Troy, which, as has already been obſerved, were built a few years ago, and are already carrying on a conſiderable trade. The houſes are very neat and numerous; almoſt every houſe contains a ſhop; the inns are excellent; veſſels are moored near all the keys; tan-yards, potaſh-works, rope-walks, and mills, are either already in full work, or building. The ſight of this activity is truly charming. A Mr. TAYLOR, who poſſeſſes

* The Cohoez-falls, which the author miſnames Xohos-fall, appear moſt romantically from Lanſinburgh hill, five miles eaſt of them, although they likewiſe offer a good proſpect, when viewed from this bridge.—*Tranſlator.*

† The bridge is eleven hundred feet long, twenty-four feet wide, reſts on thirteen piers, and was erected in 1794, at the expence of twelve thouſand dollars.—*Tranſlator.*

about one hundred acres near Ponstenkil-creek, has erected here two grist-mills, two saw-mills, and one paper-mill. He does business, it is said, with New York by water. The place is finely situated, well distributed, and may, if managed with skill and prudence, become very profitable. We were told, that the proprietor intends to sell it; and this is one of the places which I would buy in preference to all others, if I had any idea of settling in America, and had wherewithal to pay for it. There are a variety of things, with which a man may occupy himself every day, nay every moment of the day, with benefit to himself and the country at large.

The land between Saratoga and Albany is upon the whole sandy; especially the hills about Saratoga consist of an indurated sand. The stoney matter, on which lies the stratum of sand, is slate of a dark colour, and coarse grain, with veins of white quartz. On fragments of this slate impressions are found of a peculiar and very curious appearance. In the vicinity of the medicinal springs of Balltown and Saratoga are several veins of lime-stone. Ferruginous and cupreous pyrites are also found in the neighbourhood; mines of these minerals, it is asserted, exist in the environs, but they are yet neglected, as in fact are nearly all the mines in the United States. You meet with few or no rocks, until you reach the Cohoez-falls. The rocks, which form this cataract, consist of an argillaceous schistus, some of which may easily be reduced to powder, while other parts are harder, have a conchoidal fracture, and resemble basalt. Near the falls are several veins of feldtspar of a reddish colour.

Between these falls and Albany, the soil of the mountains consist of indurated clay; the stones, which are found there, are a species of slate. In the intervening space between the mountains and the present bed of the river was an uninterrupted chain of small sand-hills, rising on both sides of the river, nearly at equal distances from the shore, and which undoubtedly are the remains of the ancient bed of the river, after it had formed the present channel.

In the township of Saratoga you find the last plane-trees, acacias and white cedars, for these trees do not grow more northwards. The red cedar,

Virginia

Virginia cedar, and poplar of Carolina, you firſt meet with at the cataracts of the Mohawk river. Several miles around the medicinal ſprings of Balltown and Saratoga you find only white pines, ſmall ſickly oak-trees, and fern.

THE TREATY OF COMMERCE.

Since we left the Engliſh dominions, and have reached the territory of the United States, we have found, that the treaty of commerce, concluded between Great Britain and America, forms the univerſal topic of converſation, and the principal ſubject of diſcuſſion in the newſpapers. I ſhall not preſume to decide, whether the majority of the inhabitants be for or againſt it; but this I know, that the number of non-contents is ſufficiently conſiderable, to render the friends of peace uneaſy on this ſubject. I am not yet acquainted with America in a ſu
nor have I yet ſtudied this treaty with the neceſſary attention, to f
a correct judgment on its advantages, and probable reſults. Yet I ſhall record in this journal the impreſſion, which it made upon me at firſt view, were it only for the purpoſe of reviewing my opinion again, when time ſhall have decided on its merits.

In my judgment, it is extremely prejudicial to America; the mutual relations of the contracting parties are not perfectly poiſed, and the commercial intereſt of the United States is in many reſpects injured. More ancient treaties with France are clearly violated by this treaty; and it evidently claſhes with the repeated profeſſions of friendſhip, which America has ſo loudly and repeatedly made to France, even under the ſanguinary reign of Robeſpierre. America cannot but be aware of the unfavourable ſentiments, nay hatred and ill-will, which the Engliſh government entertains toward the Union. Theſe ſentiments will remain unalterably the ſame, as long as the principles of the Britiſh miniſtry ſhall be unchanged. England will ever conſider the inhabitants of the United States as revolted ſubjects, who muſt be puniſhed for their independence, if they cannot again be ſubjected to the Engliſh yoke; and though Great Britain condeſcends at preſent to enter into temporary negociations with

with America, it is becaufe her prefent fituation allows her not to wage war againft the Union, and becaufe fhe hopes to derive fignal advantages from a treaty, which cannot but confiderably encreafe the fale of her manufactures, difpleafe France, alienate her from America, and injure her trade. She hopes, by means of this rupture, to render America dependent on the Englifh government, and in this ftate of dependence to force her to conclude another alliance; a defign, perfectly anfwering the fentiments, which Great Britain has conftantly manifefted fince the peace of 1783. The truth of thefe obfervations is obvious to all, who are acquainted with the policy of the cabinet of St. James's, and muft be more ftrikingly fo to him, who has lived, for any length of time, with the Britifh agents in America, who take not even the trouble of concealing it. To conclude a treaty of amity on fuch a foundation, is to deceive America; as it clearly prefumes, that fhe muft break off all her former connections with France, *her true and natural ally*,* who, as foon as fhe fhall have obtained a regular, fettled government (at prefent the obvious aim of the generality of the French people), will become more powerful than ever. Should it be America's fecret intention, to break off the former connexion with France on the firft favourable opportunity, fuch a defign would not only be the refult of an erroneous, miftaken policy, but would alfo prove a breach of the principles of duty and gratitude, which, however they may be defpifed by the cabinets of kings, fhould never be difregarded by an infant people, in the management of public affairs, and the conclufion of alliances and treaties.

One of the greateft pleafures, I hoped to enjoy on my journey to Albany,

* The tranflator was lately affured by an American gentleman, acquainted with the author, that it is his moft anxious wifh, to make his peace with the Directory. It is, no doubt, from this motive, that proceed the virulent, unfupported animadverfions on the Britifh cabinet, which, the tranflator is forry to obferve, difgrace the interefting narrative of the Duke's Travels, and which in no place of this work betray their origin in a more confpicuous manner than in this paffage, where he charges the Englifh government with *deluding* America into a treaty, the beneficial refults of which fhe foon experienced, when fhe faw her trade protected by Englifh convoys from the unprovoked piracies of *her true and natural ally*.—*Tranfl.*

bany, was to ſee Mr. and Madame de GOUVERNET, and to ſpend a few days with them. They were not at home on my arrival, but at New York, whence, however, they were expected back every day. As Dupetitthouars's ſtate of health rendered it neceſſary to continue longer in Albany, than we ſhould otherwiſe have done, we determined to wait the return of Mr. Gouvernet, who at length arrived on the evening of the day, beyond which I could not conveniently defer my departure. Yet I now reſolved to ſtop twenty-four hours longer, to ſpend them in their company.

If you poſſeſs a correct idea of a handſome Pariſian lady, who with a fine figure unites all the charms of a well-formed mind, and, of conſequence, poſſeſſes ample means for conqueſt, and then ſee this handſome young woman on a ſmall eſtate of about one hundred acres, managing herſelf the moſt trifling concerns of her houſehold, with an air of ſimplicity and ſerenity, which would warrant a belief, that ſhe is pleaſed with this ſtrange mode of life; you cannot but conſider it as an additional ground, to praiſe and admire the female character in general, and eſpecially that of French women. In the courſe of this dreadful revolution, females have diſplayed more courage, more attachment to their duty, and more conſtancy in their ſentiments, than has ever been evinced on ſimilar occaſions. They have inſpirited the courage of their huſbands, who, but for their ſupport, might have ſunk under their misfortunes. They have ſoothed their ſufferings. Under the ſevereſt trials they have ſhewn as much of energy and virtue, as they diſplayed of elegant and entertaining manners in happier times. Theſe obſervations apply to a great number of French ladies, at whoſe head ſtands Madame de Gouvernet; her huſband being indebted to her for the preſervation of his life, for his eſcape from France, and for what little money he has ſaved. It is to her he owes his preſent happineſs, and the fortitude, courage, and ſatisfaction he manifeſts in regard to a mode of life, equally foreign to his taſte and habits. They reſide five miles from Albany on a ſmall eſtate, which they have purchaſed for fifteen thouſand livres French money. The land is not of the beſt quality, but it may

be

be converted into very good meadows, and thus anſwer their well-conceived project of rearing and fattening cattle, and keeping a good dairy, until they ſhall be able to return to France. They lead a ſolitary life, without any company but that of a young man, who followed them on their emigration from France, who joins in their labours, and ſhares in their ſociety. In this reſpect they derive but little benefit from the vicinity of Albany. The circumſtance, that moſt of the inhabitants of rank are ignorant of the very exiſtence of Madame de Gouvernet in their neighbourhood; and ſtill more the indifference, manifeſted by thoſe, who are acquainted with the uncommon merits of this diſtinguiſhed couple; form the ſtrongeſt evidence againſt the hoſpitality of the inhabitants of Albany.

Some French families reſide in the town and its vicinity; that of Mr. LE COUTEUX—a highly intereſting name—is the only one, whoſe acquaintance I wiſhed to obtain. They who are acquainted with this family, know that it has long been diſtinguiſhed for rectitude and talents, as well as for a conſummate knowledge and punctuality in commercial tranſactions; qualities, which have been, as it were, hereditary in it. Mr. Couteux of Albany is, by the unanimous teſtimony of all, who have had any dealings with him, worthy of his name. His ideas, as well as expreſſions, carry ſome air of peculiarity; but he is good, obliging, honeſt, and univerſally reſpected. He is engaged in partnerſhip with Mr. QUESNEL, a merchant of St. Domingo; this houſe is again connected with the firm of OLIVE in New York, and through this, it is aſſerted, with the great and reſpectable houſe LE COUTEUX in France.

POTASH-WORKS.

Potaſh, forming a conſiderable branch of the trade of Albany, as well as of other American cities, the back country of which has been lately cleared, I ſhall here inſert ſuch information as I have collected on the manner of preparing this ſalt, which is generally obſerved in the United States. This alcaline ſalt is extracted from common aſhes, after they have

have been previoufly purified from all heterogeneous matter. It is obtained by folution and evaporation. Large tubs, with a double bottom, are filled with afhes; the uppermoft bottom, which contains feveral holes, is covered with afhes, about ten or eleven inches deep, while the under part of the tub is filled with ftraw or hay. Water, being poured over the afhes, extracts the particles of falt, and difcharges all the heterogeneous matter which it may yet contain on the layer of hay or ftraw. The lie is drawn off by means of a cock, and if it fhould not yet have attained a fufficient degree of ftrength, poured again over the afhes. The lie is deemed fufficiently ftrong when an egg fwims on it. This lie is afterwards boiled in large iron cauldrons, which are conftantly filled out of other cauldrons, in which lie is likewife boiling. If the lie begin to thicken in the cauldron, no frefh lie is added, but the fire is well fed with fuel, until all the aqueous particles are feparated, and the whole is completely infpiffated and indurated. This falt is of a black colour, and called *black potafh.* Some manufacturers leave the potafh in this ftate in the cauldron, and encreafe the fire, by means of which the oil is difengaged from the falt in a thick fmoke, and the black potafh affumes a grey colour, in which ftate it is packed up in barrels for fale.

The procefs of preparing the potafh requires more or lefs time, according to the quality of the afhes and the lie, and to the degree of ftrength of the latter; the medium time is twenty-four hours. The afhes of green-wood, and efpecially of oak, are preferred. No potafh can be prepared from the afhes of refinous trees; and afhes, which are five or fix months old, are better than thofe that are new.

Some manufacturers ufe only one cauldron for boiling, which they fill with cold lie, as it comes from the tubs; and others put the falt, as foon as it begins to coagulate, into fmaller cauldrons, to complete the cryftallization.

In many parts of the State of New York, efpecially in the North, and in the vicinity of Albany, the inhabitants, who fell the wood, prepare the potafh. But there are alfo large manufactories, where from thirty to forty tubs are ufed for preparing the lie, and from ten to twelve caul-

 drons

drons for its evaporation. The manufacturers buy the aſhes from private families. The tubs and cauldrons are of different ſizes in proportion to the greater or leſs extent of the manufactory. By a general eſtimate from five to ſix hundred buſhels of aſhes yield a ton of potaſh.

The barrels, in which the potaſh is packed up, muſt be made of white oak, or if this cannot be had, of wood, which is but little porous. The ſtaves ought to be far more durable than for caſks, in which other dry goods are packed; the hoops alſo muſt be more numerous; for the leaſt fiſſure would expoſe the potaſh to humidity, to the air, and, conſequently, to deliqueſcence and diſſolution. Inſtances have occurred, when barrels, badly made and hooped, and which had been filled with potaſh, were ſoon after found to be half empty.

Pearlaſh is potaſh purified by calcination. To this end the potaſh is put into a kiln, conſtructed in an oval form, of plaſter of Paris; the inſide of which being made otherwiſe perfectly cloſe, is horizontally interſected by an iron grate, on which the potaſh is placed. Under this grate a fire is made, and the heat, reverberated by the arched upper part of the kiln, compleats the calcination, and converts the potaſh into pearlaſh; which is taken out of the kiln, and, when completely cooled, packed in barrels. The proceſs of calcination laſts about an hour. Pearlaſh is proportionately more heavy than potaſh, on account of its greater compactneſs; and the loſs of weight, experienced by the latter through the calcination, is very trifling. Although pearlaſh is leſs liable to deliquate by the air than potaſh, yet the barrels, in which it is packed, are of the ſame ſort and ſtructure as thoſe in which the latter ſalt is barrelled. They are of different ſizes, and contain from two to three hundred pounds. Potaſh as well as pearlaſh are ſold by tons in the courſe of trade; and it is not lawful to export either before it is duly inſpected by the public ſearchers, who are appointed for this purpoſe in all the ſtates, where pearl or potaſh is manufactured.

Dupetitthouars's ſtrength having been conſiderably impaired by his illneſs, he thought it prudent to return home. I parted from him with the utmoſt concern. To travel alone is extremely unpleaſant, and more

ſo

ſo when you are indiſpoſed. I had yeſterday a fit of the ague, which I preſume is the beginning of a tertian fever. I was ſeized with it at Mr. De la Tour du Pin's. But, nevertheleſs, I will proceed to Boſton, where I expect to find letters from Europe, which I much deſire to ſee. For theſe laſt three months I have not heard a word from any of my friends or relations.

DEPARTURE FROM ALBANY.

I was by no means diſpleaſed at leaving Albany. Young Mr. Renſſelaer and Mr. Henry are the only gentlemen, from whom I experienced any civilities. The Albanians, to ſpeak generally, are a ſet of people remarkable neither for activity nor politeneſs; they are the moſt diſagreeable beings, I have hitherto met with, in the United States. In every other reſpect Albany is a place where, with a ſmall capital, you may make money, and with a large capital acquire great wealth. The trade of this place ſuits any amount of property, and is attended with leſs riſk than any other ſpecies of commerce carried on in this part of the globe. An induſtrious and enterpriſing man might improve the trade of this place to a very conſiderable degree.

We experienced here this day, Friday the 7th of Auguſt, an uncommon heat. My thermometer ſtood at ninety-ſix degrees of Fahrenheit, or twenty-eight four-ninths of Reaumur. We were told, that the thermometer of Mr. Lewis, who is eſteemed here a very accurate meteorologiſt, ſtood at one hundred degrees of Fahrenheit or thirty two-ninths of Reaumur. This exceſſive heat continued ſeveral days, and was not the leaſt allayed in the night.

My horſe, which was to be ſent after me by Captain Williamſon, was not yet arrived. I took, therefore, a ſeat in the ſtage waggon, that is, a waggon without ſprings, but covered. You croſs Hudſon's River on leaving Albany. The road to Lebanon, where we ſtopped for the night, lies over a mountainous country. Nearly the whole of the diſtrict is in the firſt ſtage of ſettlement. All the land, within an extent of twenty-

five miles, belongs to Mr. Van Renſſelaer, Lieutenant-governor, and one of the richeſt proprietors in the State of New York, perhaps in all the States of the Union. Much of this land was granted to his anceſtors by letters-patent, at the time when the Dutch ſettlement was formed. He has alſo purchaſed much more. A conſiderable part of this eſtate has been ſold; but he ſells none without reſerving a ground-rent. This forms, no doubt, a very pleaſant ſort of income; but which, in my opinion, cannot be of long duration in this country. A man, who is obliged to pay every year a ground-rent, ſoon forgets the moderate terms on which he obtained poſſeſſion of his eſtate, feels only the unpleaſant compulſion of paying money at a fixed time, and eagerly ſeizes upon the firſt opportunity of freeing himſelf from this incumbrance. An aged Quaker-woman, who did not ſpeak a word, but went no farther than Philipſtown, and a Mr. MAC-ELROY, were my companions in the ſtage. The latter is a land-holder in Pennſylvania, on the Delaware, without any buſineſs or trade. He reſides on his eſtate, when he is not travelling for his amuſement, and is unmarried. His ſiſter manages his houſehold. He poſſeſſes a conſiderable quantity of land, eſpecially on Fiſh Creek, in the diſtrict of Mr. Schreiber. He ſeems to be a worthy man, but is conſtantly dull and moroſe.

The fever, which ſeized me near Philipſtown, prevented me from collecting the information, which I might have otherwiſe been able to procure, at the different places where the ſtage ſtopped. What little intelligence I have been able to gather is, that the medium price of land is here from five to eight dollars an acre. The laſt place, before you reach Lebanon, is Stephentown, ſituated on a fine large creek. It belongs to the Patron: this is the general appellation of Mr. Renſſelaer, at Albany, as well as in its environs. The face of the country is ſad and melancholy; it is mountainous and rocky, and bears no trees but hemlock-fir and white pine. On the road from Stephentown to Lebanon, the country expands into an amphitheatre, formed by numerous mountains of various ſize and ſhape, moſt of which lie in graſs up to the very ſummits. At the

the end of a very circuitous journey through this vale you reach the inn of Mr. STOW.

Lebanon possesses a mineral spring, close to which stands the inn of Mr. Stow, on the declivity of a mountain; most of the invalides, who drink the waters, board therefore at the inn. From this point the prospect of the vale, or rather of the low grounds, is most pleasing. A number of small houses, scattered over the fields, and several villages, enhance the charms of this delightful view, which, on my arrival at the inn, I was too indisposed to enjoy. I was obliged to creep into my bed, although it was scarcely five o'clock, to sustain my fit of the ague, to take an emetic, and to renounce whatever remarkable objects this place itself, or its vicinity, may contain.

SHAKERS.

In America, or at least in some States of the Union, no stages are suffered to travel on Sundays; this is the case in the State of New York. Mr. MAC-ELROY and myself spent, therefore, the morning in visiting the society called Shakers, who have formed a settlement, three or four miles from the inn. Had I not been indisposed the preceding evening, I should have seen them at work, and, by means of my continual queries, might have obtained some accurate information concerning their origin, their regulation, the mode of husbanding and distributing the common wealth of the society, the manner of purchasing estates, of recruiting and preserving the society, and especially on its present state. We were now obliged to content ourselves with viewing their villages, the inside of their houses, their gardens, and their religious worship, without any guide, and to rest satisfied with what intelligence we could obtain from our landlord and another man, who said that he was well acquainted with the society.

As to their form of government, the society is a republic, governed in a despotic manner. All the members work for the benefit of the society, which supplies them in clothes and victuals, under the direction of the Chief Elder, whom they elect, and whose power is unlimited. Subordinate

nate to him are inſpectors of all claſſes, inveſted with different degrees of authority. The accounts reach him in a certain regular order and gradation; and in the ſame manner are his orders carried into effect. It would be high treaſon to addreſs the Chief Elder himſelf, unleſs the addreſſer belongs to a claſs which enjoys this privilege; in any other caſe this offence is ſeverely puniſhed, or cenſured, if it be committed by a ſtranger, ignorant of this law. Marriage is prohibited in this ſociety, which is recruited merely by proſelytes, who are, however, far leſs numerous at preſent, than eighty years ago, when they firſt ſettled in this country. Married men and women are admitted into the ſociety, on condition that they renounce each other. They frequently bring their children with them, who in this caſe become a common property of the ſociety. It ſometimes happens, that, in ſpite of the prohibition, the fleſh will have its way; but, in ſuch caſes, a ſevere, exemplary, and corporal, puniſhment is inflicted on the offenders; and this puniſhment is not mitigated, if they effect their eſcape to join in lawful wedlock, for, on their being apprehended, they are puniſhed with the ſame ſeverity, as if they were not married. Although the members of this ſociety do not bind themſelves by vows, yet, in cloſe adherence to their tenets, men and women live in ſeparate apartments, though in the ſame houſe. The village contains four ſuch houſes; all the other buildings are ſtores or ſhops, in which all ſorts of trade and manufactures are carried on. They make cloth, gauze, ſhoes, ſaddles, whips, nails, cabinet-work, in ſhort, ever article which is ſure to find a ready market. They ſell their commodities either here or in the neighbouring towns. The women perform ſuch buſineſs as is generally allotted to their ſex.

This frame of ſociety has attained, it ſhould ſeem, a high degree of perfection. The emulation among the members is uncommonly great, and the ſociety poſſeſſes conſiderable property, the amount of which is, however, known to none but the Chief Elder. The Shakers are an honeſt, good natured, ſet of people; they perform their engagements with the utmoſt punctuality, are excellent neighbours, faithful workmen, and very moderate in their prices. This is the whole ſtock of information

tion which I have been able to collect on the abſurdities and peculiarities of the Shakers.

In regard to the form of their religious worſhip, I can ſpeak from my own obſervation. On our arrival they were already aſſembled in the place where they held their meeting. This is a hall, about ſeventy feet in length by forty-five or fifty in breadth, with eighteen windows, by which light and a free circulation of air is procured. At each end of the hall is a fire-place; benches are placed all along the walls, and ſome on the right of the fire-place. The doors, by which the men and women enter the hall, are in one of the long ſides. The inſide is overlaid with plaiſter of Paris; the ornaments of wood, and window-frames, are painted light-blue, and the benches red. Whoever could find room, ſat down; and the reſt, by far the greateſt part, were ſtanding. The Chief Elder was ſeated, nearly in the centre, on a bench oppoſite the door, and a place between the two doors was aſſigned to our party. The moſt profound ſilence was obſerved. The men were dreſſed in a blue coat, black waiſtcoat, and pantaloons of blue and white ſpotted cloth. The women wore a long white gown, a blue petticoat, an apron of the ſame cloth of which the men's pantaloons were made, a large, ſquare, well plaited handkerchief, and a plain cap, tied under the chin, ſuch as the portereſſes of nunneries are accuſtomed to wear. The hair of the men is combed ſtraight down; the hats were all hung on nails. When a man or woman is tired of ſitting, or wiſhes to make room for another member, they get up, and their ſeat is occupied by others. Every eye is fixed on the ground; every head is bent downward; and ſtupidity is the characteriſtic feature of every face. The women hold in their hand a blue and white handkerchief, and they ſtood all, like the men, with their arms folded.

The firſt act of divine ſervice laſted nearly half an hour; on a ſignal of the Chief Elder, all the members preſent aroſe from their ſeats; and men and women formed two diſtinct rows oppoſite to each other, in form of a fan, the central point of which was occupied by the Chief Elder, ſtanding in the ſame place, where he was ſeated before: the rows opened towards the corners of the hall, and their poſition was ſtudied in ſuch

ſuch a degree, that they were long deliberating on the place, where they had to put their feet, before they began to move. After a ſilence of ſeveral minutes obſerved in the ſame poſition, during which the hands and faces of many of the members were ſtrongly convulſed, and their knees and legs ſhook and trembled, the chief made another ſignal, without which nothing is done. They fell all on their knees, and aroſe again a few minutes after. The Chief Elder now commenced a chaunt, in which both the noſe and throat bore an equal ſhare, and which was confined within the compaſs of four deep notes; no words could be diſtinguiſhed. The whole meeting repeated the chaunt; and again ceaſed, on a ſignal from the Chief Elder. After a ſhort ſilence, and upon another ſignal, the poſition was changed. Men and women, who are conſtantly ſeparate, drew up in nine or ten ranks, facing the chief elder, by whoſe ſide two or three men and as many women, the elders of the ſociety, had taken their ſeats. The troop of women was disjoined from that of the men by a ſmall interval of one or two paces. I have omitted mentioning, that the men, previouſly to their drawing up in rank and file, pulled off their coats, which they hung up by their hats, and appeared in their ſhirt-ſleeves, tied with a black riband. The women changed not their dreſs. The Chief Elder commenced another chaunt, much the ſame as the former, accompanied by the elders, and the firſt part ſung by the women, which rendered it tolerably melodious. This chaunt was no ſooner begun, than the whole aſſembly ſtarted into a ſort of dance, made a ſpring and a bow forwards, a ſpring and a bow to the right, a ſpring and a bow backwards, a ſpring and a bow to the left, twelve ſprings and twelve bows forwards, and then began the ſame motions again, until the Chief Elder ceaſed to ſing, which is the ſignal of ſilence for the elders, and of immobility for the dancing members. The courteſies both of the men and women conſiſt in a genuflection; the head is bent downwards, the arms are open, and the feet advance with a ſort of light caper. The women make the ſame courteſies as the men, but they glide along rather than caper. All theſe motions are made to the tune, with a preciſion and exactneſs, which would do honour to the beſt diſciplined regiment. When

this

this ceremony is over, they firſt reſume their former poſition in rows, and afterwards their ſeats near the walls. The Chief Elder at times utters a few words, but they are unintelligible to a ſtranger. When all theſe different ſcenes have been acted, two women appear, each furniſhed with a broom, and ſweep firſt the place occupied by the men, who draw up in cloſe order, to make room for the ſweepers, and then that occupied by the women, which being done, the ſame courteſies, chaunts and capers recommence again. The whole ſervice laſted about three hours. I had armed myſelf with a ſufficient ſhare of patience, to wait the cloſe of the cermony, in hopes, that I ſhould be able to converſe either with the Chief Elder, or another member of the ſociety; but in this I was diſappointed. Upon a ſignal from the Chief Elder the meeting was broken up; the members took their hats and ſticks, moved off two and two; and the Chief Elder followed, conducted by one of the Elders. The women, after having covered their flat cap with a hat equally flat, went out of the hall by a ſeparate door, and brought up the rear, at an equal ſtep, and their arms folded.

We were told, that they were going to dinner, but could not learn any farther particulars. On Sundays no ſtrangers obtain admittance to their garden; we could only view it over the railings, and found, that it was large, beautiful, and kept in good order. All the culinary plants, which are not wanted for their own conſumption, ſhoot up into ſeed, of which they ſell conſiderable quantities. All their railings and doors are painted with as much care, as in the beſt kept Engliſh garden. The former run along the ſtreets, to ſeparate them from the houſes. Neat little poſts, painted with equal care, mark the foot-way. The whole forms the neateſt, prettieſt, and moſt pleaſant ſight, I ever ſaw. I repeat it once more, that what little I have ſeen of this ſociety is ſufficient to convince me, that with the utmoſt abſurdity in point of religious principles and worſhip, the Shakers unite much order, activity and good ſenſe in their buſineſs, and uncommon abilities in the management of their affairs.

Among the ſiſters were ſome very handſome girls, but the major part were rather advanced in years. The number of young men is comparatively,

tively much greater. This society, which has nothing in common with the Friends or Quakers, was tranſplanted, twenty-two years ago, from England to America. The firſt and principal ſettlement was formed in 1774, at Niſqueunia, in the ſtate of New York, a few miles above Albany; ſince that time, one or two more have been inſtituted. The chief leader of the ſect is a woman; the firſt was one ANN LECOQ, who, it is reported, had been kept by an Engliſh officer. She died in 1784, and was ſucceeded by another, elected by the ſect, from an opinion, that, like her predeceſſor, ſhe is infallible and allied with the Deity; ſhe reſides in Niſqueunia. The chief elders are her deputies and ſubſtitutes in the different ſettlements.

The medicinal waters of Lebanon ſpring in a tolerable quantity behind the inn of Mr. Stow, and are collected in a baſon, ſix cubic feet in extent, for the convenience of the drinkers. At the extremity of the baſon ſtands a miſerable hut, which contains the bath, filled by means of one cock, and emptied by another. About one hundred paces below the bath, the ſame waters turn a griſt-mill with two courſes. Their uſe is preſcribed in almoſt all diſtempers; whether they be of any ſervice, I know not, but they ſeemingly enjoy leſs celebrity, than the medicinal ſprings of Balltown and Saratoga, and in point of taſte differ not in the leaſt from common water. From the great number of bubbles, that are conſtantly riſing from the bottom to the ſurface, the Lebanon waters appear to be impregnated with fixed air. Dr. CRAIG, of Boſton, the proprietor of this ſpring, is to erect, next year, the neceſſary buildings for the accommodation of the valetudinarians, who repair to this place for the uſe of the waters.

The price of land is here, according to its variations of quality, from ſix to twenty-five dollars an acre. Mr. Stow, as well as his whole family, nurſed me with the utmoſt care, during my illneſs.

The ſtages being permitted to ſet out as ſoon as the afternoon's ſervice is over, we proceeded on our journey to Pittsfield, which you generally reach the firſt day of your departure from Albany, unleſs it be a Sunday. On the ſummit of Hancock-mountain, to which you turn on leav-

ing the low grounds, the boundary of New York joins that of Massachusetts. The country on the other side of the mountain widens into a more open prospect, although some small eminences continue yet in view, which are cultivated and adorned with houses. You see Pittsfield five or six miles before you reach it.

It is a small neat town, built about twenty-five years ago. The houses are mostly of joiner's work, large and handsome; the price both of land and labour is much the same as in Lebanon, but the currency is of a different standard. A dollar is here worth six shillings. Pittsfield lies in the county of Berkshire, which contains about thirty thousand inhabitants.

Being much weakened by my yesterday's fit of the ague, and expecting another fit this morning, I lay down as soon as I arrived. My rest was however interrupted by a love-scene, acted in the passage, by Mr. Mac-Elroy and a niece of the landlord, a tall, buxom lass with fine eyes. "Give me a kiss, my dear—do, give me a kiss," I heard a whole hour together. I congratulated my travelling companion the next morning on his amorous adventure, which, however, had been confined to the most tender and ardent kisses on both sides; any thing more having been constantly refused. I relate this trifling anecdote, as it may serve to give an idea of American manners. Adventures of this description are said to be very common, without the least disparagement to the honour of the amorous lasses, although at times they are carried somewhat farther.

Having arrived yesterday in a covered cart, we were promised a better carriage for this day's journey; and yet this better carriage consisted in an open cart. On considering that I was to sustain my fit of the ague in this cart, I could not but find it extremely inconvenient; but the law of necessity supersedes all deliberation. I was at considerable pains to obtain a little hay, on which I might rest; and thus shaking with the cold fit of the ague, and broiled by the scorching sun, I passed over the Green Mountains, a wild, rocky tract of country, but cultivated up to the summit of the mountains; a scene, which frequently recalled to my mind the prospects of Switzerland, and especially the mountains in the Pays

de Vaud. The road lies over a chain of rocks. Midway from Northampton our cart stopped. Utterly unable to proceed any farther, I lay down to sustain my fit of the ague, and continued in bed two hours. Through the compassion of the driver, we obtained here a covered post-coach, suspended upon springs, and thus reached at length Northampton, a neat town, situated in a pleasant country, and containing many handsome and convenient houses, among which is an inn, scarcely equalled by any other in America. The building is spacious and neat, the apartments are well distributed, the family consists of well-bred people, and the articles of provision are good and in abundance. The situation of Northampton is extremely pleasant. The banks of the Connecticut, on which the town is seated, offer a delightful prospect, and lie almost entirely in grass. The houses are well-built and neatly painted. The number of the inhabitants amounts to sixteen hundred. It is the capital of the county of Hampshire, in the state of Massachusetts. The town carries on some trifling trade with Hartford, to which it transmits, in vessels, the produce of the surrounding country. Great numbers of cattle are fattened in the county, which contains about sixty thousand inhabitants.

Massachusetts is as much cultivated as France. I certainly did not pass through the most fertile part of this state, it being covered with stones and rocks, and yet it is throughout cultivated. The houses lie close to each other, and stand in the midst of the fields and farms to which they belong. They are extremely well built, consist of joiner's work, and are very neatly painted white. The stables and barns are painted red. Nearly all the fences are made of stones collected from the fields. The harvest is completely housed, and the farmers are busied in mowing the after-crop of grass. Six or seven mowers are at work in the same meadow. This carries an appearance of activity and prosperity, which is extremely pleasing, and keeps alive the remembrance of Europe. Numbers of horses are seen in the fields, which, however, are not remarkable for beauty. The cattle are of a fine breed, and all the pasture-grounds are covered with them.

On leaving Northampton, you cross the beautiful river Connecticut.

The

The banks, being well-wooded, and sloping gently towards the bed of the stream, secure the country from inundation. While crossing the river, I learned, that vessels of fifteen or twenty tons burthen sail fifty miles farther up the river, and that ships can come up as far as within forty miles of Northampton. We halted in Bellytown, where the New York road meets that of Albany. Our travelling party had this morning already been encreased by a dirty little boy, and was now augmented by the passengers, who arrived in the New York stage, and by two other travellers, a Mr. WILLIAMSON, a land-holder of Georgia and pleasant companion, but a violent partizan of the Anti-federalist party; and a young man of New York, whose name I did not learn. Continually the same sort of land, but better roads as far as Spencer, where the two waggoners of the old and new Boston roads waited our arrival, to try to prevail upon us, each in his turn, to give the preference to his road. I was determined to choose that, which the others should not. I wanted further rest and convenience, as I had not passed the day, on which I was free from the fever, quite so well as the first.

THE FAMILY OF WILLIAMS.

We made our arrangements in such manner, that four persons only obtained seats in our stage-coach; I procured a back seat. In Worcester three ladies joined our party, who, on perceiving my sickly appearance, would not accept my seat. But, notwithstanding their politeness, and in spite of my firm determination to bear up as long as possible, I was obliged to stop at Marlborough. Unable to endure any longer the jolting of the coach, I was necessitated to entreat my travelling companions to set me down at an inn, where I was certain of an opportunity of pursuing my journey in the mail-coach. And well had I done to stop here, for I was no sooner in bed, than I was seized with a very violent fit of illness, in addition to the ague. Although excessively ill, I was sensible of my dreadful situation, being thus laid on a bed of sickness among people who had never seen me before; and this idea threw me into an agitation of mind, which bordered on despair. But, fortunately the family,

in whoſe houſe I had ſtopped, were the beſt people in the world." Both men and women took as much care of me, as if I had been their own child. Eſpecially the women, young and old—for the family is very numerous—nurſed me with the utmoſt ſolicitude and attention. Having obſerved, that I was attacked by a diarrhœa, which laſted two days, and was probably the effect of heat upon an emaciated conſtitution, they inſiſted upon ſending for a phyſician. I was obliged to yield to their remonſtrances; the phyſician came; and, as he could not poſſibly leave me without preſcribing ſomething, he gave me pills. I was under the neceſſity of continuing four days longer in this houſe, where I experienced the beſt treatment; and which, from my uncommon weakneſs, I was not able to leave. I had there another fit of the fever, which rendered me delirious, and afforded me additional grounds to praiſe this excellent family.

Their name is WILLIAMS. The great grandfather of the Williams, who at preſent keeps the inn, arrived here with the firſt ſettlers from England, and, which is peculiarly remarkable, built the houſe which is now inhabited by his great grandſon. The room, which I occupied, has not ſince that time undergone the leaſt alteration; all the deſcendants of the firſt Williams, the preſent landlord included, were born in this room. The brothers of the landlord, the ſiſters of his wife, their children, and his own, live all together, and form one family.

Beſide the inn, which being much frequented cannot but yield a conſiderable profit, Williams poſſeſſes an eſtate of two hundred acres, nearly three-fourths of which are under cultivation, or, to ſpeak more properly, lie in graſs, which is the general cuſtom in Maſſachuſetts. Meadows, which are mowed very early, yield a ſecond crop, and produce from two to three tons of hay per acre. Such land as does not lie in graſs is ſown with Indian corn. They alſo ſow a little oats and barley, but no more than is neceſſary for the feed of the horſes and the conſumption of the inn. The prejudice in favour of Indian corn is deeply rooted in this country; but the ſtate of agriculture is, upon the whole, far better here than in any part of America, which I have hitherto traverſed. The dung

is

is carefully preserved, and even the street-dirt is made use of as a manure, and in spring laid on the fields. Agriculture is not so well understood here as in England; but they think of the most proper means of carrying it to a higher degree of perfection, and converse on agricultural improvements with good sense and judgment. Cattle are here in great abundance, and of a very fine breed. Boston offers a certain and ready market for all the productions which can be sent thither. The breed of pigs is remarkably fine; they grow uncommonly fat. Day-labourers may be procured in great abundance; their wages are four shillings and sixpence a day, or from ten to twelve dollars a month.

This part of America displays in every respect true European industry. In every village the streets along the road are lined with shops. Cabinet-makers, shoe-makers, saddlers, coach-makers, and tanners, are very numerous. My friend Williams was not sufficiently versed in the political economy of the country to inform me of the exact proportion of the taxes and other public burthens. All he was able to tell me on this subject was, that the aggregate sum of his assessments, taxes, county and parish rates included, amounts yearly to about forty dollars, besides four dollars and half for his licence to keep the inn. Doctor COTTY, a surgeon, who attended me, and possesses an estate of eighty acres, pays no more than twenty dollars. He is also a very worthy man, whom I have every reason to praise.

All these people busy themselves much with politics, and from the landlord down to the house-maid they all read two newspapers a day. Mr. Williams and Dr. Cotty are by no means friendly to the treaty, because they do not like the English, and contend that no reliance can be placed on that nation. But they say, at the same time, that it must all be left to the President, who will make every thing right. I must repeat it once more, that I cannot bestow too much praise on the kindness of these excellent people. Being a stranger, utterly unacquainted with them, sick, and appearing in the garb of mediocrity, bordering on indigence, I possessed not the least claim on the hospitality of this respectable family, but such as their own kindness and humanity could suggest; and

yet,

yet, during the five days I continued in their houſe, they neglected their own buſineſs to nurſe me with the tendereſt care and unwearied ſolicitude. They heightened ſtill more the generoſity of their conduct by making up their account in a manner ſo extremely reaſonable, that three times its amount would not have been too much for the trouble I had cauſed them. May this reſpectable family ever enjoy the bleſſings which they ſo well deſerve! This ſhall be my conſtant, fervent wiſh until my laſt moment.

Having at length recovered ſomewhat more ſtrength, to bear the fatigue of a journey, and being deſirous of reaching Boſton, as ſoon as poſſible, as I hoped to find ſome letters in that city, I took a ſeat in the mail-coach, which ſtops at Williams's houſe. It is the ſame ſort of carriage as a ſtage-coach, except that it is lighter, better ſuſpended, and takes but ſix paſſengers, its chief deſtination being to carry the mail. I had ſcarcely proceeded three or four miles, when we were met by a coach and four. It was General Knox, who, during a temporary reſidence in Boſton, on account of private buſineſs, having accidentally learned, that I lay ill at Marlborough, came to take me to Boſton. My ſatisfaction and gratitude for this uncommon kindneſs may be eaſily conceived. I had frequently ſeen him at Philadelphia, in the courſe of laſt winter, ; had often been at his houſe, which I found extremely pleaſant; but had not the leaſt right to expect ſuch a diſtinguiſhed act of kindneſs. I was too weak to expreſs my feelings, but was the more overwhelmed by them.

The road from Marlborough to Boſton is a continual village. Twenty miles from this city begins an uninterrupted line of handſome houſes, cleanly and pleaſant buildings, neat gardens, and fine orchards, which form all together a rich and delightful proſpect, the charms of which are ſtill more enhanced by numberleſs horſes, cattle, and ſheep, which enliven the landſcape, and are ſheltered from the ſcorching ſun by clumps of trees, planted for that purpoſe. You ſee every where numerous churches, of a ſimple conſtruction, but neatly painted, and furniſhed with fine ſpires. They are ſurrounded with open ſtables, in which the country-people put up their horſes during the ſervice. This is a pretty general

cuſtom

custom throughout America, unknown in Europe, but which is more carefully attended to in Massachusetts, the most opulent and populous of these states I have hitherto seen.

At last you pass through the handsome village of Cambridge, and reach Boston by a wooden bridge, which was finished last year, and which, including the causeway leading to it, is a mile in length. This bridge was constructed at the expence of a company, who receive a toll, which yields nearly twenty per cent interest on the capital spent in building the bridge. I was too much indisposed fully to enjoy the view of this delightful country, which reminds a man of England on many accounts, but was not altogether insensible to its charms.

BOSTON.

The towns, which are most populous, most ancient, and most flourishing in point of trade and industry, and which on these grounds interest most the curiosity of foreigners, are exactly those on which a traveller has least to remark. All the observations, which he might make in regard to them, have been anticipated by others, and he will frequently waste his talents in repeating, with less accuracy, what historiographers, gazetteers, nay directories, have said before him. This is exactly the case with Boston, Dr. Morse's American Geography, and a variety of directories, published in that town, give a more minute, and probably a more exact account of it, than all the information which the most active foreigner can collect in the space of six months. I shall, therefore, forbear entering into any details, which would be useless, and which my friends may easily procure.

The town of Boston is situated on a peninsula. The isthmus, which connects it with the continent, is but a few yards in breadth, so that it might easily be cut through, should the safety of the place demand it. Boston is so completely girt by the sea, that the shortest bridge, by which you can reach it, is a third of a mile in length.

The harbour is four or five miles in depth, of a still greater breadth, and interspersed with numerous islands, which form a more pleasing prospect from none of them being perfectly flat and level.

Several of these islands are situated at the entrance of the harbour, which from one side to the other may be five miles in breadth, but the navigable part of which is scarcely half a mile wide. The passage between most of these islands is inaccessible for ships of more than two hundred tons burthen. The only channel, passable for ships of a larger size, lies between two islands, one of which is called Castle Island, and the other Governor's Island, half a mile distant from each other. This channel is still more narrowed by a third of it only having sufficient depth of water, especially for ships of a deep draught, which are obliged to steer along Castle Island at the distance of two hundred yards from the land. If these islands were fortified in such a manner, as to be able to cannonade ships with effect long before they could draw near, and even after they had reached the port, the town of Boston would be most powerfully protected from any attack, that might be made on it.

General Knox, who but very lately resigned the place of Secretary at War, told me, that not only are plans drawn up and approved of for erecting these fortifications, but that Congress has also resolved to bear the expence, estimated at one hundred thousand dollars, forty thousand of which were already granted two years ago, that the work might immediately be commenced; but that the legislature of the State of Massachusetts opposes the execution of this plan.

As many of my readers may be at a loss to conceive the possibility of such an opposition to the resolution of the Congress, and to the positive orders of the President, I think it necessary to explain this matter.

If a place is to be fortified by the Union, the State, in the territory of which it is seated, must previously cede it to the Union, which takes it under its immediate protection, and the cession of the above islands has hitherto met with so strong an opposition on the part of the legislature, that it has not yet been possible to obtain it. The true cause of this opposition is the general aversion of the States against subjecting any part of their territory to the supremacy of the Union, and the pretence alleged in the case under consideration is, that Castle Island is the only safe place for

convicts,

convicts, who are kept here to hard labour, and who cannot be sent to any other place equally safe and convenient.

The legislative power has, however, made the proposal of fortifying this island, without ceding it to the Union. Sixty soldiers, paid by the state, form the garrison of this island, which violates the spirit as well as the letter of the constitutional act, enacting, in express terms, "that in time of peace no single state shall maintain any regular troops."

The anti-federalist party are charged as being the chief authors and abettors of the above opposition; but it does not appear, that the opposers belong all to that party. Their number, it is asserted, begins now to decrease, and the whole senate is favourably disposed for the fortification, so that it probably will soon be commenced.

In this probable manner, the otherwise inconceivable opposition to the joint will of the Congress and President, in a matter of so much importance, has been explained to me.

All the inhabitants, with whom I have conversed on the pressing necessity of erecting these fortifications, manifested a sort of indifference, for which I can only account from their attention being entirely engrossed by their private affairs. If you observe to them "That the English, in the present state of things, may easily run three or four frigates into the harbour, burn all the shipping, set the houses on fire, and retreat without the least danger"—they grant all this, but add, "The English will not come; we have no war, and shall wage none; we have nothing to fear." They seem to forget, that the spirit of revenge against revolted subjects constantly animates Great Britain; which will never consider the Americans but in that light; though circumstances may force the English cabinet to enter into public negociations with the United States, and that this spirit of revenge is peculiarly directed against Boston, where the revolution began in so decisive a manner*. They seem not to consider, that the wealth

* The futility of this reasoning precludes refutation, but it is a circumstance, worthy of remark, that the President of the Union, under whose administration the relations of amity and friendship between Great Britain and the United States have been so fully established, is the man who bore the most conspicuous part in the decisive measures which commenced

wealth and importance of Boſton afford additional reaſons for ſtrengthening its means of defence, and that the importance of a ſtate is encreaſed in the eſtimation of its enemies, and of all foreign powers, in proportion as it is rendered leſs vulnerable, by the adoption of the moſt proper and moſt vigorous meaſures of defence.

Theſe are all principles of acknowledged truth; and theſe maxims ſo evidently apply to the United States, and eſpecially to Boſton, that even the circumſtance of the attention of the inhabitants being entirely abſorbed by their private intereſt falls ſhort of ſatisfactorily explaining the indifference, which they diſplay in regard to fortifications, of the neceſſity of which they are perfectly aware.

The preſent ſtate of Caſtle Iſland, garriſoned by ſixty armed ſoldiers, and where on the ruins of an ancient rampart fifty pieces of cannon are lying, moſt of which are deſtitute of trunnions, would be a matter of ſincere regret even for him, who ſhould have the intereſt of America and the *humiliation of England* leſs at heart, than I have.* I lament it moſt ſincerely, inaſmuch, as ſetting apart the conſideration of danger, it beſpeaks a degree of national indolence, which, I am ſorry to ſay, is truly diſgraceful.

Governor's Iſland is ſtill leſs fortified than Caſtle Iſland; a block-houſe, erected on an eminence, forms the only means of defence. In France three hundred pieces of cannon would be mounted in theſe iſlands, and the moſt parſimonious adminiſtration would not repine at this expence, to whatever ſum it might amount.

The ſoldiers, who form the garriſon of Caſtle Iſland, have a very dirty and mean appearance, which does not ſeem to be an inſeparable attribute of republican troops.

commenced the revolution at Boſton, the man who in BRISSOT's judgment "*has the exceſs of republican virtues,*" and who of conſequence muſt be thoroughly convinced of the wiſdom of the political ſyſtem which he has purſued with unſhaken firmneſs.—*Tranſl.*

* The candour, with which the author here points out the ſource of his invectives againſt the Britiſh government, and the origin of the ſarcaſtic cenſure, which on all occaſions he paſſes on the Engliſh cabinet, deſerves much praiſe. He inveighs and cenſures, becauſe he anxiouſly deſires *the humiliation of England.*—*Tranſl.*

The

The convicts of the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts are ſent to this iſland, where they are kept at hard labour. They are chiefly employed in making nails and ſhoes, and are confined by day; ſo that in this reſpect their fate is not worſe, than that of the garriſon. But no effectual meaſures have been adopted to improve their morals, or provide for their welfare at the end of their impriſonment. The machinery, introduced into all other nail-manufactories of America, to ſhorten and eaſe hard labour, are *here only* excluded, ſo that the convicts work to great diſadvantage, if compared with other workmen, and are not able to lay by any ſavings during the time of their captivity, which they might uſefully employ, when reſtored to the enjoyment of liberty. This heedleſſneſs contraſts, in a ſtriking manner, with the admirable attention and order which prevail in the priſons of Philadelphia, the excellent ſtate of which will furniſh juſt grounds of cenſure againſt all the other ſtates, as long as they imitate not the laudable example of Pennſylvania.

The Engliſh laws, called in England the common law, are obſerved in the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts in regard to all ſuch points as are not decided in a different manner by a poſitive law, which is frequently the caſe. Fathers poſſeſs the right of diſpoſing of their eſtates by a laſt-will, in its utmoſt latitude, on condition of their leaving to every one of their children ſome part, however ſmall, of their property. This right, which prodigality, revenge, paternal diſpleaſure, and the imbecility of old age, would frequently abuſe in our European ſtates, is here attended with no inconvenience. "No father has yet made an ill uſe of it," anſwered they, with whom I remonſtrated on the plenitude of this right, veſted in the teſtator. This anſwer, worthy of Spartans, has, however, not convinced me, that the manners of the inhabitants of Maſſachuſetts are as remote from an ill uſe of unlimited power, as theſe of the Spartans were from parricide at the time of Lycurgus; nor has it reconciled me to a law, which, at leaſt in ſome meaſure, is unjuſt.

The penal code is compoſed of Engliſh laws, ſomewhat mitigated. Mr. SULLIVAN, Attorney-General of the ſtate, takes peculiar care, that juſtice is adminiſtered with mercy; he is a zealous partizan, it ſeems,

of

of the criminal law of Pennſylvania, and is now engaged in endeavours to get it adopted by the legiſlature of Maſſachuſetts.

The ſtate levies a tax for the ſupport of government, amounting to forty thouſand pounds ſterling, or one hundred and fifty-three thouſand three hundred and thirty-three dollars. The quota of each contributing inhabitant towards this tax, as well as the county and pariſh-rates, is very trifling, though more conſiderable than in the ſtates of New York and Pennſylvania. Property, both *perſonal* and *real*, is taxed; and ſuch parts of it, as are not evident, are rated by commiſſioners, againſt whom bitter complaints are preferred at Boſton, relative to the arbitrary manner, in which they frequently proceed. Theſe grievances, it ſeems, are not altogether unfounded. No recourſe can be had againſt an unjuſt valuation on the part of the commiſſioners, as, in order to obtain redreſs, the complainants would be obliged to diſcloſe the real amount of their property; which, as they are generally men of great wealth, unjuſtly taxed from motives of jealouſy and envy, they wiſh to avoid. Several of them have left Boſton, and ſettled in other ſtates or towns, where they enjoy ſecurity from arbitrary proceedings of this kind. Mr. BRECK of Philadelphia left Boſton on this account, and Mr. THOMAS RUSSEL, a merchant, generally reſpected in America, intends, it is aſſerted, to ſettle in Charleſtown, a ſmall town, ſeparated from Boſton only by a bridge. His aſſeſſment, under the ſole head of capitation or poll-tax, amounted to fifteen hundred dollars.

Out of the pariſh-rates, among other articles, the ſchools are ſupported, of which, according to the laws of the ſtate, a certain number muſt be kept in each townſhip, proportionate to its extent and population. In addition to theſe ſchools, many colleges have been inſtituted in this ſtate, which are ſcattered through its whole extent, for the convenience of thoſe who poſſeſs ſufficient property, and wiſh to purſue their ſtudies beyond the inſtruction, which common ſchools can afford. The Univerſity at Cambridge offers alſo ample means for acquiring extenſive erudition. This univerſity, which is modelled after the Engliſh univerſities, has profeſſorſhips for every branch of the ſciences. It poſſeſſes a fine library, a

tolerably

tolerably complete philosophical apparatus, and a museum, which is yet rather incomplete, but will, no doubt, soon be improved. The whole instruction is apparently managed on very good principles. The funds, assigned for its support, not being sufficiently considerable to instruct the scholars *gratis*, they are obliged to pay quarterly the moderate sum of sixteen dollars. They also pay six dollars a month for their board, and are admitted after a previous examination by the professors. They remain here four years; if they desire to continue longer, for the purpose of taking a degree, they pay no longer the above sixteen dollars, but merely for their lodgings. Mr. WILLARD, president of the university, from whom I learned these particulars, is a man of uncommon merit, versed in all the sciences, which are taught here.

The town of Boston, seated on two or three eminences, and in the small intervening vales, is but of little compass. It has no regular streets, but is nevertheless very pleasant. The houses are neat and cleanly; a great number have gardens adjoining to them, and all afford delightful prospects. The manners of the inhabitants are mild and hospitable; they are much like the English.

The opulent inhabitants have, most of them, country-seats at some distance from the town, where they reside in summer. A foreigner easily obtains an extensive acquaintance, and is everywhere invited, in a manner so extremely obliging, as to preclude all doubts of the sincerity of the invitation. My state of health, which was but slowly recovering, prevented me from accepting the invitations I received.

I must mention in this place, that in the vicinity of Boston I found again Mr. Adams, Vice-President of the United States, a man of such uncommon merits, abilities, and talents, that he has few equals in America, and is not everywhere sufficiently esteemed. He is one of the most respectable men in the United States. No one contributed more to the American revolution, from the beginning to the end, than he. The agents of the British ministry entertain, therefore, much ill-will against him, although he has defended the English constitution in a book, full of profound researches, which he entitled "A Defence of the Government

ment

ment of the United States." John Adams refides with his lady, remote from all intrigues, in a fmall houfe, fifteen miles from Bofton, which no Paris advocate of the loweft rank would choofe for his country-feat. Here he fpends all the time, which his fituation as Vice-prefident allows him to pafs from Philadelphia, in reading, and agricultural employments. He fees but little company, fince the very moderate fortune he poffeffes prevents him from receiving many vifitors at his houfe. He is generally refpected; his converfation is extremely agreeable, and tinged with a fort of farcaftic, yet courteous wit, which renders it highly pleafing.

The treaty with England is the conftant and univerfal topic; it is difcuffed *pro et contra*, from one extremity of the ftates to the other. My opinion on this treaty is not altered from its having received the fanction of the Prefident. I admire his letter to the felect-men of Bofton; in his pofition it is impoffible to write any thing more beautiful, more noble, or more glorious. I blame him not for having acceded to the opinion of the Senate: purfuant to the conftitution, and in the prefent conjuncture of circumftances, he was obliged to act as he has done. But, neverthelefs, this treaty is, in my judgment, prejudicial to the commercial interefts of America, which it renders, in fome meafure, dependent on Great Britain, and violates the duty and obligation of the United States, to affift France, their ally, with the neceffaries of war. It is a monument of the weaknefs of America, to which it will prove productive of pernicious rather than advantageous confequences. The only momentary profit, to be derived from this treaty, will accrue to American merchants, who can be accommodated by the Englifh with long credit, and who in America, as in fact in every other country, attend more zealoufly to the interefts of their counting-houfes, than to the political advantages of the ftate, which they inhabit.

I have perufed every performance, written in favour of this treaty, without my opinion having in the leaft been changed even by CAMILLES. I poffefs, I think, fufficient knowledge of the political principles of Mr. Hamilton, to be convinced, that in this long and laborious enquiry he has rather ferved his party, than followed his own political opinion, and that

that, if he were freely to ſpeak his mind, he would confeſs his grief at having publicly defended ſuch a ſtate-paper. This treaty agitates, heats, and inflames the contending parties to ſuch a degree, that you hardly meet anywhere with cool, moderate, and unimpaſſioned reaſoning. I ſhall ſay no more on this ſubject, although I am far from having exhauſted my arguments againſt a treaty, which I conſider as extremely unfortunate for the tranquillity of the United States.

Boſton trades to all parts of the globe. The enterpriſing ſpirit in point of navigation, which the Americans are on all hands allowed to poſſeſs, ſeems in a peculiar degree to animate the inhabitants of New England. Although the trade of many ports in the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts, north and ſouth of Boſton, has of late years conſiderably encreaſed; and although it is of the ſame nature as that of Boſton, yet I have been aſſured, that the trade of this town, ſo far from ſuffering by it, has, on the contrary, never been in a more flouriſhing condition, than it is at preſent. Several gentlemen, having promiſed to ſupply me with comparative tables of the exports and imports of Boſton, previouſly to my leaving this town, I ſhall until then defer all calculation on this intereſting ſubject.

Anxiouſly deſirous as I was of collecting information relative to the trade with the South-Sea Indians, and to the nature of the navigation off their coaſt, I could not but feel extremely happy at getting acquainted with Captain ROBERT, who returned from this voyage but a fortnight ago, and who has communicated to me ſome particulars reſpecting this ſubject, which, I think, will not be deemed here out of place.

The object of the ſhips, which are trading to the weſtern coaſt of North America, is chiefly the purchaſe of otter-ſkins, which they barter at Canton for Chineſe goods, either conſumed in America, or thence exported to Europe. The articles, which they ſhip for the purpoſe of exchanging them for the otter-ſkins, conſiſt of iron, copper, tobacco, ſilver trinkets, collars, &c. This voyage, which is generally made from Boſton in ſhips from ninety to two hundred and fifty tons burthen, takes up from ſixteen to eighteen months. But its duration is frequently protracted, and its produce leſſened by adverſe events; which

was the case with Captain Robert. He spent three years and eight months in this voyage; he lost twenty men out of thirty-six, who composed his ship's crew, and a small vessel, which he had caused to be built during his voyage, and which, he thought, might be advantageously employed in this trade; his own profit, as well as those of his owners, could not, therefore, but be considerably lessened. By inserting here a brief account of his voyage, I shall communicate to my friends particulars, relative to the trade and navigation to the western coast, which, I trust, they will read with pleasure.

CAPTAIN ROBERT'S VOYAGE TO THE SOUTH SEA.

He sailed from Boston on the 29th of November, 1791, on board the Jefferson, of one hundred and fifty-two tuns burthen, mounting eight guns, and manned with thirty-six men. From want of provision, and the necessity of repairing some damage, which his ship had sustained in a violent gale of wind, he found himself obliged to put into Valparaiso, a Spanish settlement on the coast of South America, in latitude thirty-three degrees south, and longitude eighty-four degrees.* He remained here a whole month, and sailed hence up the Pacific Ocean, where on the 5th of July he arrived off the Spanish island of St. Ambrose, which lies in twenty-six degrees thirteen minutes south latitude, and eighty degrees fifty-five minutes west longitude, from Greenwich. This island, which has the appearance of having had volcanic eruptions, abounds with seals, which lie on the rocks, and are easily killed by the seamen, who frequently kill from two to five hundred of them with bludgeons, in the course of one morning. During the two months and a half the Captain continued on this island, his crew collected and cured thirteen thousand seal-skins, which are sold in China for sixty dollars a hundred. The oil, which is obtained

* The author is misinformed in regard to the situation of Valparaiso. It lies in latitude thirty-three degrees two minutes thirty-six seconds south, and longitude seventy-seven degrees twenty-nine minutes west, and has a harbour, which forms the port of St. Jago, three hundred and ninety miles east of the island of Juan Fernandez.—*Translator.*

obtained in great quantity from this fish, is given in exchange for otter-skins, to the Indians of the western coast, who drink it like rum. The island of St. Ambrose affording no anchorage, the ships remain constantly under way, at a greater or less distance from shore, according to the weather. The ship's company sleep every night on board, and keep up with boats such intercourse with the island, as is requisite for their fishery.

On his departure from St. Ambrose, Captain Robert stood to the westward, and made the Marquesas, or Marquesa islands; he put into the island Woahoo,* which the Spaniards call St. Christian, in latitude nine degrees fifty-five minutes south, and longitude one hundred and thirty-eight degrees west. This island is inhabited by Indians, not of a very dark complexion, and, by Captain Robert's account, of very fine shape and regular features. The heat of the climate rendering clothes perfectly useless, they wear only a small apron, which they never put off. On festivals they dress in a light stuff, made of bark, and highly finished, both in point of colour and texture. In this island Captain Robert built a vessel of ninety tuns burthen, for the trade on the American coast, the chief materials for which he had brought with him. The four months he continued at this island, he lived, upon the whole, on very friendly terms with the Indians, great numbers of whom assisted him in his work. But one day they shewed a design of seizing upon his vessel, when it was half finished. A great number of these Indians, headed by their king, manifested so clearly an intention of attempting an attack, that Captain Robert was obliged to repel them by force. At the head of his thirty-six men he fired upon the Indians, killed several of them, wounded others, and routed them completely. On the next following day they came to sue for peace, and brought some of their wounded to be cured.

* Woahoo being one of the Sandwich Islands, the author has probably confounded this name with Waitahû, the Indian name of the Marquesa Island, which by the Spaniards is called St. Christiana, and lies in latitude nine degrees fifty-five minutes thirty seconds south, and longitude one hundred and thirty-nine degrees eight minutes forty seconds west from Greenwich.—*Translator.*

 The

The Indians are furnished neither with fire-arms nor bows; their weapons consist of poles of very hard wood, and long slings, by which they throw stones, with great precision of aim, to a considerable distance.

At another time the Indians of a neighbouring island made up to Captain Robert's ship, lying at anchor in the road, with a fleet of about twenty boats, ninety feet in length, to take her; but a lucky shot sinking one of the boats, the rest retreated with the utmost speed, and never made their appearance again. These Indians are, by Captain Robert's account, engaged in continual warfare with the inhabitants of Waitahù, and offer their daughters, nay, sometimes their wives, to foreigners, with whom they are on friendly terms. You may keep them as long as you please, and return them when you want them no longer. The Indian ladies, so far from objecting to this sort of civility, commence, on the contrary, as early as the age of ten to do in this manner the honours of their island.

The Indian inhabitants of the Marquesas drink nothing but water, and are not fond of spirituous liquors. The king and chiefs of the island only drink a beverage called *hary*, and prepared from a yellow root, which is gathered by their slaves, and cut into pieces, which they chew, spit into large vessels filled with water, and afterwards squeeze with their hands to obtain the juice. This liquor, prepared in so uncleanly a manner, is held in very high estimation by the Indian chiefs, who mix it with water; less diluted it is taken against the scurvy. They also use it as a remedy against the venereal disease, which has become very frequent here, since the first visit of the Europeans, and with which the whole crew of the Jefferson were infected.

The marriages among these Indians last no longer than the wedded couple chooses, and especially as long as it pleases the husbands, who assert great prerogatives over their wives, and never dine with them. Father, mother, and children frequently live in the same house, even when the latter are married.

Beside the royal dignity, and that of the chiefs of the villages, which are hereditary, there also exists some inequality among the families, all which

pay

pay great respect to the king and chiefs. Property is known and respected in this island, and the number of servants and slaves is proportionate to the amount of a man's property. Potatoes, nay, sugar-canes are cultivated in this island. Thefts are severely punished, and the punishment is determined by the chiefs. Fowls, which, however, are very scarce, and pigs, of the Chinese breed, which are tolerably abundant, are eaten roasted; but fish they eat raw. Both men and women are handsome.

The new vessel being finished, and manned with ten men, Captain Robert set sail for the Sandwich Islands. By his assertion, he discovered, on his passage thither, a cluster of islands, never mentioned before by any other navigator, and situated in latitude eight degrees forty minutes south, and longitude one hundred and forty degrees west. He circumnavigated them without going on shore, called the whole group Washington, and named some of the islands, Adams, Jefferson, Hamilton, &c.

Captain Ingraham, master of the ship Hope, of Boston, saw these islands last year, but he merely saw them, and noted their bearings.* By Captain Robert's account, he found in one of these islands, called by the Indians Novheva, which he named Adams' Island, an old man, seventy-five years of age, who had been there a great many years. This old man was born in Oohoona, which Captain Robert named Massachusetts Island. Having coasted along the shores of some of them, he sailed for Owhyhee, the largest of the Sandwich Islands, which unfortunately derives much celebrity from the death of Captain Cook, and where he arrived on the 27th of March.

* Captain Joseph Ingraham, of Boston, commander of the brigantine Hope, of Boston, discovered these islands on the 19th of April, 1791. They are seven in number, and lie between eight degrees three minutes, and nine degrees twenty-four minutes south latitude, and between one hundred and forty degrees nineteen minutes and one hundred and forty-one degrees eighteen minutes west longitude from Greenwich. Before Captain Ingraham's discovery was known, Captain Josiah Robert, of Boston, sailed for the north-west coast, saw the same islands, and gave them the names mentioned by the author. But the whole group is named Ingraham's Islands, in honour of their first and true discoverer. —*Translator.*

The

The manners in the Sandwich Iſlands are much the ſame as in the Marqueſas Iſlands. On account of the great number of ſhips, which touch at this iſland, fowls and pigs are kept here in ſuch plenty, that ſhips may be eaſily ſupplied with them. Captain Robert intended to ſail hence for the north-weſt coaſt of America, and on his return to rendezvous in this iſland, with his other veſſel. After having taken in freſh water, and what proviſion he could obtain, he proceeded to the above coaſt.

Nootka Sound lies in forty-nine degrees thirty-ſix minutes north latitude. The coaſt, commonly deſigned by this name, extends from forty-eight to fifty-five degrees north latitude. As ſoon as a ſhip comes within ſight, the Indians appear on the ſhore, and, if ſhe caſt anchor, bring peltry in their canoes, which they know is the object of the voyage. The canoes are, on their return, accompanied by the ſhip's boats, with a certain number of ſeamen and an agent, appointed by the maſter, to conclude the bargain with the Indians. Ships are frequently obliged to remain ſeveral months off the coaſt, before they can obtain their full cargo.

Captain Robert firſt dropped anchor in Berkeley's Sound, whither Indians from the Straights of Fuca brought a great quantity of furs. His other veſſel, which drew leſs water than that on board of which he himſelf failed, he ordered to ſail into the bays, to approach nearer to the coaſt, and to ſend the produce of her trade to his ſhip. The ſmall Charlotte Iſlands, which lie but a few miles from the coaſt, contribute alſo to this trade, which is carried on with great ſafety, though very ſlowly, as the inhabitants are of a mild and honeſt diſpoſition. They are not yet very fond of ſpirituous liquors; they prefer copper and iron, eſpecially copper in ſheets. They live by hunting and fiſhing, are of the ſame complexion as the Indians, who inhabit the ſea coaſt, but apparently leſs hoſpitable than the inhabitants of the Marqueſas Iſlands.

After Captain Robert had continued ſix or ſeven months off this coaſt, he loſt, in a violent gale of wind, his ſecond veſſel, which was leſs diſtant from ſhore than that on board of which he was, and leſs able to weather the tremendous ſtorm. Twelve men went to the bottom with the veſ-

ſel,

fel, together with confiderable quantities of peltry and articles for exchange, and alfo with the plans of the coaft, which Captain Robert relates he difcovered.

From Owhyhee Captain Robert fet fail for Canton, where, in the manner peculiar to this place, but now generally known, he bartered his otter-fkins for tea, rice, filks, indigo, and nankeens. The Chinefe merchants are not, by his account, remarkable for honefty, but very artful, fo that you may be eafily overreached by them, if you be not on your guard. The otter fkins, which, off the north-weft coaft of America, you obtain for about fix dollars, fetch in Canton twenty dollars. But Captain Robert affured me, that the price encreafes on the coaft, whence they are procured, and decreafes in China. Otters are found between forty and fixty degrees.

The Englifh, French, and American fhips proceed no farther than Norfolk Sound, in fifty-five degrees north latitude; the Ruffians trade to the more northerly parts. After having traverfed the Siberian defarts in numerous caravans, they ftop in Kamtfchatka, where they build fhips, and then fail to the Fox Iflands, double Cape Providence, and commence their trade in Loak River. They treat the Indian poffeffions as Ruffian provinces, impofe contributions, and flog or kill the inhabitants, if their propofals of exchange be not immediately accepted. Their articles for barter are rum, copper, and tobacco; the peltry which they obtain, they fell to merchants of Kamtfchatka, who fupply them with merchandize. They frequently return three times, to fetch peltry and import into Ruffia the commodities of China, with which they arrive in caravans, after an abfence of three or four years.

From Canton, where Captain Robert continued from the 25th of November, 1794, until the 12th of February, 1795, he failed back ftraight to America, after having loft fome feamen through illnefs and indifcretion. He doubled the Cape of Good Hope, and arrived at Bofton on the 28th of July, 1795, without having touched at any foreign port fince his departure from Canton. However diffatisfied Captain Robert is with this voyage, yet he entertains, it feems, the project of fetting out foon

ſoon on another for the ſame deſtination. He bears the character of a brave, bold, and prudent ſeaman, and ſpeaks of his voyages as a man who is perfectly acquainted with thoſe which were made before his, and who is able to improve his own experience, as well as that of others.

JOURNEY INTO THE DISTRICT OF MAINE AND BACK TO PHILADELPHIA.

DEPARTURE FROM BOSTON—JOURNEY TO THE DISTRICT OF MAINE.

On the firſt project I had formed to deſcend the river St. Lawrence, to viſit Hallifax, and to return into the United States through the diſtrict of Maine, I intended to viſit General Knox, who, with exquiſite politeneſs, had given me in Philadelphia an invitation to that effect, and whoſe manſion was ſituated on my way. On my arrival I entertained the ſame idea, although at that time the diſtrict of Maine lay rather out of my way; and the repeated proofs of friendſhip I received from the General confirmed me in my reſolution. I accordingly embarked with him for St. George's River, whither he returned after a four months abſence.

The houſe of the General is ſituated about two hundred miles from Boſton, both by land and water. At this time of the year the paſſage is generally made in twenty-four hours; but peculiar circumſtances prevented us for three or four days from availing ourſelves of the favourable wind; and after theſe impediments had been removed, our captain wiſhed, as ſoon as poſſible, to improve the firſt appearance of fine weather. This was very trifling indeed, when he ſet ſail, for which reaſon we were ſcarcely able the firſt evening to clear the mouth of the harbour. On the ſecond day we were forced by a thick fog, and ſtrong indication of a heavy ſtorm, to make the bay of Cape Ann. Theſe meaſures of precaution, adopted by our captain, of which we could not but approve, removed us forty miles out of the ſtraight road. As ſoon as the fog and indication of a ſtorm had diſappeared, we got again under way; but meeting with a dead calm, we were obliged to come once more to an anchor, within four hundred yards of our firſt anchoring place. The wind generally died away early in the morning,

morning, as well as the afternoon, for which reason we reached not the General's mansion till after a passage of seventy-two hours, and after having sailed fifteen miles up St. George's River.

CAPE ANN, GLOUCESTER.

The circumstance of our being compelled to put into the bay of Cape Ann afforded me an opportunity of seeing the drying of cod fish. The whole coast of Massachusetts, and especially of the district of Maine, is inhabited by fishermen, engaged in the fishery on the great sand-bank; they bring all the fish on shore, where they receive the last dressing. The fish are washed as soon as they are taken out of the water, and laid first in heaps, that the water may run off. Then they remain for two or three days exposed to the air, after which they are placed on hurdles, about four or five feet in breadth, three or four feet above the ground, and as long as the field on which they are erected, generally about a hundred or a hundred and twenty yards. The fish are laid on these hurdles, first three or four, one upon another, and, after they have lost most of the water, every fish separately; they are frequently turned, that they may get thoroughly dry, which generally takes five or six days; at last they are packed in cases, pressed down, and exported either to the West India Islands, or Europe.

The best fish, that is, those which, caught in the first fishing months, are superiour to the rest from their being dried more slowly, are sent to Spain. They are sold at double the price of those, which are caught later in the year, when the heat is more intense, and which are exported either to the West Indies, or some part of the continent. But from among the fish of the better sort, which are destined for Spain, the best are picked out for those inhabitants of Massachusetts, who are peculiarly fond of salt stock fish; and there are in that county few families, who have not, every Saturday, a good dish of stock fish on their table. As to the usual partition of the proceeds of the fishery, it is as follows, viz.

The ships employed in the fishery, which are generally of seventy tuns burthen, are navigated by a master, seven seamen, and a boy. The owner of the ship has a fourth of the profit; the dryer on the coast an

 eighth,

eighth, and the rest is divided among the master and seamen, in proportion to the fish they have caught. The expence for candles, wood, bait, and salt is deducted, previously to the partition; every seaman takes care of the fish he has caught. A vessel of sixty tuns burthen takes upon an average twelve hundred cod fish, which are generally worth two dollars and a half per hundred weight, but cost at present from five to six dollars.

The town of Gloucester, which is situated near Cape Ann, employs in the fishery, at the great bank, about forty or fifty yachts and brigs. These vessels are of the burthen of one hundred or one hundred and ten tons; make in general three voyages in a year, if they commence fishing in March, and continue until November, when the fishery terminates. Before the war, the town of Gloucester, though less considerable than at present, employed more vessels in the fishery than at this time. This decrease, which seems extraordinary, since the number of ships built in this port is much greater now than at that time, originates from the comparatively greater advantages, which the ship-owners derive from trade. But the number of towns, which share in the fishery on the great bank, is also more considerable than formerly; so that although the share of single places in the fishery may have decreased within these last fifteen years, yet the number of those that share in it has greatly encreased.

Besides the fishery on the great bank, the coasts of Massachusetts, and the district of Maine, furnish also large quantities of stock fish. They are neither so large, nor so plentiful, as at the great bank; yet this fishery affords useful employment to a considerable number of ships, which proceed only five or six miles from the coast, return home every week, and are not exposed to the same danger as ships engaged in the other fishery, which mix their fish with those that are caught near Newfoundland.

The road of Cape Ann lies south-west from the Cape. It is capacious and safe. On a commanding eminence on the coast, a fort is now constructing, which will most effectually protect both the road and its entrance. Within the fort a block-house is built, the lower part of which serves for a powder-magazine; and that part, which is destined to be inhabited

habited by the garrison, is built with so much care, that in all probability it will be bomb-proof.

The town of Gloucester, situated at the bottom of the bay, is pleasant, though not regular. It contains a number of stores or shops, and a considerable proportion of good houses. Like all the other small towns around, it has an air of brisk and thriving industry.

In the year 1794, commodities to the value of two hundred and twenty thousand eight hundred and fifty dollars were exported out of Gloucester; but its exports for the present year will scarcely amount to one hundred and eighty thousand dollars. Its chief trading intercourse is with the West Indies.

We have obtained little new information in the course of our voyage thither. We came on board a vessel belonging to St. George's River, which usually takes in its lading there. The principal commercial business of the province of Maine consists in the exportation of timber to Boston. It is conveyed in small yachts from eighty to a hundred and twenty tons burthen: sometimes brigs and schooners are employed. The yachts are, however, preferred, because they are lighter than the others, and can be navigated by fewer hands. At times these yachts will proceed as far as New York, Philadelphia, Norfolk, Baltimore, or Charlestown. From these places they are always freighted back with a new cargo, by which the profits of the voyage are increased. From Boston they must return empty, and therefore less readily undertake that voyage. The clear profits of a single voyage were estimated at sixty-six dollars. One of these vessels made, last year, sixteen or seventeen voyages; and the owner's neat gains for that length of time amounted to between one thousand and fifty-six and one thousand one hundred and twelve dollars; while the cost of the vessel was from three thousand to three thousand three hundred and fifty dollars. When the timber is uncommonly excellent in its quality, the profits are greater. The returns are also unusually good from cargoes of lime, of which there begins to be abundance found in the province of Maine. When the population of this province shall have adequately in-

 creased,

creased, and its quarries shall be wrought in a due proportion, it will then find a very ample source of wealth in the exportation of its lime stone.

The vessel in which we sailed was dirty and incommodious. Like the rest of this craft, it was fitted for the reception of goods, not for the accommodation of a few casual passengers. But the attentions of the captain made every thing as agreeable as possible to us. It is to be observed, that these vessels very often go without a lading, and many times return even without ballast; a condition of the ship, which makes prudence and vigilance in the captain peculiarly necessary. Our food, during the short voyage, consisted chiefly of fish, which we caught ourselves. Of these there is on the coasts such plenty, that before your line has been cast two minutes, you are sure to have a fish on your hook, which will weigh, at the least, two pounds, often not less than twelve pounds. They are of the species of the cod fish and the halibut; the cod fish are larger, and worse in their flavour than those of many other places. On these coasts, especially at the mouth of the river, lie a number of islets. At the mouth of St. George's River there appears a multitude of these of almost every diversity of size and figure: scarcely one of them is under cultivation. Most of them belong to the state. These coasts are all, more or less, inhabited. The tide is said to flow up St. George's River, for the space of two and twenty miles. To the distance of fifteen miles from its mouth, the channel of the river is three quarters of a mile broad. It there empties itself into a bay of nearly the same breadth; after which it is suddenly contracted into a bed scarcely thirty fathoms from one side to the other.

THOMAS TOWN.—GENERAL KNOX AND HIS FAMILY.

At the extremity of this wide bay stands the house of General Knox. From its front there is a truly interesting prospect of the river, for an extent of nine miles. The house is agreeably situated on a declivity, which rises with a gentle elevation from the river-side. Almost all the adjacent lands

lands have been, for a longer or ſhorter time, under cultivation. The natural fertility of the ſoil has been conſiderably improved, and it affords paſture to numerous herds of black cattle and flocks of ſheep. The dwelling-houſes around are frequent; and out of a hundred that may be ſeen at the General's reſidence, there are hardly half a dozen log-houſes. The General's houſe is a handſome, though not a magnificent ſtructure; neatly, if not ſumptuouſly furniſhed; ſufficiently ſpacious and convenient for the accommodation of a numerous family, with additional lodging for the occaſional reception of ſeven or eight friends, or even more; who, however unexpected their coming, would not fail to find themſelves as comfortably entertained as they could deſire.

The General poſſeſſes, in right of his wife, a very extenſive landed eſtate, which is known by the name of the Waldo Patent. The right of the property of this eſtate is derived either from a treaty with the Indians, which was made towards the end of the laſt century by the family of Waldo, from whom Mrs. Knox is a deſcendent; or from a ſubſequent agreement between the Indians and the ſame family of Waldo. This agreement was at that time ratified by the King of England, then ſovereign of this part of America; and, ſince the revolution, it has been declared valid by the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts. The General has acquired likewiſe a large eſtate by purchaſe, which lies contiguous to the former. He enjoys both theſe eſtates, therefore, under every right of tenure by which property, can be rendered unqueſtionably ſecure. Of this great eſtate, a thouſand acres have been inherited from the Waldoes, the anceſtors of Mrs. Knox; a family, of which the male line is now extinct: the reſt is the acquiſition of her huſband, the General. But, beſides this, a number of families have, at different times, eſtabliſhed themſelves on Waldo's Patent, without any authority, ſave that they met with no oppoſition in the attempt, at a time when the tract which remained undivided, was not kept under the particular inſpection of any perſon, who might have protected the rights of the original proprietors. Moſt of theſe encroachers have ſettled near the coaſt. The advantage of a rich fiſhery firſt drew them hither, and

was

was long their only source of emolument. By degrees they cultivated some spots of ground, beside their huts. The soil was found to be fertile, and it afforded them an abundant increase. To the first simple huts succeeded houses of firmer structure, and a better appearance; the whole extent of the estate of Waldo's Patent, along the sea-coast and the shore of St. George's River, and for about half a mile inland, is now almost entirely occupied, and under cultivation. The richest part of this territory is in the possession of persons who have no just right to it. The value of the productions of the soil, and the advantages of a situation so contiguous to the river and the sea-coast, make their lot extremely desirable. The General's right to dispossess these intruders is unquestionable. But, this right is easier to be proved than to be made effective; for there are perhaps a thousand families who, if it were to be carried into force, would be stripped of their possessions. Most of them are well aware, that they came hither, and formed their settlements, without having acquired any previous right to the lands which they chose to occupy. They knew not then, indeed, that those lands belonged to General Knox or to the Waldo family; but supposed this to be an uninhabited territory, formerly of the Crown of England, and since, of the State of Massachusetts. The example of so many others, who had no more right than themselves, encouraged, and seemed to authorise them to settle at their pleasure. In so doing, they intended no incroachment upon the property of the General; and, since the commencement of their residence here, they have improved their ground by their care and labour, and have actually bestowed the better part of that which constitutes its present value, for the lands adjacent are by no means of equal fertility. These considerations cannot, indeed, invest them with a clear title to their possessions, yet give them, certainly, a claim to indulgence. A great proprietor, who should pretend to overlook these facts, would deservedly incur the blame of base and dishonest selfishness. He might expose himself, even while successful, in vindicating his rights before a court of justice, to the general resentment of the whole country. And by his success, even his own pecuniary

interests

interests might be injured in consequence of the [illegible], the [illegible] the dispersion, and the clamours which would, in such a [illegible] as this, ensue.

Of the importance of these considerations General Knox is fully sensible; and he has been guided by them in his conduct towards this numerous class of persons usurping the possession of his estates. None of them denies his title. Some are willing, on this account, to sell him a part of their plantations, at a very low price; and with them he comes to an easy compromise. Others wish to acquire a legal right to their possessions; and with them he agrees, that, for the payment of a small sum, they shall remain proprietors, each of a hundred acres of land, which is reckoned, in the State of Massachusetts, to be a farm sufficient for the support of a family. Thus complying with circumstances, he is careful neither to attack the interests of particular individuals, nor to set himself in opposition to the prejudices of the country; and the sagacity of his management cannot fail to be, in the end, productive of the most advantageous consequences.

In this territory, it seems to me, that no person can fail to thrive, who possesses so eminently, the qualities of intelligence, prudence, and activity, together with a sufficient capital, to lay out in improvements.

These necessary subdivisions of his estate can only serve to make it all one scene of prosperous husbandry and abundant population, sooner than the worthy owner could otherwise have expected. So much do I know of his character and talents, and so freely did he explain his plans to me, that I cannot but hope as warmly, as I sincerely wish, the happiest consequences to his affairs and to the country, to result from them both. At the same time, it seems to be indispensibly requisite to their success, that they be prosecuted with unwearied and unalterable perseverance. At the distance of Philadelphia, and amidst other business, it will be impossible to give the due attention to their advancement. A residence on the spot is absolutely necessary. But, with this, attention and activity cannot fail to surmount every obstacle; and the happiest event must infallibly ensue. General Knox is fully sensible of all this; and has, therefore

fice, retiring from that public buſineſs in which he was engaged, for five and twenty years of his life, with great honour to himſelf, and to which he generouſly ſacrificed a part of his fortune. He has even reſolved to decline attending the winter-meetings of the legiſlature of the State of Maſſachuſetts. Thus, from a ſucceſsful career in political life, he turns himſelf to augment and improve a fair eſtate, in conſequence of which he may probably leave immenſe wealth to his family. Can a man know a paſt life of more agreeable retroſpect, in connexion with future proſpects more fair and promiſing?

A MORE PARTICULAR ACCOUNT OF THE

DISTRICT OF MAINE.

At preſent, the trade of St. George's River is neither remarkably briſk, nor very gainful; and a dozen petty merchants reſident in Warren, Thomaſtown, and Waldoborough, are proprietors of almoſt all the ſhipping. The captain of a ſhip has, commonly, a ſhare in the property of her. The merchants have ſhops; and exchange their goods, with great advantage, for proviſion, with which they are ſupplied by the country-people, and wood for exportation, with which they freight their veſſels. But, though the neceſſities of the people, and the advantage with which theſe merchants can diſpoſe of their goods, might encourage them to a more extenſive trade in wood, they rarely procure more of it, in ſpring, than will ſerve their domeſtic purpoſes, and lade a ſingle veſſel. They ſcarcely ever freight any number of veſſels with this commodity. Their profits ariſe chiefly from the retail ſale of their goods, and from the freight which they ſometimes receive, in conſequence of having a ſhare in a ſhip.

The reſt of the trade is carried on by the ſmall land-holders and the ſhip-captains. Every coloniſt fells, in winter, a certain quantity of trees, which he either chops up into billets, or carries to the ſaw-mill. Theſe products of the country he delivers to the captain, to carry them to Boſton, and ſell them there on his account; if want of money do

not

[illegible] obliged to diſpoſe of [illegible] the [illegible] freight [illegible] timber, and of [illegible] other [illegible] adjacent to St. George's River affords for exportation is more or leſs according to the [illegible] the different articles. It is, however, no unuſual thing for [illegible] perſons ſhipping cargoes, to agree, that the captains ſhall receive, as freight, a fourth part of the price, which the commodities ſhall fetch in the market. This the captain divides with his owners; reſerving to himſelf one-half. Out of this he ſupports and pays the ſhip's crew, for the voyage. The owners of the cargo receive three-fourths out of its whole proceeds. It often happens that the clear profit out of theſe three-fourths is not equal to that one-fourth which was paid for the freight. The prime coſt of a cargo, for inſtance, ſhall be a hundred dollars; it ſhall be ſold in Boſton for a hundred and eighty dollars: out of this ſum, forty-five dollars go to pay the freight; and the clear gain to the exporter, after the value of the goods is deducted, will, then, be no more than thirty-five dollars. It is, indeed, true, that the proprietors of theſe ſmall cargoes ſupply their timber out of their own woods; convey it to the ſhore upon their own ſledges, drawn by their own oxen, at a time when they are not neceſſarily employed in other work; and reckon nothing for their own labour, by all which their ſmall profits are ſomewhat enhanced. It is likewiſe true, that, as the felling and removing of the trees clears the ground for agriculture, however little the timber may bring, its exportation is ſtill to be regarded as conſiderably advantageous.

When the proprietor of the cargo is, at the ſame time, owner of the veſſel, he then allows the captain one-half of the clear profit, over and above the prime coſt of the commodity. But, of this, I believe, there is no inſtance in St. George's River. In that caſe, whether the goods be the produce of the exporter's own lands, or be purchaſed by him for exportation, he fixes a certain medium price, which muſt firſt be deducted before the captain can come in for his ſhare. When the prime coſt of a cargo is four hundred dollars, and it is ſold again for ſix hundred, the captain then receives one hundred dollars, and the merchant and owner of

 the

the vessel, another hundred. Trifling as these accounts may appear, still they are by no means indifferent with respect to our knowledge of a country so new as this, and so highly calculated to excite our interest, in what concerns it. But, the trade from St. George's River, as I have already mentioned, is not by any means brisk. The ships, which might take in a lading in the space of two or three days, often consume as many weeks, in an idle delay, and are, even then, not fully laden.

The causes of this slackness of business are; 1. The want of creeks sufficiently deep to admit the timber to be conveyed down them for exportation, after the lands more contiguous to St. George's River have been cleared of woods; 2. The scarcity of good saw-mills, which is indeed a natural consequence of the former disadvantage; 3. The want of sufficient capitals in the hands of their merchants, which being employed with intelligence and activity, might conquer any physical difficulties; or might, at least, partially remove whatever is now very unfavourable.

General Knox has projected a canal to improve the navigation of St. George's River, which, by avoiding many rapids, will render the river navigable for seventy or eighty miles further up than vessels at present go. A great quantity of wood, that cannot now be brought to be shipped, would, then, be easily within the reach of water-carriage. The canal is indeed already begun. At the rapids, which it will leave free from navigation, a number of saw-mills may be erected. These Mr. Pope, the ablest civil-engineer in all America, has engaged to form, and which, of consequence, will be constructed in the utmost perfection. Perhaps this canal, when cut, may open a communication with other streams, by which means navigation shall be facilitated, agriculture improved, and traffic enriched and enlivened. A magazine of wood, of all sorts, might then be formed, to lade the ships whenever they should arrive in the river, and to meet all the demands and speculations of the merchants. At present there is not a single trader in the country, who could supply a cargo of wood for a vessel of ninety tons burthen, in the space of less than two months.

Ship-

Ship-building is, in this river, an unpromising branch of trade. The trees are so abundant in the neighbourhood, that there may long supply sufficient materials, without there being any necessity for having recourse to the more inaccessible interior parts. The common price for ship-building, in St. George's River, is ten pounds, or thirty-three dollars and two shillings a ton, all things being, for this money, supplied, and the vessels are sold at Boston, at the rate of twelve or thirteen pounds, or from forty to forty-three dollars, a ton. To the number of five or six vessels a year are built in St. George's River. Ships, of any number of tons burthen, can come as far up as the house of General Knox; but to Warren, the limit of the influx of the tide into the river, only vessels of eighty tons burthen can ascend.

Agriculture is, throughout this territory, but in a poor state, althou the land is every where sufficiently fertile. The people sow but little wheat, from a persuasion, that the climate is too cold for it, scarcely any Indian corn, and, on the whole, but little oats. The ground lies mostly in grass and affords excellent hay, among which is a wild clover, which grows thick, and is of a pleasant fragrance. Besides those things which are adverse to the improvement of American husbandry in general, the agriculture of this region lies under the following disadvantages peculiar to itself: 1. The success of the *fishery*, which affords abundant means of simple subsistence to those who choose to depend upon it. 2. The scope for employment in *wood-cutting*, which yields small but certain daily wages, and draws men from the plough, of which the profits return more slowly, and with less certainty. 3. The business of *lime-burning* affords certain, and not inconsiderable wages, and thus allures many of the people from the tillage of the lands, prematurely exhausts their strength, enhances their necessities, and leads them into the fatal habit of intoxicating themselves with strong liquors. Experience evinces, that these three classes of people are the poorest, the most profligate, and consequently not the happiest. The district of Maine might produce, any where, corn equal to that of the lands round Kingston in Upper Canada, where the soil is not better, and which lies under the disadvan-

tages of a more northern climate. The tracts of meadow are extensive and beautiful; in consequence of which vast herds of cattle may be kept in the country: as the cattle must be housed for six months in the year, great quantities of dung, are accumulated; and the river affords also a rich and fertilizing slime, which might be successfully employed as manure. All these advantages tend to encourage agricultural improvements, and to render their success certain. But the present practices must first be abandoned; the predominant prejudices must first be relinquished; and, what is the hardest task of all, the people must be roused from their negligence. I was assured, that the people, who live at the distance of fifteen or twenty miles inland, are better husbandmen, and raise large quantities of corn. I readily believe the fact. Fishing, the burning of lime, and the felling of wood, are a sort of employment very profitable to great companies, and to the possessors of large capitals. And provided these people may have their gains, they little care, whether men's morals be injured, and the general improvement of the country retarded, by the pursuits which they encourage.

A pair of oxen cost here sixty dollars; a cow, eighteen or twenty dollars. Although no pains are taken to improve the breed of the cattle, they are, in general, good. Land may be purchased very cheap, especially from those who apply themselves to the fishery; for these people are often in *difficulties*. Wheat costs seven shillings a bushel, and almost all that is here consumed, is brought from New York or Philadelphia. Indian corn is equally dear; rye costs a dollar, or six shillings a bushel, if bought on the spot; the price of oats is two shillings and five-pence a bushel; that of barley six shillings; a ton of hay may be bought for nine dollars. Labourers are not easily procured here; but they may be hired from the environs of Boston. Their wages, for the winter months, are seven dollars a month; for the summer-months, ten dollars a month. All the milch-cows here are of the best sort.

The mercury in the thermometer has not, in the course of the present year, risen above seventy-two degrees of Fahrenheit, or seventeen one-fourth of Reaumur, in the vicinity of St. George's River. Its ordinary variations

variations have been from fifty to sixty-five [illegible] ted [illegible] half of Reaumur. There has been [illegible]

JOURNEY TO AND FROM THE RIVER OF PENOBSCOT.

As General Knox's business called him to a different part of his [illegible], I took the opportunity of accompanying him, in order to acquire a farther knowledge of the country. We travelled along the shore of the bay of Penobscot. This bay and the river of the same name are [illegible] treme limits of the trading manufactories of the district of Maine. The shore of the bay, along the west coast, and that of the river for [illegible] miles, bound the territory of Waldo-patent. Almost all this tract of the shore is inhabited by persons, who have occupied their lands without any just title; so that the true proprietors are excluded from their own lands, by the usurpation of these unauthorised settlers. Wood-cutting is the great employment of the people who dwell along the coast; it is almost their sole employment. The wood growing contiguous to this bay is of excellent quality, and finds therefore a certain and ready sale. A hundred acres of land will, by the sale of the wood, afford sustenance to a family for a number of years. In those districts through which I have travelled during the last five months, the wood is cut down for the purpose of clearing the ground; and no sooner is the small wood burnt or removed, than the field is fenced in, and sown with grain. Here, on the contrary, the wood is suffered to spring up anew, after the old trees are felled: the turf is covered with a native clover, which grows very luxuriantly among the roots of the trees that have been cut down, and the small wood that lies scattered around. This clover affords forage for sheep and black cattle, which the owner of the ground turns out to graze upon it. A slight fence encloses his garden, the little potatoe ground within which his house stands. There is no other sort of enclosure in use among these people. Upon all these lands in general, there has been very little labour of cultivation employed; but the soil is almost every where fertile, and better in quality than that in the vicinity of St. George's River. It is such, that these illegal occupiers, after cutting down the finest trees on

on one piece of ground adjacent to the ſhore, frequently diſpoſe of this firſt ſettlement; and removing to another, which they occupy without purchaſe, clear it in the ſame manner, by cutting down and ſelling off its wood. Purchaſers give no great price for theſe lands, knowing, that the title to the poſſeſſion of them is not valid, unleſs it ſhall be confirmed by General Knox. They buy the lands at leſs than the fair value, from thoſe illegal occupiers who are willing to relinquiſh them, expecting to ſell them again with advantage, after making ſome ſuitable arrangement with the General; and, in this expectation, they are rarely diſappointed.

The view of the bay of Penobſcot is one of the moſt agreeable proſpects that the eye can enjoy. The bay is very extenſive, and is interſperſed with numberleſs iſlets of various magnitudes, moſt of which are inhabited. It is but ſeldom that any conſiderable number of veſſels is to be ſeen in this bay.

Camden was the firſt ſtage at which we halted. By the Indians, and often even by its preſent inhabitants, this place is named Myganticock. 'Squire GLAVERY, at whoſe houſe we ſtopped, is one of thoſe illegal poſſeſſors of lands, whom in ſtrict juſtice General Knox might diſpoſſeſs. But various circumſtances concur to induce the General to confirm his right, and grant him a title to his poſſeſſion, upon the payment of a ſhilling an acre. He lives near a ſmall creek, at the mouth of a little river. He occupies both ſides of this river, and has erected two mill upon it. By theſe he gets a great deal of money; though the whole eſtabliſhments of his buſineſs ſtand upon ground, which he well knows do not belong to himſelf. He is now building a ſchooner of a hundred and twenty tons burthen, which coſts him at the rate of thirty dollars a ton. He keeps, likewiſe, a ſhop; and is the only perſon in theſe parts that carries on any conſiderable trade; though even what he does, in this way, is, for the preſent, but trifling. Camden river is, with difficulty, navigable by veſſels, for the ſpace of three miles, from its mouth up to a certain pool of extraordinary depth, in its channel. For a ſmall expence, the difficulties which obſtruct its navigation might be removed, and it might be rendered navigable for the ſpace of a mile, higher up than the pool;

pool; though it is not there of ſuch width as to admit of any great advantages being derived from its navigation. It is, however, probable, that, when this country ſhall be in a better ſtate of population, what is now regarded as impoſſible, will appear to be void of difficulty; and when the river ſhall be rendered navigable for a greater diſtance up its ſtream, the improvement cannot fail to be in various reſpects highly beneficial to the adjacent inhabitants.

From Camden, we proceeded to the next ſtage at Ducktrap-creek, and there halted. Captain ALMA, who poſſeſſes both ſides of the river, ſettled here about ſeven or eight years ago, with the General's permiſſion. His brother and himſelf had ſerved as officers in the army, without acquiring any proviſion for themſelves, ſave the hope of obtaining a ſettlement upon ſome unappropriated lands. They are, at preſent, merchants, owners of lands which they have bought, proprietors of veſſels, maſters, in ſhort, of a good fortune, which, in the progreſs of life and buſineſs, they will, doubtleſs, conſiderably augment. The intelligence and activity of theſe two brothers, have not yet been directed to the improvement of their eſtates. Theſe, like almoſt all the other lands upon the bay, lie entirely without cultivation. The natural graſs affords ſufficient hay for winter-forage to the few cattle which they maintain. They live in different houſes, but are, in every undertaking, equally intereſted. Captain Alma, whom we ſaw, reſides conſtantly in America, and manages all their joint concerns in this place. His brother undertakes voyages in a veſſel belonging to them, to England, to the Weſt-Indies, and in the coaſting trade. He went lately with a cargo of wood to Liverpool. Its prime coſt was ſix hundred dollars; and the price for which it may be ſold at Liverpool, may amount to ſix thouſand four hundred dollars. Beſide this foreign trade, which the brothers Alma prefer to the coaſting-trade, they are alſo engaged in the fiſhery, they build ſhips, and they ſpeculate in land-jobbing. They introduce as many new ſettlers as poſſible into the diſtrict of Maine; and this they can do with the greater advantage, as they ſtand very high in favour with General Knox, the only legal owner of all this territory. I obtained the following particulars of information from

from Captain Alma, and another inhabitant of this diftrict. 1. The price of ſhip-building for veſſels of a larger ſize, at Ducktrap, is forty dollars a ton burthen for veſſels exceeding two hundred tons; and from twenty to thirty dollars a ton, for ſuch as are of ſmaller ſize. 2. The wages to the maſter-carpenter, are a dollar and a half a day; to the others, only one dollar; and they are all ſupplied with victuals, at a ſeparate expence to their employer. 3. The fiſhery on the coaſt is carried on by almoſt all the merchants on the bay, with veſſels of fifteen or twenty tons burthen. The captain has from the owners of the veſſel, lines, ropes, proviſion, coffee, and receives one-half of the profits of the fiſhery. The fiſh are dried on the Fox-Iſlands, at the mouth of the bay of Penobſcot. A ſixteenth part goes to the people who have the charge of this part of the buſineſs. The fiſhing will yield, in a ſummer, ſixty dollars of profit to the ſhip-owner. His veſſel coſts one hundred and fifty dollars. This fiſhery is altogether diſtinct from that of ſalmon, of which a great number frequent the bay in the beginning of the ſummer. Almoſt all of the ſtock-fiſh is purchaſed by the planters in the back-ſettlements, at the rate of five dollars a barrel; the remainder being exported to the Weſt-Indies. Foreign trade is reckoned to be twice as profitable as the coaſting-trade. 5. The price of wood of all ſorts is nearly the ſame as in St. George's River: the only difference of price ariſes from there being a greater or a ſmaller quantity ready for exportation, at any particular time, in either of the two places.

In building veſſels, they make the beams, which ſupport the deck, from the trunk of the ſpruce-fir; taking care that theſe, and ſome other parts which are framed of this timber, have a ſufficient thickneſs of wood, and be ſufficiently rivetted together. The reſt of the veſſel is made of oak planks, procured from a different part of the country. It is but about three years ſince the ſpruce-fir was firſt uſed in building ſhips in this bay. The ſhip-builders affirm, that it is an inprovement to the veſſels; but I am inclined to think, that the want of oak, or rather a ſcarcity of this high-priced timber, has been the chief cauſe of this innovation. They here aſſure us, that the timber of the ſpruce-fir, when uſed in this

way,

way, is found to be very strong and lasting; and considering how little profit is, at present, to be derived from building with so expensive a timber as oak, the greatest advantages may result from employing in ship-building a species of trees which have been hitherto left to rot neglected upon the ground. As a proof of the fitness of spruce-fir for ship-building, they farther mentioned to us, that some of these trees, which had been felled ten years ago, and had been exposed ever since that time to the sun and weather, were found at this time to be as fresh and sound, as if they had been but newly cut down.

The planks of the body of the ship, to the water's edge, are often made, instead of oak, rather of beech-wood, or of the wood of the black birch, which is reckoned equally hard and good. The keel is of the wood of the beech, of the sugar-maple, or of another species that is known by the name of the rock-maple. With these sorts of wood, there is not above a fifth part of the whole ship made of oak, in order that the expence may be as moderate as possible. When I speak of oak, I mean the grey oak; the red oak is not much esteemed for ship-building; and the white, the best of all, does not grow here. The ship-builders maintain, that the saccharine particles of the beech, the black birch or the maple, are very serviceable for the preservation of iron, which the saline particles of the oak are apt to consume. And instead of using tallow for those purposes in ship-building to which it has been usually applied, all the ship-carpenters in America, now rather make use of train-oil, very plentifully laid on. But this oil is a product of the fishery, and is, besides, one-fifth cheaper than salt; so that it may be doubted, whether the true reason be not rather its cheapness, than any superior fitness in the oil, which makes it to be preferred for these uses. By these means, however, the expence of ship-building has been reduced, within the last three or four years, to half of what it formerly was, to the great emolument of those persons who pursue this branch of manufacture. Yet, is this manufacture not carried on in all the extent which it might very well attain. The only cause of this is the present poverty of the inhabitants of these parts. When

this is considered, it must rather appear surprising, that there should have been so much already done in it.

A little river, which is navigable by small vessels, for a mile upwards from its mouth, empties itself into the creek of Ducktrap, and there drives a saw-mill of moderate size, the property of Messrs. Alma. I was not a little surprised to see men sawing great blocks of timber, close by this mill; but, such is the practice throughout America; and it is owing to the present imperfection of the saw-mills. Two or three other merchants, beside Messrs. Alma, are also engaged in the coasting trade; but the transactions of those others, is comparatively inconsiderable.

Draught-oxen cost, here, seventy dollars a pair; a cow, twenty-eight dollars; a sheep, ten or twelve shillings. They are purchased from the planters, whose necessities oblige them to sell. The breed of the cattle is tolerably good. Sheep are bought at a very low price, from the island of Marthawine, on the coast of Massachusetts; and these sheep, though of small size, are found to afford a very good breed, after they have had a year's keeping in the district of Maine.

After a poor supper, and an indifferent night's lodging with Captain Alma, who, however opulent, continues to live in a miserable log-house, without suitable supplies of bread, rum, sugar, or even flesh: we renewed our journey along a very bad road, which, however, was not quite so bad as the roads of the district of Genessee. We soon reached Little-river, another small stream running into Penobscot, which is not more navigable than that of Ducktrap, but, like it, drives a small saw-mill. A few solitaries dwell about this bay, almost every one of whom is owner of a small fishing boat, which is navigated, in the fishing, chiefly by himself or his children. Their land lies, like that of all their neighbours, totally uncultivated. The whole shore is occupied by such small fishermen, who are miserably lodged, miserably clothed, and miserably fed.

The township of Belfast, adjoining that of Little-river, is better settled, than that through which we last passed. The houses are better, and are, even in some instances, painted: the lands have been brought into

into a better condition. This territory was sold thirty years ago, by the family of WALDO; and its present state of superior improvement seems to evince, that the uncertainty of the possession of those who have settled in other townships, must be the chief reason that occasions them to leave their lands so destitute of culture. A river, that is at the mouth about a mile broad, but navigable for only three miles upwards, here falls into a creek, much larger than any one that we had hitherto seen. We were to pass this river at a place where the access is extremely difficult. The ferry-boat is very small, and, for horses, very inconvenient. We were waiting for it a whole hour, and thought ourselves fortunate in reaching the opposite bank, when the wind became boisterous, the tide rose higher in the river, and our horses were growing very unruly. The General's negro conducted over two of the horses, swimming. Considerable mountains rise immediately adjacent to the bank of the river. These mountains were the highest I had yet seen in this tract of the country. The ground interjacent between them and the river's edge is cleared; not a stump remained, and trees lay scattered on the surface. I thought the meadows to be the best I had seen, for a long while. In this township of Belfast is a church, the only one in all the Waldo-patent. The roads become here better, both because the soil is firmer, and because they are more carefully repaired here, than elsewhere.

It is remarkable, that throughout almost all the district of Maine, the rivers and creeks flow with a straight course into the sea, with a longer or shorter length of progress, in which they are, in few instances, augmented by any auxiliary streams. The only exceptions from this general character are, as far as I know, the rivers of Kennebec, Penobscot, and Union: there are, I think, no other.

We stopped, at night, at the house of a person of the name of NICHOLSON, a farmer and landholder of some eminence. He has lived for these four and thirty years in Prospect, a township which lies along the coast, and is contiguous to Belfast. He possesses nearly eighty acres of land, that has been cleared, and five of these in a state of good cultiva-

tion. Thefe are partly in tillage, and partly in the ftate of meadows. He, this winter, felled one hundred and fifty cords of wood, and between one and two hundred large trees; his fons caught cod-fifh and falmon to the quantity of about one hundred barrels; his daughters fpun the wool of the fheep, and made clothes for the whole family; they make fhoes likewife of the hides of the cattle flaughtered for fale, for all who belong to the houfe. He is content with his lot, and is full of the ordinary prejudices of all the old, ignorant hufbandmen of the diftrict of Maine. But this is the worft that can be faid of him. He thinks it impoffible, that wheat fhould grow in his neighbourhood, and believes that even barley and rye will, at the beft, grow but indifferently. He accordingly, fows as much rye and Indian corn as is requifite for the ufe of his houfehold. Of this they make a fort of foft bread, which is the ordinary food of the people in this neighbourhood, but which, in other places, would be given to the dogs. Upon all that confiderable extent of land, which he has cleared of wood, he keeps only twenty head of black cattle, including cows, calves, and bullocks; and from twenty to five and twenty fheep. One of his fine acres of meadow yields annually fixty hundred-weight of hay, which is rich with a mixture of natural clover, and is more than he needs for the ufe of his cattle, which for more than fix months in the year muft be kept in ftalls in the houfe. He plants an acre annually with potatoes; the produce is often four hundred bufhels, and even in lefs plentiful years at leaft two hundred and fifty bufhels. Potatoes find a ready fale throughout the diftrict of Maine, at the rate of one fhilling and fixpence or two fhillings a bufhel.

His land is excellent. His fheep, of which he might keep ten times as as many as he does, but which he is not defirous to augment, are fine, and afford, at the annual fhearing, fleeces weighing each fix pounds. That portion of it, which is not wanted for the ufe of the family, is fold at the rate of a fhilling a pound, and though it were inferior in quality, would not fail to fetch an equal price. After all, it is not eafy to fee, how old Nicholfon can have acquired the reputation of being a good farmer. To me he appears to differ from the reft, only in poffeffing a greater extent of

ground

ground at a ſmaller price, without, however, making, in any degree, a better uſe of what he has.

There is no ſhip-building carried on in this townſhip of Proſpect; there belong to it only ſome of thoſe decked yachts, which are uſed in the fiſhery.

The general buſineſs of the inhabitants is wood-cutting. An able woodman will cut down two, or even three, cords of wood in a day. The uſual price is ſeven ſhillings a cord. It coſts about a third part of the value for the conveyance of this wood to the ſhore. One who has no oxen of his own can earn, therefore, ten ſhillings a day; he may earn fourteen ſhillings, if he can convey the wood he cuts down to the ſhore. This is ſufficient to make theſe people careleſs of agriculture and huſbandry. More diſtant proſpects of intereſt are too weak to engage them ſteadily in agricultural induſtry.

Thoſe who neither ſell their own wood, nor convey it to the ſhore, pay two ſhillings a cord to the labourers for cutting it down, and as much for its carriage to where it may be ſhipped. After this they have ſtill to themſelves a profit of half a dollar a cord. An acre of ground, that is well wooded, will afford ſixty of theſe cords. So they pocket, even in this caſe, a gain of thirty dollars an acre upon their wood. This information will not be without its uſe, to perſons who may think of purchaſing lands in the diſtrict of Maine. The growing deficiency of wood, in the vicinity of Boſton, and all along the coaſt, muſt ſoon enhance the market-price of that which remains to be cut in theſe parts.

Our next ſtage, after we left farmer Nicholſon, was Brigadier's Iſland. This iſle, with all the others which are not above three miles from the other ſhore, belong to the eſtate of Waldo-patent. It is inhabited by ſeven families, among whom it is parcelled out into ſo many different farms. Theſe families have felled the wood around the whole ſhore of the iſland, and uſed that which covered the interior parts according to their domeſtic neceſſities and conveniencies. To obtain full poſſeſſion of this iſle, General Knox has offered to the ſeven families, by whom it is now occupied, to the amount of three thouſand dollars, in land and ready money, if they will peaceably relinquiſh it to him.

This

This isle is accessible from the land by a passage not more than two hundred yards in length, which is dry, when the tide has ebbed. It affords excellent pasture for both great and small cattle; and is qualified to repay, in an adequate manner, all the pains that might be employed upon it by a skilful and industrious husbandman. The stones found at the surface afford reason for thinking, it contains marble, slate, and iron. The situation is favourable for trade. General Knox's interests draw his attention particularly towards the island, as being in the centre of his possessions. It is his object to clear this isle for the purpose of maintaining in it a sheep-flock. For one month in the year these sheep must be housed; and he intends to build a proper stall for this use. He is of opinion, that by residing there he may obtain considerable sums of money, owing to him for land in the neighbouring country, which he is willing to cede to its present possessors at a price below its real value, to avoid all trouble and disputation.

Mr. GRIFFIN, one of the present inhabitants, is building a brig of eighty-five tons burthen, which he intends for the coasting-trade. It will cost, when fit for sea, to the amount of two thousand four hundred and fifty dollars, which is about thirty dollars a ton. He has bought almost all the timber necessary for his purpose in Penobscot River, as there was none of sufficient growth, for this use, remaining upon Brigadier's Island.

The township of Crankford was the last place in Waldo-patent that General Knox intended to visit. We halted at the house of an old farmer, named Colonel SCHULTZ. He possesses, with the permission of the General, three farms lying on Penobscot River, about ten miles inland from its mouth. Though but an indifferent farmer, he had set himself in opposition to the common prejudices against wheat. He sowed some acres with it, which yielded him a return of fifteen bushels an acre. This year his wheat is smutty; the grain is small, gray, and light, not yielding above a tenth part of the usual proportion of meal. He raises likewise good Indian corn, the return of which is at the rate of twenty bushels an acre. But his ploughing is slight; he lays on little manure;

nor

nor can the quality of the ſoil, nor the ſituation of his grounds, be commended. His potatoe-fields yield much the ſame increaſe as thoſe of farmer Nicholſon. He has been ſettled here for theſe eight and twenty years; yet, out of three hundred acres, which he poſſeſſes, has not brought more than five and twenty under culture.

But a ſmall quantity of cod is caught at the bottom of the bay, or in Penobſcot River. In the months of June and July, all hands are employed in the ſalmon-fiſhery. They are often taken with the harpoon, but more commonly with nets, while the tide ebbs. The inhabitants, in particular, of one ſmall tract of land, which juts out into the ſea, derive great profit from this fiſhery. It is there uſual for a ſingle family to take in a ſeaſon from ten to ſixty barrels of ſalmon, weighing, each barrel, two hundred pounds, and fetching in the market the price of eight dollars. The ſhore of Brigadier's Iſland is famous for the plentiful captures of ſalmons upon it. For ſome years this fiſhery has been leſs ſucceſsful than formerly. It has hitherto been very little fortunate in the preſent year. For this failure the Indians are blamed, who live a hundred miles higher up, on the banks of Penobſcot River. They are wont to fiſh every day in the year, which hinders the neceſſary annual renewal of the numbers of the ſalmons. The Americans, on the contrary, are accuſtomed to refrain from fiſhing for two whole months in the year together, and always upon Sundays.

Theſe Indians dwell in a pleaſant village by the river ſide. They live, like the reſt of the Indians, without making regular yearly proviſion for the ſupply of their wants, but approach, in their manners, ſomewhat nearer to civility. They belong to a tribe, which the French Miſſionaries almoſt converted, or, at leaſt, ſuppoſed, that they had converted, to the Catholic religion. This territory falling afterwards into the poſſeſſion of Britain, and ſince, of the American States, the Catholic religion ceaſed to be preached to the Indians at the expence of the government. At preſent, there lives a French prieſt among them, from whom they have learned the doctrine of tranſubſtantiation; but neither the duty and advantage of temperance, nor the principles and practice of agricul-

ture,

ture, nor the injuſtice and folly of waſting the beſt means for the ſupp or of the country by deſtroying the ſalmons at an improper ſeaſon. Theſe Indians bring, every year, a large quantity of beavers, otters, foxes, and racoon ſkins, for ſale to the merchants on the river. Theſe ſkins are purchaſed at a very low price; and they receive rum in exchange.

Pénobſcot River is navigable as far as the tide riſes, that is, for the ſpace of thirty miles from its mouth. For ſmall boats it is acceſſible to the diſtance of one hundred miles higher up. On its courſe it waters ſeveral beautiful diſtricts of country filled with wood, and runs out into many creeks; all of which are ſufficient to drive a number of mills. Up to the limit of the riſing of the tide its banks are inhabited. After advancing along them to a certain diſtance, you enter the territories which ſtill pertain to the Indians.

The veſſels belonging to this river are not more than twenty, of which two are employed in the trade to Europe. Theſe two belong to Mr. Treat, a merchant, who has his principal place of reſidence near that part of the courſe of the river, above which the tide ceaſes to riſe; and poſſeſſes ſeveral ſtorehouſes, at different diſtances, along the river's ſide. In the ſpace of ten years, during which he has lived here, he has acquired, in trade, a conſiderable property. The reſt purſue the coaſting trade, or, in the years in which this does not promiſe ſucceſs, a trade with the Weſt India Iſlands. From all that I could learn, I am led to think, that timber of all ſorts may be had cheap here, as well as in every other part of the diſtrict of Maine which I had occaſion to viſit. Ship-building is here at the rate of twenty-ſix dollars and two-thirds a ton. During this whole year there have not been more than five built in the river. The want of capital is the only reaſon why ſo little is done in this branch of buſineſs It is true, that, on account of the preſent war in Europe, the expence is now much greater than it formerly was; but, in the preceding years, when the expence was ſmaller, the number of veſſels built was not more conſiderable.

The whole townſhip of Belfaſt lies within the county of Hancock. A

great part of it is ſtill inhabited; and its whole population does not exceed ten thouſand ſouls upon a diſtrict of eleven thouſand four hundred ſquare miles in extent. Penobſcot is the capital town.

Waſhington, a county lying ſomewhat more to the north, and bordering upon the poſſeſſions of the Britiſh, poſſeſſes, on a wider extent of territory, a population of more than three thouſand inhabitants.

Penobſcot is ſtill known by the Indian name of Bagaduce. The exportation from it is not conſiderable. The value of theſe exports amounted, in the year 1791, to ten thouſand eight hundred and fifty-four dollars; in the year 1792, to eight thouſand three hundred and fifteen dollars; in 1793, to nineteen thouſand three hundred and twenty-ſeven dollars; in 1794, to five thouſand eight hundred and twenty-five dollars; in 1795, to four thouſand nine hundred and forty-nine dollars; reckoning the year from the beginning of October, to the end of September.

I believe that Penobſcot River is very juſtly deemed the moſt favourable ſituation for the commerce of this province. It may be ſafely affirmed, that any company or individual poſſeſſing a conſiderable capital, and knowing how to lay it out in improvements, and in the trade naturally connected with this ſituation, might ſettle here with no ſmall advantage. A conſiderable number of veſſels might be built, if all the wood from the lands were appropriated to this uſe, and if every day were carefully dedicated to inceſſant induſtry. The ſaw-mills would render the wood of great value; and it would quickly be ſeen, that the preſent ſaw-mills are ſuſceptible of improvement, which would render them much more profitable than they now are: particularly in the cutting of ſhingles, and in breaking the bark of the ſpruce-fir, as is now done in the vicinity of Boſton for the uſe of the tanners, there might be great improvement made. In winter the veſſels might be freighted with mules and horſes, reared here, for the uſe of the Weſt India iſles; for theſe animals will be bred here in very great numbers, when example, and a certainty of advantageous ſale, ſhall have duly encouraged the planters to attend to this branch of farming. Salt-fiſh, too, either procured by purchaſe from others, or by keeping fiſhing veſſels, would find a good market in the Weſt India iſles. Theſe iſles might be ſupplied alſo with cattle from this pro-

 vince,

vince, as it is capable of producing prodigious numbers of them. Another product for the same exportation is corn, which will infallibly afford great profits to this country, when once a ſpirit of agriculture ſhall have been ſufficiently excited throughout it. In this manner might ſuch a company or individual, as was above alluded to, gradually clear the land of its wood, and bring it into a good ſtate of cultivation, while its exportable products would afford a good income, and the example would be of infinite utility to the whole country. Beſide all this, there ſhould be a ſhop or two furniſhed with the uſual articles for the conſumption of the country; for ſuch ſhops as I have already had occaſion to notice, prove extremely lucrative to thoſe who employ a number of labourers. The conſequence would be the ſpeedy acquiſition of a large fortune by the company or individual by whom theſe meaſures ſhould be purſued. The increaſe of their means would naturally enlarge their concerns, and render them more profitable.

Exportation, the grand ſource of profit to a great landholder, both on account of the preſent advantage which it yields, and becauſe it tends to enhance the prices of all commodities, is more neceſſary in the province of Maine, than in many other places. The emigrants make little reſort to this province. The diſtrict of Geneſſee, and the back parts of Pennſylvania, Kentucky, and all the weſtern parts where the climate is milder, the ſoil more fertile, and the land cheaper, are naturally preferred. The difference between the abundant population of Geneſſee, which was within theſe laſt ten years, in the poſſeſſion of the Indians, and the few number of families, ſcattered throughout the province of Maine, of which the greater part was, an hundred years ſince, reduced into a colonial territory, is an undeniable proof of the truth of what is here affirmed, which ought certainly to have its weight with the great landholders of this province. It may, indeed, be reaſonably expected, that there will be a gradual influx of ſettlers into this region, from the great increaſe of the population of Maſſachuſetts. The wilds of Maine may be thus at length inhabited; and then the value of land will riſe, and there will be an increaſe of manufacturing and commercial induſtry, to the great advantage both of the land-owners and the merchants.

In ſome places, labourers are procured pretty eaſily; and the wages, for

any confiderable time together, are there at the fame rate, as in the diftricts beyond Bofton, already defcribed.

The country is healthful, though much colder than the great landholders are willing to allow. Fogs and rains are more frequent here than in the more fouthern parts of America. The maritime fituation of the province of Maine, contributes, no doubt, to increafe the humidity of its atmofphere. The perpetual dampnefs on the fea coaft produces a greater occafion for warm and conftant fires there, than in the interior parts. But, however rigorous the climate, it is fufficiently favourable to the production of maize, and of excellent hay. Nor is there any juft reafon for fuppofing, that wheat and other grains would not thrive in it, if carefully cultivated.

Life is ufually long and healthy in this province. It is not uncommon to meet with old men of the age of eighty, or ninety years, though the general condition of the people be but miferable, at leaft in that part of the country through which I accompanied General Knox. Save the brothers ALMAS, we found none who could be faid to be even moderately intelligent. They are univerfally poor, or at leaft live as if they were fo in an extreme degree. The habitations are every where poor, low huts. Every where, you find a dirty, dark-coloured rye-meal, and that not in fufficient quantity. The fort of frefh meat to be feen on any table, is that of lambs, which are killed, not fo much for the fake of procuring a good difh, as to prevent the fheep-ftock from becoming more numerous than is defired. In fhort, of all America, the province of Maine is the place that afforded me the worft accommodation. And, confidering how little reafon I found to praife the accommodations of many other places; what I have now faid of Maine muft be regarded as an affirmation, that the condition of human life in that place is exceedingly wretched.

The common drink here, and throughout all America, is grog, or a mixture of water with rum or whifky. It is made alfo with gin or brandy, but not in thefe parts.

A fort of beer, made from the twigs of the fpruce-fir, is likewife drunk here. Molaffes, and occafionally maple-tree fugar, are joined with the fpruce twigs, in brewing this beverage.

Here is alfo another fort of beer, much like the former; but it is brewed from the young twigs of the birch, inftead of thofe of the fpruce-fir.

Both thefe liquors are very common in Maffachufetts and in Canada. Many people are fond of them; to me they are difagreeable.

All the fettlers in Waldo-patent, a very few excepted, occupy lands to which they have no juft right. But they are of two different claffes; of which one confifts of perfons who have fettled here by the permiffion of the General or his ftewards, and are to pay a certain purchafe-money at a future time; but the others neither afked nor obtained any fuch permiffion. The condition of the former may appear to be more fecure than that of the latter. But then this laft clafs is fo much the more numerous, that the General will probably find it neceffary to treat them all alike. All acknowledge that they muft pay a certain rent or purchafe-money; but neither do they offer ready money, nor fix any precife time for payment. The General encounters all the perplexity and difficulties of this bufinefs with the firmeft fteadinefs, and the moft extraordinary patience.

PRICE OF WOOD IN THE PROVINCE OF MAINE.

I was induced to form the following table of the prices of different forts of timber in different places of this province, by confidering that it might become hereafter a matter of fome curiofity to compare the future variations in the price of wood, with that for which it is fold at this prefent time.

I have added a view of the prices of other products of this province, according to the moft complete and accurate information that I could obtain. This alfo will ferve for a fixed point in the fcale of the variations of price, which thefe products may hereafter undergo.

I have given likewife a view of the expences and the returns of a late voyage of a fchooner to England, which was communicated to me by Colonel Schultz.

PRICE

PRICE OF WOOD IN THE PROVINCE OF MAINE.

			Warren.	Mygonticook	Duck-trap	Penobscot River	Wiscasset	Brunswick	Portland.
*Boards	for 1000 feet of	fir		36 fh.	—	—	—	—	—
		oak	40 fh.	60	36 fh.	36 fh.	36 fh.	36 fh.	45 fh.
†Planks	1000 feet of	fir	60	72	54	—	66	66	90
		oak	80	20	12 doll.	72	72	72	90
§Shingles	1000 of them		25	10	20	20 doll.	132	132	180
‡Claw-boards	1000 feet		12	—	12	12	12 doll.	12 doll.	12 doll.
‖Clear-boards	1000 feet		14	—	10	10	10 to 12 p.	12	—
¶A fmaller fpecies of boards	for the ton of	fir	—	—	9	—	11 to 12 p.	12	11 to 12
		oak	—	18	12 fh.	—	11 fh.	18 fh.	24
Mafts from 24 to 22 inches	every foot		4	—	18	10 fh.	14	24	—
Mafts from 22 to 18 inches	every foot		3	2s. 6d.	—	3	5	—	—
**Coopers' ftores, 1000 of them			10 doll.	8 doll.	—	4	—	—	—

PRICE OF OTHER ARTICLES IN THE PROVINCE OF MAINE.

	Warren.	Mygonticook	Duck-trap	Penobscot River	Wiscasset	Brunswick	Portland.
Lime, the barrel of 50 gallons	10 fh.	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hay, for 2000 lb.	9 doll.	6 doll.	8 doll.	6 doll.	8 doll.	8 doll.	8 doll.
Barley	—	—	—	—	4 to 6 p.	—	—

All thefe were the prices in 1795.

Wood for fuel cofts one dollar a cord.
* Thefe boards are one inch thick, and eleven inches broad.
† The planks are twice the thicknefs of the boards.
‡ The fhingles are either of oak or fir.
§ Claw-boards are fir-deals, four feet long, and four inches broad. They are ufed to cover framed [illegible] houfes.
‖ Clear-boards are deals without knot.
¶ The ton of thefe is forty feet long, and one foot thick; if lefs thick, it muft be longer.
** Thefe are of oak, but in Penobfcot River of afh.

Expences and returns of a voyage performed by the Dolphin ſchooner, of Cuſhing, in the province of Maine, one hundred and twenty-two tons burthen, Captain BAYENTON, commander, in the months of May, June, and July, 1795, in the ſpace of three months wanting five days; from Camden to Liverpool, and from Liverpool back to Boſton.

	Dollars.	Dollars.
Expenditure by the merchants freight — —	440	
Captain's wages for the voyage — — —	166	
Pilot's wages, twenty dollars a month — —	60	
Four ſailors, eighteen dollars a month — —	192	
Proviſions — — — — —	120	978

Prime Coſt of the Cargo at Camden.

100 tons of oak, at three dollars a ton — —	300	
14,000 oak ſtaves, at eight dollars a thouſand	112	
2000 feet of deal, at ſix dollars a thouſand feet	12	
Duties paid in England — — —	225	
Occaſional expences — — — —	156	1783

Purchaſed in England

42 tons of ſalt, at three ſhillings and four pence ſterl.	331	
272 buſhels of pit coal, at three pence ſterl. a buſhel	14	315
Duties on the ſalt at Boſton — — —		420
Total expenditure		2518

Receipts of the Merchants Sales at Liverpool.

4000 feet, or 100 tons of oak, at three ſhillings a foot, or twenty dollars a ton — — —	2000	
14,000 oak ſtaves, at forty-three dollars a thouſand	630	
2000 feet of deal, at forty-five dollars — —	90	2720

Sales

[illegible] at Boſton.

			Dollars.
420 tons of ſalt, at four dollars, 85	— —	2068	
272 buſhels of pit coal	— — — —	96	2164
	Total receipts		4884
	Total expenditure		2548
	Clear profit to the merchant		2336

This great profit is not to be ſo ſurely reckoned upon, as if the ſame cargo for the returning voyage were always to be eaſily obtained in England. Yet it affords certain data, from which may be inferred what a conſiderable benefit this foreign trade affords in return for a moderate expenditure.

But I repeat, that this country is ſtill in its infancy, and in a languid and cheerleſs ſtate. The taxes are much heavier than in any newly ſettled country I have as yet viſited. Mr. Schultz, by whom I am informed of the fact, pays twenty dollars a year. Among theſe taxes is one for the ſupport of ſchools, though no ſchools have hitherto been eſtabliſhed.

FARTHER OBSERVATIONS

CONCERNING THE PROVINCE OF MAINE.

There is no houſe for religious worſhip in this province, neither in the diſtrict of Belfaſt, nor in Penobſcot. Penobſcot is the only town in theſe parts, and it conſiſts of near a thouſand houſes. A poor preacher lives in theſe parts, who has only a very few hearers, to whom he preaches at different places every ſecond Sunday, and who pay him, at the rate of four dollars each. Throughout all America, the building of a new church, for every parochial diſtrict, is conſidered as a very burthenſome expence. Here, therefore, the people rather pay a certain conſideration, leaving

leaving the preacher to find a houſe for himſelf. The young people of both ſexes, however, eſpecially the young women, are very deſirous of a church, in which they might have an opportunity to aſſemble every week, and to diſplay their perſons and their dreſs. In New England they refrain, on Sunday, with weak ſuperſtition, even from the moſt harmleſs ſports. But, it is, in truth, becauſe it affords them an opportunity of going from home, and meeting with their neighbours, that theſe people are ſo fond of viſiting the church.

There is, in this country, a great lack of medical practitioners, at leaſt of perſons whoſe ſkill is worthy of the name. The people are not here either ſufficiently numerous, or ſufficiently opulent, to make it eligible for ſkilful ſurgeons or phyſicians to ſettle among them. The ſurgeon's employment is exerciſed at preſent by people who are engaged in other purſuits, and therefore make this but their occaſional buſineſs, and who are ſo ignorant as ſcarcely to know how to let blood with ſafety to the patient. In the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts, any perſon is at liberty to aſſume the profeſſion of medicine at his pleaſure; and it is certainly a diſgrace to the legiſlature, that the health and lives of theſe ſimple and credulous people ſhould be in ſuch a manner expoſed a prey to ignorance, impudence, and quackery.

When General Knox had accompliſhed his buſineſs, we went on board the ſchooner, which I mentioned above, hoping that, within four hours, we ſhould reach the General's houſe. It was ten o'clock in the morning when we went on board, and the wind was favourable. But the wind ſhifted on a ſudden, the weather became ſtormy, our progreſs was conſiderably interrupted, and we lay-to till the ſtorm was over.

Next morning we found, that we could not yet make way, and therefore retired again to another creek, about ſix miles nearer than the former to the place to which we were going, but ſtill fifteen miles diſtant from where we were to take our way for St. George's River. The weather was now fair, and General Knox, who is not at all fond of navigation, thought it would be better to go on ſhore, aſſuring me that we ſhould be able

able to procure horfes from Captain Alma, which would quickly carry us to St. George's River. We were not far from Ducktrap. Upon our arrival at the Captain's houfe, we were encountered by new difficulties. We had to wait for our own horfes, which were coming under the care of the poft; and this happened to be the only place in all the province of Maine, in which the travelling of the poft is fomewhat retarded by the frequency of the plantations. The horfes, whofe arrival was expected to be about noon, came fix hours later. We were thus obliged to pafs the night in a dirty houfe; and, in the mean time, the wind had changed, and our fchooner was gone on her way, much farther than would have been fufficient to conduct us to the end of our journey. Thefe inconvenient occurrences were fufficiently difagreeable to me; for, having fo far to travel, I had now rather too little time remaining for my fubfequent journey; and I had wifhed to fpend fome fhort time longer with General Knox and his family.

DEPARTURE FROM THE HOUSE OF GENERAL KNOX.

On the 3d day of October, four and twenty hours after our arrival at St. George's, I was obliged to fet out for Bofton. I had experienced fuch friendly entertainment from General Knox and his family, that it was with real concern I left them. They did not treat me as a ftranger, but with the kind and eafy attentions which are paid to one who is at once a relation and a friend. Mrs. Knox is a lady, of whom you conceive ftill a higher opinion, the longer you are acquainted with her. Seeing her at Philadelphia, you think of her but as a fortunate player at whift. At her own houfe in the country, you difcover her to poffefs wit, intelligence, a good heart, an excellent underftanding. In the country, Mifs Knox lays afide her exceffive timidity, and you admire alike her beauty, wit, and cheerfulnefs. As for Mrs. Flunker, you find her interefting at a firft acquaintance, and no lefs fo upon a longer familiarity. I fay nothing of the General. I have already faid he is one of the worthieft men I have known; cheerful, agreeable, valuable equally as an excellent friend and an engaging companion. With a heart warmly

grateful for ſo much kindneſs, I took my leave of this worthy family; and gratitude is the moſt pleaſing feeling of which my preſent ſituation leaves me capable. The whole family ſaw me depart, with the ſame kind concern, as if I had been a near relation; and perhaps nothing could be more intereſtingly affecting than this ſcene.

From St. George's to Warren the ſettlers are not numerous. This diſtrict extends to Thomaſtown, where the General reſides. About twenty houſes ſtand at the place, beyond which the tide ceaſes to riſe. There are two or three ſawing-mills, corn-mills, and waulk-mills, two or three ſhops, and two or three ſmall merchants. The river there ceaſes to be navigable, on account of a number of rocks that riſe in the midſt of its channel. A canal is to be cut here, with the General's permiſſion, by which the river will be made navigable for ſixty or ſeventy miles farther than at preſent. It may be cut without any very conſiderable difficulty, and will prove of the greateſt advantage to the General and his poſterity. The ſoil is moderately good, but its cultivation is neglected. The back-parts I have not ſeen; but all the ſettlers who live contiguous to the river, if they can ſell their wood, think not, any more than the reſt throughout the province of Maine, of applying themſelves to the tillage of their grounds, and the improvements of huſbandry.

WALDOBOROUGH; BROADBAY; NOBLEBOROUGH; NEWCASTLE.

The next diſtrict is Waldoborough. It is a German ſettlement, formed forty years ago by Brigadier-General Waldo. Three years afterwards, he brought hither ſome German families, and aſſigned to each of them one hundred acres of ground. It is in a ſtate of proſperity. The families, which were, originally, forty in number, have increaſed to two hundred and fifty. Fifty other planters, Iriſh, Engliſh, and Americans, live alſo here. But, it is requiſite for theſe to underſtand German, as this is the language commonly ſpoken throughout the diſtrict: though all the German inhabitants read Engliſh, and have the laws and the proceedings of their

their courts of juſtice in that language. The German is, however, the common language of trade, and of familiar intercourſe.

Broadbay is formed by an arm of the ſea which here advances inland. A ſmall river, the courſe of which is for ſome thirty miles, falls into this bay. Like the other rivers of this territory, it is not navigable. Trees may be floated, ſingly, down the ſtream, but in no other way, from the diſtance of ten or twelve miles above. The interior extremity of the bay lies about ten miles inland. Three or four veſſels are annually built here. To this place belong eight ſhips, of which only three carry three maſts. Theſe are almoſt all, either the property of the merchants of Wiſcaſſet and that neighbourhood, or elſe are, at leaſt, annually freighted by thoſe merchants. An Iriſh merchant, who has reſided for theſe ſeveral years in Waldoborough, does buſineſs in this way, on his own account, and with good ſucceſs. A cargo of wood can be quickly procured at Waldoborough; but the price is here ſomewhat higher, than in St. George's River, or the Bay of Penobſcot.

The buildings are ſituated on the declivity of the hills; on the edges of the bay; and are pretty numerous; but are ſmall, and make as ſorry an appearance as any I have lately ſeen. The quality of the ſoil is moderately good. From fifteen to eighteen buſhels of maize, twenty buſhels of barley, fifteen buſhels of rye, is the ordinary produce from an acre of ground; three hundred buſhels is the uſual encreaſe of potatoes from one acre. Each family keeps from fifteen to twenty head of cattle. The fear of the bears and wolves, which are numerous in theſe parts, does not hinder theſe people from driving out their cattle to feed in the woods. Though one part of the herd ſhould be, to-day, devoured by the beaſts of prey; the reſt would, nevertheleſs, be driven out, to feed in the woods, to-morrow: but ſuch accidents are rare. There is no inſtance of children having been attacked. I myſelf, in my journey of this day, and at the diſtance of a mile from Waldoborough, ſaw a bear of a conſiderable ſize, running acroſs the road. I purſued him on horſeback, without leaving the road, and he ran away with great ſpeed.

Broadbay is the boundary of Waldo-patent, and the centre of Waldo-

borough. The houſes of this laſt place lie ſcattered around the bay, the environs of which are much more populous than the territory through which I had travelled hitherto. I was told, that, ſome miles inland, both the ſoil and the huſbandry are better, and the ſettlements more numerous.

Waldo-patent lies in the county of Lincoln, which contains about thirty thouſand inhabitants. The county-courts are held at Hallowell, Pownalborough and Waldoborough. Thomaſtown, where General Knox reſides, lies alſo in the county of Lincoln, which, however, does not extend beyond Belfaſt.

Nobleborough, the next townſhip, is much more populous than the laſt, and exhibits great diverſity in the appearance of its houſes, and the wealth or poverty of its different inhabitants. This diſtrict has likewiſe its Bay of Damaſcobay, which extends ten or twelve miles inland. A few toiſes from the inmoſt point of this bay, is a lake of freſh water, not leſs than fifty miles in the extent of its area. Such lakes are frequent throughout this part of the country. They abound in fiſh, of which, however, the inhabitants make no uſe. The quantity is not ſufficient, to make it an object of trade, to ſalt, and carry them to market; and theſe people are too negligent, to fiſh for the ſupply of their own tables. There are ſome ſhips built in Damaſcobay; and of theſe the greater part are employed by the merchants of Wiſcaſſet.

The diſtrict of Newcaſtle has, likewiſe, a bay; or rather, is interſected by the river Steepſent, which runs by Wiſcaſſet. At Newcaſtle, this river is acceſſible for ſhips of burthen: it admits ſmall veſſels, for ſome miles farther up. There are two ſhips at preſent in building at Newcaſtle. You croſs the river by a ferry, which is convenient and ſafe. A bridge is about to be built here; and the ferryman is much leſs concerned for the probable loſs which it will occaſion to him, of his preſent income, than pleaſed, that he is to be thus releaſed from that inceſſant watchfulneſs and toil of the ferry.

The road along which I, this day, travelled, was rugged, obſtructed by rocks and roots of trees, often miry, paſſing over great inequalities of ground,

ground, and worst in the woods, through which a great part of it leds. Worthy General Knox conducted me, eight miles on my journey, and directed me to the dwelling of an honest German, a surgeon, who, in favourable years, gains from sixty to eighty dollars by his practice, and who told me, that, for twenty miles round, there is no other medical practitioner. This honest man accompanied me, till I was no longer in danger of wandering from the way; and refused to receive money for my dinner, which I earnestly offered him. He has six children, all married, and a small farm of forty acres, which, as he told me, is not very well cultivated. But, he says, he has enough, and does not covet riches. He, on a former year, remitted three hundred dollars to Philadelphia, to procure a German minister, to whom he now pays thirty dollars a year, besides his just share of the congregational contribution. On the whole, this man is an eccentric character.

WISCASSET.

Mr. Lee, whom I saw at the house of General Knox, had asked me to take my lodging at his house, when I should come to Wiscasset. I did so. He is a lawyer; and he appeared to me, to be one of the best employed ones in the whole country. He has an elegant house; is a very worthy man; gave me a kind reception; and expressed his concern that his wife, who went lately on a visit to Boston, was not at home, to make my entertainment better.

Wiscasset, situated on the bay of Penobscot, is the first place in the province of Maine, in which any considerable business is transacted. The merchants are not very rich, but they are very numerous; and, as I have already mentioned, proprietors of almost all the vessels which sail from the neighbouring creeks and bays. Some individuals among them possess to the number of six or seven ships. They hire out for freight, those which are not required for the carriage of their own traffic; and the present situation of Europe affords great scope to this carrying-trade of the Americans, which they find to be very profitable, though not without its risks. Mr. Swan of Boston has hired a great quantity of tonnage, for the purpose of exporting corn and flour to France.

There

There belong fifty ſhips to Wiſcaſſet. Ten of theſe ſail to Europe, on account of merchants living in this place. They export the products of the country, and bring back, in return, to Boſton, foreign goods, for which there is no ſale in the province of Maine.

Wiſcaſſet lies at the diſtance of twelve miles from the ſea; and for this reaſon, there live but few of ſhip-maſters at this ſmall port. Theſe people have their dwellings along the coaſt. They would l ſe half their preſent gains, if they ſettled at any diſtance from it. This town is pretty compact, and conſiſts of about one hundred and fifty houſes, ſome of which are very handſome. In the year 1789, the whole traffic of this diſtrict was carried on in thirty-five veſſels, which did not carry, in all. above two thouſand and ninety tons. In 1795, and not later than the 10th day of October, the number of ſhips regiſtered was one hundred and two, and their tonnage, nine thouſand nine hundred and forty-four tons. Theſe facts evince, to what an extraordinary pitch, even the ſole buſineſs of ſhip-building is capable of advancing the trade and opulence of the people of theſe parts. The exports amounted, in the year 1791, to thirty-five thouſand five hundred and ſixty-two dollars; in the year 1792, to thirty-nine thouſand two hundred and fifty-three dollars; in 1793, to thirty-ſix thouſand four hundred and eighty-three dollars; in 1794, to thirty-two thouſand three hundred and thirty dollars; in 1795, to thirty-four thouſand ſix hundred and fifty-nine dollars. The ſmallneſs of the variations in the amounts of the money-prices of the total exports, in theſe ſucceſſive years; while the market-value of thoſe proviſions of which this exportation conſiſts, has been continually riſing; evinces the truth of what I affirmed concerning the ſhips of Wiſcaſſet, as being employed chiefly in the carrying-trade, and taking in their ladings at other ports.

KENNEBECK RIVER.

The road lies along the interior extremity of the bay. As it advances towards Boſton, the appearance of induſtry and buſineſs encreaſes; the houſes become larger and handſomer. Volwick-bay lies not far from Wiſcaſſet. One or two ſmall veſſels have been built in it; ſeveral corn and

and ſawing-mills ſtand upon the ſmall rivers which fall into it; and in theſe the upper rocks form a ſort of natural dam to accumulate the water for the uſe of the mills. The land between Kennebeck-river and Wiſcaſſet, is ſtony, yet fertile. It is everywhere inhabited, yet but in a moderate ſtate of cultivation. Of ten miles journey, by this way, ſcarce a quarter of a mile lies through woods. Kennebeck-river is to be croſſed by a ferry. The river is here about half a mile broad; and the paſſage is ſaid to be ſometimes dangerous, though I found it ſafe and eaſy. Both the winds and tide were favourable; and, in five minutes, I reached the farther ſhore. Both the ferryman and his boat are very good.

Kennebeck is one of the great rivers of the province of Maine. Its ſource is two hundred miles diſtant from its mouth, and it waters the fineſt woodlands in this region. It is navigable to the diſtance of fifty miles upward from its mouth; but, this navigation is greatly obſtructed by rocks and ſand-banks. There are ſhips built at Hallowell, which ſtands at the diſtance of forty miles up the river: but, theſe receive their lading at Bath, ſix miles below the ferry by which I paſſed. The wood felled at Hallowell and places contiguous to it, is conveyed down to Bath in ſledges or boats, and is, then, received on board the ſhips. The entrance into Kennebeck-river is ſo dangerous, that ſhips ſailing with this deſtination, if inſured at London, pay a higher premium, than thoſe bound for any other bay, harbour, or river, on theſe coaſts; at leaſt I was ſo informed.

There belong forty ſhips to this river. Theſe are, for the greater part, the property of merchants who have their counting-houſes in Bath, and their dwelling-houſes in either Bath or Hallowell. The reſt belong to merchants reſident in Wiſcaſſet or Portland. The banks of the river are inhabited to the diſtance of one hundred and thirty miles inland. That tract of land which is watered by no other river, is, in one direction, occupied to the extent of eighty or one hundred miles.

Hallowell is, as I was informed, a town conſiſting of two hundred houſes. Another town of the ſame name, and not leſs conſiderable, is ſituate two miles higher on the ſame river. They afford, both, a mar-

ket

ket for the produce of the lands; which is very abundant; for the soil is excellent, and wheat and other grains are cultivated upon it. There is also a great deal of wood brought down Kennebeck River; but the wood contiguous to the shores of the river, and adjacent to the plantations and dwellings, now begins, as may naturally be supposed, to be exhausted. The large wood is cut, as I am told, at the distance of twenty miles above Hallowell. Those who derive their principal means of support from the sale of this article, are wont to wander into the deep woods, in the month of November, with their families and cattle, often to the distance of from forty to sixty miles from their ordinary habitations. They are previously careful to provide hay in the summer, by going into these woods, mowing the grass, and putting it up in ricks, for the use of their cattle, when they shall return in the winter. They now rear huts for themselves; fell their wood; bring it, on sledges, to the river's side; and there reserve it, till the river is so much swollen by rains as to convey it, easily, floating down the stream. They mark, each his trees with a particular mark, before committing them to the stream, so that the property of every different wood-cutter can be distinguished at the place of shipping, without dispute or mistake. Unless the excessive severity of the winter drive them from the woods, sooner than they intended, they return not until April or May; and they then apply themselves to the cultivation of their lands. Bath is the seat of a custom-house, or a *port of entry* as they call it. Its exports amounted, in the year 1791, to the value of twenty-nine thousand four hundred and fifty-seven dollars; in 1792, to thirty-seven thousand and two dollars; in 1793, to forty-five thousand three hundred and fifty-one dollars; in 1794, to twenty-three thousand six hundred and forty-four dollars; in 1795, to thirty-four thousand six hundred and fifty-nine dollars.

In the district of Brunswick, which borders on that of Bath, the soil is, in general, poor, and almost everywhere a dry sand. It affords no trees, but the white fir, the white birch, and the silver fir, none of which is of any very considerable growth. It is but very imperfectly cleared and cultivated. Few habitations are to be seen. On the road, I found only two

or

or three ſmall villages, or rather hamlets. The firſt of them, at which I dined, conſiſts of thirty or forty houſes. Of theſe, ſome are pretty neat. The people who live at ſuch a diſtance from the ſea-coaſt, have no employments but thoſe of huſbandry, and ſome occaſional hunting. The land uſually yields, an acre, twenty-five buſhels of maize, one hundred and fifty buſhels of potatoes, eighteen buſhels of rye. The culture which it receives, is but little. There is a little wheat, and ſome barley, likewiſe raiſed here.

The vicinity of the ſea, and the high wages which ſailors have, for ſome time, been wont to receive, produces, among the young people, a very general preference for a ſea-faring life. Labourers in agriculture are, conſequently, more difficult to be procured, and demand higher wages; they expect ten or eleven dollars a month. The meadows yield a good deal of hay. This is an article of primary neceſſity; for the cattle muſt be kept, for ſix or ſeven months of the year, in the ſtalls; and during this time, hay is their only forage. Each cow or bullock conſumes nearly ſix thouſand pounds of hay, and ſeventy or eighty buſhels of maize.

The other village in Brunſwick, which I paſſed through, lies five miles farther. The thirty or forty families which live here together, at the mouth of the Amareſkoghin, are uſually employed in ſhip-building, and ſome little traffic. Three ſhips have been lately built here; and other ten belong, alſo, to this ſmall town. But, almoſt all the veſſels built in theſe creeks, are the property of merchants who reſide in the more conſiderable neighbouring towns. Moſt of the houſes of this ſmall place, ſtand on the ſhore of the bay of Caſco. This bay, of which one arm is of great extent, advances, here, thirty miles inland. Ships built in Brunſwick, or belonging to it, take in their ladings at Brick Iſlands, ten miles farther down the bay. The bay of Caſco again attracts the traveller's notice near Trueport, a neighbouring townſhip, in which the ſhip-building buſineſs is not carried on to greater extent than here, and of which the land is as dry and ſandy as that of Brunſwick, in thoſe places where the two townſhips are conterminous, but becomes better at a diſtance from that border.

NORTH YARMOUTH.

North Yarmouth has the appearance of a ſmall town. A number of houſes, and of labourers of all ſorts, are here aſſembled upon one ſpot. It lies on a ſmall creek of the bay of Caſco, where it receives the waters of Royal River; a ſtream of which the courſe is only fifty-eight miles from its head to the ſea, and which is navigable only by ſmall boats. This little ſpot of earth is the ſcene of a great deal of buſineſs. Three ſhips, of which one was of one hundred and fifty tons burthen, were lately built here; not to reckon two others, which were begun in the preſent year, and are already in the water. Here are mills of different kinds. The land is ſomewhat better cultivated, in this neighbourhood. The ſea is too far diſtant, to draw the people away from agriculture, to the fiſhery. The houſes are of better ſtructure than elſewhere, in that part of this diſtrict, through which the highway leads. Potaſhes are now becoming an article of trade. Some few merchants have their dwellings in North Yarmouth. Three or four agree to build a ſhip jointly, and trade with it: the captain adds his ſhare: a cargo is ſhipped on board it, for the common account of the company: a voyage is then made, perhaps to the Antilles, or to Europe: and by the return of the veſſel, a foreign cargo is imported to Boſton. It is not, however, common for ſhips to ſail for Europe, or the Antilles, from this port. For the moſt part, theſe veſſels are employed in carrying wood to Boſton or New York; though the price of wood be higher here than in the places before mentioned, and amount even to ten or twelve ſhillings a cord. The ſettlements extend about ſeventy miles backward from North Yarmouth, into the interior country.

PORTLAND.

I came, on Sunday, to Portland; and was ſurpriſed to find the inns ſo decent and well kept, in a part of the country ſo remote, and ſo rarely viſited by travellers. The inn at North Yarmouth is ſmall, yet good; and few hoſteſſes in France, are ſo attentive as Mrs. Cota. Between North

North Yarmouth and Portland, the land is moderately fertile, and at the ſame time conſiderably populous. The many ſmall wooden houſes to be ſeen, being conſtructed, in no very ſtrong nor elegant manner, of logs or deals, do not indicate, by their exterior appearance, either wealth or cleanlineſs. An European traveller is, therefore, not a little ſurpriſed to ſee a number of elegant women come out of theſe huts, all wearing faſhionable hats and head-dreſſes with feathers, handſome cloaks, and the reſt of their dreſs ſuitable to this. Such is the ſhow which theſe females make, every Sunday morning, when the weather is ſufficiently fair, to encourage them to go to church. The men go equally fine. But thoſe females who are prevented from going abroad in the morning, by their cookery, the waſhing of their kitchen-diſhes, the milking of the cows, or the feeding of the ſwine, attend the church only in the afternoon, and come leſs ſolicitouſly dreſſed out in their finery. They are almoſt all tall and good-looking; ſome of them, are even very handſome.

Portland is ſeated on a peninſula, which juts out into the bay. To reach it by the way of that iſthmus which connects the peninſula with the land, you are obliged, in coming from North Yarmouth, to go more than three miles about. But, a bridge is now in building acroſs that arm of the bay, which gives occaſion for the preſent circuitous approach to the town. The bridge is built by ſubſcription, and is half finiſhed. When it ſhall be completed, and ſhall be found to have ſufficient ſtrength to endure the ordinary currents of the tide, its periodical overflowings, and the winds which often rage here with tremendous fury; it will then prove exceedingly uſeful. At preſent, I ſhould doubt, whether ſufficient ſolidity can be given to a bridge in this ſituation.

This town of Portland may be reckoned handſome. That part of it which is called the New Town, really conſiſts of houſes of a very good appearance. The Old Town, which was burnt by the Engliſh, in the war that ended in the freedom of America, is compoſed of mean houſes, the habitations of the poorer people. The quays are few; and under them, ſhips receiving or diſcharging their ladings, can lie with ſafety:

 adjoining

adjoining are ſpacious ſtore-houſes for the reception of goods. The road is good and ſafe. This road makes a part of Caſco Bay, a branch of which extends from Brunſwick as far as Portland; and in any part of this branch, ſhips of any burthen may find good anchorage. The great inconvenience of this bay is, that it is acceſſible at ſix or ſeven different places, ſo that, in caſe of a war, ſhips lying in it, could not well eſcape being ſurpriſed by an enemy from one entrance or another. That opening into the bay, to which Portland is contiguous, is more than two miles wide. Of conſequence, guns diſcharged from the two oppoſite ſides, could not project their ſhots ſo far, as to make them croſs each other; and the execution which could be done from forts would not be ſufficient to guard the entrance.

They are at preſent, conſtructing, on the ſite of an old earthen breaſt-work, a fortification which they expect to command the town, and to render it, at leaſt, ſecure from the invaſion of an enemy. This new fortification ſtands at the extreme point of the peninſula on which Portland is ſituate, and conſiſts of a battery of fifteen or twenty heavy cannon of large calibre, commanding that wide entrance of the bay which was above mentioned. This battery is to have, by means of a covered way, a communication with a ſmall fort at the diſtance of four or five hundred toiſes, which it has alſo been thought neceſſary to erect on the higheſt part of this iſthmus. The fort is ſufficient to hold two hundred men. If Portland were a place of greater ſtrength, inacceſſible without very conſiderable difficulty, and if there were a ſtrong garriſon always ready for its defence; this fortreſs, or a more conſiderable citadel, in its ſituation, and communicating with the town, might then be of great importance. But, ſince the natural ſituation of the town is ſo little capable of defence, works like theſe can never become ſerviceable in any due proportion to the trouble and expence. Portland is, however, a place which an enemy can never have an intereſt to keep poſſeſſion of. If ſeized by an enemy, it would only be ſet on fire, and then abandoned. Two or three ſhips crews would be equal to the enterpriſe. When the garriſon are unable to maintain the batteries, they muſt then

retire

retire into the fort; and there, what more can they do, except procure for themſelves the honours of a capitulation? I cannot, therefore, ſee any uſe in theſe fortifications. In 1770, an Engliſh frigate burnt three-fourths of Falmouth, of which Portland was a part. In 1786, the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts united the other remaining parts of Falmouth with Portland, giving to the whole the common name of Portland.

The trade of Portland is carried on in ſeventy ſhips of various burthen, all belonging to the town. Many of them ſail to Europe, though oftener to the Antilles. About twenty are engaged in the fiſhery of cod, which are taken among the iſlands at the mouth of the bay. The merchants in Portland are numerous; but none among them poſſeſs great capitals. As Portland, and the parts adjacent, are not equal to the conſumption of the cargoes which the ſhips import in return for the exports; theſe are generally carried to Boſton, which is the principal mart for foreign commodities. The want of money occaſions a greater proportion of them to be ſent to the capital, than is for the advantage of this place: and hence, while the ſtore-houſes of Portland are neglected, the goods, which might be here bought and ſold at a more reaſonable rate, are bought by the people of this neighbourhood, at an exorbitant price, in Boſton.

In 1785, the tonnage of the united townſhips of Falmouth and Portland amounted to five thouſand three hundred and forty-one tons in the foreign trade; ſixteen hundred and twenty-eight in the fiſhery and the coaſting-trade; in all, ſix thouſand nine hundred and ſixty-nine tons. In October 1795, the tonnage of the ſhips, regiſtered for that year, was eight thouſand four hundred and eight tons in the foreign trade, five thouſand three hundred and ninety in the coaſting-trade and fiſhery; in all, thirteen thouſand ſeven hundred and ninety eight tons. The value of the exports from Portland, was, in 1791, ſeventy-four thouſand eight hundred and four dollars; in 1792, one hundred and five thouſand one hundred and ninety-two dollars; 1793, one hundred and forty-ſix thouſand nine hundred and twenty-one dollars; 1794, one hundred and fifteen thouſand

thousand six hundred and twelve dollars; 1795, one hundred and sixty-five thousand six hundred and eighty-two dollars.

There is, as yet no regular market for provisions in Portland. This small, though handsome, town consists of about three hundred houses, which may contain two thousand three hundred souls. The Presbyterians have here two churches; the Episcopalians one. Schools have also been established here, which are said to be pretty good. Lots of ground, for building in the town, are at a price which may be reckoned high; and land, within a mile of the town, costs twenty dollars an acre. Portland is the principal town in the county of Cumberland, which contains about twenty-four thousand inhabitants.

BIDDEFORD.—MR. THATCHER.

The nearer you approach to Boston, so much the more does the whole country appear to assume an air of business and industry. Not a creek but ships are in building, in it; not a river's mouth so small, but merchant companies are there in possession of ships, which they either hire out or lade on their own account: No situation where a mill could stand, on which there has not been a mill erected. Falmouth, Pepperborough, Saga, Biddeford, Kennebeck, Berwick, carry on a trade far superior to that of the small towns through which I had passed on my way hither. The land is, however, neglected; but the soil is worst in the immediate vicinity of the sea.

In Portland I lodged at the house of Mr. Davres, a young lawyer, whom, as well as Mr. Lee, I had seen at the house of General Knox, by whom he is much esteemed, on account of his agreeable manners, integrity, and skill in his profession. At Biddeford, I stopped to dine at the house of Mr. Thatcher, another lawyer, whom I had seen at the court-house in Penobscot. Mr. Thatcher is, likewise, a member of the Congress. He lives at the distance of two miles from the town, in a small and mean house, which would be disdained by the pettiest *avocat* in all France. Opposite to his house, on the other side of the

the highway, is another hut, not more than twelve feet square, very slightly constructed of boards, carelessly fixed at the foundation, and hanging over a declivity of the road, which is his consultation-room, his chamber for business, and his library. He has about two thousand volumes, books of law, history, morality, and general literature. He adds to it all new American publications, and procures from England every other new work, which he understands to be valuable, and cannot find in America. He reads a great deal, and is a man of extensive knowledge. There is a pleasing cast of originality in his conversation and in his whole behaviour: But his notions are excentric, and often false. He is singular in his exterior appearance, stiff and fantastic in his principles, but liberal-minded, hospitable, courteous, and kind. He cultivates a small piece of land, and lives with his numerous family in a hut in which they have scarce, all, room to breathe. His doors are never shut; even his study is always open; yet nothing is ever stolen from him. These simple, unsuspicious manners, have procured him the esteem of his neighbours, as being an honest lawyer. He is, in political principles, a federalist, but unconnected with the intrigues of that party; and, in the Congress, he endeavours always to give his vote to rectitude, not to party. He is not rich: yet has more than would be sufficient to make him live more elegantly than he does at present, if his humour would permit. His land is fertile. It has been two years in cultivation. He gives it no manure; yet it yields, an acre, fifty bushels of maize, or forty bushels of barley, and two hundred bushels of potatoes. The meadows, which are not in a very good state of preservation and culture, yield, from each, six thousand pounds of hay. His ploughs and harrows are of the same indifferent make as those throughout the rest of the country. Mr. Thatcher complains, that little progress is made in the institution of good schools in this country. When these shall be sufficiently numerous, he expects that every improvement will advance with astonishing rapidity.

Biddeford belongs to the same commercial district with Pepperborough. The value of the exports was, in the year 1791, twenty-six thousand six hundred and forty-four dollars; in 1792, thirty-seven thousand four hundred

dred and forty-six dollars; in 1793, thirty-nine thousand and fourteen dollars; in 1794, fifty thousand four hundred and fourteen dollars; in 1795, forty-seven thousand six hundred and forty-three dollars.

The River Saga, on which Biddeford lies, is navigable above the bridge, but has in its course many rapid falls, by which a number of mills are wrought, and which present a diversity of picturesque and interesting views to the traveller. The way leads across some rivers, which, till we reach Berwick, are not very interesting. At Berwick, the River Salmons-fall is of considerable breadth; and its channel is rendered much broader and deeper by the influx of the tide.

BERWICK.

I arrived in this district, which is very extensive, on Tuesday. That part in which (to adopt the language of the country) business is carried on, in other words, through which the river runs, lies seven miles from the place where I took up my abode, and yet these are not the two remotest points. The town consists of about forty houses, which adjoin to one another; a great number of detached houses skirt the road side, which I am told is the case throughout the whole district. The country, as far as I had an opportunity of viewing it, appears to be in a better state than that through which I passed before, although the soil is very shallow and stony. The cultivation of maize, with that of gourds in the intermediate space, constitute the chief objects of agriculture. Rye and wheat are raised in the more distant parts. Mr. ROGER, a Quaker, keeps a very excellent inn at Berwick. The guests who frequent his house are not promiscuously mixed together; each different company has its separate sitting, eating, and sleeping rooms; every thing bears the appearance of the utmost cleanliness, care, and attention; the servants are numerous, and are employed both upon the extensive farm and the business of the inn; the landlord and his wife are persons of good sense, and very obliging in their manners; in short, this inn was a kind of phænomenon of which I never yet saw the counterpart. Mr. Roger does not eat at the same table with his servants, and his wife never goes into the kitchen

kitchen, except to give inſtructions, without, however, doing any part of the work herſelf. They both preſerve a proper authority over their ſervants, and theſe entertain a degree of reſpect for them, of which I never met with a parallel inſtance ſince I left Europe.

The county of York, in which Berwick lies, contains no more than four thouſand inhabitants, and yet is conſidered, in proportion to its ſize, as the moſt populous, being the ſmalleſt in the whole province of Maine. Berwick is the laſt townſhip in it. The entire tract of country from Portland is in the moſt flouriſhing ſtate, and yet the ſoil, in the general opinion, is not accounted ſo good as that in the vicinity of Penobſcot. But then this diſtrict has been longer cultivated and inhabited than any other part of the province.

If, unhappily, the troubles, which there is but too much reaſon to dread, do not retard the progreſs of cultivation in this country, its improvement will be rapid and very great. The more I reflect upon this ſubject, I am convinced of the importance to the proſperity of this particular colony, that perſons of opulence, and thoſe who poſſeſs a practical knowledge of agriculture ſhould ſettle in it. A country ſo wretchedly and miſerably cultivated, and the climate of which renders it neceſſary to houſe cattle in ſtalls ſix months in the year, ſtands in need of very great care and attention on the part of the coloniſt, and ought, by cultivation, to be made productive enough to yield the ſupply of forage for the winter, which is neceſſary to a numerous breed of cattle. The ſoil, therefore, muſt be well prepared, the labour maturely digeſted, and the planters muſt poſſeſs an adequate capital to carry their plans into execution. It is by theſe means alone that the diſadvantage of the climate can be obviated; for climate alone is never the cauſe of great injury to the farmers; and thoſe of the ſettlers who now poſſeſs little knowledge of agriculture, would profit from the example of the more experienced, and opulent.

GENERAL REMARKS ON THE PROVINCE OF MAINE.

Previouſly to taking my laſt farewell of Maine, I ſhall offer a few remarks on its hiſtory, and its preſent ſtate.

Some attempts to ſettle a colony in this place, in the vicinity of New-

 caſtle,

caſtle, were made by the Dutch in 1625, and even at the early period of 1607, but without effect. In 1635, a Spaniard, of the name of Ferdinand Georges, was preſented, by the Council of the Plymouth Society, with a large tract of country between the Rivers Pucataqua and Kennebec. This was ſhortly after augmented by the Engliſh Government, which extended the limits of Georges's juriſdiction to a greater compaſs than it had hitherto done in the caſe of any individual. Georges formed a kind of democratical government, which continued till his death, when this colony voluntarily ſubmitted itſelf to the dominion of Maſſachuſetts. In 1691, under the reign of William and Mary, the whole of this diſtrict to Nova Scotia was incorporated with Maſſachuſetts; the territories, which were then compriſed under the names of Maine and Sagadahock, did not extend to a greater diſtance than one hundred and twenty miles from the ſea. The more remote parts were reſerved to the crown. The American revolution has annexed the whole to the Maſſachuſetts. From the report of the committee appointed to deliver in a ſtatement of the ſale of lands ſince the revolution, as well as of thoſe which ſtill remain to be diſpoſed of, it appears, that ſeven millions four hundred thouſand acres have been already ſold; that one million, which have been allotted, ſtill remain to be purchaſed; and that, on an average, there are ſeven millions of acres which have not been meaſured, excluſively of a number of iſlands. Beſides theſe lands, which are the property of the State, upwards of three hundred and fifty-ſix thouſand acres have been given to the ſchools and public inſtitutions.

The population of the province of Maine is computed to exceed, at preſent, one hundred thouſand inhabitants. According to Morſe, this province contains forty thouſand ſquare miles, or twenty-four millions ſix hundred thouſand acres, which gives but a very ſmall population of not more than two and a half inhabitants to each ſquare mile; in all probability the great quantity of land, which is veſted in the hands of the ſpeculators in the town, is a great drawback upon the increaſe of population. The beſt part of the province lies between the rivers Kennebec and Penobſcot, particularly in the diſtrict at the diſtance of ten or twelve miles from the ſea.

NEW

NEW HAMPSHIRE.—DOVER.

On leaving the province of Maine, the traveller paſſes through Dover into New Hampſhire. The greater part of the houſes in this very populous diſtrict, are ſituated on the River Cocheco, which empties itſelf a little below the town into the Piſcataqua. Dover borders on a ſmall ridge of mountains, extending between the Piſcataqua and the River Back, which command a proſpect of a great number of rivers, bays, cultivated and inhabited promontories, terminating at a conſiderable diſtance in the mountains of New Hampſhire. This proſpect is beautiful and grand; a fort erected on this ſpot would very advantageouſly protect the entrance into the country. It is currently aſſerted, that the original inhabitants, who came hither in 1630, eſtabliſhed themſelves on this eminence; but that commercial convenience induced them gradually to prefer their preſent reſidence at Dover to this charming ſpot. Dover is the capital of the county of Waterford, which contains twenty-four thouſand inhabitants; Dover is reckoned to hold two thouſand. There are two roads from Dover to Portſmouth; the one five miles ſhorter than the other, and bordering on the ſea-coaſt. Thoſe who travel this way croſs the river in a ferry-boat. The other road runs further up into the country, and paſſes over a bridge acroſs the Piſcataqua, which was completed only laſt year, and is, beyond diſpute, the fineſt in all America.

This bridge is built of wood, in the form of an angle, the two ſides meeting together on an iſland in the centre, and it is two thouſand two hundred and ninety-one feet in length. Notwithſtanding its extent, it has nothing remarkable, excepting this great length, and a width of five hundred feet. It reſts upon piles, but one part of it, near the iſland in the centre, has an arch two hundred and forty-four feet nine inches in width, the pillars of which on the ſides do not ſtand on the ground, but are ſupported entirely by a ſcaffolding of wood. This arch, which gains great ſtrength and ſtability from its pillars and ſupports, riſes at its higheſt point one hundred feet above the bed of the river, and fifty feet above

the ordinary water-mark. The bridge, besides the ballustrade on each side, which enclose as well this as the other parts of it, is intersected in the middle by pallisadoes, which run parallel with the ballustrade, and add considerably to the strength of the arch, which rises ten feet above the level of the bridge, and of course renders the declivity on each side pretty steep. The bridge is unquestionably fine, but even the little architectural knowledge which I possess convinces me, that the engineers in France would be able to improve upon and beautify it, without any detriment to its stability. The reason for constructing this high arch is, to give the small vessels, which are built on the river, or which navigate it, the means of sailing through it, for which purpose it opens likewise in two other places.

PORTSMOUTH.

Portsmouth is situated about five miles from this bridge, in a kind of bay, formed by the Piscataqua before it disembogues itself into the ocean. On the arms of the bay, or on the rivers which fall into it, lie Dover, Exeter, and Derham, little towns in New Hampshire, in which a few ships are built, and some trade carried on. Portsmouth is, however, the only harbour in New Hampshire; this province, on the side of the sea, has not a greater extent than from fifteen to twenty miles. The harbour is remarkable for its safe anchorage, and its great depth of water. The nature of its entrance, which makes it necessary for all vessels to sail into it through a very narrow channel, renders its defence very easy.

The commerce of Portsmouth has experienced very little increase since the American revolution; on the contrary it has visibly fallen off within these last five or six years. The very considerable number of ships it formerly possessed have been sold to other ports, and more than half of those, which are annually built here, have the same destination*. The trade in ships constitutes one of the principal branches of the commerce

* For a more circumstantial account of the trade, the tonnage and exports from Portsmouth, the reader is referred to the Diary of the Journey of 1796.

of Portſmouth, which is univerſally acknowledged to excel in the art of ſhip-building. Prior to the American war, many veſſels were built here for England. Independently of the demand from the latter quarter being ſtopped, wood is now become much ſcarcer and dearer in Portſmouth, and the price of ſhipping is of courſe conſiderably advanced. Wood fetches now twenty dollars per ton from the timber merchants, and fifty-five dollars per ton when worked up into veſſels.

Notwithſtanding, however, this incontrovertible decreaſe of the trade of Portſmouth, the value of ground in the town is moſt extravagantly high. A lot of ground, forty feet in breadth, and eighty-four in depth (with a ſmall quay), was lately ſold for the ſum of ſeventeen thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeventy-ſeven dollars. In the vicinity of the town, land fetches, according to the nature of the ſoil, from thirty-three to ninety dollars per acre. The circumjacent country of Portſmouth is very fine; the eſtates well parcelled out into meadows, although the land which is the moſt appropriated to this uſe, is often encumbered with large rocks. In the remote parts, which, with the exception of a few diſtricts, are ſaid to be very populous, land fetches from two to three dollars per acre, and I am told it is very excellent. An inhabitant of Portſmouth, whoſe eſtate lies about one hundred and fifty miles from that town, aſſured me, that it produced the firſt year of its being cultivated, forty, and the ſucceeding year thirty buſhels of wheat per acre. But as this perſon has a large quantity of land to diſpoſe of, it may perhaps be no more than prudent to receive his aſſertions with caution. Wheat coſts, in this diſtant country, from five to ſix ſhillings per buſhel. In Hampſhire, as well as in New England, the dollar is valued at ſix ſhillings.

The common pay of labourers in New Hampſhire is from ſix to eight dollars a week, and they are procured without much difficulty. The price of cattle is the ſame as in that part of the province of Maine, which borders on this country. Proviſions are very plentiful in Portſmouth, and are ſold in a market, which is extremely well furniſhed. Fire-wood ſells from five to ſix dollars per cord.

In the province only one paper is publiſhed twice a week, and that in Portland.

Portland. It has a pretty extenſive ſale, and is read with avidity. In New Hampſhire a great variety of newſpapers are printed. Portſmouth has three, Dover two, and Dartmouth, on the river Connecticut, where the college is eſtabliſhed, has one.

In Portſmouth every man is a politician, and a very warm one too. The majority are evidently averſe to the treaty with England. The advocates for that meaſure, aſcribe this hoſtile ſpirit to Mr. LANGDON, one of the ten ſenators, who voted againſt its ratification. I cannot take upon myſelf to determine the extent of this gentleman's influence, and whether he has any control in this reſpect over the public opinion, as to his political tranſactions; but it is very natural to conclude, that the number of arguments, which have been advanced againſt it, muſt have made a ſtrong impreſſion upon thoſe, who have no intereſt in the meaſure. The people of America are, in this point, exactly in the ſame predicament as the inhabitants of France ſince the revolution, and as the Engliſh are, ſince they have become apprehenſive of its conſequences. They conſider each other, whenever they diſagree in politics, as jacobins, or raſcals; or as ariſtocrats, or raſcals. Thoſe who do not admire the treaty with England are looked upon by the one party as *guillotiniſts*, whilſt the oppoſers of the treaty, on the other hand, decry every man as an enemy of public liberty, and as a penſioner to England, who does not execrate the meaſure, and vote for the hanging of Jay, who concluded it. This violence of opinion, theſe political extremes, are to be met with in a greater or leſs degree in all cities. The country people, of all ranks, are very quiet, and wiſh for peace, and the due obſervance of the laws and good order for the ſecurity of their harveſts. The major part of the inhabitants do not beſtow a moment's thought upon the treaty, ; and even among thoſe who do take it into conſideration, there are many, who, at the ſame time that they avow "their diſlike to the meaſure; that they place no confidence in "the Engliſh," &c. never fail to add—"but if we had not ratified the "ſaid treaty, we muſt, by all accounts, have been plunged into a war with "England, and, therefore, it is well the treaty took place." Still oftener do we hear: "Our aged father, the Preſident, underſtands this matter

"much

"much better than ourſelves; we will, therefore, leave it entirely to
"his management; he will not ſuffer himſelf to be impoſed upon." It muſt, however, be acknowledged, that the character of the Preſident, which till very lately has never been attacked, is at preſent ſubject to much animadverſion.

MR. LANGDON.

I paſſed two days with this ſenator, who warmly oppoſed the treaty with England. He gave me an invitation, whilſt I was in Philadelphia. He is a man of the firſt importance in Portſmouth. He was originally mate of a merchant ſhip, afterwards captain, and then merchant. He has acquired a very large fortune, in addition to his paternal inheritances. He is allowed to poſſeſs great knowledge of ſhip-building, in which he has ſpeculated deeply. It was he who built the ſhip, which the United States of America preſented to France. At preſent he has bade a farewel to trade, and inveſted all his property in land. During the revolution, he was a friend to Hamilton, Jay, and Madiſon; and in the debates, which took place on the ſubject of the new conſtitution, he went over, on the ſeparation of the two parties, to the oppoſition. Be his political character, however, what it may, it is impoſſible for any man to diſplay a greater attachment to his country, or better principles. He is extremely friendly, affable, and unaffected, and received me in the kindeſt manner, as a ſtranger ought to be received, without unneceſſary form and ceremony. He is reputed to be very rich, and his ſtile of living proves it. He has been married twenty years, and his lady appears ſtill as beautiful and ſprightly, as if ſhe were only eighteen years of age. His daughter, Miſs ELIZA, is uncommonly amiable and pleaſing.

General Knox had given me a letter of recommendation to Mr. SCHEEF, a merchant in the town. The known difference of their political opinions did not prevent Mr. Langdon from introducing me to that gentleman, with whom he afterwards breakfaſted in my company. Mr. Scheef carries on more buſineſs than almoſt any merchant in Portſmouth; he was ſo deeply engaged, that I could only have his company for a few minutes.

There

There are a number of churches in Portſmouth, and, among the reſt, a Quaker's meeting. Very few members of this ſect reſide in the town; they are almoſt all farmers in the circumjacent country, and, like all Quakers and farmers, honeſt, ſimple, and well behaved.

The continued rain occaſioned my remaining in Portſmouth a day longer than I originally intended. Hamptonfall, where I paſſed the night, belongs to the province of New Hampſhire, and conſtitutes the boundaries. Mr. Wells keeps an inn in this place, which ſtands in high repute for neatneſs.

NEWBURY PORT.

Before you arrive at Newbury Port, you have to croſs the river Merrimack, by means of a bridge, which, prior to the building of that thrown over the Piſcataqua, was conſidered as the moſt elegant in all New England. It is at leaſt ſhorter by one-third than the latter, and the arch, which meaſures only one hundred and thirty feet in width, is ſupported by a crooked piece of timber, meaſuring twenty feet, which gives the bridge, at firſt ſight, a heavy appearance. Along the banks of the river, before you come to this bridge, lies Newbury Newtown, a pretty extenſive village, where a number of ſhips are built, which are afterwards equipped, and freighted in Newbury Port. Mr. Langdon had furniſhed me with a letter of recommendation to his friend Jackson, from whom I flattered myſelf with the hopes of receiving ſome information relative to the town and its trade. But this gentleman being abſent in Boſton, I was obliged to content myſelf with the intelligence I could procure from ſome inhabitants, whom I found in the inn. I learnt that the trade of this town, which, as well as that of Portſmouth, had decayed very much ſince the concluſion of the war, was, for the laſt years, conſiderably on the advance; that it was of the ſame nature with that carried on at Portſmouth, and other parts of Maſſachuſetts; that the quantity of tonnage now employed by this town, amounted to ſixteen thouſand tons; that the exports were valued, in 1791, at two hundred and fifty thouſand one hundred and ninety-three dollars; in 1792, at two hundred and ſeventy-three

three thouſand five hundred and fifty-one dollars; in 1793, at three hundred and ſeventy thouſand and forty-three dollars; in 1794, at four hundred and ninety-five thouſand four hundred and five dollars; in 1795, at four hundred and ten thouſand five hundred and eighty-ſix dollars; that it has very few fiſhermen; that the harbour and moorings are good, ſafe, and deep, the quays commodious and very extenſive. The town is almoſt as large as Portſmouth. Unfortunately there is a ſhoal of quickſands at the entrance of the haven, which obſtructs the navigation two or three times in the courſe of the year. To guard againſt the miſchief, which otherwiſe might befall veſſels, that have made long voyages, two light-houſes have been erected on the coaſt, one of which is moveable, and capable of being always ſtationed behind the other, according to the actual ſituation of the paſs. By ſteering their courſe direct againſt that point, at which the ſecond light-houſe is concealed behind the firſt, veſſels are enabled to ſail day and night into the harbour, without running the riſk of driving on the ſand banks.

Newbury Port is built on the river Merrimack. It has ten public ſchools. A ſociety of inhabitants of the town, known by the name of the Sea Company, have eſtabliſhed a very benevolent inſtitution, conſiſting of ſeveral ſmall houſes on Plumb Iſland, which lies in the mouth of the river, where perſons, who have ſuffered ſhipwreck, find ſome proviſions, fire-wood, and other articles of immediate neceſſity.

Newbury Port carries on a conſiderable trade with the Antilles, and receives molaſſes in return, which keeps from eight to ten boiling-houſes in employ. There are likewiſe ſome breweries in the town, and a very large nail manufactory, which appeared to me to be very ſkilfully conducted. Newbury Port contains about four thouſand inhabitants.

The road from Portſmouth to Boſton is one continued ſeries of houſes, ſhop-booths, ſmall manufactories and villages. It is an uninterrupted garden. The road is in every part better than any I have ever ſeen in America. It would be conſidered a delightful road, even in the moſt beautiful diſtricts of France and England.

IPSWICH.

Ipſwich, one of the moſt conſiderable villages on this road, is ſituated on a river, to which it gives name, and on which ſome ſhips are built. This ſmall harbour participates in the large trade carried on with Maſſachuſetts, but not ſo extenſively at preſent, as in former years.

Flax is pretty abundantly cultivated in all diſtricts of the province, and ſeems to thrive well. But it is ſaid to be in greater abundance at a greater diſtance from the coaſt, at leaſt every where more ſo than hemp.

BEVERLEY.

Beverley is another ſmall neat village, through which the road paſſes to Boſton. Its harbour lies on the South River. It is ſituated on a peninſula formed by that and the North River. The trade of this village is confined entirely to ſtock-fiſh, in which branch forty veſſels are employed. The fiſh are cured in the village itſelf, which renders it very unpleaſant to paſs through. The number of veſſels, which ſail from this port to Europe or the colonies, is not conſiderable. Salem engroſſes almoſt the whole trade.

SALEM.—MR. GOLDHUE.

Salem is one of the handſomeſt ſmall towns in the United States, and is ſeparated from Beverley only by a bridge, fifteen feet in length. The number of its inhabitants, which increaſes yearly, amounts to ten thouſand. The town, in reference to its trade, ranks with thoſe of the ſixth rank in America, and with thoſe of the ſecond rank in Maſſachuſetts. The uncommonly active and enterpriſing ſpirit of its inhabitants is the ſole reaſon which can be aſcribed for the great extent and rapid progreſs of its trade. This town has no cultivated land behind it to ſupply its exports, which in America is with juſtice conſidered as one of the moſt eſſential articles of commerce. Its haven is but ſmall, at ebb the quays are dry, and veſſels of a larger ſize muſt even, at high water, unload a part of their cargo, in order to be able to reach theſe quays. Yet, notwith-

ſtanding

ſtanding theſe inconveniences, the annual freightage from this port exceeds twenty thouſand tons. The veſſels employed in this ſervice ſail to all parts of the globe; twelve of them, for inſtance, are engaged in the Eaſt India trade, one of which arrived from Calcutta the day prior to my entering the town, after an abſence of nine months and twelve days, of which thirty-two days were paſſed at Calcutta. The number of veſſels, conſtituting the above mentioned rate of twenty thouſand tons, amounts to one hundred and fifty, one hundred of which are in the foreign trade, twenty are coaſters, and thirty follow the employment of fiſhing. The exports amounted, in 1791, to ſix hundred and ten thouſand and five dollars; in 1792, to ſix hundred and fifty-ſeven thouſand three hundred and three dollars; in 1793, to eight hundred and twelve thouſand and ſixty-ſix dollars; in 1794, to one million four hundred and fifty-two thouſand four hundred and eleven dollars; in 1795, to one million five hundred and four thouſand five hundred and eleven dollars. As Salem and Beverley have only one cuſtom-houſe in common for both places, the exports from the latter form a proportion in this calculation, but it is very inconſiderable.

With the exception of two or three large fortunes of nearly three hundred thouſand dollars, the opulence of the merchants is not very great; but all the inhabitants find themſelves in a flouriſhing condition, which is the leſs ſubject to a reverſe, as the mode of living is very frugal, and as luxury is hitherto little known amongſt them. Hence all the profits acquired by trade, are re-imbarked in trade; and this accumulation of intereſt upon intereſt inſures them a large capital, by which they are enabled to bear up againſt any caſual loſſes. The major part of the ſhipping from Salem is freighted from Virginia or South Carolina. In theſe provinces of America, the land yields a greater abundance of produce, than the veſſels employed in their ports will ſuffice to export. The induſtry of the northern ports, therefore, is here very valuable, the produce being in an inverſe ratio to the ſhipping, compared with the ſouthern ſtates. Salem exports, however, annually from ſeven to eight thouſand pounds of ſalt beef, and eighteen thouſand barrels of fiſh. This latter

article has, for some years past, been greatly on the decline, the inhabitants of Salem, and the other ports, preferring the wholesale trade as more lucrative. The commodities imported from the East and West Indies, form likewise a branch of the export trade of this port. Hemp, iron, Russia leather, are employed in the coasting trade. Few foreign vessels put in here. The inhabitants of Salem say, that their own industry leaves no room for the speculations of strangers.

An European, who fancies that a man cannot be qualified to act as captain of a ship, till he has made a number of voyages, and passed through a regular course of study, is not a little surprized, when he is informed, that the merchants of Salem entrust their ships to young persons, who have frequently been only one year at sea. As they have grown up in the business of the compting-house, they are perfectly acquainted with the price, the quality, and the sale of each different commodity. The first year they are associated with a skilful steersmate, and act at once in the capacity of captain and supercargo. Their vessels, whatever may be the cause, do not suffer shipwreck more frequently than other ships, which are more cautiously navigated. In the course of a few years these young people become merchants themselves, the captain's profits being very considerable. As they generally are appointed from the families of merchants, they receive assistance from their employers.

The inconveniences which Salem experiences from the shallowness of its harbour, secure them against all hostile attacks. The entrance to the haven is not in the slightest degree defended, nor is it, indeed, capable of defence.

I was upon terms of great intimacy with Mr. Goldhue, a member of the Congress, whom I had seen at Philadelphia. The friendly reception that gentleman gave me, and the patience with which he resolved my questions, entitle him to the same praise, as indeed all the persons are entitled to, whom I met with in the course of my long journey. Mr. Goldhue is a man of strong intellect, of very plain manners, and is very well informed. In his political principles he is a federalist, and of course an advocate for the treaty with England. The town of Salem entertains

tains the same opinion as he does, in this respect, chiefly on account of their dread of a war, which they consider as the inevitable consequence of the non-ratification of the treaty.

Before I take my leave of Salem, I must remark, that the day previous to my departure, a vessel arrived in this port from Bourdeaux, which brought a great quantity of silver dishes and plates, in payment for flour, which had been sold to France. The plate was valued by weight, and constituted a part of the confiscated property of the emigrants.

Salem is the capital of the county of Essex, and contains, upon an average, sixty-nine thousand inhabitants. It is a handsome town, the houses are good, small, and neat, and perfectly accord with the manners of the inhabitants. The Senate House is a spacious, and even elegant building.

Salem has a sail-cloth manufactory, which employs a great number of skilful hands.

This town is the second settlement erected by the Europeans, in the Massachusetts. It was begun in 1622, and was the principal scene of the cruelties, which ignorance, superstition, and the persecuting spirit of the priests, and their deluded votaries, inflicted, in 1692, on the pretended sorcerers.

MARBLEHEAD AND LYNN.

On the same bay with Salem lies another small port, which, in respect to its shipping, is of greater consequence than Beverley. Marblehead, which is situated in the midst of rocks, trades only in stock fish. All the men are so entirely occupied in fishing, that the town, to a stranger, who passes through the streets, appears to be solely inhabited by women and children, all of whom have a most miserable and wretched appearance. Marblehead has a custom-house, and the exports from this place consist in a variety of articles, the value of which, in 1794, amounted to one hundred and twenty-four thousand dollars.

Lynn, which is dependent upon the former place, is another small haven, lying nine miles nearer to Boston. It is famous for its shoe manufactory.

nufactory. There is ſcarcely a houſe, which is not inhabited by a ſhoe-maker; four hundred thouſand pairs, moſt of them women's ſhoes, are made here every year. This port carries on no other trade than the exportation of ſhoes to Boſton, New York, and Philadelphia, from which places a great number are ſent over to England. A quantity are even exported directly to Europe from Lynn itſelf.

BOSTON.

THE MONUMENT ERECTED IN MEMORY OF GENERAL WARREN—TONNAGE OF THE SHIPPING OF BOSTON——MR. JEFFERY——DR. EUSTIS, &c.

At length, having paſſed through the fine and flouriſhing village of Charleſtown, I arrived at Boſton. All the roads leading to this town diſplay the proſperity and opulence of the inhabitants in a greater degree than the auſterity of republican manners.

I ſaw this day the ſimple and affecting monument of General WARREN, who commanded in the celebrated battle of Bunker's Hill, anno 1775, which coſt the Engliſh ſo dearly, and taught their troops not to hold the courage of the republican legions in contempt, whilſt it inſpired the latter with a juſt confidence in their own prowelſs. It muſt here be remembered, that General Warren was by profeſſion a phyſician, and had never ſerved in the army. He had no opportunity of giving proofs of his great talents, this being the firſt action, in which he was engaged. But his courage and patriotiſm eminently diſtinguiſhed him, and that at a time, when there were very few of his countrymen, who did not diſcover extraordinary energy.

This ſimple monument is erected on the ſpot where the fort ſtood, the taking of which coſt the Engliſh ninety officers, and fourteen hundred men, and in which attack General Warren loſt his life. It was built by the direction and at the expence of the free-maſons, of which order the General was grand maſter.

The civility of General Lincoln, commiſſioner of the cuſtoms for the

ſtate

ſtate of Maſſachuſetts, furniſhed me with an opportunity of extracting from the regiſter of the office the tonnage, belonging to the port of Boſton, as likewiſe the amount of its exports. The tonnage will amount this year to ninety thouſand tons; at leaſt it amounted, according to the number of ſhips regiſtered, for the firſt nine months, to ſeventy-three thouſand five hundred and thirty-nine tons. The laſt quarter is not expected to run high, on which account I have eſtimated it at only ſeventeen thouſand tons. In 1794, the whole year made but ſixty-eight thouſand nine hundred and ſixty-ſeven tons; and in 1793, no more than fifty-three thouſand and forty-two. Prior to this period, the law had not paſſed, which enacts, that all ſhips ſhall be regiſtered in the ports to which they belong.

Of the ſeventy-three thouſand five hundred and thirty-nine tons, which have been regiſtered for the firſt nine months of the preſent year, ſixty thouſand two hundred and ninety-five tons are employed in the foreign trade, eight thouſand four hundred and one tons are employed in the coaſting-trade, and three hundred and nine tons conſiſt of veſſels under twenty tons each.

The exports from the port of Boſton amounted, in 1791, to one million one hundred and fifty-nine thouſand and four dollars; in 1792, to one million three hundred and fifty-five thouſand and thirty-eight dollars; in 1793, to one million eight hundred and thirty-four thouſand eight hundred and forty dollars; in 1794, to two million five hundred and thirty-four thouſand and fifty-three dollars; in 1795, to four million two hundred and fifty-five thouſand ſix hundred and eighty-eight dollars. In 1788, the exports amounted to one million one hundred and forty-ſeven thouſand three hundred and fifty-ſeven dollars.

It is difficult to give the imports with accuracy, becauſe the different commodities of which they conſiſt, pay different rates of duty. The ſum total of theſe duties will furniſh but a very imperfect idea of the extent of the importation. The number of veſſels from foreign ports, that is to ſay, from ſuch as do not lie within the territories of the United States, will yield a better criterion. The veſſels which put into Boſton from foreign

foreign ports, were, in 1793, four hundred and thirty-six; in 1794, five hundred and sixty-seven; in 1795, seven hundred and twenty-five. In 1784, the number was four hundred and fifty.

In my first article relative to Boston, I have commented on the irregularity of the duties paid by the inhabitants of this town; of their dissatisfaction, and the mischief which results therefrom. The votes are taken on this tax, (which is intended to defray the expences of the streets, the pavement, the watchmen, the maintenance of the poor in the hospital, and the free-schools), in a public meeting of all the inhabitants, held the beginning of May every year. It produced last year upwards of forty thousand dollars, making ten thousand dollars more than the preceding year.

Of the one hundred and fifty-nine thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine dollars, which are collected in taxes to defray the expences of the government for the state of Massachusetts, Boston pays for its individual quota twelve thousand nine hundred and fifty-eight dollars.

Every male inhabitant of the state of Massachusetts is assessed in a tax, which is fixed throughout the whole state at twenty-eight centesimas, or the twenty-eighth of a hundredth part of a dollar. In Boston it amounts to eighty-seven centesimas. The rise in the price of every article, is the principal cause of this extraordinary advance.*

Mr. JEFFERY, an English merchant, who has resided between fifteen and twenty years in Boston, in partnership with Mr. John Russell, requested, at the time of my first journey, that I would, on my return, take up my quarters at his house, where I passed my time very agreeably. He is an excellent, amiable man, a cheerful companion, who possesses the frank and friendly carriage, so natural to Englishmen. He is a bachelor, possesses a very large fortune, and entertains the best company in the town at his house, among whom Dr. EUSTIS deserves particularly to be noticed. The Doctor is a most amiable and well bred gentleman, possessing great cheerfulness and equanimity of temper; his political principles are

* For a more circumstantial detail of the duties, the constitution, and laws of the state of Massachusetts, the reader is referred to the journey of 1796.

wise

wife and firm; he is superior to prejudice, and his feelings are truly noble. Messrs. Jeffery and Russel have established a very extensive spermaceti manufactory, and employ two ships in the whale-fishery. They employ likewise forty labourers in their beautiful rope-yard.

Boston is one of the most agreeable of towns to live in, and its inhabitants are celebrated through all America for their hospitality to strangers. I met here again, to my great satisfaction, Mr. Cabot, Senator of the United States for Massachusetts. He stands in high estimation among the Americans, on account of his well-informed mind and amiable character. I experienced from Mr. GORE, Advocate-General of the United States, and a man of talents; from Mr. SULLIVAN, Advocate-General of the state of Massachusetts, a gentleman of great acquirements, whom the federal party accuse of differing from them in politics; and likewise from Mr. THOMAS RUSSEL, perhaps, the richest merchant in America, and who is justly celebrated for his great benevolence, a degree of attention, which I cannot refrain from particularly noticing, among even the distinguished civilities which I received from every person in Boston, to whom I was introduced.

HINGHAM.—GENERAL LINCOLN.

General Lincoln, on giving me the custom-house report of the amount of tonnage belonging to Boston, which I have inserted in my journal, stipulated with me, that I should, in return for this service, visit him in Hingham. In pursuance of my promise, I spent twenty-four hours with him, on Sunday the 18th of October. General Lincoln is one of the oldest Generals who served in the American war. He took a part in the whole of the contest, was present in every action of moment, and acquired among the Generals a great military name, and throughout all America the reputation of an excellent and honest man. After the conclusion of the war, he was entrusted with several negociations with the Indians; and with the appeasing of the troubles, which broke out in Massachusetts in 1787. At length he has been placed at the head of the receipt of customs; and this office, the most lucrative in the gift of

the government, yields him an annual income of nearly five thousand dollars, he being allowed five-eighths per cent on the whole of the receipts. He has to keep five clerks, who do all the business; but for this drawback he is amply indemnified by other revenues which accrue to him from his situation. General Lincoln is a member of the Academy of Sciences of the state of Massachusetts. I have read a memoir, written by him, which contains remarks on the natural history of America, made by him in various journies, with an account of his expedition against the insurgents in the year 1787. They bespeak him to be a man of great clearness of head, studious only of the public weal. His family lives in Hingham; and he himself resides there, whenever his official business will permit.

Hingham is famous for a number of small schools, which are here placed together, in a sort of college. They are about fourteen in number, and are attended by about four hundred scholars.

The soil of the surrounding lands is almost all sandy. It yields, an acre, twenty-five bushels of maize, and barley and rye, in a moderate proportion. The meadows afford from the acre, not more than forty hundred-weight of hay, even at the best. This land, too, costs from twenty to forty dollars an acre. The business of this small village consists in the manufacture of tubs, pails, and all other vessels of coopers' work, which are in common use as domestic utensils. The packet-boat which sails between Hingham and Boston, conveys a considerable quantity of these vessels to Boston; and of these, a part is thence exported to England. The wood employed is chiefly fir, from the province of Maine. General Lincoln possesses very extensive estates in this province.

I cannot avoid doing myself the pleasure of here mentioning, with due respect, the name of Mrs. LINCOLN, the widow of the eldest son of General Lincoln: she resides in Hingham. I had an opportunity of being there in company with her, during my short stay with the General. I found her to be one of the most agreeable women in all America. She is no less admired for the excellencies of her mind, than for the charms of her person.

This

This diſtrict makes a part of the county of Suffolk. It contains a great number of mills for ſawing timber, grinding corn, and waulking cloth. Some of theſe are put in motion by the flux of the tide.

The highway between Hingham and Plymouth opens to the view no intereſting proſpects. The dwelling-houſes are pretty numerous, but are ſcattered between the rocks and the beach. Here is a want of money and agricultural intelligence to bring the county into that condition of improvement and opulence of which it is evidently ſuſceptible.

PLYMOUTH.

The coloniſts of this territory landed here in the year 1620. They were emigrants who had left England, on account of their religion, and were about an hundred in number. They arrived on this coaſt, without any certain determination, where to ſettle. It is ſaid that their choice was fixed, when, on a morning, they approached Cape Cod, and obſerved a bay and a river, which reminded them of Plymouth in England. They landed, and obtained from the Indians the ceſſion of ſufficient territory; conſtructed huts for their habitations; cleared a part of their lands, and ſowed corn for their ſuſtenance. Theſe fugitives from perſecution, had not been here more than two years, when they declared war againſt the Indians, among whom they had been received, and threatened to expel them out of their poſſeſſions.

New emigrants, from time to time, reſorted hither from Europe. Other ſettlements were formed. Force or artifice extorted from the unfortunate Indians, new ceſſions of territory.

The war with the Indians was not of long duration. Theſe ſimple people made no great difficulty of relinquiſhing a few acres, from which they had never derived great advantage. And, without any prejudices againſt the coloniſts, or in favour of the natives, it may be reaſonably believed, that the greater part of the enormities and crimes attributed to the Indians, originated primarily from the conduct of the European encroachers on their poſſeſſions.

The rock on which theſe firſt coloniſts landed, is ſtill carefully

pointed out to ſtrangers. The place they called Plymouth, in remembrance of their native land. The ſea has, ſince that time, thrown up ſand over the rock to the height of twenty feet. But the tradition of the firſt landing ſtill preſerved the knowledge of the preciſe ſpot on which it took place. At the dawn of the revolution, the ſand was cleared away from it. With no little toil, they penetrated at laſt through twenty feet in depth of ſand, to the very rock. The rock was ſplit into two parts, as it was laid bare; and this circumſtance was regarded as an unlucky omen of the political ſeparation of America from England. The largeſt half ſtill remains in its former ſituation; the other was, with great difficulty, conveyed to the market-place of the town of Plymouth, where it now lies. Both are in the ſtate of rugged blocks, without inſcription, or any thing of monumental form, ſuch as might indicate what is peculiar to them, and diſtinguiſh them from the many other ſtones which lie around.

This rock which, from the high veneration beſtowed on it, naturally attracts the curioſity of ſtrangers, is, however, the only thing particularly remarkable in that place. Its trade is confined to the fiſhery. Seventy ſchooners, of from thirty to forty tons burthen each, and two or three of one hundred tons, go to the fiſhery upon the bank: ſome fiſh on the coaſt. The largeſt of theſe veſſels carry their cargoes of fiſh to ſale in Europe, or in the Weſt India Iſles. The road is ſcarce ſufficiently ſheltered from the north-eaſt wind; and the harbour is left dry by the ebbing tides. In the beginning of the war of the revolution, all the veſſels belonging to this port, were either captured or burnt by the Engliſh. Their number was greater than that of the veſſels which belong to it, at preſent; and its trade was, then, more conſiderable. I know not but it may be the remembrance of what then took place, which now, ſo much exaſperates the minds of the people of Plymouth againſt England. Artizans, labourers in huſbandry, ſailors, are all, here, in a rage, againſt the late treaty. Perſons of high rank likewiſe declare againſt it, though with leſs of open and indecent fury. It is the general voice, that America ought to form an offenſive and defenſive league with France, and to declare

clare war against England. But on the other hand, I have been assured that the richer class of the people are, for the greater part, of opinion, that a treaty of commerce and political amity with England is indispensibly necessary to the welfare of America.

In addition to the fishery, the trade of Plymouth is in part produced by its forges and manufactures in iron. The works in which these manufactures are carried on, consist, in a considerable proportion, of mill-machinery, that is put in motion by the small river which here falls into the bay. As pit-coal and iron-stone, are plentiful; from eighty to an hundred men are kept constantly at work in these manufactures. The town contains about three thousand inhabitants; and their number is annually augmented.

The exports from Plymouth amounted, in the year 1791, to fifteen thousand eight hundred and forty-four dollars; in 1792, to twenty-eight thousand nine hundred and forty-five dollars; in 1793, to twenty-nine thousand four hundred and twenty-seven dollars; in 1794, to thirty-five thousand four hundred and fifty-two dollars; in 1795, to fifty-two thousand six hundred and thirty-eight dollars.

I had a letter of introduction to General WARREN, an old, grey-headed man, who was much employed during the war of the revolution, but rather for the economy of the army, over which he had great influence, than on account of any ability he could be supposed to possess for actual service in the field. He is now an old man, and very feeble. His wife is as old as himself, but much more lively in conversation. Like the other ladies of America, she has read a great deal on a variety of subjects. She has even published one or two volumes of tales, which are much esteemed; and has written a history of the American revolution, which her husband and she have, with great prudence, resolved not to send to the press while they live, but to leave for publication after their death: the truth may then, they say, be safely declared. In the mean time, this work has been read, in whole or in part, by several friends, who give it the character of an impartial and well-written work. This old lady, at the age of seventy, is truly interesting; for she has lost nei-

ther

ther the activity of her mind, nor the graces of her person; though she still laments the death of a son she lost in the war, with the same tenderness and earnest sorrow as on the day on which he fell. She still reads his letters, has his portrait constantly in her view; but notwithstanding all this fond attachment to his memory, is equally affectionate to her surviving children. One of these, I saw at the house of General Lincoln, who had likewise suffered, during the war, by the loss of his leg, in a sea-fight, on board a frigate. This respectable lady is descended from a family who are like herself distinguished for genius and literature. She is sister to Mr. OTIS, a lawyer of great reputation in Massachusetts, who had a considerable share in the revolution, and is said to be a man of great merit. He is father to Mrs. Lincoln, whom I mentioned above.

Plymouth is the principal town of the county of the same name, a district that contains twenty-nine thousand inhabitants. The soil is rugged, and not very fertile; but it is full of iron ores, which supply materials for very considerable iron manufactures.

DISTRICT OF NEW BEDFORD.

The road from Plymouth hither, is tedious and very imperfect. Plymouth lies at the distance of not more than thirty miles from New Bedford; and both these towns belong to the same state. Yet, so rare is the intercourse between them, that no person in Plymouth could inform me of the direction of the road to New Bedford, farther than for the first six miles. Amidst continual enquiries concerning the road which is little used, and intersected by many cross paths, I wandered out of my way. I was, besides, misled by the mischievous waggery of a dumb man, which sent me astray five miles farther. But few houses are to be seen in this tract, and these lie at wide distances from one another. The ground is rugged, and the soil sandy. The woods, which extend all the way, consist chiefly of firs and birches, most of which are likely to be burnt for charcoal. The burning of charcoal is the only sort of industry in which the people are seen to be engaged, along the whole road. There is abundance

abundance of iron-ſtone, ſufficiently rich in ore for working, here as well as at Plymouth. There is every where an air of poverty, the effect either of a poor or of an ill-cultivated ſoil. I had great pleaſure in falling in with two negro families, who live here on ſmall poſſeſſions of their own, which they maintain in as good a ſtate of culture, as theſe of their neighbours. Such inſtances are not rare in the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts.

A heavy and inceſſant rain, by which I was wetted to the ſkin, obliged me to halt at Middleborough, at a ſmall inn, the landlord of which was concerned in the iron-works. The iron-ore is found in Pond Allowamſet, in great plenty, either at the ſurface or at the depth of a ſingle foot under water. This red ore ſometimes contains a fourth part, ſometimes not more than an eighth part of pure iron. The ore is dragged from under the water, in nearly the ſame manner as oyſters are raiſed from the bank. It is now, however, much leſs abundant than formerly. A man who, fifteen years ſince, would have been able to gather two or three tons in the year by his own labour, can now ſcarcely procure one ton. Another pond adjacent to Middleborough, yields this ore in greater quantity; but it is deeper, and conſequently the ore is leſs eaſily to be raiſed from its bottom.

The maſters at this work earn forty dollars a month; the common workmen are paid at the ſame rate as the labourers in huſbandry, which affords them ſeven or eight dollars a month. Land coſts two dollars an acre, unleſs when it is ſuppoſed to contain iron-ore; and in this caſe, the price is higher or lower, according to the degree of its richneſs in ore. This inn ſtands at eighteen miles diſtance from Plymouth. Its beds were full of workmen from the forges and nail-makers; but the landlord promiſed me a bed as ſoon as the rain ſhould ceaſe. The rain continued to fall, till it was too late to reach New Bedford that night; I was, therefore, obliged to halt, after travelling five miles farther, at an inn of mean appearance, which hunger and fatigue made me regard as comfortable.

Next day about noon, I entered New Bedford. It is not above thirty years ſince this town was founded. It was one of thoſe places which ſuffered

ſuffered the moſt during the war of the revolution. Ships, warehouſes, dwelling-houſes, were all burnt by the Engliſh. The loſſes which the town ſuffered, exceeded three hundred and thirty thouſand dollars. Trade did not ſoon revive; but is now, however, at a greater height than ever.

The diſtrict of New Bedford comprehends five ſmall ſea-port towns—New Bedford, Weſtport, Rocheſter, Wareham, and Dartmouth. The four laſt of theſe are, properly ſpeaking, only docks for ſhip-building. Moſt of the ſhips built in them find immediate ſale, either at New Bedford or in ſome other harbour belonging to the United States. There belong, at preſent, to thoſe few towns, twenty veſſels, of from thirty to eighty tons burthen each, which are employed in the coaſting-trade, all except two or three, which go to the fiſhery upon the great bank. New Bedford is a place of greater trade than the others; builds more veſſels; and has a good road, which is at leaſt excellently ſheltered from the eaſt wind. The land round New Bedford is, in general, far from fertile; and there are many other ſea-port towns on the coaſt of Maſſachuſetts. The exports from this place are therefore confined to fruit, pulſe, maize, ſalted fleſh and fiſh, with ſome coarſe iron-work. Theſe veſſels are not always freighted from this port, but are uſually hired by the merchants belonging to it. Thoſe from New Bedford are engaged chiefly in the whale-fiſhery, which is conſiderably ſucceſsful nigh the iſland of Nantucket, at five and twenty miles diſtance from New Bedford.

New Bedford employs, at preſent, twelve veſſels in the fiſhery, each from one hundred and fifty to two hundred and ſeventy tons burthen. Nantucket ſends out thirty veſſels; Boſton, two or three; Rhode-Iſland, one.

THE WHALE-FISHERY.

Whales are found on the coaſt of Brazil, and in the Pacific Ocean in the ſame latitudes, in the Weſt Indian Seas, and as far eaſtward as to the Cape of Good Hope, from the eighteenth to the twenty-fifth degree of latitude.

jude. The mode in which they are taken, is well known; but I believe the information I am enabled to offer possesses some share of novelty.

The destination of the fishing-voyages is so settled, that the return of the ships is expected within the course of from ten to eighteen months after their departure. The fishing is not always alike successful. But, it never fails to afford the owners a profit of at least twenty per cent. in the adventure, the expences of fitting out which are very con-Beside the cost of the vessel, there are also to be reckoned, the expences of two boats, of lines, harpoons, axes, kettles, barrels with iron hoops and provisions for the crew, to the amount of five or six thousand dollars. The crew receive no wages, but have a certain share of the blubber. The captain has a fifth part; the pilot a five-and-fortieth, or a sixtieth part of what they take. A vessel of two hundred and fifty tons burthen will return with two hundred and ten or two hundred and twenty tons of blubber, beside the whalebone. In 1793, the medium price of blubber, or whale-oil, was sixty-five dollars a ton. The blubber of the spermaceti-whale was at the rate of one hundred dollars a ton; that of other whales, fifty-five dollars a ton; these last are very plentiful in the seas. The price is now twice as much. The increase of price is owing to the extraordinary demand for train-oil and spermaceti-candles, and to the small number of the ships, which have lately gone from Europe upon the whale-fishery. The captain's profits from a successful voyage amount to between eight and nine hundred dollars for common years, but at present to between seventeen and eighteen hundred dollars.

A ship of one hundred and sixty tons is manned with a crew of fifteen persons. Of these, twelve man the two boats in the pursuit of the whales; while the other three remain on board. Larger vessels have a third boat and six additional hands. The blubber, which has been barrelled at sea, is to be again put into fresh barrels, and cleared from a sediment that is formed in the barrels, before it be carried to market; for though the sediment be as fit as the rest for use in the soap-works, yet the oil in which it appears is regarded as of inferior quality in the European market. This sediment, and a sort of white flesh, which is found in the head and belly

of the whale, are then squeezed in a press. A new quantity of oil of the best quality is thus obtained. The residue, which remains after the first pressing, is put again into the press, and more forcibly squeezed than before. It affords a certain quantity of oil; and it is the produce of this last squeezing which, after undergoing a boiling, is poured into moulds, and forms spermaceti candles. These are sold for half a dollar a pound. Those which are spermaceti-fishes, yield this matter in great quantity. In their heads alone there are often five or six tons of this matter; though the other whales have the head differently composed, and do not afford above a quarter of a ton out of each head. Thus all whales yield more or less of this matter which is so much valued as a material for candles.

The vessels for the fishery are built without any very remarkable peculiarity of structure. Only, there stands, between the masts, a great cauldron for the making of the oil, and the openings on the decks are made unusually wide, in order that the barrels may be the more easily moved up and down. The oil, when it is hot, is apt to penetrate and injure the wood of a newly built vessel; and, on this account, it is usual to send ships on a voyage or two to Europe, before employing them in the whale-fishery. Those merchants, who are concerned in this fishery, are accustomed to purchase vessels which have been built two or three years. The alterations necessary, to fit them for the use of the fishery, are inconsiderable.

From all that I had heard or read, I was lead to think the whale-fishery to be a very perilous employment to the men who are engaged in it. They must meet, as I should have supposed, with many unhappy accidents. I have, however, been assured of the contrary. The fleet from Nantucket, consisting of thirty vessels, did not lose, last year, a single man; this year they have lost but two men. People here can scarcely recollect a single instance of any person losing his life from any accident in the fishery. Neither here nor in Nantucket can any instance be mentioned of a man's having been killed or hurt by any of the whales. The boats are indeed, often overturned by the whales.

Hudson's Bay, and the seas adjacent to the coasts of Greenland and Labrador,

Labrador, abound more than the southern ſeas, in whales, and thoſe of a larger ſize, and ſuch as afford oil of a better quality. But the ice, which floats there in vaſt maſſes, renders the fiſhing much more dangerous in theſe northern latitudes. One of theſe maſſes of ice ſtriking againſt a ſhip is ſufficient to daſh it in pieces. Beſides, the ſhips cannot remain at ſea, for a ſufficient length of time, upon the coaſts. Some American ſhips repair to that fiſhery as they return from Europe; but, in the whale-fiſhery in the northern ſeas is abandoned to the European fiſhermen.

Although the fiſhery on the coaſts of Africa and the Brazils be ſtill ſufficiently ſucceſsful, yet it is thought that the numbers of the whales in thoſe parts begin to be diminiſhed. The reaſon aſſigned for this is, that ſuch a number of the famales of this ſpecies are annually deſtroyed, without which the young ones can neither be produced nor nouriſhed immediately after the birth. (The Engliſh call the males, females, and young of the whale,—bulls, cows, and calves).

Twenty years ſince, whales were conſiderably numerous on the coaſts of America. Even within theſe ſix or ſeven years, whales were to be found here, though not in ſuch numbers as formerly. At preſent, it is thought a very remarkable occurrence, if one ſhould happen to be ſeen in theſe parts. The whales have been frightened entirely away, ſo that two or three ſhips can hardly procure a tolerable freight for the ſeaſon, by fiſhing in theſe ſeas. The ſpermaceti-whales have been found chiefly in the Indian ocean, on the coaſts of Africa and Madagaſcar, in the Pacific ocean, and on the coaſts of Peru and Chili.

Train-oil and ſpermaceti-candles are brought into different ſea-ports of America by ſhips belonging to New Bedford, which has alſo two or three veſſels employed in the trade to Europe. Twenty ſhips belonging to the ſame ports are conſtantly engaged in the coaſting-trade. But this laſt trade is ſo languid that the cuſtom-houſe dues ariſing from it, for the firſt nine months of the year 1795, did not exceed two hundred and nineteen dollars. During the whole year 1790, it yielded but one hundred and fifty-ſix dollars. As to the amount of the yearly exports from New Bedford,

ford; the value of these was, in the year 1791, twenty-six thousand three hundred and forty-four dollars; in the year 1792, twenty-seven thousand one hundred and seventy-six dollars; in 1793, twenty-seven thousand eight hundred and forty-four dollars; in 1794, eighty-two thousand and eighty-five dollars; in 1795, sixty-two thousand two hundred and two dollars.

The harbour lies at the distance of eight miles from the mouth of the river Acchussnet. The anchorage is excellent. That part of the breadth of the river, which is navigable to vessels of a certain burthen up to the town, is very narrow; the rest of the river being very shallow, and full of rocks. The harbour is besides protected by a fort, beyond which ships entering it cannot proceed more than a quarter of a mile. The river Acchussnet pours its waters into the bay of the same name. This bay has also a communication with Buzzard Bay, which is separated from the bay of Cape Cod by an isthmus of the breadth of three or four miles. There is a project for cutting a canal through the isthmus.

The trade of New-Bedford is almost all in the hands of Quakers. About one-half of the inhabitants are of this sect. They are, in general, an honest, frank, orderly, set of people. I received a pretty full account of them from WILLIAM RUSH. He is proprietor of six vessels. His family has been, for some generations, engaged here in trade. With the most obliging readiness to satisfy any enquiries which are made of him, he joins an uncommon clearness of ideas. His father is one of those inhabitants of Nantucket whom M. DE CALONNE invited to Dunkirk, to introduce the business of the whale-fishery into France. In 1786, Rush began the business of the whale-fishery at Dunkirk, with not more than two ships; and, in the year 1793, no fewer than forty ships sailed from Dunkirk to the whale-fishery. Certain it is, that trade and mercantile opulence were rapidly increasing in France, at the time when the revolution commenced, and the present war broke out. When liberty shall be securely and permanently established in France, that activity, which is a well-known characteristic of liberty, will be much more alive than ever, to the improvement of every branch of industry and commerce.

merce. Perfons of all ranks will then take a part in whatever can augment the honourable opulence of the land; and our country will be raifed to the higheft pitch of profperity.

This worthy man, who is now fixty-five years of age, has all the activity of a young man. He went to France with ftrong prejudices againft it; yet, nothing lefs than the crimes and diforders which he there witneffed would have been fufficient to make him leave that country and return to America. He loves the character, the fprightly manners, the mode of doing bufinefs, which prevail among the French nation. He is pleafed with the integrity of the French merchants, and delighted with the climate of France. He fpeaks, in fhort, as a Frenchman; but, he abhors the crimes which have attended the revolution. Of its exceffes he judges for himfelf with tendernefs, yet with difcernment.

TOWNSHIP OF NEW BEDFORD; COUNTY OF BRISTOL; VALUE OF PRODUCTS, AND OF LABOUR.

In the country round New Bedford, where the foil is, in general, of moderate fertility, confiderable numbers of oxen are annually fattened for the fupply of provifions to the fhips in the harbour, and to thofe even which belong to Nantucket. Land cofts from twelve to eighteen dollars an acre. Beef is fold at the rate of fix-pence a pound. Flour is here fcarce, as well as in all the other fmall towns of Maffachufetts. It cofts at prefent from thirteen to fourteen dollars a barrel. The bread is commonly made of maize and barley; and this is indeed the ufual bread throughout the whole ftate. Bifcuit is the only wheaten bread to be found in the inns. The wages of all forts of ordinary labourers are at the rate of from eight to nine dollars a month. Ships coft from forty to forty-two dollars a ton. New Bedford lies in the county of Briftol, of which the head-town is Taunton. This county contains about thirty-eight thoufand inhabitants, and is remarkable for the great abundance of iron-ore which it affords. A copper-mine was here lately opened for the firft time.

RHODE

RHODE ISLAND.—NEWPORT.—MR. ELEM.

The road from New Bedford to Rhode Island, like that from Plymouth, is rugged with rocks and loose stones, and leads through a hilly tract of country. You pass through the township of Westport, and near that part of the river where vessels are built, which take in their cargo at the distance of a mile below. Only two schooners belonged to this port; but of these one has been recently wrecked on the coast of Salem, on its return from a voyage to the province of Maine.

The boundaries of the state of Rhode Island commence at the distance of three miles on this side of the bay, at a place called usually East Passage, where it is proposed to build a bridge for the purpose of connecting the island with the main land. This passage is not broad, and the depth of the water is thirty feet. But, the tide flows and ebbs with such a strength of current, that the toil of erecting the bridge cannot but be extremely difficult, and it will be no easy task to give it perfect stability.

This island exhibits a continued succession of meadows and fields of maize. Barley is likewise produced here in considerable abundance. The breweries of Philadelphia and New York furnish an advantageous market for this last article. Formerly this island was extensively covered with fruit-trees and other wood. But these the English destroyed during the war. The soil is light, sandy, and, in general, unimproved by manure or skilful tillage. The medium produce of the meadows is a ton of hay per acre; the ground under tillage yields, an acre, twenty-five bushels of maize, or one hundred bushels of potatoes. There are instances of greater produce; but these occur only where particular land-holders have cultivated their ground with unusual intelligence and care. In the neighbourhood of Newport, where dung can be purchased for the easy expence of half a dollar the ton, the land is more plentifully manured, and, in consequence of this, yields even to the amount of ninety bushels of maize per acre. But, such instances are rare, and occur only where the

soil

ſoil is both naturally rich and well improved by manure and tillage. The common extent of the farms is ſeventy acres. Some ſmall number of them contain two hundred acres; and three or four, even four hundred acres.

The farm of SAMUEL ELEM, to whom I had a letter from William Ruſh, is four hundred acres in extent. He is the only farmer in the iſland who does not perſonally labour upon his own ground. He is an Engliſh-man, from Yorkſhire. He came hither as a merchant before the revolu-tion. The length of his neceſſary ſtay gave him a fondneſs for the coun-try, and inclined him to ſettle in it. He lives in a ſnug ſmall houſe, five miles from Newport, and near to Eaſt Paſſage. Agriculture is the only buſineſs that he now follows. He does not boaſt of having found it, as yet, very profitable. But, he finds the condition of life agreeable, and ſufficiently ſuſceptible of improvement from his turn for curious obſer-vation, and his attention to the proceſſes of nature. This farm, on which he has been ſettled theſe ſix years, begins to be in a good ſtate of cul-tivation. The ſtone fences incloſing his fields are higher and better than any I have ſeen in Maſſachuſetts. His meadows are in a ſtate of improvement and fertility, which is conſiderably profitable. But the dif-ficulty of procuring labourers ſtands greatly in the way of all agricul-tural improvements in theſe parts. As Mr. Elem is the only farmer in the iſland who does not labour with his own hands, ſo he often meets with a contradictory ſpirit in his working-people, who are apt to think, that their toil muſt make them more ſkilful in huſbandry than their idle maſter. His cows and oxen are diſtinguiſhed as ſuperior to thoſe of the reſt of the iſland, which, however, are, in general, very good. His ſheep are of the beſt ſort. Their wool is eaſily ſold at the price of a quarter of a dollar the pound; and each fleece yields two pounds and a half. In ſummer he keeps from one hundred to one hundred and fifty, but in winter reduces this number to ſixty. From the firſt of December to the fifteenth of May, he keeps his cows and oxen in ſtalls; but that is not the general practice of the farmers in the iſland. Either from poverty or prejudice, moſt of them have no cow-houſes. They put up their hay in

the

the meadows; and give daily, in winter, a certain quantity of it to the cattle in the open fields. There falls so little snow in the isle, that no great harm seems to result from this practice. Only the horses and the milch-cows are stalled in winter.

The cheese of Rhode Island is famous throughout all America; but the only cheese which these parts now furnish for exportation is from the isles of Connanicut and Block, which make part of this state. On Rhode Island itself, few of the farmers keep such a number as to produce more cheese than is necessary for their domestic use.

The following reasons are assigned for the poverty of the farmers of Rhode-Island. It is usual for the young people, at the age of thirteen, to leave the family of their parents, and to go into the service of others. The parents find it vain to endeavour to detain them; for, if not permitted to do as others do, they will not work at home. In consequence, other labourers are to be hired; and that accumulation of stock is materially hindered which might be best produced by the joint labour of a whole family, without hired assistance. Besides, so many are disposed to become farmers for themselves, even without any adequate stock, that labourers are not to be procured for any reasonable hire, even in cases of the most urgent necessity. 2. It is a disadvantage also to the agriculture of this territory, that it is every where adjacent to the sea. The young people have, in consequence of this, been long accustomed to prefer a seafaring life to husbandry, because the former affords higher wages in money, and is more grateful to the roving spirit of inexperienced youth. Even the resident farmers are tempted to join the fishing with the toils of husbandry, as the fishing affords, at all times in the year, a very plentiful supply for the nourishment of their families. They, consequently, take little care to improve the soil to its highest pitch of cultivation. The same thing may be said of the inhabitants along all the sea-coast of America. 3. There is a want of a regular and profitable market for the superfluous produce of the isle. There is, indeed, a market-place in the town of Newport; but the farmers rarely bring their grain hither for sale; nor do those who are in want of it resort to this market to supply themselves.

The

The farmers bring their flax, corn, beans, and pease to the town, and there place it in houses for sale. When purchasers do not appear, as is often the case; the quantity is far from being sufficiently considerable to become an object of commercial speculation for foreign export, to the merchants. 4. There is such an extreme scarcity of wood, that no farmer who is in want of it, can supply himself at a less price than [illegible] or five dollars a cord. In consequence of this want of trees, the [illegible] island is too much exposed to the winds, which often blow over it [illegible] very troublesome violence. There has been a remarkable difference in the produce of fruit upon the farms of this isle, ever since the great trees were destroyed by the English during the war. 5. The elections to all places in the government, and to the legislative representation, are renewed every six months; and the frequent journies and public meetings which these occasion, seem to withdraw the attention of these people, in too great a degree, from their husbandry. 6. Lastly, the people of Rhode-Island are singularly illiterate. Scarcely has the whole island a single well-conducted free-school; such is the opposition of prejudice to every thing of this nature. The public records of the small state of Rhode-Island are in greater disorder than those of any one else; and this disorder is a primary cause of the ignorance of its inhabitants: so that all their defects in the respect of knowledge, are plainly to be charged to the misconduct of their rulers.

The price of land varies, throughout this island, from five and twenty to five and thirty dollars an acre. It has remained the same for these six years; and its rise seems to be prevented by the exorbitant price of labour. In the township of Newport, land is sold somewhat dearer than elsewhere.

Approaching Newport, you see the heights where the English long remained, when they were masters of the town. They seized those heights at the moment of their landing.

Newport is accounted the chief town of the state of Rhode-Island. It is the most ancient; the deputies of the state hold their assemblies in it: but Providence is more populous, and carries on a more considerable

 trade.

trade. Before the war, there were in Newport ten thousand inhabitants; in Providence, not more than one thousand. Providence now contains seven thousand; Newport, but five thousand inhabitants. Many of the richer inhabitants of Newport have deserted it. A number of families forsaking this town in the time of the revolution, while it was in the possession of the English, retired to Providence, and settling there, have never since been induced to change their residence. Those, on the other hand, who were attached to the cause of England, went away with the English troops, when these were obliged to evacuate the island. Political dissentions, which long distracted Rhode-Island, contributed farther to this desertion of Newport. It is only within these last two or three years, that its trade has begun to revive. It has twelve vessels of some considerable burthen, engaged in the trade to Europe; two or three which sail to the coast of Guinea for cargoes of negroes, which they bring for sale to Georgia and the West-India Isles; forty more, which are employed in the coasting-trade, and sail only for the colonies. The coasting-trade is that which the people of this town chiefly prefer. The amount of the exports from Newport was, in 1791, of the value of two hundred and seventeen thousand three hundred and ninety-four dollars; in 1792, two hundred and sixty thousand three hundred and thirty-seven dollars; in 1793, two hundred and forty-seven thousand eight hundred and fifty dollars; in 1794, three hundred and eleven thousand one hundred and ninety-five dollars; in 1795, three hundred and seventeen thousand eight hundred and sixty dollars.

Barley is the principal article of agricultural produce, which it furnishes for exportation. The isles of Connanicut, Patience, and a third that lies in the bay, are usually sown with corn, in preference to any other article of crop. Some little wood from that part of the state which is contiguous to the main-land, as well as in an adjacent part of Massachusetts; and large quantities of flax, an article much cultivated here: are annually exported out of Newport. The barley exported from Rhode-Island, is freighted rather on board the ships from Providence, than in those from Newport. The ships from Providence carry it chiefly into

the

the southern states, from which they bring, in return, other cargoes, either to some port in the United States, to Europe, or to the West-India Isles.

The houses of Newport are almost all very small, and miserably bad: they are of wood, and not painted. In the town, every thing wears the appearance of decay; but the harbour has a shew of opulence and active commerce. The vicinity of the sea, the spaciousness and security of the road, its easiness of access, and its convenient situation, render it a commodious shelter for vessels going from the southern parts of the main-land of America, towards the northern, or from the north southwards. It is indeed more frequented than any other port, by foreign ships. Newport, with all these advantages, seems to be naturally destined to become a harbour for ships of war, whenever the United States shall assume the consequence of a Naval Power. It will then, no doubt, be more carefully fortified, than at present. A fort on Goat-Island, and a battery on the opposite shore, are the only means of defence which it possesses at present, and are certainly inadequate to protect its entrance. The first power with which the States should be at war, would find these unable to oppose any naval force which it should send to occupy the harbour. Goat-Island has been ceded by the state of Rhode-Island to the United States.

In Rhode-Island there is the same freedom of religious worship and opinions, as in Pennsylvania. Baptists and Quakers are the most prevailing sects; but the people in general, in this island, are far from being *religious overmuch*. In the whole island, which is fifteen miles long and three miles broad, there is no church, except at Newport; and to this the country-people do not resort above four times in the year. The people of this state are reputed to be indolent, quarrelsome, and litigious. These faults of character, if justly imputed, are sufficient to account for their poverty. There is said to be a great uncertainty of political opinions in Rhode-Island: they were not unfavourable to the abominable tyranny of Robespierre; they are far less friendly to France since the guilt of that tyranny has been suppressed, and order restored. Before the war,

there were many opulent inhabitants in Rhode-Island: at present, only the ruins of their houses, and the traces of their former inclosures, remain to be seen. The houses are either desolate, or are inhabited in their least ruinous parts, by people who, on account of the smallness of their capitals, their dislike to labour, and many other reasons, are much inferior in condition to the people of the other parts of New England.

In the high-church of Newport, there is a monument erected by the order of Louis the sixteenth, to the Chevalier de TERNAY. He was commander of the fleet which conveyed M. ROCHAMBEAU and the French army to America. He died at Newport in the year 1780. The inscription is in a very simple style, and speaks very much in honour of M. de Ternay.

The State of Rhode-Island is very proud of having given birth to General Green, one of the greatest, if not absolutely the greatest, of American generals. He was, by birth, a Quaker, and was a respectable trader in Newport. But, for the sake of liberty, he quickly shook off the prejudices of his sect, and abandoned his business. He went, in the very beginning of the war, to contend against British oppression. In the whole course of this memorable war, there was not a battle, not a skirmish, in which Green did not distinguish himself by signal valour, and extraordinary military talents. His sound and discerning mind rendered often the most important services in the Council. He is, above all, famous for his expedition into the southern states, in the year 1781. At the head of a small force of not more than one thousand or one thousand one hundred men, scarcely clad, raw, and animated by nothing so much as by their confidence in General Green personally; he, by a variety of the most skilful stratagems, and plans of annoyance, and by the exertion of extraordinary courage, forced the English to retire gradually from the provinces of Upper Virginia, North Carolina, and almost all South Carolina; delivering the injured, harrassed, and scattered inhabitants of those desolated territories, from the misery and oppression under which they had long groaned. He restored the unhappy fugitives to their habitations, and compelled the English to retire into York and Charlestown,

where

where they were soon finally vanquished by the joint arms of the French and Americans. Green, no less humane in victory, than brave and enterprising in warfare, stained his triumph with no atrocities, notwithstanding the provoking example which had been set by the English. He was the ardent friend of liberty, without laying aside, on this account, all respect to natural justice and humanity. His whole life was spent in a continued train of virtuous actions. After these illustrious deeds in field, he was hailed as the deliverer of the southern states, and received the thanks of the Congress. He died within a few years after the establishment of American freedom. The Congress erected, at the public expence, a monument in honour of his patriotism, his virtues, and his talents; and in so doing, gratified the earnest desire of all true-hearted Americans.

The State of Rhode-Island had, likewise, another eminent person, whose military talents and valorous activity distinguished him, on the one hand, though not so much as did his notorious perfidy and baseness on the other. This was the traitor A*****.† He was, before the war, a trader and dealer in cattle, as I have been assured. He espoused, with great ardour, the cause of his native country. He quickly distinguished himself by the expedition into Canada, and by that famous and daring march through the western parts of the province of Maine to the river of St. Lorenzo, a tract which had been, hitherto, accounted inaccessible to an army. A***** was one of the inferior commanders under General Gates, and had a share in the glory of the fortunate day of Saratoga. In many engagements, previous to the great and decisive events of that day, he had greatly distinguished himself. Soon after, the unprincipled A*****, being corrupted by English gold, to his eternal infamy, became, towards the close of a war in which he had so gallantly fought, the worst enemy of his native country. He desired, no doubt, to preserve his rank, and expected as much, as was clear from the confidence with which he solicited it. But the English government, though

† A***** is, however, well known to have been a native of Norwich, in Connecticut.—*Translator.*

they

they could avail themfelves of treachery, abhorred the traitor. A***** lives with a large or a fmall penfion, God knows in what corner of England, covered with ignominy, and aware, that his name is never pronounced by his fellow-countrymen without abhorrence, and that he muft ever be detefted as the treacherous, though unfuccefsful betrayer of American freedom. "What will the Americans do to me, if I fall into their hands?" faid he once to a prifoner. "They will take away that leg from you, which you broke in their fervice, and bury it honourably," anfwered the prifoner, "then, by the other, they will hang you up as a traitor."

After fpending an evening at the houfe of SAMUEL ELEM in the country, and after halting for an hour in Newport, I went gladly on board a fchooner belonging to Bofton, to take my paffage to Providence. I was to return within the fpace of two days from that town; as I expected my horfe to arrive within this time; and propofed then to proceed towards New London, along the great bay by which Rhode-Ifland is feparated from the main-land. The wind, though fair when we fet fail, veered about within the fpace of an hour, fo that we were forced to return to Newport, after having been three hours tacking about at fea, without advancing two miles on our voyage. I paffed the reft of the day in Newport, with my friend Samuel Elem, the beft of Quakers, and the worthieft of men. He is a bachelor, rich, fond of trade, and of rural life.

BRISTOL.—WARREN.

Worthy Samuel Elem ftill infifted upon doing the honours of the country towards me. On Saturday, the 24th, he conducted me to the extremity of the ifland, where I might obtain a paffage to Briftol. His politenefs was joined to an engaging fimplicity of manners, extremely different from that roughnefs and drynefs of addrefs, which are ufually attributed to the Quakers.

Although I travelled by a way different from that by which I had entered the ifland, yet I could perceive no remarkable diverfity, in either the

the appearance of the dwelling-houſes, the cultivation of the ſoil, or the general character of the huſbandry. The proſpect of the bay, of the iſlets with which it is interſperſed, and the main-land contiguous to the bay, is extremely pleaſing. The paſſage from the iſland to Briſtol is a mile in breadth; it is croſſed in a ferry-boat with a ſingle ſail; it is large, deep, and ſecure: the only inconvenience attending it is, that horſes cannot be eaſily brought on board it; my horſe was conſiderably hurt in the attempt.

On the oppoſite ſhore, as far as to Warren, a diſtance of ſix or ſeven miles, the land is more ſandy, and more ſtony, than in the iſland: but, it yields great quantities of fruit and of pulſe, that is reputed to be of very excellent quality.

Briſtol is a ſmall ſea-port town lying on the bay. It carries on ſome trade to the Antilles. In the year 1775, the houſes were almoſt all burnt to the ground by Captain ****, who commanded a ſmall Engliſh ſquadron. They have been rebuilt, and are now more numerous than before that diſaſter.

Warren is nearly ſuch another port-town as Briſtol; eight or ten ſhips a year are built in it. Barrington, another ſmall ſea-port town, which is divided from Warren only by a river of its own name, was begun to be built in the year 1769, and conſiſts now of about one hundred and fifty good houſes. Some few merchants reſide in theſe three ſea-port towns; but the ſhips belonging to them are for the moſt part employed in the trade from Providence. Theſe ſmall villages are much better built than Newport. The value of land has riſen here to at leaſt three times as much as it formerly was, according to an eſtimate founded upon the preſent amount of the taxes.

Two miles beyond Warren, the road turns to Providence in Maſſachuſetts. The land is there, for ſeveral miles, ſo ſandy and boggy, that no ſtones can be found for fences. On the other hand, wood is ſo ſcarce, and ſo coſtly, that it can as little be applied to this uſe as ſtones. Yet the fields are encloſed with fences, which, to two-thirds of the height, are formed of turfs, with croſs-bars of timber above. In other places where

where ſtones are not ſo ſcarce, the fences are formed one-half of ſtones, one half of wood.

I know not whether it might be, that the information which I received in Newport, impreſſed me with unfavourable prejudices againſt the people of Rhode-Iſland: but I could not help thinking, that, in the ſhort part of my way which now led through the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts, I received much more obliging anſwers to my enquiries, than in the diſtrict which I had left.

I had, however, no reaſon to complain of my reception with Moses Brown, to whom I had a letter of introduction from William Ruſh. He lives in a farm not far from the upper bridge over Deacon's River, on the way to Providence. Moſes Brown is a very ſtrict Quaker; became a Quaker upon conviction; and has been ſuch for the ſpace of forty years. He acquired a conſiderable fortune in trade, of which he has reſigned the greater part to his ſon; and he himſelf now lives in quiet ceſſation from buſineſs, tranſacting nothing of that ſort upon his own account. Notwithſtanding the ruſtic ſimplicity of his manners, he ſeemed to be a very worthy man. He preſſed me to ſtay with him for the evening, telling me, that he did not aſk me in the way of empty compliment, but that if he had not deſired my company, he would not have given me the invitation. I excuſed myſelf, by mentioning, that as I had but very little time to ſpend at Providence, and as the weather, though generally uncertain, was now fair, I muſt, therefore, avail myſelf of the preſent moment, and proceed on my journey.

The environs of Providence are more intereſting than thoſe of Newport: and they give to an approaching traveller, very favourable ideas of the town which he is about to enter. The hill at the foot of which the town lies, and over which you muſt paſs into it, is interſected into two parts by a paved road, which has a ſlow and gentle deſcent. The town lies on both ſides of the river: a well-conſtructed bridge affords a ready communication between its two diviſions. Lofty, well-built and well-furniſhed houſes, are numerous in this town, which is becoming continually larger: and the proſpect of an encreaſe of wealth and populouſneſs

pulousness, has induced the inhabitants to set apart a considerable extent of the adjacent hill for new buildings. The trade of Providence, as I mentioned above, is four or five times as great as that of Newport. Its exports are partly from this state, and in part from Massachusetts and Connecticut. A distillery, perhaps the greatest in the American States, extensive manufactures of nails and of other forged iron-work, contribute much to the exportation from this place.

In the course of this last year, endeavours have been made to introduce the manufacture of cotton-yarn and stuffs into Providence. The author of this undertaking says, that he finds it already profitable: But I should suspect this to be, rather the boast of sanguine expectation, and of self-conceit, than the actual truth of the facts. All machines in America are indeed more or less profitable: but the machinery which requires workmen to be employed about it, is by no means to be compared with that of Europe, where a truly good workman gets one-half less than in America, especially in its sea-port towns.*

There are some ships from Providence engaged in the accursed traffic of negroes, in contempt of the orders of Congress, by which it has been forbidden. The merchants concerned in this trade persuade themselves, that Congress cannot alter the Constitution; and therefore think, that in spite of whatever Congress shall order, they may continue the slave-trade till 1808, the year fixed in the Constitution for its final cessation. They allege farther, that every state possesses a right to decide for itself in regard to this traffic; and that the state of Rhode-Island has not, as yet, made any enactment against it. They therefore purchase negroes, and carry them to sale in Georgia; where there is no prohibition of any sort against the trade. Nearly twenty ships from the harbours of the United States are employed in the importation of negroes to Georgia, and to the West-India isles.

I am surprised, that, while there is so strong and general a disapprobation of this whole trade, and while it is in such direct contradiction to

* Farther details concerning the trade of this place, with an account of the trade and constitution of Rhode-Island, may be seen in the journal of the tour of 1796.

the ſpirit of freedom, and to the predominant ſentiments throughout America, Congreſs ſhould neglect to interpoſe, and entirely ſuppreſs it here. I was informed, that this is about to happen: But it is likewiſe to be owned, that the merchants of Rhode-Iſland carry on the ſlave-trade in a way leſs offenſive to humanity, than that in which it is conducted by the merchants of Europe. They take but one negro for every ton of the ſhip; while the Engliſh merchants, it is ſaid, take from one and a half to two negroes a ton. Even in fetters, the negroes have more room, and ſuffer leſs. The ſhips engaged in this trade are uſually not very large; and the negroes, as I was aſſured, commonly arrive at the place of their deſtination in good health.

There goes but a ſingle veſſel from Providence to the whale-fiſhery. Ill ſucceſs has occaſioned ſome others, which were formerly employed in the ſame fiſhery, to be withdrawn from it. The maritime traffic from Providence is principally that to China, and to Nootka Sound. The augmentation of the number of the ſhips belonging to this port, the increaſe, and the improved elegance of the buildings, is more the conſequence of the growing wealth of the people of the place, than of any new reſort of foreigners to ſettle here.

This ſmall ſtate, ſituate in the middle of New England, differs much from that ſtate, by peculiarity of cuſtoms, uſages, and opinions, which, whether good or bad, have neceſſarily a great influence upon the government. There ſeems to be a general deſire for a change of the conſtitution of Rhode-Iſland.

The population of this whole ſtate amounts to about ſixty-eight thouſand ſouls. The higheſt amount of the taxes is twenty-thouſand dollars in the year. When it is conſidered, that the Governor's ſalary is only ſix hundred and ſixty-ſix dollars and two-thirds; and that the members of the aſſembly receive no ſalary; this moderate ſum will not be thought inadequate to the purpoſes to which it is to be applied. Newport furniſhes three thouſand nine hundred and ſixteen dollars, two-thirds of this ſum; and Providence contributes ſeven thouſand one hundred and twenty dollars. The taxes paid by the country are nearly equal to thoſe from the towns. There are but few poor to be maintained by public charity,

in this ſtate. The roads are repaired by the common labour of the inhabitants. No extraordinary expence is ever applied to the improvement of the roads. The ſtate is ſo ſmall, that theſe people give themſelves very little concern about highways. In travelling, they call the roads good or bad, without farther care. When there is any thing of indiſpenſible neceſſity to be done to them, they then raiſe a voluntary ſubſcription to accompliſh it.

The number of people really opulent in this ſtate, is not conſiderable; nor is the number much greater of thoſe who affect the appearance of wealth; for this laſt is prevented by the democratical ſpirit of the conſtitution, and by the tone of public opinion throughout the country. There are, beſides, certain taxes impoſed, particularly upon thoſe who live in a ſumptuous ſtyle. There is in Providence a college for the education of youth in the different branches of learning; but ſo far is it from being very eminent or in high reputation, that they who wiſh to give their children a good education, ſend them to Maſſachuſetts or Connecticut. The funds for the ſupport of this college were beſtowed chiefly by Baptiſts; in conſequence of which it is ſettled, that the preſident, and the greater part of the other teachers muſt belong to that religion; and they are, therefore, chiefly young perſons of the Baptiſt ſect who are educated in it. The Quakers are not much in favour here. They have an auſterity in their appearance, an extravagance in their principles, and an oddity in their cuſtoms, and even in their dreſs, which, in my opinion, differ widely and diſadvantageouſly from the amiable ſimplicity of the character and manners of the Quakers of Philadelphia.

But here, as elſewhere, the Quakers ſtrongly diſapprove of ſlavery, and of the traffic in negroes. On this account they are looked on with an evil eye by the ſlave owners; becauſe the ſmallneſs of the ſtate renders it exceedingly eaſy for the ſlaves receiving any encouragement to that effect, to make their eſcape from their maſters.

In Providence there are ſome rich merchants, who expend their wealth by living in a conſiderably ſumptuous ſtyle. Such are Meſſrs. CLARK and NIGHTINGALE. I had a letter of introduction to them. The former

received me very hospitably, and seemed to be a man of sound intelligence, and considerable information. By him I was introduced to an inhabitant of the town, who had lately returned from France. This man spoke strongly against the revolution, and the crimes to which it had given birth. He, at the same time, related, that at the Castle of Vincennes, he had obtained an excellent bargain of the property of an emigrant, and named others who had been as great gainers as he, by the proscriptions and confiscations; I know not the gentleman's name; if I did, I should think it my duty to make it public.

The richest merchant in Providence is JOHN BROWN, brother to Moses Brown, the Quaker above mentioned. In one part of the town he has accomplished things that, even in Europe, would appear considerable. At his own expence he has opened a passage through a hill to the river, and has there built wharfs, houses, an extensive distillery, and even a bridge, by which the road from Newport to Providence is shortened by at least a mile. He has sold many of his houses. At his wharfs are a number of vessels, which are constantly receiving or discharging cargoes. In his distillery he maintains a great number of oxen, the labour of which is extremely useful, and a great saving of expence to him. I had no letter of introduction to him; and my stay in Providence was too short to admit of my becoming acquainted with him. I exceedingly regretted to find myself obliged to leave the town, without conversing with a man, the extent of whose establishments, and the success of whose trade, evince him to be a person of extraordinary intelligence and enlargement of mind.

At Providence, and throughout the whole state, the produce of the land is nearly the same as in the island. It yields of maize from fifteen to twenty bushels an acre, and of other produce in proportion. There are two churches in Providence, one for Anabaptists, another for Presbyterians. They are distinguished for the neatness and simplicity in their structure and decorations.

The wages to ship-carpenters and other labourers are nearly the same in Newport and Providence, as in New Bedford. But negroes are almost the only servants to be seen.

The

The ſtate of Rhode Iſland, and particularly the iſland, have ſuffered a conſiderable loſs of population by emigration to the newly occupied lands, and in particular to Canada. Fewer in proportion have gone from Maſſachuſetts than from this ſtate. Beſides, Maſſachuſetts is receiving a continual influx of new inhabitants. There are banks in both theſe ſtates. That of Newport is of recent erection. Its notes are generally for one dollar each.

SCITUATE AND FISH'S TAVERN.

Scituate is a townſhip. Fiſh's Tavern, where I paſſed Sunday, is at the diſtance of twenty-ſix miles from the town. The road thither, leads over hills, is ſtony, rugged, and indeed as bad as a road can poſſibly be. The farther you proceed on the way from the Providence, ſo much the more barren is the appearance of the ſoil, and ſo much poorer and more unfrequent are the dwelling-houſes. There is an extenſive tract of wood, conſiſting chiefly of dwarfiſh oaks, firs, and birches. The meadows are indifferent, and unimproved by culture; yet ſome pretty good cattle are to be ſeen upon them. Sometimes theſe meadows open in the midſt of the wood; in other inſtances they are only adjacent to it. Some of the ſmall rivers put in motion ſaw-mills, and iron-works, which have been erected upon them; yet all has an air of poverty and meanneſs. Some beautiful vales are ſeen as one travels along this road. The weather is ſo rainy, that even the worſt meadows diſplay an extraordinary luxuriance of graſs for this time of the year.

On my arrival at the inn, I found there Mr. TRUMBULL, a member of Congreſs, who was on a journey with his family. I had ſeen him once before in Philadelphia.

NORWICH AND NEW LONDON.

After paſſing Fiſh's Tavern, I found my way not quite ſo bad, for about ſeven miles farther, ſtill within the territory of Rhode-Iſland, and through a tract of country nearly ſimilar to that by which I had come hither. When I had entered the confines of Connecticut, I found both the land and

and the roads in a better condition. On the borders the soil is nearly the same, but in a better state of cultivation. The houses, indeed, are not greatly better. Yet both these and the fields, the farther you advance, assume a more advantageous appearance. There are a good many streams of moderate breadth; and though along the whole road the land be light and sandy, yet the hay-stacks are frequent and large, and the number of the cattle must, of course, be considerable. At Norwich are a number of mills, forges, and saw-works. This small town lies on a creek or river, which falls into the river Thames, just where that river begins to be navigable. The harbour lies at about two miles distance.

From Norwich to New London the soil is better, though still light. The surface of the country is diversified by several vales, through which various small rivers, creeks, and streamlets, discharge their waters into the Thames. Clumps of trees, like those in England, are scattered over all the fields. The prospect is not extensive, but smiling and agreeable. The houses are larger, and more handsomely decorated. The inhabitants are better clad, and make as good an appearance as those of Massachusetts. One part of the road is in a very good state of repair, and a toll is exacted for horses and waggons passing along it. The navigation of the river admits vessels of an hundred tons burthen to come up as far as Norwich; and this, with the trade of New London, gives an air of activity and animation to the whole country adjacent. You enter the town by a passage cut over the declivity of a hill; perhaps less carefully finished than that at Providence, yet not precipitous, and far from being bad.

New London lies on the banks of the river, at two miles distance from the sea. Its principal street is a mile in length. The houses do not stand close together; but the intervals between them are small, and are every day more and more filled up with new buildings. An adjacent street, running parallel to the main street, contains several considerable and handsome houses. New London was burnt in the year 1781, by the English, under the direction of the ******* ARNOLD; and the damage done on that occasion was equal to the sum of five hundred thousand dollars. It is at present among the towns of the fourth order; and though it be environed with rocks, its aspect is sufficiently agreeable.

New

New London is reckoned the principal ſea-port town in Connecticut. The anchorage is ſafe; the depth of water conſiderable; the entrance difficult. The harbour is protected by the two forts of—Greſworth, on the eaſt banks of the Thames,—and Trumbull, on the oppoſite bank on which the town ſtands. I ſaw only the latter, which is in a bad condition. But, attention to theſe fortifications is the leſs neceſſary, on account of the ſmallneſs of the river. Ships belonging to Norwich take in their cargoes at New London; thoſe which exceed one hundred and twenty tons burthen, take their lading in Connecticut river, at Newhaven.

In regard to the cuſtom-houſe, the diſtrict of New London lately extended to Connecticut river. The repreſentations of the merchants on the latter river, to the laſt ſeſſion of Congreſs, procured the port of this river to be erected into a new commercial diſtrict; and the diſtrict of New London to be limited to the ports of New London, Norwich, and Stonington, a ſmall port on the river Stoneg, in that part of Connecticut which is adjacent to Rhode-Iſland. The diſtrict of New London employs, at preſent, about ſix thouſand tons of ſhipping in the foreign trade, an equal quantity in the coaſting trade, and ſix or ſeven ſmall veſſels which belong to Stonington, and are engaged in the capture of ſtock fiſhes. The veſſels belonging to the foreign trade are, at an average, of one hundred and ten tons burthen each. Thoſe in the coaſting trade are veſſels of eighty tons. The exports from New London were, in the year 1791, five hundred and eight thouſand nine hundred and ninety-three dollars in value; in 1792, five hundred and nineteen thouſand three hundred and thirty-three dollars; in 1793, five hundred and forty-eight thouſand ſix hundred and fifty-eight dollars; in 1794, five hundred and ſixty-three thouſand four hundred and ſixty-eight dollars; in 1795, five hundred and ſeventeen thouſand eight hundred and fifty-eight dollars.

The exports from New London are ſent, almoſt all, to the Weſt India iſles. They conſiſt of horſes, dried beef and pork, mules, fowls, cattle of all ſorts, beans and peaſe, timber, butter, cheeſe, and ſalt fiſh. Theſe articles are named here in the order of the quantities in which they are exported: that of which there is the greateſt proportion exported, being

named firſt; and that laſt, of which the exportation is the ſmalleſt. Horſes and black cattle are reared in great numbers in this ſtate; but a great proportion of thoſe which are hence exported, come from the northern ſtates of New York, Vermont, New Hampſhire, and Maſſachuſetts.

The negligence of the merchants of Albany, which ſuffers a profitable trade to be carried away from them; and the activity of the ſailors and merchants of New London, in lading and unlading their veſſels; are the principal cauſes which enable the people of this port to engroſs ſo much of a traffic ſo advantageous. It is affirmed, that though the cattle be crowded together in the veſſels, to an incredible number, not one out of an hundred dies in the paſſage. The ſhip-owner ſupplies the fodder, which is always the beſt that can be procured. The captain has a certain monthly hire, but no ſhare in the profits of the freight; only, when he is intruſted with the charge of the ſale in the iſlands, he then receives five per cent commiſſion.

All the cattle exported from Norwich, and often alſo thoſe from Connecticut River, come by land to New London, and are there put on board ſuch veſſels as are ready to receive them. Salted pork and beef, butter and cheeſe, are likewiſe exported from this harbour, in large quantities, to the other ſtates. Many of the ſhips which convey theſe cargoes, take returning cargoes to Europe, or to the colonies. The whole exportation to Europe conſiſts of not more than a dozen ſhip's cargoes a year, which go to England or Ireland, and conſiſt of wood, lint-ſeed, potatoes, pearl-aſhes, and ſumac, which a merchant of this port prepares for exportation, by an invention of his own, for the ſole benefit of which he enjoys a patent right for the ſpace of fifteen years. The ſumac grows in great plenty on the uncleared grounds. It is firſt cut into ſmall pieces, and dried, then reduced to a coarſe powder, and in this condition applied to the purpoſes of dyeing. It is ſold at the rate of eighteen dollars and one-third a barrel; and for theſe laſt two years there have been exported not leſs than two thouſand barrels a year.

As to the fiſhery, the places where the fiſhes are taken, is at ſuch a

diſtance,

distance, that the fishes cannot be brought to New London to be dried. This business is carried on between the isles adjacent to the province of Maine, and the coasts of Labrador; but, for ready sale, the fish is brought to New London, and thence to the colonies, and to New York or Boston. The vessels are then freighted, [illegible] the colonies, rarely, if ever, to Europe. The merchants of Connecticut have not sufficient capital to enable them to await the slow return of money from the trade to Europe. The cargoes sent from Connecticut, are almost all destined to Boston or New York. There are, however, some exceptions.

The vessels of this port do not all belong to the merchants of New London. Some of them are the property of merchants belonging to Hartford and New York. Few merchants in Connecticut trade to the extent of more than thirty thousand dollars, even including with their capital, their credit, which, indeed, does not go far. The capital of the merchants experiences here a much smaller annual augmentation, than in any other port of America. In the course of these last years, it has increased about a fifth part; and in this increment is included the improvement and increase of the buildings of the town. I received all these particulars of information from Mr. HUNTINGTON, collector of the customs for this port; a man of integrity, discernment, and correct information.

The best land in the whole district, which lies in the neighbourhood of the town, does not cost more than twenty-five dollars an acre. Its average rate is one-third more than in Rhode Island, including the isle. The price of labour is also higher here. Labourers in husbandry receive here two-thirds of a dollar a day, or from thirteen to fourteen dollars a month. The winter, or the time in which the cattle must be supplied with dry fodder, lasts from four months and a half to five months. Many of the farmers never house their cattle. There is, on this account, a want of stalls and cow-houses; but the more opulent farmers are more careful of their cattle in the winter.

New London contains four thousand inhabitants. It has a bank that was established in the year 1782, and of which the capital is fifty thousand dollars. It has, however, been augmented by other fifty thousand

dollars. The management is the same as that of the bank at Hartford, but I am not able to explain it. The notes are for a dollar. The dividend upon the capital is three and a half and four per cent., payable half yearly. New London is the principal town of the county of the same name. It contains about th[illegible] five thousand inhabitants, of whom five hundred are slaves.

CHELSEA.

Proceeding from New London to Hartford, I was obliged to travel back, by the way of Norwich. But instead of passing that town, I went by its sea-port, which is named Chelsea, and is said to lie at the distance of two miles from the most populous part of the town of Norwich. The river, which is formed by the junction of the Quinaboug and the Shetucket, begins here to take the name of the Thames. The Thames is said to be every where twelve feet deep, and is here about an eighth part of a mile in breadth. There might be in it, as I passed, about a dozen schooners, yachts, and brigs. On the two sides of the river there might be from one hundred to two hundred handsome houses. Some of these houses were of a very good appearance; and there was a communication between the two sides of the river by a wooden bridge. A mile from the bridge, on the way to Norwich, Quinaboug is seen to precipitate itself over some pretty high rocks, with a cataract which is well worthy of being seen, particularly on account of its bold precipitous situation, and the height of the rocks by which it is formed, as well as on account of the uncommon appearance which is occasioned by the fall of the water.

The bank of Norwich, which was established in the month of May 1795, is formed upon the same plan as that of Hartford. Its capital consists of from fifty thousand to two hundred thousand dollars; for by the constitution of the bank, it may be augmented from the smallest to the largest of these sums. The shares are one hundred dollars each; and the notes, of which there have not yet been many issued, are for half a dollar.

Norwich

Norwich and Chelsea contain, together, about three thousand inhabitants. Mills of all sorts are situate in the vicinity; and their business is very considerable.

Between Norwich and Lebanon, particularly in the vicinity of Norwich, there is a good deal of wood to be seen. Almost all the tops of the hills are covered with it. The declivities, and the vales within view of which the way leads, are, in general, under cultivation.

LEBANON.

In Connecticut, the lands are, for the greater part, appropriated as pasturage for cattle. The environs of Lebanon yield more, in this way, than any other part of the State. The township lies in the county of Windham, which contains about twenty-nine thousand inhabitants, of whom one hundred and sixty are negroes. The population of Lebanon amounts to about four thousand souls. Those houses, which are situated together, may be from one hundred and fifty to one hundred and sixty; they lie all in a single street, which is between two and three hundred toises in width, and serves as a sort of common pasture for the cattle. The houses are, in general, small, but neat; and, if they exhibit no shew of affluence, as little do they present any marks of the wretchedness of poverty. Such is, in general, the appearance of the houses throughout Connecticut.

Beside sheep and swine, of which the breed is good, and the number every where considerable, the people of Lebanon keep, in general, for every two acres of land an ox, a cow, and a mule. They sell off, every year, a fourth part of their black cattle, without distinction of age. But horses are not sold before they be three years old; nor mules, till they be two years old. The farmers purchase mules for the work of their farms, at the rate of forty or fifty dollars a head.

A more skilful husbandry, a careful choice and culture of grass-seeds, a judicious manuring of the lands, an attentive watering and cleaning of the meadows, might render the profits of the farmer several times greater than they at present are. The excessively high price of labour may be

 alledged

alledged here, as elsewhere, to be the great reason of the present imperfection of the husbandry of Connecticut. Yet such a reason can have less force in the case of pasturage than in that of tillage. The true causes are ignorance and a bigotted perseverance in old practices. Very little of the land here receives the benefit of manure. No pains is used to collect the dung which might be easily accumulated in large quantities. The labourers can earn from ten to twelve dollars a month. The best land costs twenty dollars an acre.

The house of Mr. Trumbull, member of the Congress has, like himself, an air of simplicity and modesty. One finds it necessary to make an effort of the mind, and to lay aside European prejudices, in order to reconcile one's self to the idea, that this is the house of one of the richest men in the State, a man who holds one of the most important places in the federal government. I cannot sufficiently praise the hospitality with which he received me, or the amiable qualities of his worthy family. Mr. Trumbull has a brother who is famous for his genius in painting. He has undertaken a series of historical paintings of the most remarkable events of the war by which his country's independence was established. Several of these have been already exhibited in England, since the establishment of the present government of the United States.

HARTFORD.

The land between Lebanon and Hartford is nearly in the same state, as far as I have seen, with the other parts of Connecticut. The wood is chiefly fine oak and hickory. A few large trees are singly scattered here and there in the open fields. The wood has the appearance of having either been long since planted, or else of belonging to the old native woods of America. The soil is light, and is very much covered with stones; though, what is surprizing, the houses are all of wood. The land is, every where, more or less hilly. It indeed expands into a fine plain for the space of eighty miles, along Connecticut River. The soil consists chiefly of a hard gravel or sand. The meadows exhibit more of a lively verdure; and the dwelling-houses, every where considerably numerous in

this

this ſtate, become ſtill more ſo, the nearer you approach to Hartford. You are rowed acroſs the river in a ferry-boat, in the immediate neighbourhood of the town.

I felt myſelf diſappointed when I heard that Colonel WATWORTH was not in the town. I had become acquainted with him in Philadelphia; and he had given me a preſſing invitation to viſit him here. In the expectation of finding him, I had neglected to procure letters to any other perſon in this place. It was farther unlucky, that ſeveral perſons, whoſe wealth and perſonal importance ranked them among the moſt eminent men in the United States, were, however, unable to give ſatisfactory anſwers to thoſe enquiries which I was the moſt deſirous to make; and I thus ſaw myſelf likely to be diſappointed in my attempts to obtain any particular information concerning a town that is accounted to be the chief place in the State of Connecticut. Yet, in two or three houſes, into which I gained admiſſion, and in an inn that was much frequented by the people of the town, I met with ſome hoſpitable and intelligent perſons who refuſed not to favour me with anſwers to the queſtions which I put to them. The following is the ſubſtance of what I was thus able to learn.

1. Hartford contains about ſix thouſand inhabitants. Their number is yearly increaſing in the ſame proportion as the population of New London increaſes. 2. From ſixty to eighty veſſels of from twenty to ſixty tons each, belong to this port, agreeably to what I was told at New London. Some ſhips of two hundred tons burthen are, at preſent, in building. Theſe muſt ſail, without a lading, down the river, as its uſual depth is not above ſix feet of water. 3. The traffic of Hartford is, as to the exportation of proviſions, the places to which theſe are exported, and the cargoes brought in return, of the ſame ſort with that of New London. 4. Land in theſe parts coſts, in the purchaſe of a farm, from thirty to forty dollars an acre; and it yields crops of wheat. 5. The manufacture of cloth which had been, ſome years, eſtabliſhed here, in which Colonel Watworth had a large concern, and which had been carried to no inconſiderable perfection, is now in the decline. Thoſe who

firſt

first engaged in this manufacture, have relinquished it. Their successors are threatened with great losses, in consequence of the scarcity of workmen: for, it is so much more profitable to go to sea as mariners; and there are so many invitations to [illegible] the country as petty farmers; that but few, in comparison, are [illegible] to remain in the condition of working artisans in a manufacture. These circumstances are adverse to the establishment of manufactures in the United States in general. Yet, since machinery, applicable to almost all the arts, is so easily moved by the force of water and fire, the same quantity of human labour is no longer necessary to manufactures.

But, the necessity for manufacturing establishments is not so great in Connecticut as in many other places. For it is here usual for every family to prepare their own clothing; so that the expence of clothing from Europe is little felt by the poorer class of the inhabitants.

Hartford is a small town, regularly built, and intersected by a small river which descends, in its approach to this town, through many beautiful meadows; and such meadows are very frequent in these parts. The houses are small and neat; no one of them, being of a better appearance than the rest. A house is now in building for the reception of the meetings of the assembly of the representatives of the State, which are held, alternately, in Hartford and Newhaven. The foundations of this house are laid with great solidity of structure, and are built of a sort of red stone that is common in this country. Its two upper stories are of bricks; and the whole is almost finished. Its appearance is very good; but it has a plainness and simplicity, of which the French architects would, perhaps, not readily approve.

The appearance of the country round Hartford is charming. It exhibits a succession of meadows which are naturally so well watered, that they display, at all times, the lively verdure of spring. Black cattle, horses, and mules, in great numbers, are seen feeding upon them; and abundance of trees, especially fruit trees, are dispersed around them. The land is not yet very completely occupied in this neighbourhood; and, by consequence, the houses are not exceedingly numerous. Neither are the houses

houſes ſo handſomely painted and decorated as in the environs of Boſton. But, ſmall as they are, they eaſily contain every thing that is requiſite for the preſent accommodation of their inhabitants; all, in ſhort, that, according to their own expreſſi[illegible]eceſſary to render them comfortable. The appearance of the o[illegible]f the river is ſtill the ſame. On both ſides are fine meadows, ſkirted by pretty high hills which run parallel to the river.

During my ſtay in the inn, I learned that, in thoſe parts of Connecticut which lie along the river, and contiguous to Maſſachuſetts, there is a conſiderable quantity of hemp produced, that ſupplies materials for a manufacture of ſail-cloth in Springfield, in which twenty men are conſtantly employed, and which, during theſe ſeven years which have elapſed ſince its eſtabliſhment, has afforded large profits to the owners.

Hartford is the chief town of the county of the ſame name. The county contains thirty-two thouſand inhabitants, of whom about two hundred and fifty are ſlaves.

The bank in Hartford was erected in the month of May, 1792, conformably to an act of the legiſlature of this State. [illegible] capital is one [illegible]dred thouſand dollars, and may be augmented to five hundred thouſand. The ſhares are of four hundred dollars each. The directors are [illegible]en to circulate paper to the amount of more than fifty per [illegible] the whole capital. This bank does but little [illegible]; and its rate of dividend is only three per cent for every ſix months. Their notes, for [illegible] each, are current in payment, along Connecticut River, and for ſome diſtance beyond. There is another bank which alſo accepts them in payment.

MIDDLETON.

The country from Hartford to Middleton is chequered with frequent woods, and enlivened with numerous herds of cattle. The road leads along the bank of a river; ſometimes approaching its edge, ſometimes retiring, though never farther than half a mile, from it. After proceeding ten miles, I came to Weſtfield, a ſmall ſea-port, where two or three ſhips, three brigs, and two ſchooners, were lying. The [illegible] built at Middleton;

Middleton this very year. Other ſhips, beſide theſe, belong alſo to Weſt-field, but the reſt were out at ſea.

Midleton is the market-town to which the farmers from the northern parts of New York, Maſſachuſetts and Vermont, bring for ſale, their horſes, mules, and black cattle which they can ſpare, to be exported to the Weſt India iſles. Some ſmall veſſels take on board their cargoes at Middleton; but, New London, as I have already mentioned, is the more uſual place for lading. Hartford ſhares with Middleton in the advantages of this cattle-market. Middleton is a handſome town, not inelegantly built, and has trees planted along its ſtreets, but is not one-fourth part as large as Hartford. This ſmall place has but few ſhips. Middleton is, however, the ſeat of the cuſtom-houſe for this diſtrict, on account of its nearneſs to the mouth of the river, from which it is not more than twenty-nine or thirty miles diſtant. When the tide has flowed in, to its greateſt height, there is from nine to ten feet depth of water at Middleton.

At the diſtance of two miles from this town, there is a lead-mine which is ſaid to have been wrought amid the neceſſities of the late war. But, it is ſo poor in ore, that the working of it would ruin the proprietor, even though the price of labour were cheaper.

The exports from Middleton amounted, in the year 1795, to the value of thirty-one thouſand three hundred and ſeventy-five dollars. It was only in the year 1794 that the cuſtom-houſe was eſtabliſhed here. A bank was inſtituted in Middleton in the month of October 1795. Its capital conſiſts of one hundred thouſand dollars; and, by its conſtitution, may be augmented to four hundred thouſand dollars. The regulations for its management are nearly the ſame as thoſe of the bank of Hartford. No dividend has, as yet, been paid to the proprietors.

Middleton is the chief town of the county of the ſame name. The whole number of inhabitants in the county is about nineteen thouſand, of whom two hundred are ſlaves.

From Middleton, the highway leads on toward Newhaven, between the river and the hills which riſe on each ſide, in a parallel direction, and at no great diſtance from its banks. The aſpect of this tract of country

is

is little interesting; it is but thinly inhabited; its fields display no lively verdure; its cultivation is negligent; its general appearance is disagreeable. Here is a greater show of wood, consisting chiefly of oaks, and exhibiting no pines. Such is the state of the country, to within ten miles of Newhaven. The way is sometimes stony; sometimes merely sandy. When you come within ten miles of Newhaven, the hills gradually subside; and you pass along a tract of morass. The pains requisite to make the road firm and dry, though it might have been easily successful, appears to have been neglected. The tide rises to within four miles of Newhaven; and often so swells the small river of the same name, as to make it spread over the highway. To-day it was diffused to the distance of half a mile. Were the land here less marshy, and less frequently flooded; yet the soil is sandy and incapable of fertility. Some silver firs are thinly scattered over this tract, and make but a poor appearance. It has not the appearance of a territory fit for tillage, but may answer well enough for pasture-land.

NEWHAVEN.

The town of Newhaven covers a pretty large space of ground; for, its houses are detached, by considerable intervals, from one another. A number of corn-fields lie in the very middle of the town. The streets cross one another at right angles, and are shaded with rows of trees. The houses are almost all of wood, and there is none of them handsome. Two great stone buildings, belonging to the college, with the church and the assembly-house, standing round the church-yard, compose the principal part of the town.

But, the aspect of this town is, on the whole, pleasing. Its situation seems to be a healthy one; and, it is believed, that the proportion of annual deaths is, at least as small here as in any other town belonging to the United States. Yet, the yellow fever made great havock in this place last year; and, in the present year, many have been swept off by an epidemic dysentery, both here and in Hartford. Of one hundred and fifty persons who died here in the months of August, September, and

October, out of a population of five thouſand ſouls, ninety-five died of a dyſentery.'

The harbour lies on an arm of the ſea, about four miles in length, which is formed between Long-Iſland and the main-land: but it is dry, when the tide has ebbed; ſo that, till a new quay ſhall be built, ſhips cannot conveniently take in their cargoes here. The flowing tide, however, fills this harbour with ſix, and ordinarily with four feet of water. The anchorage, though worſe than that at New London, is, however, pretty good.

No fewer than fifty ſhips belong to this port. Only one of theſe ſails to Europe: Another makes its voyages to the Weſt Indies, with cargoes of wood, oxen, mules and horſes, which are ſupplied from the adjacent country to the diſtance of forty miles round. The remaining veſſels are engaged in the coaſting-trade, particularly with New York. The exports from Newhaven amounted, in the year 1791, to the value of one hundred and fifty-one thouſand and forty-three dollars; in 1792, to two hundred and ſeven thouſand and forty-one dollars; in 1793, to one hundred and forty-ſix thouſand three hundred and eighty-ſeven dollars; in 1794, to one hundred and ſeventy-one thouſand eight hundred and ſixty-nine dollars; in 1795, to one hundred and eighty-four thouſand and eighty-two dollars.

The whole of the veſſels in the harbour does not exceed three thouſand tons. Eight packet-boats, ſailing regularly between Newhaven and New York, convey to the latter a great part of the imports from the iſles, together with a conſiderable quantity of grain, which grows in the country about Newhaven, but cannot be here ſold. The capitals of the merchants about Newhaven appear to be ſmaller than thoſe of the merchants in any other ſea-port town of Connecticut. Not one of them is, alone, maſter of a whole ſhip. The number of owners is ſuch, that they never think of inſuring a veſſel. When any unlucky accident happens, the loſs being divided among many owners, is but a little to each. Yet, within theſe laſt two years, the loſſes both by ſhipwreck and capture, have been ſo great, that the merchants of Newhaven begin, like others,

to

to find it prudent to insure. Trade has been, for these some years, without either declining or encreasing, in this place; and the case has been the same with the population. The soil is, generally, rich about Newhaven. When sufficiently manured, it yields fifty bushels of maize, an acre; and there is a great abundance of sea-weeds, which, in mixture with common dung, are used as a very fertilizing manure. Much land, in this neighbourhood, is covered with very old and indifferent wood, which makes it not easily susceptible of agricultural improvement. Near the town, the price of land is from fourteen to eighteen dollars an acre. Labourers receive four or five shillings a day, and in summer, twelve dollars a month, or for the whole summer months, eighty dollars as their wages. the cattle are of middling quality. The best pair of oxen in the country may be had for sixty dollars.

The wealth of the inhabitants of this town is not great. Most of them have farms in the neighbourhood, which supply provisions for their families. These small possessions in the hands of the town's-people, make it impossible for those who have a surplus of produce, to find a sale for it in Newhaven; it is, accordingly, sent to New York. A more striking consequence of this economy, is the neglect of improving agriculture.

Two opulent merchants, about a year since, erected a cotton-work at the distance of two miles from the town. The spinning-engine is put in motion by water; but the weaving is performed entirely by human labour. A great number of people are employed; but the dereliction of this manufacture may be foretold, as its success is opposed by all the obstacles common in similar cases. Besides, the expence upon the buildings has been far too considerable.

A bank was erected in Newhaven, in the month of October 1792. Its capital is one hundred thousand dollars; and is divided into two hundred shares of five hundred dollars each. It began to transact business, only in the year 1795. The first dividend upon the shares, is to be paid in January 1797. Shares in it are now at a premium of five dollars above the original price. Money is said to have been so scarce, in this

place,

place, before the inſtitution, that what can be now obtained at the intereſt of four dollars a month for the principal ſum of five hundred dollars, was not then to be had for leſs than four per cent. a month, with ſecurity.

The ravages of the Engliſh, during the war, ruined the people of Newhaven, who, to make up for their loſſes, turned uſurers. The eſtabliſhment of the bank put an end to the trade of uſury. The intereſt of money is now reduced to one or one one-half per cent monthly, to the money-lenders; and to them, none have recourſe, ſave ſuch as have no credit with the bank.

Near Newhaven are ſtill ſhewn the rocks, among which GOLF and WADLEY, two of the judges that condemned Charles the firſt of England, lay concealed from the ſearch which was made for them, by the command of Charles the ſecond. Here is, alſo, a bridge, under which they remained for ſome days, while the ſoldiers, their purſuers, ſought them backward and forward, above.

There is, in Newhaven, a college of conſiderably old inſtitution, which is ſaid to afford as good inſtruction for youth, as any other ſeminary in the whole United States. To this college belongs a library of two or three thouſand volumes, with a cabinet of ſpecimens of natural hiſtory, and a ſmall muſeum, which receives, every year, great additions, and muſt ſoon become very conſiderable. There are in the town, one Epiſcopal, and three Preſbyterian churches.

The town is affirmed to have been damaged by Commodore TRYON, in the year 1779, to the amount of more than one hundred thouſand dollars. It is the head-town of the county of the ſame name. The county contains about thirty-three thouſand inhabitants, of whom four hundred are ſlaves.

OBSERVATIONS ON CONNECTICUT.

The Engliſh colony by which Connecticut was firſt occupied, arrived in the year 1633. They had a patent, granted to the Plymouth company by the Earl of WARWICK, in the year 1630. They had to contend

tend with the Indians, who would not relinquish their territories to strangers without a struggle. In 1662, the colony of Connecticut obtained a charter, which fixed the form of their future government. The people were enthusiastic Presbyterians, and lived in implicit submission to their ministers. No person could be, here, a freeman. without belonging to the Presbyterian kirk; and none but freemen could have a voice in elections.

The most excessive intolerance, the most violent persecution, ensued—against the Quakers in particular, who were treated as the worst of heretics, were tortured, banished, abused with stripes, even put to death.

At present, the constitution of the state of Connecticut, is the same as before the revolution. A short act declaratory of the rights of the people of this state, mentions, that the old constitution established in the reign of Charles the second, is still agreeable to the people; that the privileges of freemen, and the admission to them, shall, therefore, remain such as they were before; that, in short, there shall be no change, except the abolition of regal authority. The Legislature consists of an Under-house, or House of Representatives, and an Upper-house, or Council. These two houses united compose the supreme judicial tribunal of the state, before which all suits at law may be brought by a last appeal, and which has power to mitigate or annul all sentences of inferior judges. The Governor and Deputy-governor are elected annually. The Governor presides in the Council, and is also Speaker in the House of Representatives: beside which, he can influence the voices of several other members of the Legislature.

The meetings of the Assembly take place in the months of May and October. The members of the supreme judicial court of the state, those of the county courts, and the justices of the peace, are nominated from among the members of the legislature. The first of these three classes of judges remain in office, for that precise length of time for which they are nominated by the legislature: The two last can be nominated only for one year, but may be re-appointed at the end of that time. The Governor

and

and the Council name the sheriffs, who hold their office without limitation as to its continuance.

The laws of England are the foundation of those, as well of Connecticut, as of almost all the rest of the United States. Little alteration has been made upon them. The law concerning the succession to the property of persons dying intestate, is entirely that of England; it is, now, in full force, throughout all the American states; and it provides, that a third part of the property of the deceased shall belong to his widow, and that the remainder shall be distributed in equal portions among his children; but with certain restrictions; such as, that when *one* of the children dying leaves progeny, or in any similar case, *his* part is, of consequence, to be again distributed. The laws relative to debtors, order the sale of the goods, moveables, and lands of the debtor, when a debt cannot, otherwise, be recovered from him, and even allow his person to be arrested, in case of insolvency. The criminal law has all the severity of that of England. One article (of which I know not whether it be at present in force in England, as it is one of the old laws of Connecticut) ordains, that whosoever shall deny the existence of God, or the mystery of the blessed Trinity, or the divine truth of the Holy Scriptures, shall be held unfit for any public office, till he repent and acknowledge his error; and that, in case of relapse, after such repentance, he shall be put out of the protection of the law. The laws respecting marriage authorise divorce, in the cases of adultery, or marriage within the forbidden degrees of consanguinity. If a man and his wife have been parted for seven years, by the absence of one or the other of them beyond seas; or if either party go upon a sea-voyage that is to be of three months continuance, and in a ship of which news cannot be received within less than three months; or if there be reason to believe that either of the two parties has been lost upon such a voyage; then the other party, whether man or woman, going before a magistrate, and presenting satisfactory evidence of these facts, may obtain from him, if he shall judge all the circumstances of the case to require it, a final dissolution of the marriage. This law condemns any

person,

perſon, whether man or woman, that ſhall put on the dreſs proper to the other ſex, to pay a fine of ſeventy-five dollars.

Adultery, till the year 1784, was liable to be puniſhed with death: It is now puniſhed only with public whipping, and with the ſearing of a red-hot iron on the forehead. Rape is puniſhed with death, upon the oath of the woman by whom it has been ſuffered, and at her expreſs requeſt: but there is no inſtance of the execution of this law; and the people of Connecticut ſay, that ſuch crimes can never happen in the ſtate, or, what is more probably the truth, that the extreme ſeverity of the law deters both the ſufferer from complaint, and the profligate from incurring ſuch guilt.

The laws againſt gaming, are exceſſively ſevere in Connecticut. One of theſe is againſt horſe-racing: This it regards as an idle pleaſure, which is attended with diſorder and riot, that utterly fruſtrate the end of its inſtitution, as a means for improving the breed of horſes. The law for the hallowing of the Sabbath, forbids all profane diverſions upon that day, and is exceſſively ſtrict. It is probable, that the prohibition of journies on a Sunday might fall, inſenſibly, into diſuſe, were it not, that an ill-natured *ſelect-man* has it now in his power to thwart and fine any perſon attempting ſuch a journey; and that every one thinks it neceſſary to avoid the danger of being teized by ſuch impertinence.

The poor's laws have occaſioned the difficulty which a ſtranger paſſing from one town to another, or coming from another ſtate, finds, in effecting a ſettlement in a new ſituation. The only conditions upon which ſuch a perſon can be domeſticated in his new place of reſidence, are, his either poſſeſſing a property of at leaſt an hundred dollars, or having reſided ſix years in the place; and without theſe conditions, he will not obtain relief in diſtreſs from poverty. The ſelect-men who are, in every townſhip, the directors of the police, are to prevent the ſettlement of all ſtrangers who cannot ſatisfy them in regard to thoſe conditions. Every town is obliged to provide for its own poor, and the ſelect-men have authority over the education and conduct of the children of poor parents, till they arrive at the age of one and twenty years. From this

age,

age, they are no longer ſubject to the particular direction of the Elders. The wandering poor, who are uſually wounded ſoldiers or ſhipwrecked ſeamen, receive temporary relief, at the pleaſure of the ſelect-men. What theſe beſtow, is afterwards repaid to them, by the Union, by the State, or by the particular town, according to the circumſtances of the caſe.

Beſide the political diviſion of the ſtates into counties and townſhips, Connecticut acknowledges two ſubdiviſions into pariſhes and ſchool-diſtricts. In each town or ſociety, the houſeholders of the houſes which ſtand together, have a right to aſſemble, and to make by-laws for the regulation of certain parts of their common intereſts. They chuſe their miniſters; and impoſe, for their ſupport, a general tax, at the pleaſure of the majority, and which is to be paid by every one in proportion to the particular ſtate of his fortune. The towns nominate the collectors of the tax; and it muſt be paid by the people, without evaſion. But, when any perſon finds himſelf to be taxed, not in a due proportion to his property; he may appeal to the County Court, which will take care, that juſtice be done him. The collectors, as well of this tax, as of thoſe for the expences of the ſtate, are accountable for the money which they levy, and puniſhable for embezzlement or malverſation in office. Miniſters for whom their pariſhes refuſe to make adequate proviſion, can have recourſe to the General Aſſembly, which will give orders for the collection and payment of the proper ſums. That Aſſembly has, likewiſe, the power of ſettling miniſters in ſuch pariſhes as have remained, for one whole year, vacant, and of ordering proviſion to be made for the ſupport of the miniſters thus ſettled.

A law enacted in the year 1791, permits perſons whoſe religious perſuaſion differs from that of the community in which they live, to aſſociate themſelves, as to the matter of religion, with ſome community of whoſe form of worſhip they approve, and to add their contributions to thoſe for the ſupport of their own religion only. But, this is permitted ſolely under theſe conditions; 1. That they make their intention previouſly known to the ſelect-men of the town; 2. That the religion which

they

they chuse, be some mode of Christianity; 3. That they do not, afterwards, claim a voice in any parochial meetings, except when the business of the schools is under consideration.

Presbyterianism is the prevalent religion throughout Connecticut. Its ministers, the zeal of its followers, and the appropriation of the places in the colleges to Presbyterians exclusively, afford very great advantages, to prevent it from being supplanted by any other form of religion. The Anabaptists are, next after the Presbyterians, the most numerous sect in the state. Although the letter of the law have established freedom of religious sentiments in Connecticut; such freedom is, however, far from being known here. Presbyterianism reigns in all its rigour, despotism, and intolerance.

Another law long prior to the revolution, obliges every seventy families in Connecticut, to maintain a common school for eleven months in the year. Reading and writing are appointed to be there taught. If the number of families be under seventy, they are, then, obliged to maintain their school, only for six months in the year. Every town forming a regular incorporation, must keep a grammar-school, in which English, Latin, and Greek are to be taught. The different societies are to name, each, a deputation to visit and regulate the schools. For every *thousand* dollars of taxation to the state, *two* dollars are to be paid for the support of the schools. The teachers have salaries proportioned to the taxation of the districts to which they belong. Towns or communities entrusted with particular funds for the support of schools, can receive no interest from those funds, while they delay to erect the schools for which it was destined; and lose the principal, if they shall attempt to divert it to any different purpose. Towns or parishes having no *foundations* for schools, must either support their schools, entirely out of the appointed tax, or must, at least contribute one-half of the means for the maintenance of these schools, while the parents whose children are educated in them, pay the rest. In very populous towns, the support of the schools, continues to be left to the inhabitants.

It is provided by law, that the select-men shall, in every town, take

 cognizance

cognizance of the state of the ſchools. Upon their reports, and in the proportions in which theſe declare the ſalaries to be, reſpectively, deſerved,—the towns make payment of the money which has been levied for the teachers. Where there are no ſchools, or but very bad ones; the proportion of the tax is withheld, in order that it may be beſtowed where it has been better earned. There is, however, no inſtance of a town or pariſh, remaining, negligently, without a ſchool. Many communities maintain their ſchools for a greater part of the year, than they are, by law, obliged to do. The ſelect-men and the deputations from the communities manage the farms and other revenues of the ſchools.

The teachers are commonly young men from the colleges, ſtudents of law or theology. Their ſalaries are at the pleaſure of the different pariſhes, from two to three hundred dollars. Almoſt all thoſe who now act a diſtinguiſhed part in the political buſineſs of New England, began their career as teachers in theſe ſchools; a ſituation that is accounted exceedingly honourable. Sometimes, where the ſalary is ſmall, women are choſen to be the teachers. Even theſe muſt, in this caſe, be well qualified to teach reading, writing, and arithmetic.

Every county muſt have a ſchool for Greek and Latin. A fine of three dollars is exacted from parents neglecting to ſend their children to ſchool. The ſelect-men have authority to levy it.

One natural conſequence from the careful obſervance of this law is, that hardly a perſon can be met with in Connecticut, any more than in Maſſachuſetts, who is not qualified to read, write, and perform the common operations of arithmetic; and that the general manners are better, the laws more faithfully obſerved, and crimes more rare, here, than in other places. The puniſhment has not, as yet, been aboliſhed in Connecticut. It is, however, reſerved for crimes of extraordinary atrocity; and, for theſe laſt eight years, has been, in no inſtance, inflicted.

An act, paſſed in the year 1795, appropriates, for the ſupport of the public ſchools, whatever ſums of money ſhall ariſe from the ſale of thoſe lands which are the property of the State, and are ſituate weſtward from Pennſylvania. Theſe ſums are to be put out at intereſt; and the annual

revenue, which they ſhall thus afford, is to be divided among the ſchools of the different pariſhes, according to the proportions in which theſe pariſhes, reſpectively, contribute to the public expenditure of the State. At the pleaſure of a majority of two-thirds of the people of any pariſh, this fund may be applied to the maintenance of the miniſter, inſtead of that of the ſchoolmaſter. Every pariſh is at liberty to make this particular diſpoſal of its own portion of the money. But, in this caſe, all the different ſects, within the limits of the pariſh, muſt receive their reſpective ſhares.

The ſervitude of the negroes has not been aboliſhed in this ſtate as in Maſſachuſetts. It is here ordained by law, that every negro born in the ſtate ſince the year 1784, ſhall, at the age of twenty-one years, be declared free. It is allowed, that the intereſt of the law-givers had ſome ſhare in dictating the particulars of this decree. No old law exiſted in favour of ſlavery; though it was, indeed, countenanced by ſome judicial ſentences of the courts, pronounced at the inſtance of maſters of runaway ſlaves. The conſiderations which moved the legiſlature to determine as they did in this buſineſs, were, reſpect to property, and the fear of dangerous conſequences as likely to ariſe from a ſudden and general emancipation. But, ſuch reſpect for property of this nature was flagrant injuſtice; ſince it was never before expreſsly acknowledged by the laws, and exiſted—but by diſhoneſt ſufferance. In regard to the dread of conſequences; the number of negroes in the State of Connecticut, was too inconſiderable to afford any plauſible pretence for ſuch alarm. The caſe of Maſſachuſetts, which in reſpect to ſlavery, ſtood in the ſame ſituation with Connecticut, and in which there were, at the time of the general emancipation, a greater number of negroes in ſervitude, ſufficiently evinces the futility of this pretence. The community have there experienced no unfortunate conſequences from the emancipation of the negroes. Few of theſe have made any criminal abuſe of their liberty. Neither robbery nor murder is more frequent than before. Almoſt all the emancipated negroes remain in the condition of ſervants; as they cannot enjoy their freedom, without earning means for their ſubſiſtence,

ſiſtence. Some of them have ſettled, in a ſmall way, as artiſans or huſbandmen. Their number is, on the whole, greatly diminiſhed. And on this account, the advocates for ſlavery maintain, that the negroes of Maſſachuſetts have not been made, in any degree, happier by their general emancipation. None of them has, however, returned into ſervitude in thoſe ſtates in which ſlavery is ſtill ſuffered by the laws. None has died of want. Maſſachuſetts has delivered itſelf from the diſhonour of the moſt odious of all violations of the natural liberty and the inextinguiſhable rights of the human ſpecies.

The militia of Connecticut, conſiſts of four diviſions, eight brigades, five and thirty regiments: of the regiments, eight are cavalry; five, light infantry. The legiſlature nominate the commander-in-chief, the inferior generals, and all the ſtaff-officers. The other officers are choſen by their reſpective regiments. They hold, all, their commiſſions from the government. The other neceſſary regulations are nearly the ſame as in the other ſtates. The legiſlature here exerciſes the ſame powers of regulation, which are, elſewhere, intruſted with the government. The mode of forming the militia, is the ſame as in other places. All males, from eighteen to forty-five years of age, are liable to ſerve. The Governor is General, and the Deputy-governor, Lieutenant-general of the militia.

The high-roads are made and repaired, in Connecticut, by the labour of all perſons between the ages of fifteen and ſixty years. An overſeer is annually named for the inſpection of the highways, and for regulating the labour upon them. He is ſubject to the controul of the ſelectmen. Care is taken to make thoſe who are by law obliged, to do their duty. Yet, it muſt be owned, that the roads, in Connecticut, are ſtill bad.

The laws reſpecting taxation, have undergone many changes ſince the revolution. All property is taxable in Connecticut; as well moveables as land. The ſubjects of taxation are diſtributed into ten claſſes. Horſes, carriages, and capital belong to one claſs, and are taxed in a due proportion to the taxes upon real property. The commiſſioners for fixing the proportions of every different perſon's taxation, are nominated annually in every

town, and have here the appellation of Listers. It is their duty to procure, once a year, from every inhabitant, a statement of his property; and from these statements to form a general inventory to be transmitted to the legislature. The legislature, upon the inspection of the inventory, fixes the proportion of tax which the particular town must pay. The lists of the commissioners, therefore, regulate the taxes. Though the taxes be already sufficient; the commissioners must not neglect to ter any increase of property in their respective towns. Persons deceiv the commissioners by false estimates of their property, are condemned to pay four times as much as their just proportion of the tax.

These lists serve, also, to regulate the proportions in which other taxes are to be levied. The Listers levy thirteen cents of a dollar upon every thousand pounds of property, beside one-half of that quadrupled tax which is exacted, as a fine for the concealment of property. The collectors are named by the towns, from one three years to another; and are allowed two and half per cent, on the money they collect, with a salary from the state. When they are obliged to compel payment from the dilatory, by actions at law; their allowance is augmented, on account of the costs of the suits. The care of the Listers, and the Collectors, procures a faithful payment of the taxes.

Though every possible precaution seems to be here provided by law, to hinder any unfair statement of property for taxation; yet, in Connecticut, as in other places, men find means to cheat the revenue. As the estimates of property are not given in upon oath, many who would scruple to swear to the truth of a false statement, make no difficulty of giving in their estimates, in the present case, with a careless inaccuracy that fails not to favour themselves. However diligent, the enquiries of the Listers are still insufficient to detect every little artifice. A thousand things occur to render it impossible that they should. Several of the wealthiest persons in the state, have owned to me, that the taxation which they actually pay, is not above a sixth part of what they ought to pay. One mode of evasion, commonly practised in Connecticut, is, by placing in the lowest class, land that, on account of its situation, its quality, its produce,

ought

ought rather to be ranked in the higheſt; which make a difference upon the tax of five ſixths or ſometimes, even of twenty-nine thirtieths. A table of taxable property, by which the Supreme Court regulates the taxation, exhibits a proportion of lands of the loweſt claſs which muſt appear far too great, to any perſon that has an acquaintance with the country. The whole amount of taxable property was eſtimated, in the year 1796, at the ſum of five millions ſeven hundred and twenty thouſand four hundred and eighty dollars.

Theſe taxes have, for theſe ſeveral years, been but twenty-three thouſand dollars, regularly paid. The annual expenditure of the government amounts nearly to fifty thouſand dollars. B[illegible] there is a tax upon written deeds, or, in other words, a ſtamp [illegible] yields from ſix to eight thouſand dollars a year. The State formerly lent three hundred and fifty thouſand dollars to the Union, for which it receives intereſt at the rate of four per cent. And it has, likewiſe, ſome other ſources of income, of which I could not obtain any diſtinct account. But, its income is, altogether, equal to its expenditure. The taxes impoſed by the Supreme Court, are fixed in proportion to the neceſſities of the preſent year, and the economy of former ones. There are a number of banks in Connecticut.

The trade of Connecticut is, as I mentioned in ſpeaking of New London, confined to the exportation of the ſurplus produce of the lands, to the Weſt India Iſles, or to the other States of the Union. Cattle and mules from thoſe parts of the State of New York, which are contiguous to Albany, are included in this exportation. New York is the emporium of almoſt all the trade of Connecticut, of which the ſhips are wont often either to take in their cargoes or at leaſt to complete them, there, and to bring their returning cargoes thither.

The whole exports from Connecticut, were, in the year 1791, of the value of ſeven hundred and ten thouſand three hundred and fifty-two dollars; in 1792, eight hundred and ſeventy-nine thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-two dollars; in 1793, ſeven hundred and ſeventy thouſand two hundred and fifty-four dollars; in 1794, ſeven hundred and twelve

thouſand

thoufand feven hundred and fixty-four dollars; in 1795, eight hundred and nineteen thoufand four hundred and fixty-five dollars.

The tonnage of the fhips belonging to Connecticut, whether engaged in the foreign or the coafting-trade, amounts, in all, to thirty-five thoufand tons.

Connecticut is, after Rhode Ifland and Delaware, the fmalleft State in the Union; but, in proportion to its extent, the moft populous. There are about one and fifty perfons to every fquare mile. As the lands are all occupied and in cultivation, more perfons emigrate out of Connecticut to the newly acquired lands, than from any other State in the Union. This will be more particularly evinced from the following ftatement of facts.

In the year 1756, the whole population of Connecticut, was one hundred and twenty-nine thoufand and twenty-four fouls; in 1774, one hundred and ninety-feven thoufand eight hundred and fifty-fix fouls; in 1782, two hundred and nineteen thoufand one hundred and fifty fouls; in 1791, two hundred and thirty-feven thoufand nine hundred and forty-fix fouls. Thus, in the courfe of the firft eighteen years, the average increafe of the population, was three thoufand eight hundred and twenty fouls annually; for the next eight years, it was but two thoufand fix hundred and fixty-one fouls a year; during each of the laft nine years, taken at an average, it has not been more than two thoufand and eighty-fix fouls. Celibacy is not now more common than formerly: and it was never frequent in Connecticut. Young people marry early: and their marriages are very fruitful, augmenting the population very rapidly. It may, therefore, be calculated that two-thirds of the numbers which are continually added to the former population, leave the country, and go to fettle in the newly occupied territories. Many of the landholders in Connecticut purchafe lands, at a very low price in the State of Vermont. Thefe they retain for themfelves till their children grow up; and then beftow them upon fome of the young folks, as their patrimony. Moft of thofe who emigrate out of Connecticut, leave it, only becaufe they cannot find in it, a place for comfortable and advantageous fettlement.

The

The inhabitants of Connecticut, are, almoſt univerſally, of Engliſh deſcent, and are a ſober, active, induſtrious people. Their diſtinguiſhing qualities are nearly the ſame, as thoſe of the other inhabitants of New England. They are ſaid to be very litigious. And there are, indeed, few diſputes, even of the moſt trivial nature, among them, that can be terminated elſewhere than before a court of juſtice. No ſtate, perhaps no equal number of people in the univerſe, have ſuch a multitude of law-ſuits. There is, no where elſe, ſuch a mob of advocates, as here. Is it the multiplicity of law-ſuits that has engendered the lawyers? Or do not the lawyers rather give birth to the exceſs of law-ſuits? Be this as it may; theſe lawyers have, at preſent, very great influence among the people of this ſtate, eſpecially in political matters. It is even ſaid to be greater than that of the miniſters, who, in conſequence of their mutual wranglings, and their fierce intolerance, have loſt much of the high influence which they once poſſeſſed.

The people of Connecticut are rigid and zealous in the diſcharge of their religious duties. But, I have been told, that ſincere devotion, founded upon thorough conviction, is rare among them. Their manners are ſtrongly republican. They are, all, in eaſy circumſtances; few of them, opulent. Such as do poſſeſs extraordinary wealth, are very anxious to conceal their fortunes from the vigilant and invidious jealouſy of their fellow-citizens.

The prevalent political ſentiments are full of attachment to freedom, and to the preſent conſtitution. The people are rough in their manners; yet frank and hoſpitable; though leſs agreeably ſo, than the inhabitants of Maſſachuſetts, who are, however, certainly not the moſt poliſhed people in the world.

In the year 1784, I had been honoured at Paris, with the freedom of the town of Newhaven. It was conferred in a very reſpectful letter from the mayor and aldermen of the town. I knew not, to whom I was obliged for this attention. I received it with no particular notice; little thinking, at that time, that, in eight years, Newhaven would be the only place in the world, in which I might confidently expect to be owned as

a citizen,

a citizen. On my arrival in Newhaven, I thought it my duty to make my acknowledgments for the honour I had received. But, it was probable, that the magiſtrates by whom it had been conferred, muſt have forgotten the little tranſaction, as I had never written to them, in anſwer to their letter. I went, however, to viſit them, as a freeman of the town. One of them had been for ſome years in France, had obtained a good place, and had alſo been at Liancourt. There, while I ſat at table with a number of gueſts, he had expreſſed a deſire to ſee the apartments. Permiſſion was readily granted on my part; and he was aſked into the dining-room, which was very large. But I had no opportunity to ſhew him any other attentions than were paid to all thoſe who came, almoſt daily, to ſee my houſe and gardens. This worthy man, however, when he ſaw me, in my preſent humble condition, recollected, with lively gratitude, the civilities he had met with, at my ſeat, which I, as was natural, had quite forgotten. In conſequence of this, I was received by the magiſtrates and principal burgeſſes of the town, with a warm and hearty welcome, ſuch as men naturally ſhew towards a perſon whom they ſee with an agreeable ſurprize. Mr. HILLHOUSE, member of the Congreſs, with whom I had occaſion to become acquainted in Philadelphia, was my conductor to them. He is a worthy, hoſpitable man, of true republican principles and manners; as, indeed, are all the people of Connecticut. Yet, I cannot help preferring thoſe of Maſſachuſetts, who with the ſame plainneſs, are, however, leſs preciſe, and more amiable in their manners.

FAIRFIELD.—NORWALK.—STAMFORD.

The State of Connecticut extends only five or ſix miles beyond Stamford. This tract is not in ſo good a ſtate of occupancy and cultivation, as that through which I had come. The land adjacent to the ſea, is in the ſame ſtate as that which lies ſomewhat farther back. From Penobſcot to New York, it is full of rocks. Yet, ſome part of the country through which the road leads, is verdant, covered with rich crops, and agreeably intereſting to the view. A conſiderable part of it is covered

with woods, consisting chiefly of pines, spruce-firs, and birches. Thirteen miles from Newhaven, you cross the River Stratford in a very good and safe ferry-boat. At the ferry, the river is about half a mile broad. The road is uneven, and so stony, as to be not at all pleasant to a traveller. You cross a number of smaller streams, by passing along tolerably good bridges. These are navigable, only when swollen by the flowing tide. There are two or three small vessels which trade from hence to New York and the neighbouring towns: and at least one goes to the Antilles. I saw one at Neuwied, that had cattle on board. It was bound for the West Indies; though its tonnage was, indeed, very small. All these small ports or creeks belong to the district of Fairfield, the smallest of four into which Connecticut is divided. The exports from this district, amounted, in the year 1791, to fifty thousand three hundred and fifteen dollars; in the year 1792, to fifty-three thousand three hundred and seventeen dollars; in 1793, to seventy-five thousand three hundred and eight dollars; in 1794, to seventy-seven thousand four hundred and twenty-six dollars; in 1795, to eighty thousand one hundred and forty-six dollars.

Between Fairfield and Stamford are frequent rocks. The inhabitants are not very numerous. Some villages of a pretty thriving appearance, are, however, to be seen from the high road. No culture but that of meadows, no tillage, appears. It is said that the soil is, in general, sufficiently fit for bearing corn, but that the nature of the climate subjects the crop to a blasting that never fails to spoil it in its growth. These disadvantages affect the whole territory lying along this part of the coast.

ENVIRONS OF NEW YORK.—PAULUSHOOK.

At the distance of eight miles from Stamford, the traveller enters the State of New York. The quality of the land is still the same. From Newhaven, the road still leads along the coast, in the same direction with that which goes to New London. From this place, the coast of Long Island, is forty,—from Newhaven, it is not more than twenty, miles, distance. But, the two coasts advance continually towards one another,

as you approach New York, till, at laſt, oppoſite to this city, the ſhores of Long Iſland are ſeen at no more than half a mile's diſtance. Ships of ſmall burthen make their way through the Sound, to New York. The paſſage, called Hell Gate, is ſo difficult to large ſhips, that it was attempted but twice in the time of the American war.

A ſmall part of the road has been conſtructed by perſons who undertook this buſineſs upon the credit of a toll that is now levied. This part was, for theſe two laſt years, almoſt impaſſable, but is now excellent. Thoſe fragments of rock which have been cleared out of the road, are piled up along its ſides, and ſerve to prevent any deviation beyond the juſt limits of its breadth. The paſſage to the iſland of New York, is, by King's Ferry, at the diſtance of fourteen miles from that city.

This iſland is ſeparated from the main-land by a narrow arm of the North River, which falls into the Sound, and extends in length, between the Sound and that noble river. It is, here, a mile and a half broad: And on its oppoſite bank, are the rugged rocks of Jerſey. The ſoil of the iſland of New York, is a barren ſand. Some not very productive farms lie along the road; and the iſle is covered with frequent country-houſes belonging to rich inhabitants of the town of New York. The nearer you approach to the town, ſo much the more handſome and numerous do you ſee thoſe country-houſes to become. By manure and laborious culture, the fields have been made to yield tolerable crops, and the gardens, with great difficulty, to produce pulſe and pot-herbs.

I knew, that the epidemical ſickneſs was ſo far mitigated in New York, that the communication was again open between this city and Philadelphia. But, I went to Elizabeth-town, to viſit Mr. Ricketts; not knowing how extremely fearful both he and his wife were, leſt the infection ſhould, by any means, be communicated to their children. I, there, determined not to halt in New York, as my acquaintance would, moſt probably, have left the town.

MINERALOGICAL OBSERVATIONS.

Granite is the ſpecies of rock moſt prevalent along the coaſts of Maſſachuſetts, New Hampſhire, and Maine. The appearance of its fragments

on the ſurface, is ſufficient to enable any one to judge of the quality of the ſoil, even without examining into it, more particularly. Granite is not, however, the only ſort of rock, here, to be diſcovered. There is a great abundance of lime-ſtone at Thomaſtown, Belfaſt, Ducktrap, and Waldoborough. A ſand-ſtone is there found in yet greater plenty. There is ſome ſlate, of which a part is exceſſively hard; though it be more commonly black and ſcaly, eſpecially at the corner of Beatrix-hill.

The lime-ſtone in General Knox's quarries at Thomaſtown is entirely cryſtallized, and mixed with a glittering ſand-ſtone. Some beautiful pieces of talc are occaſionally found among its layers. It is eaſy to be burnt, and affords very good quick-lime. Farther towards the back-country of Maine, I found the rocks to be the ſame as on the coaſt. Such at leaſt did they appear, wherever the ground was opened to any depth. On the ſurface, there was a pure gravel, or, more commonly, a clay, a ſtiff loam, or a rich vegetable earth. The cataract of Androſcoaggin, near the mouth of Kennebeck River, exhibits ſtrata of a hard ſchiſtus. In Portland there is an intermixture of granite with ſand-ſtone and other glittering ſtones. From the heights near Portland, are ſeen various white rocks, the higheſt in New England. They are ſituate in New Hampſhire. They lie, in an aſſemblage together, behind the three foremoſt ranges which ſtretch from north-eaſt to ſouth-weſt. They divide Merrimack from Connecticut. They are ſeen from a great diſtance eaſtward. They are more than ſeventy miles diſtant from Portſmouth. They are ſaid to conſiſt of granite; but I did not ſee them near enough to be able to determine. Of this ſort are the mountains of New Hampſhire in general. On the way from Salem, are large rocks of a yellowiſh red colour, which have, at firſt ſight, the appearance of jaſper, but are, in fact, only a very hard ochre. In the vicinity of Boſton, on the ſea-ſhore, and in the fields behind the town, are a great variety of ſerpentines, feldſpars, and different other ſtones, ſome of which are exceedingly beautiful. Beyond Milton, a village at the diſtance of two miles from Boſton, is a tract of ground covered over with pudding-ſtones; and the brooks exhibit, on their beds water-worn fragments of granite, ſchoerl, and ſand-ſtone. Strata of granite and ſand-ſtone are equally to be found

in

in the neighbourhood of Plymouth, in Rhode Island, and in the environs of Providence. In digging for wells near this last town, there have been found an asbestine earth, and an impure lead-ore. Such is the general character of the strata along the coasts of Connecticut, and as far as to New York. The observations I made on the terraces of some places contiguous to Mohawk's River, and near German Flats, are still more applicable to that adjacent to Connecticut River. Sometimes only one, but more commonly both banks of the river consist of flat ground, which is, ever, more or less, under water, and of which the soil is a clay. At some distance backward, this level ground is bounded by a perpendicular elevation of the surface, to the height of from twenty-five to forty feet Above this, is another level plain, the soil of which, is naturally dry. This plain is bounded by another abrupt elevation of the surface, which has the appearance of having been executed by art in some period of very remote antiquity. Beyond it, is another similar work, apparently still more ancient. There are, in some places, four alternations of these plains and perpendicular rises, one behind another, which ascend with the regularity of terraces in a garden, to the summits of the hills. Where the hills descend to the very brink of the river, these terraced plains are to be seen, only one side. More commonly, however, they appear on both sides: And, in this case, the corresponding terraces, on the opposite sides, are of the same level. Contemplating these wonderful appearances, one is naturally led to conjecture, that these heights were once the immediate banks of the river, which in descending to its present channel gradually formed the successive flats and perpendicular elevations that we now see. This conjecture is farther confirmed by the fact, that these heights are composed of a very white argillaceous schistus, which crumbles into a powder, in the air, such as proves to be a fat earth, is excellent for vegetation, and is of the same sort, as the soil of these interjacent flats. In opening the soil of these flats, people often find branches of trees, in a more or less perfect state of preservation. These, in the moist state in which they are found, may be moulded with the fingers, like clay; but, when dry, they resume the compact, fibrous texture of wood.

wood. I have not heard that whole trees have been found in this situation: but, it is probable, that, in digging deeper, such might be met with.

I have found, here, no remains of marine animals. The stones in the river exhibit no petrifactions of animals, at least, none that I could see. In the interior country are found slates of various forms, colours, and qualities.

TREES.

The different trees in the province of Maine are nearly the same as those in the province of Canada. Some, such as the thuya occidentalis, are not found farther southward. The silver fir grows in great plenty, in the neighbourhood of North Yarmouth. The red oak, the white oak, and another sort of oak that grows not above the height of fifteen feet, with no considerable thickness, and is used only for fewel, are to be found there. The black fir, the Weymouth pine, the red cedar, the common fir, the red maple, the Pennsylvanian ash, the black birch, and the dwarf birch are, there, common. These trees are, also, found in Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Connecticut. The sassafras is very common in the last mentioned state; but, rare in the province of Maine. The balm-poplar I have not seen northward of New Hampshire.

FOWLS.

Here is a wonderful diversity of small fowls, particularly in regard to colour. I was in Maine, just about the time when the wood-pigeons go southward. They are engaged for the space of a week in taking their departure. An innumerable multitude of these fowls, is then seen to darken the air, to hang upon the trees, and to light on the fields. In spring and harvest, they are killed in thousands, throughout all the United States.

SQUIRRELS.

Squirrels abound throughout all America; but, in New England, still more than any where else. They are of different sorts, and various co-

lours. The ſmall grey ſquirrel is diſtinguiſhed from the flying ſquirrel. Some of the Americans eat their fleſh.

ELIZABETH-TOWN.

As I could ſpend but little time here, and was unlucky in coming unſeaſonably to the houſe of Mr. and Mrs. Ricketts, my information relative to this town, is, therefore, but inconſiderable. The territory of this townſhip was purchaſed from the Indians in the year 1664, and was firſt occupied by emigrants from Long Iſland. At preſent, the town conſiſts of about two hundred well-built houſes, two handſome churches,—of which one belongs to the Epiſcopal perſuaſion, the other to the Preſbyterians, a decent council-houſe, and an academy. At the diſtance of a mile weſtward from the town, is the courſe of Paſſaik River, which paſſes to the north of Staten Iſland, and falls into the bay of New York. This convenience of ſituation for water-carriage, renders Elizabeth-town a conſiderable mart for thoſe products of the back lands of New Jerſey, which are imported into New York. At the houſe of Mr. Ricketts, I met with Mrs. KEAN, whom I had been often in company with, at Philadelphia, on the preceding winter, and from whom I had experienced great hoſpitality. She now wore a mourning-dreſs, having loſt her huſband, who died, ſoon after my departure from Philadelphia, and who was one of the moſt reſpectable men in all America. Mr. Ricketts, a gentleman of Engliſh deſcent; long ſerved as an officer in the Engliſh army; is frank and open in his manners; and bears the character of being a *true Engliſh country-gentleman.* He poſſeſſes, likewiſe, a rich plantation in Jamaica, from which he brings all his negroes; the laws of Jerſey ſtill permitting ſlavery. In the northern American States, ſuch ſervitude is far from being ſo ſevere as in the iſlands. But, manners, not laws, produce the only difference. There is no law to hinder an inhabitant of Jerſey from beating, and otherwiſe cruelly uſing, his negro-ſlave. Should he mutilate his ſlave of a limb, or beat an eye out of his head; the courts of juſtice may condemn the maſter to a temporary impriſonment, but have no power either to ſet the injured ſlave at liberty, or to order him to

be

be ſold to a different maſter. It is not, therefore, probable, that even a tyrannical maſter can be checked by ſuch careleſs regulations. Such a ſituation of things muſt be ſhocking in any country, but above all, in a free republican ſtate. But, the negroes of Mr. Ricketts, are, in all reſpects, as well treated, as any labourers who are freemen, can poſſibly be. The liberty here allowed of keeping negro-ſlaves, and the general opinions of the country in favour of ſlavery, have brought into New Jerſey, a number of French emigrants from St. Domingo, who have ſet many of their negroes at liberty. Theſe families have left moſt of their property under the protection of the Engliſh; a conduct of which they do not much boaſt. Some of them are eager to diſtinguiſh themſelves by their principles and behaviour, more than the reſt: But, even thoſe are not altogether free from the prejudices of the planter.

During my ſhort ſtay at New York, I could not without great anxiety, fix my mind on the objects before me; for I was in earneſt expectation of letters from Europe, which greatly agitated both my hopes and fears. In this ſtate of mind, I could have made but little progreſs in my enquiries into the circumſtances of a town of ſo great importance, that a much longer time would have been requiſite to enable one to know much about it. I have ſince had occaſion to make a longer viſit to this place: And I ſhall, therefore, delay making any remarks concerning it, till I come to ſpeak of that journey. I have ſeen the leader of that which is called the Federaliſt Party. According to what I have heard of Mr. Jay from his friends, he himſelf would make as bad a Preſident, as his treaty makes a ſyſtem, for the regulation of the intercourſe between America and Britain. It is affirmed, that he liſtened to every piece of new information, and in the unfolding of his reaſons and deſigns, availed himſelf of every political incident. How far he may follow out this odious ſyſtem of conduct, I know not; that it is, in truth, his ſyſtem, I have no doubt.

What I have heard from Mr. Hamilton himſelf confirms me in my previous opinion, that he could not but wiſh for a better treaty. He is one of the ableſt men I have hitherto known in America. He poſſeſſes a com-

a comprehenſive mind, the energy of genius, clearneſs of ideas, a flowing eloquence, knowledge of all ſorts, lively ſenſibility, a good character, and very amiable manners. This praiſe rather falls ſhort of his deſert, than exceeds it.

Mr. KING, a Senator of the United States, and a leader of the party to which he belongs, is alſo a man highly diſtinguiſhed for his talents, and for the worth and amiableneſs of his character. Party-ſpirit infects the moſt reſpectable, as well as the meaneſt of men. All that I have remarked in New York, and whatever I have learned in other places, during the laſt three months, leads me to fear, that America cannot long continue to enjoy its preſent internal tranquillity; a tranquillity eſſentially neceſſary to confirm and extend that high proſperity which many other circumſtances ſeem, at preſent, to conſpire to beſtow upon theſe United States..

While I was at New York, I made an excurſion to the beautiful country-ſeat of Colonel BURR. The Colonel, in regard to politics, belongs to the Oppoſition. He is one of the moſt amiable men I ever ſaw.

The yellow-fever has raged for theſe laſt three months in New York, and has cut off a great many lives, yet has been, in the whole, leſs fatal, here, at this time, than it was, laſt year, at Philadelphia. It has confined its ravages to that part of the town, which is adjacent to the harbour. Its rage begins to be, for the preſent, ſomewhat aſſuaged. But, medicine does not appear to have, as yet, found out any very ſucceſsful mode of treating this diſtemper.

Between Elizabethtown and New York, lies the town or village of Newark. It is one of the fineſt villages in America. It conſiſts of one very long and very broad ſtreet, the ſides of which are planted thick with rows of trees, and which is compoſed of truly handſome houſes. Theſe are all of brick or wood, and every one of them has, behind it, a neat garden. Newark is the uſual ſtage for the mail-coaches and for travellers paſſing between Philadelphia and New York. There are, of conſequence, a number of good inns in this place. This part of the country is particularly famous for its cyder; which is greatly ſuperior to that produced

 in

in the other parts of Jersey; though even the rest of the Jersey cyder be preferable to whatever is produced any where else in America,—even to the cyder of Virginia, which is reckoned exceedingly good. A shoe-maker who manufactures shoes for exportation, employs, here, between three hundred and four hundred workmen.—almost one half of the inhabitants of the town. The number of these, has been greatly augmented by the influx of families which the late massacres have driven from St. Domingo and the other French islands. Newark lies on the river Passaik. Coming from New York, we are obliged to pass through a tract of exceedingly swampy ground. A road was, about a year since, constructed, for the first time, through this morass. It consists of trees having their branches cut away, disposed longitudinally, one beside another, and slightly covered with earth: This road is, of course, still very disagreeable to the traveller, and very difficult for carriages. Though on horseback, I was little annoyed by this inconvenience: I was more disagreeably sensible of its disadvantageous narrowness, which is such, that two carriages cannot pass one another upon it, and that, even two persons meeting on horseback, cannot easily avoid justling one another. This ill-constructed, and far too narrow causeway, has cost a great expence. It is three miles long, and has, at each end, a broad wooden bridge of strong and handsome construction. The toll exacted at the bridges is intended to defray the expence of the road.

The way between Newark and Elizabethtown, leads through an agreeable country, adorned with good houses, and farms having a pleasing aspect of cultivation. The fields are planted with fruit-trees, particularly with peach-trees, which are very common in Jersey. I fell in with a fox-chase in my short journey on this road. It is a common diversion with the gentlemen of Jersey, at least in these parts; and here, as in England, every one joins the chace, who, either has a horse of his own, or can borrow one. I should almost have thought, at the first sight, that I was in Suffolk: but, both dogs and horses were of a much more indifferent appearance, than those I should, there, have seen.

WOODBRIDGE.

From Elizabethtown to Woodbridge, a tract of ten miles, the land is, in general, in a good ſtate of cultivation, but is more commonly laid out in meadows, and planted with maize, than dreſſed for wheat. The ſoil is light and ſandy. When moderately manured, it yields wheat. I ſaw ſome fields green with wheat of a very good and promiſing appearance. The ravages of the Heſſian-fly greatly diſcourage all the farmers in Jerſey from the culture of wheat. Nothing leſs than the preſent high price could overcome the diſlike which, here, exiſts towards it, as an article of crop.

Woodbridge is a long village, many of the houſes of which, lie at good diſtances from one another. It is interſected by a ſmall ſtream, which ſoon after joins a greater one, called Arthurkill, that falls into the contiguous bay of Amboy. The road, as you approach Woodbridge, leads, thrice, acroſs the river Barray, on which lies the ſmall village of Bridgetown. This is one of the moſt pleaſing little places on the whole way, on account of the variouſly cultivated fields lying around it, its ſmall but very neat houſes, and its many fine orchards.

BRUNSWICK.

Between Woodbridge and Brunſwick, the land is not fertile. The meadows are tracts of rough ground. Many uncultivated fields are to be ſeen, which yield no other produce than a coarſe graſs. But, even from the heights over which the road, at times, runs, the traveller has agreeable proſpects of the river Rariton as far as to Amboy, of Amboy itſelf, and of Staten Iſland, with the adjacent expanſe of waters. It is a rich and noble proſpect, but one of which the eye ſoon tires. You approach the firſt houſes in Brunſwick by paſſing along a handſome wooden bridge that leads acroſs the river Rariton. It is new, and juſt about to be finiſhed; for a flood, laſt year, carried away a former bridge of too ſlight conſtruction, that had been erected, the year before. Brunſwick is the principal town of the county of Middleſex, which contains about

ſeventeen thouſand inhabitants, of whom two thouſand are ſlaves. This town contains, at preſent, about two hundred and twenty inhabitants; and its population is annually encreaſing. The ſurrounding territory and the river lie exceedingly low. This ſmall town is the mart for the produce of all the adjacent country, and for that of the back-lands—to the great hills, a tract of twenty miles in extent. By the river Rariton, it has a direct intercourſe by water, and a conſiderably briſk traffic, with the town of New York.

PRINCETOWN.

As you approach from Brunſwick, the adjoining territory is, for two or three miles, pretty agreeable. It, then, becomes rough, and of a very indifferent, reddiſh ſoil. The land is covered, and even the road obſtructed, with large maſſes of ſchiſtus. The way paſſes on, from hill to hill; and yet, no intereſting proſpect appears, to compenſate the toil of ſuch a journey. Two or three ſmall ſtreams are to be croſſed, which have mills upon them. Three miles from Princetown, the land becomes more level, exhibits a better ſhow of cultivation, and is, in general, more agreeable to the eye. The houſes belonging to Princetown are, for the ſpace of a mile, cluſtered together, in what is called a town, which may conſiſt of from ſeventy to eighty houſes, in all. Almoſt all of theſe are ſurrounded with beautiful ſhrubbery.

Princetown is famous throughout America, as the ſeat of an excellent college. Here are from one hundred and twenty to one hundred and fifty ſtudents, from all different parts of the United States.

MAIDENHEAD.

Eight miles from Princetown, lies Maidenhead, where I am, at preſent, writing, on this Tueſday, the 8th of November. I choſe this petty inn, to avoid falling in with the ſtage-coaches, the paſſengers in which, naturally engroſs all the accommodation, at the inns at which they uſually ſtop, in preference to any ſolitary rider. I deſired to obtain ſome reſt. In regard to the inconvenience from the ſtage-coaches, at any other

inn,

inn, I was very indifferent: but as to my rest, I was not indifferent; and in this small place I hoped to enjoy it. But the only bed-chamber in the house happened, when I alighted, to be occupied by a club of the labourers and other inhabitants of the neighbourhood, assembled from the distance of two miles round. These were joined by people drawn together on account of a horse-race, which was to be run at the distance of three miles from Maidenhead. These people had soon a glass of grog in their heads, and began to make a considerable bustle in the inn. I was necessarily obliged to retire with my table, into a small corner by the fire, to answer the questions which they put to me, and to give them the use of my pen, to scrawl out their accounts. They were the best folks in the world; only, in respect to their writing, a little more of scholars than was quite agreeable to me. I must, however, do them the justice, to own, that they did not hinder me from smoking my segar.

ARRIVAL AT PHILADELPHIA.

From Maidenhead to Trenton, the land is moderately good. At many places through which the way runs, it is still uncleared. Trenton is the principal town of the State of New Jersey. It contains about three hundred houses, most of which are of wood. Those of the high-street are somewhat better in structure than the rest; yet still but very moderate in their appearance. Trenton possesses all the usual public buildings of the capital of a state. About a quarter of a mile beyond this town, is the passage over the Delaware by a ferry, which, though ten stage-coaches daily pass in it, is such, that it would be reckoned a very bad ferry in Europe. The river is one hundred and fifty fathoms broad. Here begin those rapid descents in this river, which interrupt its ascending navigation for all but flat-bottomed vessels of eight or ten tons burthen. On the farther side of the river, the retrospect to Trenton is, in a considerable degree, pleasing. The ground between that town and the Delaware is smooth, sloping, decorated with the flowers and verdure of a fine meadow. In the environs of the town, too, are a number of handsome villas which greatly enrich the landscape. Trenton is the head-

town

town of the county of Middleton, which contains about ſix thouſand inhabitants, and, among theſe, between four and five hundred ſlaves. This county extends back towards the hills, and there is much of it as yet uncleared and unoccupied. Soon after croſſing the river, the traveller comes to Morriſville. ROBERT MORRIS, proprietor of all the lands on which this town is placed, has here a fine country ſeat. He has eſtabliſhed here a number of forges: there is much iron in the neighbourhood, and other advantages for the manufacture concur: yet the eſtabliſhment has not hitherto proved ſucceſsful. The extent of his ſpeculations ſomewhat diſordered his affairs. Withdrawing, in conſequence of this, from a part of that immenſe multiplicity of buſineſs in which he was formerly engaged; he will now be able to attend to the collecting of the taxes with an increaſed vigilance, which can hardly fail to make them productive: for no man can bring more of intelligence, activity, and zeal, than Robert Morris, to the care of all that regards the public good, as he ſufficiently evinced in the courſe of the Revolution.

Having croſſed the Delaware, the traveller is within the limits of the province of Pennſylvania, and at the diſtance of four and thirty miles from the city of Philadelphia. The road leading along the river, ſometimes cloſe to its banks, ſometimes receding more or leſs from it, paſſes through the beautiful villages of Briſtol and Frankfort. The land does not ſeem to be very good; yet, is not worſe than ſome other lands that are under culture, in Pennſylvania. The road is broad, and in a good ſtate of repair. No one of the other ſtates pays ſo much attention as Pennſylvania, to its roads and bridges. A number of good houſes are ſeen from the highway. The nearer you approach to Philadelphia; ſo much the more remarkably does every thing aſſume the appearance natural to the vicinity of a great town.

Paſſing Kenſington, you enter that capital of Pennſylvania, and, in truth, of all America, where almoſt all their great trading ſhips, are built.

My arrival in Philadelphia, nay, in truth, even the ſight of its ſteeple, excited in my mind, ſomewhat of that delight which one feels, upon returning, after long abſence, to one's own home. It was here I firſt

landed

landed from Europe; here have I lived for the greater part of the time, I have been in America; here are my moſt intimate acquaintance, who, though but new, are the oldeſt I have in this part of the world. Among them are the reſpectable family of CHEW, by which I have been ever received with all the kindneſs due to a brother.

I thus terminated a journey of ſeven months continuance, on which I cannot reflect without feeling pleaſure; and in the courſe of which I found few things but ſuch as I have had occaſion to mark with approbation; though the fatigues which I now feel, makes it neceſſary for me to take ſome time for refreſhment and repoſe.

JOURNEY INTO THE SOUTHERN STATES.



ALTHOUGH exceedingly desirous to accomplish my journey into the Southern States, before the coming on of the excessive heats; I was, however, obliged to delay my departure from Philadelphia, till the end of the month of March. As the direct intercourse of trade between Charlestown and Philadelphia, is interrupted, during the winter; I could not sooner obtain a passage to Charlestown. On Thursday, the 24th of March, I took shipping for Carolina on board a vessel of two hundred and fifty tons burthen, that sails constantly, between Philadelphia and Charlestown. It is intended to serve partly as a packet-boat; and the cabin is fitted up for the reception of a dozen passengers. But, my fellow passengers and I were twenty-five in number, not to speak of four negroes who were likewise on board; and we were crowded together, in the most disagreeable manner imaginable. The owner of the vessel was to receive twenty-five times twenty-five piastres for our passage; the captain was to receive twenty-five times twenty piastres for our board during the course of it. It was, therefore, reasonable for us to expect, that we were not to be packed together, like so many bales of goods; and that they would certainly not receive into the vessel, ten more than the stipulated number of passengers. Though we had, for two days, nothing but calms and contrary winds; the whole passage was, however, only of six days duration. Nothing of consequence occurred to our observation, in the course of it. We met with not more than four ships, as we sailed on.

One of my fellow passengers was Mr. ELLWORTH, of Connecticut, recently

cently appointed Chief Juſtice of the United States. All the Americans who were with us, and they were almoſt all young people, ſhewed him no more regard than if he had been one of the negroes; though he be, next after the Preſident, the firſt perſon in the United States, or perhaps, indeed, the very firſt. Diſreſpect to their ſeniors and to perſons in public office, ſeems to be ſtrongly affected among the Americans; ſuch at leaſt is the humour of the rude and ill-bred among them. This, ſurely, proceeds from miſtaken notions of liberty: for, if ever the public office-bearers have a right to general reſpect; it muſt be, above all, in those free governments, in which they hold their authorities in conſequence of the election of the people. It is even aſtoniſhing, to ſee, how diſreſpectfully the people carry themſelves, in regard to the courts of juſtice. They appear at the bar, with their hats on their heads, talk, make a noiſe, ſmoke their pipes, and cry out againſt the ſentences pronounced. This laſt piece of conduct is univerſal: and there are, perhaps, ſome petty inſtances of injuſtice in the courts, which make it to be not without its uſe. However, this deficiency in reſpect to the ſtate officers who diſcharge the public functions, and adminiſter juſtice—one of the greateſt bleſſings of ſocial life,—is actually ſeditious, and is utterly incompatible with the idea of a people living under a ſtable government.

We had five or ſix Frenchmen from St. Domingo, on board. Two of them could not divert their minds from melancholy reflection upon the loſs of their property. They were, however, gentle, courteous, and agreeable companions. I paſſed moſt of my time, in endeavouring to obtain ſome previous knowledge of the country which I was about to traverſe. In this, I was agreeably aided by the converſation of Mr. PRINGLE, Attorney-general of South Carolina. He was returning from appearing as defender for a French privateer, in a cauſe before the ſupreme court in Philadelphia. We ſmoked our tobacco very often together, on the deck, in the cabin, and in the ſmall after-cabin. I was aſtoniſhed at the careleſſneſs of the perſons ſmoking their ſegars. But, my aſtoniſhment became infinitely greater, when, on the day after our

arrival, I wiſhed to take my baggage from on board, and ſaw two hundred tons of gunpowder brought out of the ſhip, in ſuch a manner, that there was ſome of it ſcattered about in the ſhip. That gunpowder had been ſuffered to lie under our table over which we ſmoked our ſegars, and while the paſſage into the apartment below, was uſually left open.

At the mouth of Charleſtown River, is a ſand-bank, extending from one ſhore to the other. It is compoſed of pretty hard ſand, on which a ſhip may eaſily ſtrike, but has four openings, by which veſſels are navigated acroſs it. Of theſe the deepeſt has fourteen feet of water when the tide is flowing, and twelve feet of water when it has ebbed. At ſpring-tides it is covered with water to the depth of twenty feet. This ſand bank is never paſſed in the night. To prevent veſſels from the danger of ſhipwreck, which would otherwiſe be, in this place, very great, both buoys in the water, and ſuitable marks on land, have been carefully provided. Theſe are exceedingly neceſſary; for though the ſea was calm, and the water clear, we ſhould not have diſtinguiſhed the proper place, if it had not been particularly indicated to us. Ships can anchor with ſafety on good anchorage ground, immediately before the ſand bank. But this they do not venture, unleſs the wind be faint, and the billows calm. After paſſing the ſand bank, ſhips find good ground for anchorage, all the way up to Charleſtown. The beſt anchorage ground is in the immediate vicinity of the town.

Charleſtown lies twelve miles from the ſand bank, at the conflux of the rivers Cooper and Aſhley. A ſmall wooden fort on Fox Iſland, the remains of the old fort Johnſon, ſerves but for a very imperfect defence to guard the harbour. The erection of another fort has been projected, which is to ſtand on Sullivan Iſland, and of which the range of the guns will croſs that of thoſe in Fort Johnſon. The government, to which the iſle belongs, gave permiſſion, four years ſince, for perſons to build upon it, on condition that they ſhould hold themſelves ready to remove, whenever it might require. This iſle is reckoned to be very healthy. The more opulent inhabitants of the town, therefore, have houſes here, to

which

which they reſort in the ſummer heats, that they may breathe a purer and cooler air, which is very ſolicitouſly deſired by the inhabitants of the rice grounds contiguous to the town. It is eaſy to foreſee that the people who now reſort hither in ſuch numbers, will be diſpoſed to thwart the government, when it ſhall reſolve, for the ſecurity of the harbour, to renew thoſe fortifications which occaſioned the loſs of a great many lives by the Engliſh, when they ſeized this town in the year 1780. The government of the United States are exceedingly deſirous to put this iſle into a ſufficient condition of permanent defence, ſuch as might give full ſecurity to one of the moſt important harbours they poſſeſs. The general government wiſhes the conſtitution to be in this inſtance obeyed, becauſe the conſtitution confers upon it the power of this harbour: But the ſtate of South Carolina, which would thus loſe the command of the harbour, ſtrongly oppoſes the deſign.

Charleſtown was, in the time of the Engliſh, ſurrounded with fortifications. Of thoſe only three or four batteries, part good, part bad, now remain. A French engineer has lately raiſed another at a great expence, but, as is too commonly the caſe with things undertaken in America, this fort is very injudiciouſly conſtructed. Towards that ſide which is parallel with the river, the range of its guns cannot hinder the acceſs of ſhips into the road. In that direction, too, its left ſide extends too far, ſo that the cannon cannot be levelled at any other object than the houſes of the town. The battery is of wood, but there has not been enough of wood uſed in its conſtruction. The engineer excuſes himſelf, by complaining that he has not been ſufficiently ſupplied with money for the expence. Why then did he undertake a work, which he was not fully to complete? For this he can offer no excuſe, but that he was deſirous to be employed; and with ſuch an excuſe it is not eaſy to be perfectly ſatisfied.

The town of Charleſtown was founded in the year 1670. Like all the reſt of South Carolina, it ſuffered much in the war that ended in the revolution. It was three years in the poſſeſſion of the Engliſh, who ſpared no rigour of command, no cruelty of puniſhment, no ſpoliation

of property, that could ferve to make their memory odious. Many of the houfes which they deftroyed were of wood; and, inftead of thofe, brick houfes have been fince erected. Still, however, fome of the more opulent inhabitants prefer wooden houfes, which they believe to be a good deal cooler than thofe which are of brick. Every thing peculiar to the buildings of this place is formed to moderate the exceffive heats; the windows are open, the doors pafs through both fides of the houfes. Every endeavour is ufed to refrefh the apartments within with frefh air. Large galleries are formed to fhelter the upper part of the houfe from the force of the fun's rays; and only the cooling north-eaft wind is admitted to blow through the rooms. In Charleftown perfons vie with one another, not who fhall have the fineft, but who the cooleft houfe.

The ftreets are not fo well contrived as the houfes, to prevent exceffive heat from the rays of the fun. Thofe are almoft all narrow. They are unpaved, on account of the fcarcity of ftones; and the fand with which they are confequently covered, retains the heat to an intolerable degree, and fpreads it into the houfes. The fmalleft quantity of wind raifes and drives about this fand in the ftate of duft that is inexpreffibly difagreeable; and any flight fall of rain moiftens it into a puddle. There are fome foot-paths by the fides of the houfes; but thefe are narrow, interrupted by the doors of cellars, and, therefore, of very little ufe. Nor are the ftreets all accommodated with thefe foot-paths. Only two or three of thefe ftreets are paved, and the ftones upon thefe were brought as ballaft by fome fhips from the northern ftates. It is by fuch means alone that the ftreets of Charleftown can be paved; but the expence is fo great, that the object in view cannot be accomplifhed in this way within any given time.

Houfes, otherwife commodious and well furnifhed, make often but a poor appearance outwardly. They are indifferently painted, or perhaps not at all. The doors and railings are in a very bad ftate. The air being fo thick and fo faline, foon deftroys the colouring. Although fuch a number of negroes be here kept, yet the houfes are not preferved fo clean on the infide as in the northern States.

The

The expences of the table are nearly the fame here as in Philadelphia. The expences of equipage are, at leaft, as to the number of thofe who bear them, greater. Here are few families who do not keep a coach or chaife. The ladies are never feen to walk on foot. However fhort the journey, the carriage muft always be yoked. Even the men, too, make frequent ufe of their carriages. The expence of fervants is likewife confiderable. Thefe, both male and female, are negro and mulatto flaves. An inhabitant of Carolina, though not very opulent, rarely has fewer than twenty of thefe in his ftables, in his kitchen, and attendant upon his table. A child has a number of negro children to attend him, and comply with all his humours; fo that the little white man learns, even before he can walk, to tyrannize over the blacks.

The inhabitants of Charleftown are obliging and hofpitable. They receive a ftranger with a kindnefs that watches to anticipate his wifhes. They have fignalized their beneficence and generofity in an extraordinary manner, towards the unfortunate exiles from the French Weft India ifles. With a liberality eager, refpectful, unwearied, they have fupplied them with money, linens, lodging. I am forry to fay, that the unhappy objects of this kindnefs have not conducted themfelves with due gratitude and prudence; but that, with their ufual lightnefs and want of reflection, they have derived little real advantage from the hofpitality of their entertainers, and have almoft obliged the people of Charleftown to alter their conduct towards them; yet there is ftill a great deal of charitable contribution towards their relief. The Frenchmen, too, generally rail againft the Americans, curfe them, and are almoft ready to affault thofe very perfons from whom they received the moft benevolent relief, and who have, not without good reafon, withdrawn from them their former kindnefs.

The rich do not here, as in Philadelphia, ftrive to improve their fortunes only by fpeculations and ftock-jobbing. Here they are, generally, merchants, and bufily engaged in actual traffic. The planter fells his produce, for the greateft price he can obtain, to the merchants by whom it is to be exported; and, excepting only that fmall part of his time which this bufinefs demands, fpends all the reft of it in company and purfuits of pleafure.

pleaſure. Many of theſe planters live not upon their plantations, but go, from time to time, to viſit them; and have overſeers conſtantly reſident upon them. For the greater part of the year, the maſter lives in Charlestown. Even thoſe planters who are more commonly reſident upon their eſtates leave them from the month of June to November, in order to eſcape the dangerous fever with which white perſons living in the vicinity of the rice-grounds are very liable to be infected during that part of the year.

The merchants of Charleſtown have carried on a very active trade ſince the commencement of the preſent war. They keep a greater number of ſervants than thoſe of Philadelphia. From the hour of four in the afternoon, they rarely think of aught but pleaſure and amuſement. The manners and habits of ſociety are nearly the ſame in Charleſtown as in other parts of the American States. Frequent dinners, frequent parties for tea-drinking. There are two gaming-houſes, and both are conſtantly full. Many of the inhabitants of South Carolina, having been in Europe, have, of conſequence, acquired a greater knowledge of our manners, and a ſtronger partiality to them, than the people of the Northern States. Conſequently, the European modes of life are here more prevalent. The women are here more lively than in the north. They take a greater ſhare in the commerce of ſociety, without retaining for this the leſs of modeſty and delicate propriety in their behaviour. They are intereſting and agreeable, but perhaps not quite ſo handſome as thoſe of Philadelphia. Both men and women ſoon begin here to loſe the bloom of youth and to feel the infirmities of age. At the age of thirty a woman appears old. You often ſee women with children at the breaſt, who yet have all the wrinkles and haggard looks of ſixty. At the age of fifty, the hair becomes entirely white.

As to politics, both the State and the people, in general, are of the Oppoſition. The hatred againſt England is almoſt univerſal. Here are few opulent planters who have not formerly ſuffered much from Engliſh hoſtility. The number of the negroes who were ſlain, or eſcaped from their maſters, during the war, was not leſs than thirty thouſand, including between ſix and ſeven hundred whom the Engliſh carried away with them

when

when they left this place. All here agree to cherish an inveterate hatred against England, and by consequence to disapprove the treaty. At table warmly federalist toasts, such as, "Permanency to the Union!" "The Confidence of the States to the President!" are very common.

It should seem, that any separation of the Northern from the Southern States would be very little agreeable to the inhabitants of South Carolina. Setting aside every political consideration, the necessity of an increased commercial intercourse with the north, in order to augment the shipping, and enlarge the general wealth of the people of the Southern States, makes it their unquestionable interest to maintain the Union. To this necessity of interest, the Northern States ascribe the present partiality of the Southern for the federal government. But then they alledge, that their neighbours will, with the greatest alacrity, abandon the Union, as soon as they shall have acquired sufficient strength to stand by themselves. There are, however, obstacles that strongly oppose their rising speedily to that degree of prosperity; and some of these I shall mention.

Sir Walter Raleigh, in the year 1584, and Admiral Coligny, in the year 1590, attempted, without success, to establish colonies in Carolina. Intestine dissensions and contests, destroyed the colonies which they introduced. The first effectual settlement of colonists, in this territory, was in the year 1662. Charles the Second, after his restoration, bestowed a grant of this region, from the thirty-first to the thirty-sixth degree of latitude, upon eight English noblemen. Those were the Earl of Clarendon, the Duke of Albemarle, Lord Craven, Lord Derby, Lord Ashley, Lord Carteret, and Sir —— Carleton. These noblemen employed the celebrated Locke to frame a constitution for the colony which they were about to establish. He gave them a constitution, in which the people were divided into nobles and commons; the nobles into landgraves, caciques, and barons. The colonial territory was divided into counties. The first class of the nobility were to possess each forty-eight thousand acres of land; the second class twenty-four thousand acres; the third class twelve thousand acres. A fifth part of the whole lands was to be parcelled out among the plebeians. A parliament, composed

posed of the nobles or their representatives, in conjunction with the representatives of the commons, was to compose the legislative body, under the direction of the eight proprietors, who were to form themselves into a council, in which the eldest, with the title of Palsgrave, was to preside. In the year 1667, the first colonists came out hither from England. Within a few years after, there followed some other emigrations from England, France, Holland, and New York.

This perplexed form of government; the continual wars among the English, French, and Indians; dissensions among the colonists themselves, arising from the exclusive institution of the religion of the Church of England; brought the colony, at length, into a state of such confusion and distress, that it was entirely ruined. The proprietors, at the request of the inhabitants, now resigned the government of the colony, but not the territorial property, to the Crown of England.

In the year 1729, the King of England bought also the property of the lands, from the seven proprietors, for the sum of twenty-two thousand five hundred and ten pounds sterling; and the province was, by an act of the British Parliament, divided into the two parts of North and South Carolina. Lord Carteret alone chose to adhere, in respect to his part of the property, to the conditions upon which the dominion had been formerly ceded to the government. The two colonies received a charter of constitution, which was much more similar than their former one to the English constitution, and to those of the other American colonies.

Since that time, Carolina, and especially its southern division, has become continually more populous, more cultivated, and more commercial. At the time of the revolution, it was considered as being, in wealth, and every other advantage, one of the most important provinces of America.

By its new constitution, this state is divided into districts and parishes. The districts are nine in number. The constitution was framed in the year 1790. The legislature is composed, as in the other states, in a council of seven and thirty members, and a house of representatives of an hundred and twenty-four members. To be qualified for being chosen a member of the council, a man must be thirty years of age, must have resided

refided for five years within the boundaries of the ftate, muft poffefs a clear land-eftate of three hundred pounds fterling, or one thoufand five hundred and forty-three dollars revenue, if a refident in the diftrict for which he is nominated; or of twice that value, if he do not refide within the diftrict. The fenators are chofen for the term of four years: but one-half of their number go out of office at the end of every two years. To be qualified for election into the houfe of reprefentatives, the candidate muft be twenty-one years of age, muft have been three years refident in the ftate, muft have a clear eftate of five hundred acres of land, or ten negroes, or one hundred and fifty pounds fterling, which is equal to feven hundred and feventy-two dollars. If not an inhabitant of the diftrict he wifhes to reprefent, his fortune muft then be twice as great. The reprefentatives are elected for the fpace of two years, and go out all at once. To be qualified for the office of governor, a man muft be one and thirty years of age, muft have been ten years refident within the ftate, muft poffefs a fortune of one thoufand five hundred pounds fterling, or feventeen thoufand feven hundred and fifteen dollars, free from debt. The Governor is elected for the term of two years; and, after an interval of four years, from the time of his going out of office, he may be rechofen. The Governor and Lieutenant-governor are nominated by the legiflative body, and both at the fame time. The judges are likewife nominated by the fame body; and their continuance in office is to be during their good behaviour. The commiffioners of the revenue, the fecretary of ftate, the commander in chief, the fheriffs, are likewife named by the legiflature; and they hold their offices for the fpace of four years. All charges againft members of the legiflature, or members of the ftate, are to be produced only before the houfe of reprefentatives. The fenate pronounces fentence. The only punifhment, however, that it can inflict, is deprivation of office, with incapacitation for any future public employment. The courts of juftice are more fevere.

Electors muft be of the age of one and twenty years, muft have been two years refident in the ftate, and muft be proprietors each of fifty acres of ground, or of a building-lot in fome town, free from any burthen of

debt. If not poſſeſſed of this property, the elector muſt at leaſt have reſided ſix months within the electing diſtrict, and muſt be a contributor of three ſhillings ſterling annually to the revenues of the ſtate. Alterations in the conſtitution can be made only with the conſent of two-thirds of the actual members of the two houſes of legiſlature; and even after this are not to be carried into final accompliſhment without the approbation of an equal majority at the next ſubſequent meeting of theſe bodies. This conſtitution conſiſts of a declaration of rights in ten articles, extremely ſimple, and very intelligible.

At preſent, thoſe who are to vote for South Carolina, in the election of the Preſidents of the United States, muſt be named by the two houſes. Thoſe inhabitants of Carolina, who have poſſeſſions in different diſtricts, are at liberty to vote in either of them at their pleaſure. Every member of the legiſlative body has an allowance of ſeven ſhillings a day from the ſtate.

The law of England is received as the common law as well of Carolina as of almoſt all the reſt of America. Few inſtances occur of departure from it.

The law for the diſpoſal of the property of perſons dying inteſtate allots to the widow of a man dying without children one half of his eſtate; to the widow of him who leaves children to inherit from him, only a third part of his fortune. The children receive equal ſhares. In general, however, every man is at liberty to diſpoſe of his property by will, as he pleaſes. He, however, who lives in open concubinage, may not deviſe away from his wife and children above one-fourth of his property, otherwiſe his will is liable to be ſet aſide. Baſtards, whoſe fathers cannot be diſcovered, are brought up at the public charge. But he whom a young woman with child, in fornication, names as the father of her infant, is compelled by law to pay the ſum of ſixty pounds ſterling, or two hundred and fifty-eight dollars, for the ſupport and education of its childhood.

There is in Charleſtown an eſtabliſhment for the relief of the poor. It is called a work-houſe, but no work is done in it. It coſts the State the ſum of five thouſand pounds ſterling, or twenty-one thouſand four hun-

dred

dred and twenty-eight dollars a year; and ſeems to ſerve only as an aſylum for idleneſs. The recovery of debts gives riſe to many actions at law, in this ſtate. The proceſs is, in theſe caſes, ſo tedious, and the ſentence of the courts ſo long delayed, that the buſineſs of an advocate becomes, of courſe, very lucrative. It is ſaid, that the corruption of the ſheriffs, who are eaſily bribed, contribute greatly to the preſent delays of the law. Theſe diſorders are the natural conſequence of the ſmallneſs of the fortunes of the inhabitants of Carolina, and of their love of expence. Meſſrs. CHARLES PINCKNEY, EDWARD RUTLEDGE, PRINGLE, HOLMES, and one or two other advocates, earn, in their offices, each from three thouſand five hundred to four thouſand five hundred pounds ſterling a year, or from eighteen thouſand to twenty-three thouſand one hundred and forty-one dollars. Eight or ten others earn from ten thouſand to twelve thouſand dollars, or from two thouſand to two thouſand five hundred pounds ſterling a year. This is a liberal calculation of their gains. Perhaps, they may not always receive the moſt punctual payment.

The criminal law of South Carolina is exceſſively ſevere. The puniſhment of hanging and whipping are inflicted in many caſes, in which the governments of Europe uſe leſs ſeverity. Death is the puniſhment for the theft of horſes or mules. This ſeverity the people of the country endeavour to excuſe by obſerving, that the horſes are commonly left in the fields, and preſent a very ſtrong temptation to theſt to the unprincipled and needy. But, ſuch local reaſons afford no ſatisfactory excuſe for ſuch atrocious ſeverity. Why ſhould convenience be thus preferred to juſtice and humanity?

For the theft of horned cattle, the puniſhment is only a fine of ten pounds ſterling, or if the thief be unable to pay the fine, a whipping of nine and thirty laſhes. Another criminal law of extreme ſeverity has been enacted againſt the breaking down of the dyke of the canal that forms a communication between the rivers Santee and Cooper: death is the puniſhment for this crime. For the ſame breaking down of the dykes of two other canals in this ſtate, the puniſhment is only ſeven years im-

 priſonment.

prisonment. The importance of the canal in question can never justify a criminal law of such barbarity. Nor is the difference between the utility of the canals here mentioned sufficient, to account in a satisfactory manner for the differences of punishment.

It is said, that the severity of these laws is generally mitigated by recommendations to mercy, addressed from the juries to the Governor. But, the necessity of such mitigation is a reproach to the laws; as it evinces, that these have not established a due relation between crimes and punishments. There is, besides, reason for supposing, that however humane the members of juries, horse-stealing will more seldom find mercy than murder. In a well-governed state, the only mode of acting towards bad laws is, not by compromises with them, but by reforming them.

The laws respecting the negroes are derived from an English institute of the year 1740. A justice of the peace, with three freemen of the neighbourhood, examine into, and decide upon, the crimes of negroes. No defender is allowed to the poor wretch accused; and his judges have power to condemn him to whatever mode of death they shall think proper. Simple theft by a negro is punished with death. When the crime is not such as to deserve capital punishment, a justice of the peace, with a single freeman, may, in this case, condemn to whatever lighter punishment they shall please to inflict. For the murder of a negro with malicious intent, a white man pays a fine of three thousand six hundred and eighty dollars. If he have only beaten the negro, without intention of murder, till his death ensued, the fine is but one thousand five hundred dollars. He who maims a negro, puts out his eyes, cuts off his tongue, or castrates him, pays only a fine of four hundred and twenty-eight dollars. In all these cases, the white man is imprisoned till the fine be paid. It is easy to see, that a white man can, in such case, seldom be convicted; as negroes are incapable by law of giving evidence; and no white man will readily offer his testimony in favour of a black, against a person of his own colour. A negro slaying a white man, in the defence of his master, is pardoned. But, if he do the same thing, or even

but

but wound a white man in the defence of his own life, he will eventually be put to death. A more diligent examination of these laws might discover many other odious things in them.

The most enlightened people in Carolina see the necessity of an alteration of these laws; and it is said, that the next meeting of the new legislature will take up this matter. I am afraid, that any reform will not be such as it ought to be. It should seem, that those who mention this subject are strongly impressed with the idea of the necessity of the measure.

I have visited the prisons of Charleston, which, it is asserted, are the best in the State of South Carolina; they form one single building, which is several stories high. The rooms are pretty spacious and airy, but few in number. Debtors are in a separate room. Felons, either imprisoned on suspicion or convicted, are confined with the police-prisoners, and all are treated on the same footing. They are all in irons; a dreadful treatment, but which is the necessary consequence of the smallness of the prison, and of the facility of plotting mutinies. The prisoners are permitted only to walk about in their room; the prison having no court, where they might take exercise. The jailor is allowed one shilling a-day for the board of each prisoner, for which money he gives him a pound of bread every day, and meat three times a week.

Criminal offences are very numerous in Carolina, and their number is said rather to increase every year, than to decrease. Thirty-four prisoners were to be tried last session in the district of Charleston only, which in 1791 contained twenty-eight thousand three hundred and fifty-one inhabitants, and its present population comprises from thirty-two to thirty-three thousand souls. The negroes have their peculiar courts, and distinct prisons, whither they are sent by such masters, as chuse not to inflict any punishment themselves, to receive a certain number of lashes. The negroes in the district of Charleston amount to fifty-five thousand; their total number in the State of South Carolina is estimated at one hundred and twenty thousand. At the time of the last computation in 1790, the state contained one hundred and seven thousand

ſand one hundred ſlaves, and one hundred and forty-one thouſand nine hundred and ſeventy-nine white people. Lawyers and judges have informed me, that the white inhabitants of Carolina commit more criminal offences, in proportion to their number, than the negroes. Some maſters may perhaps, from avaricious motives, ſhelter their ſlaves from puniſhment, as they receive only one hundred and twenty eight dollars for an executed ſlave; but this can only take place in regard to crimes perpetrated in the midſt of plantations. Few people, aſſaulted, robbed or injured by the negroes, would refrain from proſecuting them, merely to ſave their maſters the loſs of one hundred and twenty-eight dollars. The reſult of this compariſon is, therefore, clearly in favour of men, for whom the ſlavery and contempt, in which they live, would powerfully plead, if it were otherwiſe.

The military regulations, which until 1794 were extremely incomplete, were in that year rendered more perfect. They divide the whole ſtate into two parts, one of which comprehends five brigades; and the other, four. The two majors-general, who command the two diviſions, and the nine brigadiers, under whoſe orders are the different brigades, as well as the adjutant-general, are appointed by the legiſlature. Each brigade is divided by the commanding officers into as many regiments as the population will admit. The officers are nominated by the regiments, battalions, and companies, to which they belong; but they are promoted in the order of their ſervice.

Every male inhabitant, as ſoon as he has attained the eighteenth year of his age, is appriſed by a non-commiſſioned officer, in the name of the captain of the diſtrict, that he belongs to the militia. This notice, which is given before witneſſes, is the only formality obſerved in this caſe. The companies aſſemble one day every month, and the regiments or battalions two days a year, to go through the exerciſe. Abſentees, whether officers or ſoldiers, who have no lawful pleas to offer, are puniſhed by a fine, proportionate to their rank, or impriſoned, if they cannot raiſe the fine. In caſe of a diſobedience of orders, heavier penalties are inflicted. Officers, in caſe of miſconduct, are tried at the inſtance of the Governor,

nor, by a court of enquiry, consisting at least of three members, one of whom must hold the same commission as the offender, who, if he chuse, may demand a court-martial.

All white apprentices or servants must be armed and equipped by their masters, who are responsible for them to the courts-martial. For every fault they commit, in regard to the military service, they are obliged to serve their masters a fortnight beyond their time.

The brigadiers are at the same time inspectors of their divisions, for which they receive two hundred and fifteen dollars, in addition to the pay attached to their rank. The commanders of battalions are bound, on the first notice of disturbances having broken out in the province, to assemble their corps, and immediately report to their superiors the reasons, why they have done so. In case of danger of an attack, or a considerable revolt, the military are obliged to fire three musket-shots as a signal, which is repeated by all who hear it, and upon which every officer must assemble his men at the appointed rendezvous. The Governor is invested with the right of assembling the troops on all occasions. If they are obliged to march beyond their usual places of rendezvous, they receive the same pay as regular troops, and the fourth part of each company remain armed in the district for the patroling service. The soldiers are allowed to find able substitutes, who may march in their stead, but no one can be exempted from the patroling service. In case of an insurrection, the officers possess a discretionary power of making the best use of arms, ammunition, and vessels, wherever they find them. The Governor, or in his absence the Lieutenant-Governor, has the right of mitigating or annulling the sentence of a court-martial. The fines are applied to the purchase of arms for the use of the companies, in which they happen to be levied.

These are the chief articles of war. General Pinckney, brigadier and inspector of the first division, is an officer of great merit; he devotes all his time and attention to the service, and derives much additional authority from the confidence, and respect, which he universally enjoys. The regulations for the exercise are distinct and good; but the militia are, upon the

the whole badly armed, and ſome of them have no arms at all. The ſtate has few or no cannon, no powder magazine, and no balls. A law was enacted in 1795, ordering two thouſand muſkets, thirty-ſix cannons, five hundred brace of piſtols, five hundred ſwords, and twenty thouſand pounds of gun-powder, to be provided. Theſe ſmall ſtores, which are bought by command of the Governor, will not be completed for ſome years. This abſolute neglect of all means of defence is common throughout America; and if you mention it to men of property, moſt of them will return in anſwer—"America was ſtill more deſtitute of every thing at the commencement of the Revolution." This anſwer is pleaſing enough, as it beſpeaks the ſame energy which America diſplayed in the war of the revolution; but to provide proper means of defence is by no means inconſiſtent with energy.

The taxes in South Carolina are aſſeſſed on lands, poſſeſſions in the towns, and monied capitals, employed in trade, banks, or otherwiſe. Free negroes, as well as ſlaves, pay a capitation, in regard to which all men or women of colour are eſteemed negroes.

The land is divided by the law into nine claſſes, from the rice-ſwamps, which are watered by the flood, to the ſoil which, in the general opinion, admits of no cultivation. According to this gradation the land is rated from twenty-ſix dollars down to twenty cents the acre, and pays one-half per cent. The poſſeſſions in the towns, and monied capitals, are aſſeſſed in the ſame proportion. Free negroes from ſixteen to fifty years of age pay a poll-tax of two dollars each, and ſlaves of whatever age or ſex one dollar. Carriages kept for amuſement pay three-fourths of a dollar for each wheel.

The tax-gatherers are appointed by the legiſlature, and continue in place, until they obtain their diſmiſſal. Theſe officers of the ſtate are bound, in general, to find ſecurity for the ſum of four thouſand two hundred and eighty dollars, and thoſe of Charleſton for forty-two thouſand eight hundred dollars. On a notice from the tax-gatherers, all the inhabitants muſt make a declaration upon oath of their taxable property in land, town-ſhares, ſlaves, and carriages. A falſe declaration ſubjects to a

penalty

penalty of five times the amount of the ſum concealed, and in caſe of a declaration being refuſed, the collectors make out an eſtimate, and the defaulter pays double his ſhare of taxes. In caſe of any inhabitant thinking himſelf aggrieved by the aſſeſſors, he is bound to declare his whole property, and is believed. Theſe aſſeſſments are, however, generally ſpeaking, very moderate, as on the largeſt property they ſcarcely amount to five hundred dollars.

The tax-gatherers tranſmit to the treaſurers of the ſtate (one of whom is appointed for Upper Carolina and another for Lower Carolina) the liſts of the inhabitants then taxed, as well as of thoſe who have refuſed to make their declaration, and a general table of the amount of the taxes. Theſe liſts and tables are ſtuck up in the chief places of the diſtrict, and every perſon, who pays not his taxes according to the liſts within ten days after their publication, may be proſecuted and confined. Taxes muſt be paid in preference to all other debts. The inhabitants may chuſe the pariſh, where they intend to pay. The collectors are in general allowed five per cent on the amount of their receipts, but in Charleſton only one and half per cent.

Theſe taxes are adequate to the expenditure of the ſtate, which in the year 1797 amounted to one hundred and twenty thouſand three hundred and eighty-eight dollars. But delays, inconveniencies, and conſiderable deficiencies, frequently ariſe from the circumſtance, that the collectors and aſſeſſors are the ſame perſons, that no checks upon them are kept, and that the inhabitants have the right of paying their taxes in which pariſh they chuſe.

The roads in South Carolina are kept in repair by the negroes, who are obliged conſtantly to work at the roads, which border upon the plantations to which they belong. White people, who have no ſlave, muſt do the work themſelves. The ſtate pays the expence for all public buildings; of conſequence there exiſt no county-rates. The poor are ſupported by a tax on ſlaves, and on white people who have none. Town-rates are levied on the ſame principle; in Charleſton they amount to ſix thouſand four hundred and thirty dollars. This town

raiſes nearly two thouſand dollars a year by licences for ſelling wine and brandy.

The public debt of South Carolina is of two ſorts. One part of it was contracted at the time of the revolutionary war, to meet the expence cauſed by it, and which the Union has taken upon itſelf, under the name of the general expence: the amount of this debt is from one million and one hundred thouſand to one million and two hundred thouſand dollars. The Union pays to the ſtate ſeven per cent on this debt, until it be diſcharged, and this intereſt it pays again to its creditors, and acts, therefore, merely as a depoſitary or truſtee. But in caſe of the ſtate paying any part of this debt, the Union remains nevertheleſs its debtor, for inſtance, if the ſtate ſhould ſell land, to pay ſuch debt. It claims at preſent the ſum of one hundred thouſand dollars for forts, erected on the Indian frontiers, and other expences, relative to theſe works of defence. If this claim ſhould be admitted, as probably it will, the money will be expended for the ſame purpoſe, but without leſſening the debt of the Union; the intereſt or capital paid by it will ſerve to eaſe the burthen of the taxes, or be employed for ſome other uſeful purpoſe in the ſtate. The reſt of the public debt is that, which, although for the major part contracted during the war and on its account, has not been acknowledged by the Union as a general debt, and remains therefore at the charge of the ſtate. Its amount was from two hundred and fifteen to two hundred and twenty-five thouſand dollars, but it has been paid off to the ſum of one hundred and ten or twelve thouſand dollars. A tax of a quarter of a dollar on every negro, and ſome other impoſts on diſtilleries, tobacco, &c. are appropriated to the payment of this debt, ten per cent being yearly paid of the capital. The whole debt will be diſcharged in ten or twelve years, and theſe taxes ceaſe accordingly. The ſum which yet remains due originates merely from a frigate, and was contracted under the following circumſtances.

In 1778 or 1779, Commodore GILLON, of Carolina, being commiſſioned by South Carolina to procure a frigate, propoſed to the Prince of Luxembourg, to deliver a ſhip of that deſcription. The bargain was concluded

concluded in this manner, that for the expence incurred by fitting out this frigate, the Prince was to have a fourth of the neat proceeds of all the prizes taken by the ship, and in case of her being taken, the whole value of the frigate. She was built in Holland, and mounted forty-eight guns. Some months elapsed, before she could be of any service, because the Prince engaged the crew in France. At length she put to sea, and took several prizes, but was afterwards taken off the American coast, and, as the Prince asserted, through Gillon's misconduct, whom he charged with having surrendered her to the English for a considerable sum of money. The state acknowledged a debt of thirty thousand pounds sterling, all the prizes being previously deducted, in addition to the sixty thousand pounds sterling which the Prince had already received. After the death of the Prince his heirs sent Dr. CUTTING, an American, one of the physicians of the army, to facilitate the payment of that sum. The Marshal de CASTRIES, from an opinion, that the frigate had been built for French money, that the Prince had only acted as a secret agent of France, who wished to assist America, before she had publicly declared herself in her favour, claimed this debt, as being the property of the royal treasury. The French consul opposed therefore in 1795, the claim of the Prince's heirs, adding, that even in the case of its forming a lawful demand of the late Prince, it was now escheated to the French Republic; all his own estates, as well as those of his heirs, having been confiscated on the ground of emigration. The payment is, therefore, deferred, and the state of Carolina, which has the money ready, is only waiting for the sentence of a competent judge, as to the persons to whom she is to pay the debt. In the meanwhile Mr. Cutting has received from the state four thousand pounds sterling, the amount of his disbursements, on condition of refunding this sum, if the law-suit should be decided against the heirs.

The state of South Carolina pays its officers better, than any other state of the Union. The Governor's pay is two thousand seven hundred and fifty-two dollars; the Chief-justice has three thousand three hundred; the other judges two thousand five hundred. This pay being

nearly

nearly equal to that paid by the Union, is the reaſon why, in Carolina, places under the Union are not eagerly ſought after.

South Carolina was reduced to the utmoſt diſtreſs by the devaſtation of her poſſeſſions by the Engliſh, and the entire ſtagnation of her trade. The utmoſt ſcarcity of ſpecies prevailed throughout the ſtate; and this was the reaſon why neither any public or private debt was paid. From theſe conſiderations the legiſlature reſolved, in 1785, to introduce paper-money, opened for this purpoſe a loan for one hundred thouſand pounds ſterling, for five years, and paid in paper-money double the value of the gold, ſilver, and other precious effects, which were depoſited by the creditors. This money was received by the treaſury of the ſtate in payment of old debts as well as of taxes. If the borrower did not, at the appointed time, reimburſe the ſum borrowed, together with the annual intereſt of ſeven per cent, the effects depoſited were ſold for the benefit of the ſtate, until the entire diſcharge of the debt. This ſort of loan, which was to ceaſe in 1791, has been prolonged until 1801; and the intereſt is employed for the ſervice of the ſtate, to make up any deficiency which may take place under the head of taxes. This paper-money, which no law forced into a compulſory circulation, was ſo frequently offered in the courſe of private tranſactions, that it could not be refuſed. It ſuffered a depreciation of twenty per cent, but at preſent it is ſcarcely below par, except in purchaſing foreign bills, when it is at ninety-nine per cent, otherwiſe it is at par with bank notes and ſpecies.

To two banks, inſtituted in Charleſtown three or four years ago, is chiefly to be attributed, that a period has been put to this depreciation of the paper money, and all commercial operations are now carried on with greater facility; the moſt ſubſtantial houſes were formerly obliged to pay five per cent intereſt a month for hard caſh. This is more or leſs the caſe in all the trading towns of the United States. It is yet very common for planters to borrow money on mortgage at the ſame, nay, higher intereſt. This may, however, in part be occaſioned by the general ſcarcity of ſpecies, and, in peculiar caſes, from the circumſcribed fortunes of the planters,

planters, perhaps also from their prodigal mode of life, by which they are obliged to resort to such resources.

This notorious scarcity of money, as well as the poverty to which the inhabitants of Carolina were reduced by the desolation of the English, induced the legislature in 1788 to grant the debtors an indult for five years, on condition of their paying yearly a fifth part of their debt, and giving security for the whole.

In South Carolina there are two banks. One is a branch of that of the United States. Its seat is at Philadelphia, and its capital belongs to that of the chief bank. It was instituted in 1790, and is managed in the same manner as all the other branches of that bank. The dividend is at present one half per cent.

In 1792 another bank was established by several merchants of the town, under the name of the South Carolina bank. The capital consisted at first of two hundred thousand dollars, or five thousand shares of forty dollars each; but the following year it was increased to three hundred thousand dollars, by two thousand five hundred new shares. Last March it was raised to five hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars, by five thousand new shares, of twenty-five dollars each. Those new shares were raised five dollars on very just grounds, since the holders of the new shares participate in the benefits arising from the dividends not yet paid. This bank is not yet incorporated; the security of the stockholders, and of those who accept their notes, depends therefore entirely on the capital of the bank, and on the private property of the directors, as far as it is known. It will be incorporated, it seems, during the next session of the legislature. This bank regulates the dividends every three months. In the years 1792 and 1793, these amounted to nine per cent; and in 1794, 1795, and the first six months of 1796, to fifteen per cent. The directors also state, that they have kept back and laid by sixty thousand dollars out of the profits. The bank transacts business in the same manner as the other banks in America, but it is said to have exceeded, in the circulation of its notes, that proportion to its capital, which prudent directors of a bank

bank generally obferve. But fuccefs has juftified the management of the directors, as its credit is at prefent more firmly eftablifhed than ever. The increafe of the capital ftock enables the direction to enlarge the bufinefs of the bank, without overleaping the bounds of prudence; and the capital is intended to be increafed to one million of dollars within two years.

The inftitution of thefe two banks has been attended in Carolina with the fame effects, which banks generally produce in all trading countries; nay, the refults have been rather more beneficial in this country, becaufe the fcarcity of money was here uncommonly great. Trade and commerce have been greatly enlarged by means of the money advanced to the merchants, and by other circumftances. The trade to India, in which Charleftown yearly employs fome fhips, has been increafed, and agriculture raifed by fums of money advanced to diftreffed planters, whofe fettlements would otherwife have been fold. The bank has alfo affifted the company of the Santee-canal with confiderable fums, and thus promoted this work, which is generally deemed highly important for the agriculture and trade of South Carolina. Its notes circulate alfo in Georgia.

Few planters poffefs any confiderable fortunes, excepting a Mr. Bligh, who refides in England, and is proprietor of fome very fine and valuable plantations in South Carolina. He has from twelve to fifteen hundred negroes, and raifes yearly from three thoufand five hundred to four thoufand five hundred barrels of rice. They feel yet the confequences of the war, though in a lefs fenfible degree; moft of them are ftill involved in debt, and owe confiderable fums to merchants, either for negroes, fince the time when it was ftill lawful to import them into Carolina, or for the yearly fupplies of their plantations with provifion, for which the harveft is intended as a fecurity, without being at all times applied to the payment of their debt. Speculations in the public funds form alfo a confiderable branch of commerce to thofe who fpeculate with judgment and prudence. The ftocks of the Union are, from the fcarcity of money, always at a lower price in Charleftown than Philadelphia.

In 1788 the importation of negroes into Carolina from Africa was prohibited. This prohibition was occafioned by the debt, which the plant-

ers

ers had contracted; and by the neceſſity under which the legiſlature found itſelf, to ſecure the payment of it by poſtponing the inſtalments, and to prevent the opening of a new ſource of debt, before the old was diſcharged. The prohibition extended only to 1793, but was afterwards enlarged until the end of 1796; it has however always met with ſtrong oppoſition on the part of the planters, which increaſes in proportion as their eſtates are cleared of debt. It expires on the 1ſt of January, 1797. Violent debates are expected, but the friends of the prohibition are likely to prevail, eſpecially as the demand of Carolina indigo has decreaſed, and the back country, which produced a conſiderable quantity of this article, and for this purpoſe ſtood much in need of negroes, now needs them leſs for the culture of Indian corn, wheat, and tobacco, which has pretty generally been ſubſtituted in the ſtead of indigo. As to the conſequences of this prohibition, it is allowed, on all hands, that the negroes, who were formerly treated with great cruelty, have ſince experienced a much milder treatment. The negroes are ſold in the market of Charleſtown like bullocks and horſes; the day of the intended auction being previouſly advertiſed in the newſpapers. They are expoſed to ſale on a ſort of ſtage, turned about, and exhibited, from all ſides, by the common cryer, put up and adjudged to the higheſt bidder. This ſpectacle, which is offered four or five times a week, renders the ſpectators callous. Population, which in well managed ſettlements, increaſes in the proportion of ſix per hundred, cannot in this ſtate be averaged higher than at two per cent. A negro, who works well, coſts from three hundred to three hundred and fifty dollars, a common negro two hundred dollars, and a common negreſs from one hundred to one hundred and fifty dollars.

South Carolina is divided by nature into two parts, Upper and Lower Carolina. Along the coaſt, and more than one hundred miles weſtwards, the country is flat and level. Here are the ſwamps, partly formed by the tide, which are called *tide-ſwamps*; and partly watered out of large reſervoirs, which being at a greater diſtance from the ſea than the former, are known by the name of *inland-ſwamps*. About one hundred miles behind them the country ſwells into hills, and riſes in progreſſive gradation,

until

until at length it terminates in the Alleghany Mountains, which ſeparate the waters that fall into the Atlantic Ocean from thoſe which diſcharge themſelves into the Miſſiſippi.

From this natural diviſion of the country ariſes a twofold mode of cultivation. In the low country rice is cultivated, and the neceſſary corn for the ſubſiſtence of the negroes. The land, ſituated between the ſwamps, which ſeems ſandy, and bears nothing but pines, might be ſown with corn, but it remains uncultivated from want of hands.

The iſlands along the coaſt of South Carolina, and even ſome tracts of the coaſt, were, until theſe late years, entirely devoted to the culture of indigo; but cotton is now cultivated in its room. In the upper country, where the cultivation of cotton alſo begins to gain ground, tobacco is raiſed, together with all ſpecies of grain. The moſt opulent planters only reſide in the lower country; people of leſs property, or of no property at all, live in the upper country, where they endeavour to raiſe a fortune by clearing land, which is generally ſold them, on credit, for one or two dollars per acre, and which they may eaſily ſell again for four or five times as much, after they have cleared the ground, and paid the purchaſe-money out of the produce of the firſt years.

The climate in Lower Carolina is warm, damp, unſettled, and unhealthy. The inhabitants ſuffer ſeverely, every autumn, from malignant, bilious fevers, which cut off great numbers; even they who are moſt accuſtomed to the climate cannot preſerve themſelves from ſome fits of the fever. In the upper country the climate is leſs warm, more dry, and, of conſequence, more healthy. As to the back country, no meteorological obſervations can be given, as the very uſe of the thermometer is there utterly unknown. In regard to the lower country, they are very regularly taken in Charleſtown, by the Medical Society of that place, which was inſtituted in 1791. Since that time the mercury fell but once under twenty-eight of Fahrenh. In the year 1752 it was at eighteen of Fahrenh. By theſe obſervations the higheſt degree of heat was, in 1791, ninety of Fahrenh. (twenty-five ſeven-ninths of Réaum.); 1792, ninety-three of Fahrenh. (twenty-ſeven one-ninth of Réaum.); 1793, eighty-nine of Fahrenh.

(twenty-

(twenty-five one-third of Réaum.); 1794, ninety-one of Fahrenheit (twenty-ſix two-ninths of Réaum.); and 1795, ninety-two of Fahrenheit (twenty-ſix two-thirds of Réaum.). In 1750, the thermometer ſtood at ninety-ſix of Fahrenheit (twenty-eight four-ninths of Réaum.); 1751, at ninety-four of Fahrenheit (twenty-ſeven five-ninths of Réaum.); and in 1752, at one hundred and one of Fahrenheit (thirty and two-thirds of Réaum.)

The higheſt degree of cold was, in 1791, twenty-eight of Fahrenheit (one ſeven-ninths under nought of Réaum.); 1792, thirty of Fahrenheit (eight-ninths under nought of Réaum.); 1793, thirty of Fahrenheit (eight-ninths under nought of Réaum.); 1794, thirty-four of Fahrenheit (eight-ninths above nought of Réaum.); and 1795, twenty-five of Fahrenheit (three under nought of Réaum.); in 1751, the thermometer ſtood at twenty-three of Fahrenheit (four under nought of Réaum.); and in 1752, at eighteen of Fahrenheit (ſix two-ninths under nought of Réaum.).

The temperature of ſpring-water, in Charleſton, is ſixty-four and half of Fahrenheit, and, conſequently, twelve degrees warmer than in Philadelphia. Rain-water, kept in ciſterns, is one degree and half warmer than in Philadelphia. Theſe obſervations have been communicated to me by Dr. RAMSAY, Vice-preſident of the Medical Society, and I have been aſſured, that they are exact.

The great quantity of land, which has been cleared within the laſt forty-ſix years, and is now under cultivation, cannot but have produced conſiderable changes in the climate, yet no certain opinion can be formed on theſe obſervations, which have only been taken theſe laſt five years paſt, prior to which none had been made ſince 1752. The ſudden alterations in the thermometer at Charleſton are very conſiderable; and although, by the aſſertion of the Medical Society, they are leſs ſo than formerly, yet, by their own obſervations, they are ſufficiently important. Thus, for inſtance, in 1793, on the 28th of October, the mercury fell from ſeventy-four to thirty-ſeven of Fahrenheit (from eighteen two-ninths to two three-ninths of Réaum.); conſequently thirty-ſeven degrees in the courſe of one day. In 1751, on the 1ſt of December, the

mercury fell from ſeventy to twenty-four of Fahrenheit (from ſixteen two-thirds above to three five-ninths under nought of Réaum.), or forty-ſix degrees.

Winter is, in Charleſton, the moſt pleaſant ſeaſon. At the ſevereſt froſt the ſoil freezes ſcarcely two inches deep, and the froſt continues not three days. Yet the intenſe heat of the ſummer renders the human frame ſo ſenſible to cold, that, in Charleſton, five or ſix months together, they keep fire in the rooms; and that, to the beſt of my information, one family uſes more wood in that town, than two families in Philadelphia.

North-weſterly winds prevail in Charleſton in winter, and ſouth-weſterly in ſummer; for which reaſon, and in order to procure as much freſh air as poſſible, houſes are generally built ſouthwards, in preference to all other poſitions.

It rains much in South Carolina; at times a drought will happen, which continues three months, and then is followed by a fall of rain for three weeks, or a whole month. By the obſervations of the Medical Society, the rain, which fell in 1791, amounted to ninety-ſix inches, in 1792, to eighty-eight inches, in 1793, to one hundred and fourteen inches, in 1794, to one hundred and eighteen inches, and in 1795, to ſeventy-one inches.

Although Charleſton ſerves as a place of refuge to the cultivators of rice, yet it is not free from autumnal fevers; intermittent and bilious fevers, the epidemic diſtempers of this country, are not unfrequent in this town. The warmth of the blood, increaſed in South Carolina by the uſe of wine and ſpirituous liquors, engenders a diſpoſition for inflammatory diſtempers, which manifeſts itſelf in ſummer. Conſiderable numbers were cut off by the fever in 1792 and 1794. The yellow fever, it is aſſerted, raged with great violence ſix times between the beginning and the middle of this century, but has not made its appearance ſince 1748. Some phyſicians are, however, of opinion, that the fever of 1792 and 1794 had ſeveral ſymptoms in common with the yellow fever. However this may be, it has at leaſt, ſince the fever of 1793, in Philadelphia, ſhewn itſelf every where; and it is a circumſtance peculiarly remarkable, that the malignant diſeaſes, which carried off ſuch great numbers in New York and Philadelphia,

Philadelphia, ſpared foreigners, and eſpecially Frenchmen, in thoſe places; while, on the contrary, in Charleſton, they frequently fell victims of theſe cruel maladies. Upon the whole, however, Charleſton is ſuppoſed to be far more healthy than any other place; and its ſalubrity is likely to increaſe, according to reſearches and obſervations made by the phyſicians.

The police of Charleſton is extremely deficient in thoſe meaſures, which ſhould not be wanting in any populous town, ſituated in ſo hot a climate. Cleanlineſs in the ſtreets, as well as houſes, is greatly neglected. Offenſive ſmells are very frequent; ſeveral burying-grounds are in the midſt of the town, and carcaſes are frequently ſuffered to lie uninterred. A bird, which in point of plumage and ſhape is much like a turkey, and is known in the country under the name of *turkey buzzard*, ſoon devours the carcaſe, and merely leaves the bones; but the voracity of this bird cannot excuſe the indolence of the police. It is very common all over South Carolina, and, in ſome meaſure, worſhipped by the inhabitants of the town. No law, it is true, has been enacted, which prohibits to kill this bird, but the public opinion, nevertheleſs, carefully attends to its preſervation.

Meaſures tending to avert or indemnify loſſes by fire are equally neglected. Three-fourths of the buildings are conſtructed of wood; and the few which are built of ſtone, are roofed with ſhingles, though numerous tile-kilns are in the vicinity of the town. It would be extremely eaſy, and, at the ſame time, highly prudent, to introduce a ſafer mode of building, at leaſt in regard to ſuch houſes as are either new built or thoroughly repaired. From the conſtruction, which has hitherto prevailed, and the heedleſſneſs of the negroes (whoſe number amounts to thirteen or fourteen thouſand) conflagrations are very frequent in this town. During the time of my reſidence, ſeventy-ſeven houſes, forming a whole ſquare, encircled by four ſtreets, were burnt down to the ground, without one ſingle building having been ſaved. Shortly after my departure another fire broke out, which was ſtill more dreadful. The regulations, relative to the extinguiſhing fires, are as bad as the meaſures to prevent it. Every one haſtens to the fire as a looker-on. There are none who command,

 and

and none who obey, either at the fire-engines, which are not only few in number, but alſo in a very bad condition, or at the demolition of buildings, by which a fire might be prevented from ſpreading farther. The negroes alone are employed to extinguiſh the fire, with the addition of few whites. They work with zeal and ſpirit, but without much uſe, from want of a proper direction. What a contraſt between this confuſion, and the regular activity obſerved in ſuch caſes in the northern ſtates, where every inhabitant is member of a ſociety, formed for this benevolent purpoſe, and haſtens to the fire with two leather buckets, which are to be kept by every houſe. The fire-engines are attended by men, who underſtand the buſineſs, and work them with the utmoſt zeal and judgment. The leather buckets with water paſs without interruption from hand to hand, along a row of men, drawn up from the houſe on fire to the engine.

So far from any free-ſchools exiſting in the townſhips of South Carolina, as in New England, there are not even ſchools where children can receive inſtruction for money. In hopes of earning a comfortable livelihood, inſtructors now and then eſtabliſh themſelves in the moſt populous towns and villages. Two or three ſchools, where the inſtruction is extended beyond reading and writing, have been inſtituted in South Carolina; three colleges have alſo been formed by the legiſlature within theſe laſt three years in Charleſton, Columbia, and Beaufort, where education is to be finiſhed. The inhabitants of South Carolina formerly ſent their children either to the colleges in the northern ſtates, or to England; but now they begin to diſcern, how pernicious it is, to ſend children to ſo great a diſtance from their parents, at an age when they have ſo much need of their care and advice, and to expatriate them during a period, in which all their habits, ſentiments, and feelings are formed, and when they frequently adopt principles and manners, altogether different from thoſe of the country, in which they are to reſide for life, nay ſometimes diametrically oppoſite to the cuſtoms of their native land. It is on theſe grounds that the legiſlature has reſolved to inſtitute three colleges, which, however, are not yet finiſhed. That of Charleſton, which begins to exerciſe its functions, is not completed. From the ſmall number of maſters, the ſcholars are hurried through the courſe of their ſtudies, ſo that a youth,

youth, scarcely fifteen years old, has gone through all the classes. He has thus finished his studies at a time, when he should spend three or four years more to complete them, and engages in the business of life, unfurnished with any means of defence against the depravation of morals, with which he is threatened in South Carolina. These inconveniencies may perhaps be redressed; but nothing has yet been done in South Carolina to provide means of instruction for the multitude, nor are the inhabitants seemingly aware of the necessity of providing them.

No manufactory has hitherto been established in South Carolina, excepting a few corn-mills in the back country, which have been constructed on principles so very indifferent, that they cannot furnish any flour for exportation, but merely grind sufficient corn for the consumption of some families in the lower country. The opulent inhabitants of Charleston, as well as rich farmers, use only the flour of Philadelphia or Baltimore. A mill, built near Camden, one hundred and twenty miles from Charleston, after that erected at Brandywine, begins at present to furnish good flour.

In different places of this state tile-kilns have been erected, which yield their proprietors a considerable profit. The tiles cost eleven dollars a thousand.

Although Carolina is furnished with live oak, cedar, cypress, and pine, in short with the best timber in the utmost abundance, yet not ten ships are built in the course of a year, and these only by workmen of the northern states, as industry lies yet dormant in Carolina, and the merchants find it more profitable to purchase their ships in the north, or to get them built there of timber, sent thither from Carolina.

The price of ships, completely fitted out and ready for sea, is at present seventy-seven dollars a ton. In Beaufort or Georgetown they are about seven or eight dollars cheaper: and in time of peace they cost in general a third or fourth less than in time of war. Iron and great quantities of hemp are drawn from Sweden and Russia, though the latter article is already cultivated in tolerable quantities in the back country. Their sail-cloth comes from Boston or England.

A ship,

A ſhip, conſtructed of Carolina timber, is extremely durable, if it be repaired in time: the price of oak timber is thirty-two cents of a dollar the cubic foot; oak planks, ſix feet in length, half a dollar; fir timber, four dollars the hundred cubic feet; maſts, from eighteen to twenty inches diameter, and from ſixty to ſeventy feet in length, from forty-four to forty-eight dollars. You ſeldom meet with any of a large ſize. The ſouthern pine, from its great weight, can be uſed only for lower maſts. Cypreſs planks coſt two dollars and half; fir, two dollars. Carpenters' wages are, for white people, two dollars and half, and for negroes one dollar and half a day.

The market of Charleſton is, generally ſpeaking, but very indifferently ſupplied with proviſions. Butchers' meat is in general very bad from the heat of the climate, and from the feed of the cattle, which are turned into the woods to graze. In winter, the bullocks, which are deſtined for the market, are fed with the ſtraw of Indian-corn. This beef is ſomewhat better; but not ſo good as in the north. Since a great many families have migrated hither from the French Weſt Indian iſlands, who ſubſiſt upon gardening, good culinary plants and roots are more frequent than formerly.

The price of beef is one-eighth of a dollar the pound, mutton and veal one-fourth of a dollar, flour from the north twenty dollars a barrel, and Carolina flour fifteen dollars. Salt is imported from Turk's Iſlands, Portugal, or England, and coſts one dollar a buſhel; fire-wood, without any diſtinction, is five dollars the cord. Houſe-rent amounts, upon an average, to three hundred dollars; there are houſes for which thirteen hundred dollars a year are paid.

The abovementioned Medical Society is the only ſcientific inſtitution in South Carolina. It was eſtabliſhed five years ago. Several members ſeem anxiouſly deſirous of rendering it uſeful. But indolence and inactivity prevail in this country in ſuch a degree, that there is reaſon to doubt the extent of their exertions, until the reſults ſhall ſhow, that it was ſufficient to produce any beneficial effects. This indolence in regard to ſcience is a matter of ſevere reproach againſt all the ſtates of the

the Union. But on confidering their fmall population, and the profitable employment in which the major part of thofe inhabitants are engaged, who poffefs the largeft fhare of knowledge and information, we fhall find little reafon to wonder, that the fciences make fo flow a progrefs in this infant country. But a circumftance, well qualified to excite aftonifhment, is this, that the different literary focieties, which under a variety of names have been formed in the United States, have not yet adopted any means for diffufing the knowledge of ufeful machines, of agricultural improvements, &c. as for this purpofe it would be fufficient to tranflate certain articles of European books or journals. Again, it is a matter of furprife, that thefe focieties fhould not correfpond, and communicate to each other their obfervations on epidemic difeafes, on the moft proper treatment of them, fanctioned by experience, on the beft preventatives, and many other fubjects of great national importance, which might fo eafily be done in the United States. Thefe focieties are alone able to effect this ufeful purpofe; and were they compofed of members as deeply learned as thofe of the Royal Society in London, and of the Academy of Paris, this profound erudition would prove perfectly ufelefs for a confiderable length of time; that is, as long as America fhall only ftand in need of that plain and fimple inftruction, which is fo indifpenfably neceffary to the profperity of the country, and the prefervation of the inhabitants.

Phyfical and meteorological obfervations, carefully taken in all the United States, could eafily procure information of a certain defcription, namely, fuch as concerns the influence of the fudden clearing of wood lands on the temperature, falubrity, and unfettlednefs of the weather, and on the change of the wind, which is fo effentially important for the fciences and the interefts of humanity.

A library has been formed in Charlefton, and is fupported by the voluntary contributions of a great number of the inhabitants. It was burnt down to the ground at the time, when the Englifh were in poffeffion of the town, and has fince been confumed again by fire. This library, which is not yet very large, confifts of well-chofen books, and is yearly encreafed

encreafed by purchafe as well as donations. Although the fubfcribers, by the fubfifting regulations, enjoy but a very limited right of making ufe of the books, yet they, who wifh it, can eafily obtain them. The rooms of the library contain fome very good prints, and curious machines. You alfo find there bones of an extraordinary fize, which were found on digging out the canal of Santee. They confift chiefly in bones and jaws, much of the fame fize and fhape, as thofe which are found in feveral parts of America, fuch as Kentucky, the banks of the Ohio and Miffouri, and the north-weftern territory; they are, it is fuppofed, bones of the mammoth, an animal which feems fabulous to the learned, fince none of that fpecies have hitherto been found in any part of the globe. In the opinion of fome they are elephants' bones, and their exiftence in America is explained according to Buffon's fyftem. But many of thefe bones exceed in fize thofe of elephants. Shin-bones have been found of ten inches in diameter, and teeth upwards of two feet in length. I have feen one, to which the lower part of the jaw was yet joined, and which weighed upwards of fifty pounds.

Charlefton is full of Frenchmen from St. Domingo, and of commanders of privateers. Some of the former have brought money with them; at leaft they have not all fpent their fortunes; and many earn a livelihood by letting negroes, whom they brought from St. Domingo. The French planters and commanders of privateers differ widely in their political opinions; but the love of gaming reconciles them all, and in the French gaming-houfes, which are very numerous in Charlefton, Ariftocrats and Sans-culottes mix in friendly intercourfe, and indifcriminately furround the tables. It is afferted, that they play very high.

The principles of the French demagogues predominated long in Charlefton. For feveral years a Jacobin club exifted in this town, of which Mr. HARPER, at prefent a violent Federalift, was member. The French conful MANGOURY, predeceffor of the prefent conful, was a conftant member of this club. But, although he was conful and agent of the French nation, and prefident of the club, yet he was denounced by a common feaman

on

on account of his uncivic conduct, and was obliged to submit to the humiliation of hearing his exclusion proposed by the daring seaman, which motion, however, fell to the ground, through the eloquence of a barber. At the alteration of the French constitution this club shared the fate of all other Jacobin meetings; at the time of its dissolution it consisted entirely of Frenchmen, all the Americans having withdrawn prior to that event.

Among the emigrants from St. Domingo Dr. POLONY holds a distinguished rank. He possesses an uncommon stock of profound learning, and is member of several literary societies in Europe. Repeated travels in the northern and southern states, and his extensive information, enabled him to communicate to the Academy of Paris a great variety of useful observations. As naturalist and chemist, he was peculiarly esteemed by Count Buffon. He has a complete work on St. Domingo ready for the press; the little I have read of it, appeared to me replete with sound argument and luminous philosophical discussion. In regard to what he says on the distempers incident to hot countries, I am no competent judge; but it seems to contain a great variety of profound researches, and keen, elaborate observations.

I met in Charleston with a school-fellow of mine, Mr. de la CHAPELLE, a man of uncommon worth, and of the noblest and most generous mind. He has saved no more than fifteen hundred Louis d'or; and yet from his frugal mode of life he is able to do much good to others, by whom however his kindness is frequently abused.

GOOSE CREEK.

During my residence in Philadelphia in the winter of 1795, I promised Mr. ISARD to pay him a visit at his country-seat, if I should ever come to South Carolina. He was member of the Congress at the time, when the constitution was framed. Since the beginning of the revolution, when he entered on his political career, he has constantly performed his functions with that honesty, zeal, and distinterestedness, which form the con-

ſpicuous features of his character. His private concerns, which had ſeverely ſuffered from the devaſtations of the Engliſh, were ſtill more deranged by his long abſence, and his family is very numerous. From theſe motives, as well as from his love of a retired life, he reſigned his ſhare in the adminiſtration of public affairs, from which neither honour nor profit can be derived in this country. He ſettled accordingly in South Carolina, where he intends to ſpend the remainder of his days, partly in the country and partly in town, ſurrounded by a numerous family, by whom he is evidently loved and reſpected. He is a ſincere and zealous partiſan of the federaliſt ſyſtem, which is far from being popular in South Carolina. But they who differ from him in opinion on this ſubject, at the ſame time do juſtice to his character; and having travelled much in Europe, the information he poſſeſſes is of a more pleaſing caſt, than is generally acquired by Americans. His lady, who is univerſally reſpected in the country, poſſeſſes a cultivated mind; ſhe is amiable and polite, and has paſſed ſome years in Europe with ſeveral of her children.

The eſtate of Mr. Iſard conſiſts almoſt entirely of rice-ſwamps; he owns three or four plantations, very conveniently ſituated for that purpoſe, and by all accounts well managed; his ſlaves amount to five hundred. His manſion is, properly ſpeaking, only a country-houſe, built by his great grandfather, who arrived from England at the time, when the firſt ſettlements were formed in this country. It is very ſeldom that eſtates continue here ſo long in the ſame family, as from a natural propenſity to change, the barter of eſtates is common among the inhabitants of Carolina.

This ſettlement, which Mr. Iſard has named Elms, from a fine plantation of elm trees, which he planted himſelf, contains about fourteen hundred acres. He cultivates only three hundred, and keeps on this eſtate from twenty-five to thirty negroes. Indian-corn, barley, and potatoes, are its uſual produce. A ſwamp of about one hundred acres is well ſituated for the culture of rice, and is already in part applied to it; he is now buſied in felling the remaining trees, to devote it entirely to this purpoſe.

I have

I have seen here the commencement of the process of clearing. The part, destined for the culture of rice, is surrounded with a wide ditch; the earth, dug out of the ditch, serves to raise a dike, which on one side has one or two openings, shut up by locks, to let the water on the rice-field, some being constantly kept in a reservoir on more elevated ground for this purpose. Were it not for this dike the water would inundate the swamps at certain periods of the year, and sweep away the rice, which has just sprouted. When the ditch and dike are finished, the trees are cut down, but stumps are left in the ground as high as in the northern settlements. The small branches are burnt; the soil is somewhat loosened, and the rice planted amidst these large trunks of trees, which are not burnt or cut into fire-wood till some years afterwards. Mr. Isard has assured me, that the produce of the first and second year, notwithstanding the trunks of trees thus partly covering the soil, is equal to that of any other ground, no part of which has been lost. This is the method of clearing the ground, universally observed in America. The produce of the culture of rice, as variable as that of any other branch of agriculture, fluctuates between two and four barrels per acre; Mr. Isard obtains three; the barrel weighs six hundred and twenty-five pounds. Mr. Isard's land yields from fifteen to twenty bushels of Indian corn, and one hundred bushels of potatoes an acre. A negro cultivates five acres of rice-field, and three or four of *provision*, as they are called, that is, Indian-corn and potatoes.

Mr. Isard is a zealous advocate for slavery; from all the accounts, he has been able to collect, it is his firm belief, that a free negro is more indolent and vicious, than a negro slave. But he makes not any ill use of the unlimited authority, which by the laws of South Carolina the planters enjoy over their slaves. The mildness of his disposition is observable in his conduct towards his negroes, as in fact it is in every action of his life, unless the vivacity of his temper is wrought up by his peculiar opinions, especially on political subjects.

Mrs. Isard has made several experiments of rearing silk-worms, which these last two years have proved uncommonly successful. Whether in this country, which is so well qualified for this species of culture, any

more attempts of that nature have been made, I know not, but Mrs. Isard was induced to engage in them, from an earnest desire of promoting the prosperity of the country.

Goose Creek is the name of the parish in which Mr. Isard's estate is situated. It contains about three hundred square miles, was several years without a pastor, and has but very lately obtained one. As the pay of the clergy is raised by subscription, such planters only contribute towards their subsistence, as reside in the vicinity of the church. Devotion is not a prevailing fashion in this country. The present certain income of the pastor of this parish exceeds not six hundred and forty-three dollars per annum. One Sunday, which I spent with Mr. Isard, I went with him to church, where I found fifteen white people, and about thirty negroes and negresses, who occupied the aisles; for in the southern states the negroes are not suffered to mix with whites.

The road from Charleston to Elms runs through Dorchester; it is sandy like all the other roads in South Carolina. In the vicinity of the town the sand has less compactness, and, of consequence, fatigues both men and horses more, than at a greater distance from the town, on account of the great number of waggons, which, as the phrase here is, *plough the country*. For the first three or four miles the houses stand pretty close together, but farther on you find only scattered plantations, the buildings belonging to which seldom stand near the road. The only inn on this road, which is seventeen miles in length, lies ten miles from the town. In the course of the last war the English had, during their residence in Charleston, either from motives of military precaution, want of fire-wood, or lust of devastation, cut down every tree within ten miles of the town. Vegetation is so very powerful in this country, that all these trees are not only grown up again, but have also attained a considerable size. The luxuriance of the woods stands unrivalled; there are eighteen different species of oak, particularly the live-oak, palmetto or cabbage-tree, cucumber-tree, deciduous cypress, liquidambar, hickory, &c. In short, all the species of trees, which are so excessively dear in Europe, ten of which are bought to save one, for which both situation and soil are carefully selected, and which yet never attain any considerable height, are here the natural produce

duce of the country, and thrive moſt excellently. Equally ſtriking to Europeans is the pleaſing luxuriance of ſhrubs, plants, and various ſpecies of graſs, which diffuſe moſt of them an exquiſite fragrance. My firſt rambles through theſe woods afforded me, therefore, an uncommon pleaſure.

Some parts of South Carolina, where the ſand is leſs fertile, bear no other trees than pine, and for this reaſon are called *pine-barrens*. But even on theſe lands grows a ſpecies of graſs, which, though inferior to that produced on a good ſoil, ſerves both winter and ſummer for the feed of horſes, bullocks, and cows, which graze in the woods. This graſs is called *crab-graſs*.

At ſome diſtance from the road lies a garden, where a French botaniſt, who is paid by the French government, raiſes the trees of the country from the feed as well as layers, and ſends them to Mr. THOUIN at Paris, with whom he maintains a literary correſpondence. The name of this botaniſt is MICHARD; he has reſided in America theſe fifteen years, and traverſed every part of the country, to enrich France with the fineſt productions of the United States. He was juſt returned from the Illinois with a rich collection of beautiful plants and herbs. He peculiarly extols the vegetation in the Teneſſee, where he has diſcovered a tree, from the root of which a beautiful pale yellow colour is extracted. He claſſes it among the ſophoras, but has not ſeen it in bloſſom, and conſequently judges only from the growth, leaves and ſeed. He has given the latter to General Blount, who has offered to return him the plants. During his abſence two negroes took care of his garden, and kept it very clean of weeds. This garden anſwers extremely well the views of Mr. Thouin, to domeſticate in France the greateſt poſſible number of the productions of all countries, for which purpoſe he has formed nurſeries in the French dominions, under different degrees of latitude, to accuſtom exotic plants to the French climate by inſenſible degrees. Mr. Thouin is, in my opinion, one of the brighteſt ornaments of France.

The day I returned from Mr. Iſard, my very obliging friend, Mr. Pringle, propoſed to me a trip to the banks of the river Aſhley. I availed myſelf

myself with much satisfaction of this opportunity, to enlarge my acquaintance with the interior, and to view the country-seats, in those parts which enjoy the greatest celebrity.

Charleston being seated on an isthmus formed by two rivers, under an angle which is very acute, the road is for the first seven miles exactly the same, whether you intend to proceed to Georgia, North Carolina, or any point of South Carolina. We made our first stop at a small plantation, but very lately purchased by Dr. Baron, a Scotchman, and physician of great celebrity in Charleston, where, it is asserted, he makes thirteen thousand dollars a year. He is a man of extensive learning, and an excellent companion. This small plantation, named Fitterasso, consists of four hundred acres, and cost him four thousand two hundred and eighty dollars; it is situated on a small eminence near the river. The site for the house, for none has hitherto been built, is the most pleasant spot which could be chosen in this flat, level country, where the tedious sameness of the woods is scarcely variegated by some houses, thinly scattered, and where it is hardly possible to meet with a pleasant landscape. His garden is separated from the river by a morass, nearly drained; the whole extent of the northern bank of the river is nearly of the same description. Dr. Baron intends to purchase this intervening space, and to convert it into meadow-ground. This alteration will improve the prospect, without rendering it a charming vista.

Hence we crossed the river, and stopped at a plantation, lately purchased by Mr. Pringle, the former name of which was Greenville, but which he has named Susan's Place, in honour of his lovely wife. This plantation is likewise without a house, that of the former occupier having been consumed by fire; on the foundation of this building, which remains unhurt, the new mansion is to be erected, which will be finished this summer. The plantation, which consists of four hundred acres, has cost him one thousand two hundred and eighty-five dollars. The situation is much the same as that of Fitterasso, except that the morasses, covered with reeds, lie on the other side. The river flows close to the garden, and the ships, which continually sail up and down the river, may anchor here

with great convenience. Yachts of one hundred tons burthen fail as far as Bacon-bridge, twenty miles from Charleſton.

We made another halt at a houſe, formerly the property of Commodore GILLON, who died in very deranged circumſtances, bordering on inſolvency. This plantation, which has accordingly been made over to the creditors, is in the very worſt ſtate. The Commodore died three years ago. The houſe is tolerably handſome, and the garden is laid out with a more refined taſte, and cultivated with more care than gardens generally are in this country. But the ſoil is ſterile to ſuch a degree, that the Commodore was obliged to ſupply his table with culinary plants, and his ſtable with fodder, from another plantation, which he poſſeſſed three or four miles farther diſtant.

Half a mile from Batavia, the name of the Commodore's plantation, ſtands Middleton-houſe, the property of Mrs. MIDDLETON, mother-in-law to young Mr. Iſard, which is eſteemed the moſt beautiful houſe in this part of the country. The out-buildings, ſuch as kitchen, waſh-houſe, and offices, are very capacious. The *enſemble* of theſe buildings calls to recollection the ancient Engliſh country-ſeats. The rooms in the houſe are ſmall, and the outſide, as well as the inſide, is badly kept. A peculiar feature of the ſituation is this, that the river, which flows in a circuitous courſe, until it reaches this point, forms here a wide, beautiful canal, pointing ſtraight to the houſe. The garden is beautiful, but kept in the ſame manner as the houſe; the ſoil is very bad, and, in my opinion, the whole plantation is altogether undeſerving the celebrity it enjoys.

We ſtopped to dine with Dr. DRAYTON, at Drayton-hall. The houſe is an ancient building, but convenient and good; and the garden is better laid out, better cultivated and ſtocked with good trees, than any I have hitherto ſeen. In order to have a fine garden, you have nothing to do, but to let the trees remain ſtanding here and there, or in clumps, to plant buſhes in front of them, and arrange the trees according to their height. Dr. Drayton's father, who was alſo a phyſician, began to lay out the garden on this principle; and his ſon, who is paſſionately fond of a coun-

try

try life, has purſued the ſame plan. The proſpect from the garden is like all other views in this part of the country, but the occupier finds it leſs tediouſly uniform than travellers do. He pointed out to us, and ſpoke much, *con amore*, of a little hut in the woods, which is ſcarcely viſible, and of a turning of the river, yet no village is to be ſeen, not the ſmalleſt eſtates, nay no huts. All South Carolina contains ſcarcely five or ſix villages, if four or five compact houſes deſerve this name. The planter reſides, throughout the whole country, in the midſt of his negroes. It is a matter of general cenſure, that Charles II. divided this country among three men, without conſidering that, divided as it is at preſent, perhaps among fifteen or twenty thouſand people, it is yet far from procuring the ſtate and ſociety at large the advantages, which it might produce. Every one works with his own negroes; he has no opportunity of hiring others, as every one has full employment for his ſlaves, and ſtands in need of many hands for little work. In regard to the northern ſtates, the period may be determined with ſome degree of certainty, when the whole country, which has been wreſted from the Indians, will be cleared; but not the leaſt idea can be formed how it will be poſſible in South Carolina to clear only double the quantity of land, which is at preſent under cultivation. This obſervation, however, applies merely to the lower part of South Carolina, for the country on the other ſide of the mountains is inhabited by white people, who work, as every where elſe, and whoſe number, it is aſſerted, increaſes yearly by new coloniſts, who are emigrating thither.

On our journey we met a *drove* of negroes (you cannot uſe a more proper term), who were ſent from Cambridge to the market of Charleſton. Their maſter, an advocate of Cambridge, one of the diſtricts of the ſtate, has relinquiſhed his plantation, to employ his money in ſome other branch of buſineſs. Planters of ſmall fortunes do this very often; and from the high price of negroes it is at preſent done more frequently than at other times. They were about one hundred in number, men, women, and children. The ſale of the huſband is not neceſſarily connected with that of the wife, nor is the purchaſer of the mother obliged to buy the child,

child ſuckling on her breaſt. The advantage of the buyer is the only binding law.

That part of the foreſt, which I did not traverſe, on my way to Mr. Iſard, abounds alſo, it is ſaid, with trees and buſhes. Two ſpecies of the ſorrel tree, (*andromeda, Linn.*) the azalea, the ſnow-drop tree or fringe tree (*chionanthus, Linn.*); honey-ſuckle with red bloſſoms, which grows in a ſwampy ſoil; the ſaſſafras; and the myrtle of which green candles are made. The berries are boiled in water; the ſubſtance, which ſwims on the ſurface, is the oily matter or tallow. A buſhel of berries yields eight pounds of candles, which coſt twenty cents. The red paria, or Carolina horſe-cheſnut tree, which, when inoculated on a common cheſnut grows up in Europe to a very high tree, is here a ſhrub of a middling ſize.

To ſeveral trees adheres a yellow grey moſs, which hangs ſeveral feet down, like a beard, and is known by the name of *Spaniſh beard*. It retains the ſame colour, both in winter and ſummer, and bears ſmall blue flowers in ſpring. It clings eſpecially to oaks and elms; plantains, maples, cucumber trees, and pines are generally free from it. This moſs injures only the beauty of the trees, but alters neither their growth nor leaves. In gardens which are well kept, it is taken off with iron rakes; the negroes frequently pull it off the trees in the woods with their hands, and ſell it to the upholſterers of Charleſton, who ſtuff with it mattraſſes and chairs. For the ſame purpoſe, pretty large quantities of it are tranſmitted to Philadelphia, New York, and even to the northern ſtates; for though it conſtantly preſerves a certain unpleaſant ſmell, yet it is much uſed, from its being cheaper than wool or hair. In winter it affords good food for cattle.

SANDYHILL.

After a reſidence of twenty days in Charleſton, I ſet out for Georgia. From the exceſſive heat, it becomes neceſſary to make this tour before the beginning of June, in which month the heat grows intolerable; and the dangerous diſeaſes, occaſioned by it, ſpare but few men, eſpecially

 ſtrangers,

ſtrangers, who travel through theſe peſtiferous ſwamps. I ſet out in company with Mr. Beauvois, a Frenchman, a botaniſt, paſſionately fond of his ſcience, and a good, worthy man. In order that we both might retain our full liberty, we hired each a *cabriolet*, and a little negro. We purſued the ſame road, which I travelled with Mr. Pringle, on my excurſion to the banks of the Aſhley, until we reached the other ſide of this river, that is, ten miles from Charleſton. To this point the road is much the ſame, ſand and woods. The ſand, however, is not ſo deep, and ſeems to be more mixed with earth. The woods are equally beautiful, and, for ſome miles, the plantations lie more compact. Rice is the chief article cultivated in this part of the country.

Eight miles after you have croſſed the Aſhley, you paſs an arm of the river Stono. The bridge, by which you croſs the river, has been built by General Washington, who poſſeſſes an eſtate in the neighbourhood, which, however, is not that on which he reſides. The toll is conſiderable. I was obliged to pay a quarter of a dollar for a cabriolet and a horſe; and yet the farmer, who takes the toll, pays the General no more than four hundred and twenty-eight dollars two thirds. This road is, therefore, in all likelihood, not much frequented; a ſuppoſition, which was much corroborated by the ſmall number of travellers we met on our journey. And yet this is the great Savannah-road, which we did not leave but ſix miles from the General's eſtate.

All the inhabitants of South Carolina are more afraid of the rattle-ſnake, than thoſe of New York and Pennſylvania. Theſe ſnakes, it ſhould ſeem, are more dangerous here than in the northern ſtates; as inſtances are known of people having died a quarter of an hour after they were bitten. According to the aſſertion of the faculty, the bite is mortal only when a lymphatic veſſel has been hurt, becauſe in this caſe the poiſon mixes more rapidly with the blood; every other bite is eaſily cured. The intenſe heat of the climate renders the poiſon more deſtructive than in the northern ſtates; for it can hardly be ſuppoſed, that among the great number of people who are bitten there, there ſhould be none whoſe lymphatic veſſels were injured, and yet none are known to

have

have died of the bite. The juice of *plantago virginiana, Linn.* or the root and branches of mahuba bruifed, are the remedies moft commonly applied. Either of thefe plants is fufficient, but they are deemed more efficacious when they are applied jointly. A tobacco leaf fteeped in rum, or a fingle leaf of one of the above plants, takes off the pain and fwelling. CESAR, a negro, difcovered this means in South Carolina; he proved its efficacy to the Affembly of the States, in 1780, by caufing a rattle-fnake to bite him; and obtained for this arcanum his liberty, and a penfion of one hundred guineas a year. The rattle-fnakes are as peaceful in Carolina, as they are in the north; they never bite but on being touched. However great the fear of thefe fnakes may be in this country, yet they are not, it fhould feem, very frequent, as in this cafe the planters would undoubtedly, from motives of felf-intereft, furnifh their flaves with the fame thick worfted fpatterdafhes, which in the northern ftates render the bite harmlefs, by abforbing the poifon; and which, for this reafon, are there in general ufe, inftead of fuffering the negroes to work barefoot in the fwamps as well as the woods.

General Wafhington's friends having prevailed upon me to call at the General's, I did fo; and from the genteel reception I experienced on his part, we foon got acquainted. General Wafhington is of the fame family as the Prefident, but they are only diftant relations. He ferved in the war of the revolution, and is generally refpected. He is now one of the moft opulent planters, and poffeffes from four to five hundred flaves, by whofe number wealth is *juftly* eftimated in South Carolina, as it is through their labour that riches are amaffed in this country. The information which I obtained from him, in regard to the culture of rice, appears to me complete, yet I fhall not infert it in my journal, until it be corroborated, and rendered ftill more perfect by the accounts of other planters. I fhall, therefore, here only obferve, 1. That the General's rice fields are *inland fwamps*; 2. the General fows one bufhel and a half of rice on an acre; 3. the medium produce of an acre is two barrels of rice; 4. every negro cultivates four or four acres and a half, befides two or three acres of *provifion*; 5. by his calculation a third only of his ne-

groes work in the fields, the rest either consist of old people, children, and sick, or are employed about the house; 6. the number of negroes increases every year by a twentieth; 7. every negro earns annually, all expences being deducted, about two hundred and fifty-seven dollars; but the rice which, prior to the war, was sold for two dollars and a half, cost now six or seven dollars and a half; 8. the expence for a negro, including duty, board, clothing, and medicines, he estimates from twelve to thirteen dollars; 9. he intends to erect a mill, to save the trouble of grinding and sifting, which is generally done in the plantations by hard labour.

These mills save considerable time and work; the negroes are relieved from the most painful toil, and able to work more in the fields. Another great advantage is, that the rice is more regularly husked, which causes a considerable difference in the produce. An able husker delivers nineteen parts of large rice, and one of rice-dust; but an indifferent workman only ten. Rice-dust, or small rice, that is, such as is too much ground, is not marketable, or fetches only half the price of good rice.

By all the observations which I have been able to collect, the culture of rice is in an improving state; the best proof of which is the greater number of furrows in a given space. The planters had formerly only fifty-five in one acre and a quarter, instead of sixty-five or seventy, which are made at present, without the least prejudice to the fertility of the soil, or the richness of the ears. Another improvement concerns the mode of watering the swamps. Upon the whole, the planters, more enlightened on their true interest, seem determined to perfect the culture of rice by all possible means. The rice, from this plantation, is transported twelve miles in carts, and frequently the distance from the next creek is still greater. The planters are now raising a sum by subscription, for the construction of a canal, which is to cross the swamps, and on which the rice may, without the least difficulty, be conveyed to Charleston. This canal is to be ten miles in length, and the expence is estimated at thirty-eight or forty thousand dollars. I assisted at a meeting of the commissioners, relative to the best means of constructing it. For this purpose it has been proposed,

propofed, either to caufe every planter to work at the canal with a certain number of negroes, proportionate to the greater or lefs diftance of his plantation from the canal to the extent of his fwamps, or the number of his flaves, or to charge one planter with the conftruction of the whole canal, and make every planter contribute to the expence in the above proportion. Good planters are of the latter opinion, becaufe the adoption of the former would leffen the number of their workmen, and, of confequence, their gain. The meeting deliberated on thefe queftions, but came to no determination. That one fingle planter fhould be able to undertake this work, may be explained by the circumftance, that there are many bad planters, who let their negroes at a high price. The meeting terminated in a dinner, like all fimilar meetings in England, with this difference only, that this dinner was given, not in a good tavern, but in a miferable inn, where, from the ruinous ftate of the ftair-cafe, the guefts were under the neceffity of working up their way to the dining-room by the aid of a ladder. It was a cold dinner, and the liquors ferved up were rum, brandy, and geneva, which the gentlemen of the meeting quaffed, as if they had been the moft delicious champagne. The General, whofe turn it was to entertain the company, had provided the whole dinner. The culture of rice will undoubtedly be greatly increafed by the conftruction of this canal. By General Wafhington's account, as many fwamps remain ftill uncultivated as are under cultivation.

His own plantations are all fituated in the vicinity of his manfion, without joining each other. One director has the fuperintendance over all the plantations, and under him fpecial infpectors are appointed for every plantation. He cultivates two hundred acres with Indian corn or potatoes; the average produce is from twelve to fifteen bufhels of Indian corn per acre.

The rice-planters cultivate no more Indian corn and potatoes, than they want for their own confumption, and that of their negroes. By cultivating more, they would, in their opinion, wafte their time in a lefs profitable labour; and many planters would rather purchafe all their provifion, than raife it in their own fields, were not the carriage fo very expenfive.

All

All the planters keep great numbers of oxen, cows, and pigs, which procure their food eaſily, and without the leaſt expence, in the large foreſts, which belong to the plantations. Horſes are alſo frequently turned into the woods; but the true amateurs of horſes, many of whom are found among the planters, ſend them rather to graze on a field, which the year before was ſown with Indian corn and rice, and on which the ſpecies of graſs, called *crab graſs*, grows in great plenty. In woods, where the graſs of the preceding year is not entirely conſumed, and where this graſs might ſtifle the new growth, it is burnt at the beginning of ſpring, and the young graſs thrives better than it otherwiſe would do.

The price of ſwamps is here from twenty-one to forty-two dollars an acre. The ſituation in regard to the watering of the ſwamps occaſions the difference in their price. Uplands coſt from five to ſix dollars an acre, but are ſeldom ſold. Indian corn coſts one dollar and a half the buſhel, a cow from ſix to nine dollars, and a yoke of oxen forty dollars.

General Waſhington is one of the planters of Carolina, who, in order not to relinquiſh to the merchants of Charleſton the great profits on the ſale of rice, have tranſmitted it themſelves to England. The reſults of this operation are not yet known. All the planters are highly pleaſed with the high price of rice, yet the moſt prudent of them adopt not a more expenſive way of living, but convert their gains into capital. They are fond of reſiding on their plantations, and thus ſave much of their houſehold expence. Yet you muſt be accuſtomed to ſuch a reſidence to be pleaſed with it. Not the leaſt variety, as to ſoil and culture; ſurrounded on all ſides with mud and water; few or no neighbours; and in addition to theſe unpleaſant circumſtances, the planters are deprived of the greateſt pleaſure of cultivators, to ſee every thing grow in their fields. In the month of June, when the ſwamps are watered for the firſt time, the planters retire for four months into the town, for fear of the peſtiferous effluvia, and during this time the rice ripens and is mowed. The white director of the plantation, who remains on the ſpot, muſt the firſt ſummer pay for this reſidence either with his life, or at leaſt with a dreadful fit of illneſs; and, ſhould he ſurvive this, yet he is every ſummer attacked

by

by a ſimilar diſeaſe at leaſt for a fortnight. The negroes ſuffer not from all theſe noxious exhalations.

In the General is united to his other excellent qualities that of a benevolent maſter to his negroes. They are not overburthened with labour, and they are at liberty to cultivate for themſelves as much land as they chooſe.

Mrs. Waſhington ſeems leſs pleaſed with a plantation-life than her huſband, whom buſineſs frequently calls away, and whom a pipe or a good dinner often retains in the place, whither he is obliged to go.

The General's plantation lies in St. Paul's pariſh, which contains fifteen ſquare miles. Although four or five remains of churches are to be found in this pariſh, yet there exiſts in fact but one, where a congregation can aſſemble. The reſt were burnt down in the courſe of the war, and they are in this country not very anxious to build them up again.

The road from Sandyhill to Dr. PRINGLE's, brother of my friend Pringle of Charleſton, is as ſandy as that which we have travelled; but the ſmall bridges, you frequently meet with, grow worſe and worſe. We croſſed in a ferry the river Ediſto or Pompon, which riſes two hundred miles higher up the country, and on which the timber from the foreſts of further Carolina, that are one hundred miles diſtant from Charleſton, is floated to this city.

Dr. Pringle reſides in the townſhip of St. Bartholomew, and cultivates, of nineteen hundred acres, which compoſe his eſtate, two hundred acres of ſwamps, and forty acres high land. If he had more hands to diſpoſe of, he might cultivate more; but he poſſeſſes only a ſmall fortune; and planters thus circumſtanced can very ſeldom raiſe the neceſſary money for the conſtruction of machinery. He has explained to me the whole proceſs of the culture and preparation of the rice; and the information I received from him on this ſubject, agrees ſo perfectly with that which I have collected in three or four other different places, that I think myſelf fully informed on this head. Rice is commonly ſown about this time; ſome have already done it, and others commence in a fortnight.

The

The country is full of that ſpecies of crocodile, which by naturaliſts are called caimans. We ſaw a ſmall one at the General's, which had been killed by his huntſman. On a walk we took with Dr. Pringle, we ſaw two, which lay aſleep near a large ſwampy ditch; both were of conſiderable ſize, and were meaſured from the head to the extremity of the tail upwards of twelve feet. We obſerved them perfectly at our eaſe, at the diſtance of twelve paces. The noiſe we made, after five or ſix minutes, having rouſed them from their ſleep, they jumped into the water. This animal very ſeldom touches a man, however near it may be to him; it conſtantly flees, when on land; but in the water it is ſaid to be fiercer. A few years ago, a caiman bit off the leg of a woman, while ſhe was bathing. It more frequently attacks dogs, which at times it carries off in the preſence of men. Sometimes, when hounds in purſuit of a ſtag ſwim through the water, they ſeize both hounds and deer, and pull them down to the bottom, without their ever appearing again. The ſcales, with which the caiman is coated, render it invulnerable, unleſs the wound be inflicted in the interſtices of the ſcales, or at the extremities.

The rattle-ſnake is as much dreaded in this country as the caiman. No perſon has of late died of its bite, which proves frequently mortal to dogs, cows, and horſes, although caſes of its being cured are more numerous. On the whole, the number of theſe noxious animals appears very inconſiderable. By Dr. Pringle's account, who has ſeen many of them, they are here much larger at the ſame age, than in the northern ſtates. Thoſe which have come within my obſervation, are of the ſame ſize as in Geneſſee, but of more vivid colours. The bite of the water rattle-ſnake is alſo poiſonous, but leſs ſo than that of the land. The derivation of its name is not known; for this animal has neither rattles, nor is it furniſhed with the two fangs, which render the rattle-ſnake ſo extremely dangerous. There are thoſe, who imagine, that it is the female of the rattle-ſnake, while in the opinion of others it forms a diſtinct ſpecies; but all this reſts on ſuppoſition, as in fact do many things in natural hiſtory. The black ſerpent is pretty common in Carolina; it is very long, and purſues thoſe who attack it; but its bite is harmleſs.

Panthers

Panthers are ſometimes found in the woods, but they are few in number; the aſſertion of their having attacked men is contradicted. Tiger-cats, wolves, and foxes are here frequent, and ſometimes carry off fowls, ſheep, and calves from places contiguous to inhabited buildings. But the planters, who aſſemble their live-ſtock twice a year, to count the young, and pick out thoſe which they intend to fatten, charge leſs the wild beaſts with the deficiency they diſcover, than the petty planters, negroes, and other workmen. The winter is here never ſo ſevere, as to prevent the cattle from remaining in the woods, where they find plenty of food; ſome of the planters feed them with the ſtraw of Indian-corn and rice, but moſt kill them, as they come out of the woods. Mr. Pringle, who keeps from ſeventy to eighty negroes, and, of conſequence, is no great planter, has from two to three hundred head of cattle.

To judge from the acquaintance I have made among the planters, their converſation is not very intereſting. Their time is chiefly taken up by the chace and the table, by gaming and doing nothing, the few excepted, whoſe parents were ſufficiently rich to ſend them to Europe for education and inſtruction.

Mr. Pringle holds a diſtinguiſhed rank among well-bred farmers. He finiſhed his education and ſtudied medicine in Europe; for ſome time he followed this profeſſion, but now practiſes it only from motives of compaſſion, to preſerve his independence. He is in every reſpect a worthy man, amiable and communicative, plain, and ſo happy, that his equals are but ſeldom found. He is an excellent maſter to his negroes, and aſſerts, againſt the opinion of many others, that the plantations of mild and indulgent maſters thrive moſt, and that the negroes are more faithful and laborious. He is beloved by his ſlaves. The cultivated part of his plantation is in the beſt order, and the number of his negroes encreaſes yearly by a tenth.

In the neighbourhood are a few very ſmall plantations, the property of white people, who keep no ſlaves, and who of fifty acres, which form the neceſſary qualification of an elector, cultivate about twenty with their oxen. This claſs is poor, and, by what I have been told, ſeems not

to deſerve much reſpect. But theſe planters evidently prove, that even in this ſcorching climate white people can perform the labour, for which it is generally deemed neceſſary to employ ſlaves; though it muſt be confeſſed, that they neither work much in the hotteſt ſeaſon of the year, nor toil in the ſwamps. White people may perhaps not be able to accuſtom themſelves to the neceſſary labours in the ſwamps, yet it is of importance to know, that they are capable of working in the upper country at the culture of grain, potatoes, and turnips. From this fact hopes may be entertained, that the large tract of ground which ſeparates the ſwamps from the upper country, and the fertility of the ſoil of which is apparent from the numerous trees it bears, will be cultivated.

Mr. Pringle preſented my fellow-traveller, Mr. Beauvois, with a petrified oyſter, found in the vicinity of Columbia, one hundred and twenty miles from the ſea. Its length amounts to eighteen inches, Engliſh meaſure. From the circumſtance, that in that part of the country there is a conſiderable ſtratum of ſimilar petrified ſubſtances, it becomes highly probable, that this whole tract was once covered by the ſea, and that the ridge of mountains, which runs from Florida to Canada, formed its original limit.

In the townſhip of St. Paul a free negro, who from his early youth carefully ſtored up the produce of his induſtry, poſſeſſes a plantation of two hundred ſlaves. Inſtances of this kind are not rare, I underſtand, in St. Domingo; but ſuch a plantation is here a phenomenon. The ſeverity excepted, with which this emancipated ſlave treats his negroes, his conduct is ſaid to be regular and good. His name is PINDAIM, and he is eighty-five years old. He has married a white woman, and has given his daughter, a mulatto, to a white man.

RUPELMONDE, ON THE RIVER BEAUFORT.

As long as the roads continue of the ſame quality, as I have hitherto found them, ſince I left Charleſton, I ſhall not make any mention of them. I am not yet tired of theſe ſuperb foreſts; but on traverſing them, you cannot but regret, that a ſoil, which bears ſuch trees, ſhould not produce

duce any thing elſe, and that nineteen twentieths of that ſoil may, perhaps, remain for ever uncultivated in Carolina, which might be ſown with oats, rye, and barley, and thus remove the unhealthineſs of the climate, and the poverty of the country. Nature invites this country to a high degree of proſperity, the non-attainment of which can only be owing to the neglect and miſconduct of men.

We travelled in company with Mr. ROBERT PRINGLE, a worthy brother of John Pringle of Charleſton; he intended to introduce us to his numerous friends at Beaufort. The plantations along the road are few in number and inſignificant. The people were every where buſied in ſowing rice.

I had a letter to Mr. THOMAS FULLER of Sheldon. He was not at home, but his lady received us with great kindneſs. She is very handſome, and endowed with excellent qualities.

It is frequently the fate of travellers to contract obligations; this we experienced the ſame evening, in regard to a lady who reſides on the coaſt of the Iſland of Beaufort. The veſſel, intended to carry us over, was too ſmall for our two *cabriolets* and horſes. We were, therefore, obliged to wait; and ſeeing us walking up and down the ſhore, ſhe invited us to ſtep into her houſe, and at length offered us a night's lodging. Mrs. RAPPEL reſides with her daughter in the neighbourhood of the ferry, which belongs to her. The mother was, fifteen years ago, the firſt beauty of Charleſton; and even yet, though thirty-five years old, and frequently indiſpoſed with nervous diſeaſes, ſhe is handſome and amiable. She generally reſides in Charleſton, whither ſhe returns at the beginning of June. Whatever praiſe may be due to our European gentility, yet in no part of the globe ſo much hoſpitality is practiſed as in America, or can it any where be better exerciſed, than in South Carolina.

We this day croſſed, by a very bad bridge, the river Combabee, which ſeparates the diſtrict of Charleſton from that of Beaufort. The only remarkable thing we met on this journey was a large caiman, which lay dying on a ditch. He was wounded in the head with an axe, and was at a greater diſtance from the water than they generally are. We diſpatched

4 H 2

patched him, and found that he was eleven feet and half in length. These animals, whose aspect is as frightful as the accounts of their fierceness, are no objects of fear with the inhabitants of this country; travellers, therefore, have either exaggerated their accounts, or are more timid than the inhabitants. They are killed, wherever they are met with, and extremely numerous in the fresh waters of Carolina and Georgia.

The state of Georgia, the worst regulated part of the Union, is a compound of natives of all European countries, and of all the other parts of the United States. Its recent history is a tissue of continual disputes among the inhabitants as well as with other states, without the least mark of public spirit. This moral picture must necessarily admit of exceptions; I have myself, during my short residence in Savannah, found men, who would do honour to any country. But the exceptions, I apprehend, are few.

As late as the last session, a more regular administration of justice has been established; but it is not yet in force, nor will it be so for some time to come. The sessions are not regularly held; the empannelling of the juries meets with great difficulties, and yet the business of a lawyer is one of the most lucrative professions.

Agriculture is much the same as in South Carolina. Cotton is cultivated by all the inhabitants, who consider it as a principal branch of their trade, without paying any more attention to the best mode of cultivating it, than they do in South Carolina. Candid planters allow, that they are far from having attained the highest degree of perfection, the attainment of which will, in my opinion, sooner be effected in South Carolina than Georgia. The machinery for cleaning the cotton is here more frequently employed than in Carolina; but the planters, convinced of the disadvantages attending it, relinquish the use of it, and expect another from the Bahama islands, which compleats the operation sooner, without injuring the down.

The back country, which begins behind Augusta, is far more populous, and exports tobacco, Indian-corn, rye, and wheat. Slaves, as is asserted, are more numerous on the other side of Augusta, than on this

side

ſide. There is no planter, who keeps a conſiderable number of negroes; but the ſmalleſt planters buy ſome as ſoon as they can; leave off doing any work themſelves, and grow lazy, for which the planters of courſe generally feel a ſtrong diſpoſition encouraged by the heat of the climate and the habits and manners of the country.

The law of the land permits the importation of negroes, and this is the only ſtate, the ports of which are not yet ſhut againſt the African trade. They are not, however, imported in great numbers in Savannah; in the courſe of laſt year arrived about ſix or ſeven hundred; during the firſt four months of this year four hundred and fifty have been landed, and two or three thouſand more are expected. Savannah employs no ſhip in the ſlave-trade; but it is carried on in ſhips belonging to New England, and eſpecially to Rhode-Iſland. The cargo, however, is conſtantly carried to Savannah, without the leaſt certainty of a profitable ſale, on account of the ſcarcity of money which generally prevails, and becauſe foreign merchants are as little fond of giving credit to thoſe of Savannah, as theſe are of crediting the planters. For the ſole purpoſe of cultivating ſuch ſwamps, as are fitted for cultivation, ten ſucceſſive years from eight to ten thouſand negroes ſhould be annually imported. A third of thoſe who are imported, are, in ſpite of the prohibition, every year ſmuggled into Carolina. Theſe African negroes coſt three hundred dollars each; thoſe of the Gold-coaſt are the beſt of all, and next to them are thoſe of Congo and Ibo. The latter are the beſt labourers, but frequently periſh within the firſt two years.

I witneſſed an auction of negroes in Savannah; and although it was a ſhocking ſight, yet I was not ſo affected by it as when I ſaw the one hundred negroes in Charleſton driven to market. Theſe were grown perſons; but the others were children, unacquainted with the horrors of their ſituation.

Almoſt all the land in Georgia is good; but different in quality according to its ſituation; for at the diſtance of one hundred miles from the ſea it continues riſing as far as the Apalachian mountains, which are connected with the chain of mountains that interſects the whole of North America,

America, proceeding from Canada, diſappears at the Gulf of Mexico; and, under the name of Tapinambourg, riſes again in South America, after having firſt ſhewn itſelf in the Antilles: at leaſt this is the opinion of ſeveral naturaliſts. The lands appear better here than thoſe ſimilarly ſituated in Carolina; and from the Apalachians to the Miſſiſippi they appear ſtill better.

None of the ſtates is better watered than Georgia. The rivers Savannah, Oconee, Alatamaha, and St. Mary which divides it from Eaſt Florida, run through it from eaſt to weſt; and in their courſe receive a great number of creeks and ſmaller rivers, by means of which the products of the inland parts, if they were inhabited, might eaſily be conveyed to the ſea. The great rivers Appalachicola, Mobile, Peare, Palcacola, and Governanti, which interſect Weſt Florida, and empty themſelves into the Gulf of Mexico, have their ſource in Georgia. The river Miſſiſippi, by which it is bounded on the weſt, muſt, ſince the laſt treaty with Spain, be a certain and extenſive means of diſpoſing of all its products, which might be ſent to the Antilles. All the parts of the coaſt ſouth of Savannah are, without compariſon, more healthy than Savannah, or than the coaſts of Virginia or the two Carolinas; becauſe they lie nearer the trade-winds, and partake of the advantage which theſe afford. The climate, which in the interior of Georgia is not ſo hot as in Carolina, is much milder in winter. There is ſeldom any ſnow here, and where there is, it ſoon melts away. Except in the ſwampy parts, fewer diſeaſes prevail here than in Carolina; and freſh ſprings of water are to be met with every where.

To theſe advantages may be added the facility in paſſing between the continent and the iſlands that lie along the coaſt, the communication with all of them being perfectly ſafe, and there being no occaſion to go out into the open ſea. Theſe iſlands are for the moſt part ſpacious and healthy: they have an excellent ſoil, which yields very fine cotton, almoſt all kinds of corn, and abundance of live-oak, which is of ſo much value in ſhip-building.

In that part of Georgia which borders on Weſt Florida, there are

many

many fields of rice along the rivers; particularly on the banks, and between the two branches of the Mobile. Oaks of every kind, hickories, sassafras, mulberry and chesnut trees, grow here in the greatest possible perfection. There are few live-oaks, and scarcely any cypresses or cedars. The white pine grows here only; the spruce-fir is seldom seen. It is said that the three branches of the river Alatamaha, with the island of St. Simon, which lies facing them, form the best, deepest, and safest harbour on the American coast, below the Chesapeak. Few of the United States are destined to greater prosperity than Georgia. But there must be hands to work this gold-mine; and their labour must be rendered valuable by good order, by respect for the government, and a due administration of the laws. These objects will certainly be accomplished some time or other, but in the present state of things, it is difficult to fix upon the period when it shall come to pass. The inhabitants of the back country are more idle, drunken, and disorderly, than those who reside in the back parts of any of the United States. It is only to the government that these vices can be imputed. Land which produces rice, and is furnished with the buildings requisite for its cultivation, fetches, when in good condition, from sixty to sixty-five dollars; and that which is not so, sells at seven or eight dollars.

They carry on a trade with Georgia, with deer, otter, and beaver skins. But the Indians, who supply them, find a more advantageous and surer sale in West Florida; and therefore carry all their skins to Pensacola. This trade is therefore confined to furs procured by the people of the back country; and these are inconsiderable in number and value.

The Cherokees, the Chactaws, and Creeks, who are the most numerous and warlike of all the Indian nations, inhabit the borders of Georgia. Those capable of bearing arms are supposed to amount to the number of twelve thousand, six thousand of whom are Creeks. There are about thirty-five thousand Indians altogether in Georgia. It is said that the Creeks, contrary to the general case, are encreasing in numbers. Although these people are held in aversion, and endeavours are made to drive them beyond the Mississippi; yet it is allowed on all hands, that in the continual

nual quarrels which they have with the white people on the boundaries, the latter are in the wrong four times out of five. It is admitted by every body, that there cannot be a more vicious set of people than the whites who dwell on the boundaries: they rob, murder, and betray the Indians; who in return frequently destroy their persecutors, together with their families; and when they perhaps take a dreadful revenge, they only defend themselves against unprovoked attacks: these Indians are all as good, as generous, and as faithful as those of the northern states. Even when they are in the greatest state of disturbance, they live in the utmost familiarity with the white families who reside amongst them, and who find more protection from them than from the white borderers: these scalp their prisoners, as well as the Indians. This constant state of petty warfare is a new source of disorder in the state.

The State of Georgia, in conjunction with the federal government, thinks of concluding a general treaty with the Indians, the negociations for which are to be entered upon in less than a month. The consequence of this treaty will be, that the Indians, in consideration of a sum of money, will retire a hundred miles farther back. Meanwhile the borderers will pursue them, and will never be restrained, by any treaty, from making their unjust attacks; as long as there is no government to restrain them by rigorous punishments, and of course to prevent the reprisals of the Indians.

These Indians cultivate the land with more care than those in the northern states. They keep such negroes as they carry away in their petty wars, or those who desert to them. They treat them as slaves, but behave well to them; are sparing of them in labour, and share with them their own food. I have been assured, that there are some Indians who have no fewer than thirty negroes: these carry the produce of their husbandry to Pensacola, by which means Georgia is deprived of considerable advantages.

I have heard an anecdote of one of these Indians, which, I believe, will give a clear idea of their manner of thinking. The Creeks had occasion to assemble some years ago concerning a treaty with the United States:

States: one TALASKING, a famous warrior amongst them, who had always declared himself a friend to the United States, opposed every act of hostility against them, and was consequently well known, came to New York, the place of meeting, after the Assembly had already been opened. He there found, that one MALASKY, who had distinguished himself by his inveteracy against the United States, and by the mischiefs he had done them, was well treated, and even caressed by the American commissioners. This circumstance raised his indignation to such a degree, that, although he was himself well-treated, he left the Assembly after two days, and became an enemy to the States. This indignation has its foundation in a strong sentiment of honour, which must make civilized states blush for the falsehood and depravity of their policy.

The avaricious Georgians are not contented with grasping at the country of the Indians; many of them look on Florida already as their lawful property; and think that by a war, they would easily gratify this ambition of theirs; as the southern states are much more populous than this province. It is to be considered how little Spain can be interested in this small tract of country, how many disputes it may occasion, and what a natural boundary the Gulf of Mexico would form for the United States. It cannot but be wished that Spain, with a sort of political magnanimity, may give up this country, which is not an advantageous possession to her, and which in all probability she may not be able to retain.

The law concerning negroes is milder in Georgia than in Carolina, where it is of English origin. But here it is thirty years younger, and therefore breathes that humanity, which characterises the latter half of the present century. It appears to me in some respects as mild as any law can ever be when slavery is permitted. It is said that there are few severe masters here: but the negroes are worse cloathed and fed than in Carolina; and even there their cloathing and food are not remarkably good.

Until 1794 Augusta was the chief town of Georgia: next to Savannah it is the largest, and the only place that carries on an inland trade.

 Louisville,

Louisville, the present seat of government, consists only of about thirty houses.

Savannah is famous for the defeat of M. d'Estaing in 1778, when he made an unsuccessful attack upon it. After every thing I have heard from eye-witnesses concerning that affair, I am positive, that M. d'Estaing might have surprised the town without waiting for his heavy artillery: 1. As the town, at his arrival, was defenceless. 2. That he should have properly finished the regular siege, as he had once entered upon it. 3. That M. d'Estaing would certainly have rendered himself master of the town, if, after the first summons, he had not granted General PREVOST an armistice of two or three days; during which time the latter had procured reinforcements from Beaufort, and doubled his means of defence. 4. He would have succeeded in the attack, if, instead of directing all his force against one strong redoubt, he had penetrated through the other scattered works which were ill defended. The English in that case would have been forced to quit their entrenchments, and an engagement would have ensued, in which the French and Americans, on account of their numbers, would have been victorious. The inhabitants recollect with gratitude the pains which M. d'Estaing had taken to deliver them from the hands of the English. They praise the valour of the French; but lament that M. d'Estaing, on granting the armistice of twenty-four hours, refused to let General Prevost's lady leave the town.

The fever which I caught in Savannah obliged me, against my will, to relinquish an excursion into the back country of Georgia and Carolina, which I had previously planned.

I departed with pleasure from this town, the climate, and situation of which on a burning sand render it so uncomfortable; and where the spirit of disorder and anarchy must disgust every man to whom liberty is dear, and who knows that it can be maintained only by respecting and obeying the laws.

SPANISH SETTLEMENTS IN NORTH AMERICA.

I believe that this is the proper place to give the accounts which I collected in Carolina and Georgia concerning the Spaniſh ſettlements, that border on the United States. The river Apalachicola, runs between Eaſt and Weſt Florida: the Miſſiſippi divides Weſt Florida from Louiſiana.

Eaſt Florida is thinly inhabited. When it belonged to England, ſeveral rice-plantations were eſtabliſhed on a large ſcale, and with ſucceſs. There are alſo plantations of cotton, which are very productive. It appears, that a great quantity of land is applied to theſe uſes, and that even pine-barrens might be improved for this purpoſe, though many inhabitants think, that the ſandy ſoil would not be able to produce cotton. Moſt of the planters left Eaſt Florida after the peace of 1783, when it was ceded by England to Spain. Some trifling culture is however yet carried on by a few Engliſh families, who have not left the country. Few Spaniſh families live in Florida. The beſt rice-land lies north of the province, near the river St. Mary. There are alſo good ſwamps on the banks of the rivers towards the ſouth, eſpecially on the river St. John. This river runs along the coaſt, parallel with the ſea, from ſouth to north; or rather conſiſts of ſeveral lakes. It is navigable from one end to the other; and of courſe can carry away the wood which grows here in abundance, and which can eaſily float into it on the ſmall creeks. The trees that grow in Florida are live-oak, red and white oaks, cypreſs, hickory, red and white cedar, and the cucumber-tree: they are all very large. The river St. John can be even united with the ſea, on the ſouth-weſt coaſt of the peninſula, in Charlotte Bay, by means of the river Colooſchatche, and of a canal eight or ten miles in length, which would run through the marſhes. By theſe means a direct paſſage from the Atlantic into the Gulf of Mexico would become practicable and eaſy: and the wood which ſhould not be uſed in Florida, might ſoon be conveyed to the iſlands.

St. Auguſtin is a very ſmall town, which has but one ſtreet. It lies on a better ſoil than Charleſton or Savannah. Veſſels drawing more than ten feet water cannot anchor in the harbour. The tide riſes only to thirteen

or fourteen feet. The climate is healthier than that of Charleſton, on account of the trade-winds, which conſtantly cool the air. It carries on its principal trade with Savannah and Charleſton, to which places it ſends the products of the Havannah, which are depoſited here. It is ſupplied with Engliſh goods from the Bahama Iſlands.

The Lemencluka Indians, a ſmall tribe of Creeks, have a village of about one hundred houſes in Tuſcavilla on Polycreek. They have ſome ſmaller ones on the ſea-coaſt, on the other ſide of Eaſt Florida. The ſhore of Weſt Florida riſes perpendicularly over the ſea, and is healthy. It is confidently ſaid that the land at the mouth of the Miſſiſippi has increaſed to the diſtance of twelve or fifteen miles, ſince the firſt ſettlement of the French in that place. This land, however, which is becoming firmer every year, is not yet ſufficiently ſecure. South-weſt winds generally blow here. Hurricanes ſeldom happen; and they come from the ſouth-eaſt.

The land between the Miſſiſippi and Betekfoha is excellent. The natural products are a ſort of large reeds, hickory, cedar, and cypreſs, which are very large: it has excellent meadows, which yield very ſtrong graſs; and it is fit for every kind of cultivation. From Betekfoha to Pearl-river the land is not ſo good. It has the ſame kind of trees, with oaks of different ſorts; but few live-oaks. From Pearl-river to Eaſt Florida, the country conſiſts of a rich land, which might be cultivated to advantage. It produces many trees, particularly live-oak, which grow here to a very large ſize.

I give this ſketch by way of introduction, in order to be better underſtood. It is, upon the whole, correct; though not ſufficiently diſtinct in every particular. All the land that lies on the rivers is of the beſt quality.

There are many habitations along the Miſſiſippi. Some French families ſtill dwell in the vicinity of the Bay of St. Louis. There are conſiderable ſettlements along the river Mobile, at the Bay of Penſacola, and on the other rivers. Although theſe provinces have belonged to Spain for thirteen years, yet there are very few Spaniards here. Such is

also

alſo the caſe with Louiſiana. Except the military, cuſtom-houſe officers, and perſons holding places under government, there are not perhaps a hundred Spaniſh families throughout this large plain. The bulk of the inhabitants conſiſts chiefly of French, who had ſettled here originally, and of Germans, who have remained here, after the ceſſion of the country to Spain. Some French, Engliſh, and Spaniſh families, are proprietors of lands, but they are few. Almoſt all the lands belong to the Crown, which neither ſells nor grants them for a ground-rent, but always gives them away at pleaſure. This power reſts in the hands of the Governor, who receives money for it, but who inſures the poſſeſſion only ſo long as he holds his ſituation.

There are few monks or prieſts in Florida and Louiſiana. From every thing I have heard, religion does not appear to be predominant. It has, however, ſome influence; and French philoſophy would find here many opponents.

The rivers all flow from north to ſouth, and not very rapidly. The tide comes up a conſiderable way into them. Veſſels can ſail ſixty or ſeventy miles up Pearl-river. The weſtern branch of the river Mobile is navigable for one hundred miles; and the eaſtern two hundred: the Appalachicola two hundred. All theſe rivers riſe in Georgia, where, with the exception of a few obſtructions, they are navigable.

The harbour of Penſacola is one of the beſt in all North America. The entrance is ſafe; and the water, even at the keys, is always five fathoms deep. At Mobile the water at ebb is ten, and at flood-tide fourteen feet deep. At New Orleans there is between fourteen and ſixteen feet of water; but the navigable channel is narrow, and the entrance difficult. On every part of the coaſt there are numbers of ſmall bays.

It is not ſo hot in Weſt Florida as in Carolina, notwithſtanding its ſituation being ſo much more ſoutherly. Between the Miſſiſippi and and Mobile intermitting and bilious fevers prevail in autumn. From the river Mobile to Eaſt Florida the country is very healthy.

In many parts of Weſt Florida, and particularly in the Natches, which lie within the territory of Georgia, and to which place the richneſs of the

the soil has invited many inhabitants from Florida, rice, cotton, tobacco, and indigo, are cultivated. The indigo, which is known by the name of New Orleans indigo, is of a very good kind; it is inferior to that of St. Domingo, but much better than that of Carolina. It is said, that, if more care were taken in the cultivation of it, and seed brought more frequently from Guatimala, this indigo would be almost as good as that of St. Domingo.

It must be a matter of surprize, to find that the whole of West Florida, which belongs to Spain, is supplied with European goods from England. This, however, is true; and can only be attributed to the laziness of the Spaniards. The Crown has granted to two English houses, one of which trades under the firm of PENTON and ERMER, the exclusive privilege of supplying the inhabitants of the country, as well as the Indians, with European commodities; which puts into the hands of the English the whole of the peltry trade, even in the parts which border on Augusta. They deal much more honourably in their barter than the Georgians, are better supplied with commodities, and, on that account, the Indians readily trade with them. This privilege does not extend to New Orleans. Every year some ships, which supply the Havannah, come to New Orleans, but they bring very inadequate cargoes, so that the Spanish settlements on the Illinois get all their European goods from Montreal.

There is a fact still more recent, which points out the bad policy, whereby the Spaniards give up all power into the hands of the English. The Governor of New Orleans has given to the English house of TODE and Co. (who carry on the peltry trade on the other side of the Missisippi, below the lakes) the exclusive privilege of trading for skins with the Indians, along the left bank of the Missouri; by which means the English are in possession of the most important part of this river, and they have opened a trade with several nations. This privilege has been purchased from the Governor of New Orleans for the sum of twenty thousand pounds sterling. From this circumstance an idea may be formed of the sluggishness and avarice of the Spanish government and its agents, which the activity of the English fails not to turn to their profit. It is high time

that this country, even for the benefit of Spain, ſhould come into the poſſeſſion of France. Should Spain keep it much longer. England will ſoon obtain it. In fact, ſhe partly poſſeſſes it already, there being ſeveral Engliſh garriſons ſtationed upon the Spaniſh territories along the Miſſiſippi; and the numerous inhabitants of the Indian territory throughout this immenſe diſtrict, ſo rich in ſkins, are unacquainted with any but Engliſh traders. When the Engliſh ſhall have eſtabliſhed themſelves ſtill more firmly in this trade, they will become more important, and then the rich Spaniſh ſettlements in Mexico will not be long ſecure. This opinion, which to me appears very clear, ſhould be eſtabliſhed beyond a doubt by Frenchmen, who penetrate farther into the country than I have done: It is ſufficient here to ſay, that, contrary to the aſſertion of ſome Americans, the Miſſiſippi is navigable as far as Kentucky and the Illinois; and that the veſſels, which carry the products of theſe countries to New Orleans, may take back European commodities, which, by this means, would be cheaper than thoſe brought from the ports of the Atlantic.

The commercial advantages, which Louiſiana holds out to an active and intelligent nation, are uncommonly great. It might furniſh the moſt durable wood of every ſort, for ſhip-building and maſts. I have been informed by an engineer, who had been in the Engliſh ſervice during the laſt war in Florida, and who was deſirous of demoliſhing a fort that had been built by the French at Penſacola in 1680, that he found the wood of it as free from injury, and as ſound as if it had been felled the preceding day; and that he could make uſe of it all in conſtructing a ſtronger fort. Louiſiana could ſupply the French colonies with entire houſes in frame, which will be much wanted there on the return of peace; and which might be had at an eaſier and cheaper rate from that country than from the province of Maine, or the North river. They could have ſhingles of cypreſs and cedar longer, thicker, and ſix times more durable than thoſe of fir, that are brought from the north-eaſt part of America, which are not able to reſiſt the frequent hurricanes that happen in our iſlands, and often, in one night, carry away the roofs of many houſes. From Louiſiana might alſo be brought hemp, flax, and, conſequently,

ropes.

ropes and ſail-cloth in abundance; and likewiſe tiles, which are already manufactured in the neighbourhood of New Orleans. They might get abundance of tar from the firs that grow here in great numbers. Saltpetre, it is aſſerted, may be found in many places; and there are many lead and iron mines, the working of which would not be attended with much difficulty. The rice in Louiſiana is very good; it is cultivated to a conſiderable extent near the Miſſiſippi; it is even ſaid that they plant it there on dry ground. Wheat, Indian corn, and grain of every ſort, grows alſo here in great quantities. The depôt to be formed at New Orleans of all theſe products of the weſtern ſtates of America would neceſſarily ſecure the ſupply to the iſlands; and the barter carried on with theſe ſtates, which ſhould furniſh themſelves with European goods at New Orleans, would form a political connexion, which no nation, to which Louiſiana belonged, ought to neglect. This large colony would ſupply the mother country with finer tobacco than that of Virginia, and with all the ſkins which are now collected by the Engliſh companies. In ſhort, the productions of Louiſiana, and its trade to Europe lying conſtantly open, would give riſe to a barter with the Spaniſh colonies, from which it would be eaſy to receive cochineal, log-wood, chocolate, vanilla, tanned leather, Havannah tobacco, Guatimala indigo, &c. To this liſt of productions many more might be added. But the above articles will ſerve to give an idea of the great reſources of Louiſiana. Oil and wine might certainly be cultivated to great advantage. Finally, the poſſeſſion of Louiſiana by the French would ſet bounds to the childiſh avarice of the Americans, who wiſh to graſp at every thing: an avarice ariſing more from a reſtleſs character, than from political views, which prevents them from fixing themſelves in any new ſtate, which injures their real ſtrength, and diſturbs their neighbours. Beſides, it muſt be conſidered, that the United States, on account of their weakneſs, will always continue more friendly to a nation, that has the power of injuring them, than one that has not, and that can only offer them advantages. A generous nation will never abuſe ſuch a power, which it would feel itſelf intereſted in turning to the real advantage of the United States.

One

One word more concerning the Indians. All of theſe, who have had any dealings with the French, prefer them to any other people. The French behaved to them with ſuch magnanimity, benevolence, and honour, that the Indians uſe ſtill to ſay to the Engliſh—"You are our brothers; the French were our fathers." This ſentiment is not yet extinguiſhed, although it is ſo long ſince they had any tranſactions with each other. At preſent they almoſt all depend on England; but upon the ſlighteſt favourable occurrence, they might eaſily be gained over to France. This is the prevailing ſentiment among the Creeks and Cherokees, who call Florida the French country.

The Spaniſh government in Louiſiana and Florida is not ſo intolerant as uſual, but is deficient in ſtrength, as the military force conſiſts of no more than three or four thouſand men, who occupy ſome forts from St. Louis to New Orleans. Indians and Americans are on good terms with the Spaniards; but none of theſe parties eſteem the other as important friends or dangerous enemies. The prevailing opinion of the weakneſs of the Spaniards, and the want of ſupport which the inhabitants experience, beget a predilection for England, under the government of which country they would not be left without ſupport: but in reality they wiſh for the protection of France: they are Frenchmen, and as attached to their country as if they formed a part of it.

France, therefore, is in the moſt favourable ſituation of any country in the world, to obtain Louiſiana from Spain. Spain gets nothing thence but timber, and in fact only gives a wider range to Engliſh activity. Nay, the Engliſh would diſpoſſeſs her of Louiſiana, if ſhe ſhould wiſh to retain it, and they ſhould not change their political ſyſtem, which is highly improbable. France is, on the contrary, rich, active, abounding in manufactures, and would ſpeedily organize all theſe eſtabliſhments. Many families who are in want of every thing in France, and whom the revolution has rendered reſtleſs and uneaſy, might be ſent hither. By lands granted them, their ſituation would be rendered comfortable, and their mind eaſy and virtuous; which is the caſe with many foreigners, who come every year to ſettle in the United States; who, when they become

 poſſeſſed

poſſeſſed of property, forget the vices, which cauſed many of them to emigrate.

For all theſe accounts concerning Florida and Louiſiana I am indebted to general officers, merchants, and engineers, who have become Americans; but who, until the ceſſion of Louiſiana to Spain, were in the Engliſh ſervice. One of them was ſurveyor-general, and poſſeſſes the moſt perfect map of Weſt Florida that can be wiſhed for. He has projected it himſelf, on a large ſcale.

RETURN TO CHARLESTON.

On the 2d of May, I embarked on board the Savannah Packet, one of the brigs that are conſtantly paſſing between Savannah and Charleſton. Theſe veſſels generally belong to the Captains. They make about thirty-five voyages in a year; are always laden; and yield very conſiderable profits. The freight for a bale of cotton, or a hogſhead of tobacco, is three dollars. The captains man theſe veſſels with negro ſlaves, that belong to them; and conſequently their crew is ſlow, unmanageable, and bad, according to the known qualities of negroes. Their food, throughout the whole year, conſiſts in bad peaſe, which are meaſured out to them with the utmoſt parſimony. On conſidering their ſluggiſh manner of working the ſhip in fair weather, the idea of being at ſea with ſuch perſons cannot but be frightful, when the ſafety of the veſſel depends upon the quickneſs of a tack. We were two days upon our voyage, which was long for this ſeaſon: part of the time, we were becalmed; and when we reached the bar of Charleſton on Monday at ſunſet, we were obliged to wait till the following day, before we could paſs over. The bar at Savannah, where there are always four fathoms of water, can be paſſed by ſmall veſſels at any time.

On my return from Savannah, I ſpent three weeks more at Charleſton, and added conſiderably to the information, which I had collected on my firſt journey. The inhabitants, who were in a condition to give me any intelligence, did it faithfully. I alſo made ſome excurſions into the ſurrounding

rounding country, which enabled me to ascertain the truth of my former information.

South Carolina is by nature divided into the Upper and the Lower, by means of the Appalachian, or Alleghany mountains. The same division takes place in Virginia, North Carolina, and Georgia; a division, which is soon distinguished by the quality of the soil, and the climate.

I believe that the whole of Lower Carolina has been covered with water. My reason for this opinion is, that there are no stones to be found any where in the ground; and upon digging it up, there are layers of sea-shells, and often petrified fish, in the middle of the sand. Entire oyster-banks lie at such a distance (sixty or eighty miles) from the sea, that it cannot possibly be supposed they were placed there by men. One of these banks is more than fifty miles in extent, and contains a kind of oyster, which is much larger than any that are found on the coast, and entirely different. It lies in a south-western direction from the river Santee in South Carolina to the river Oconee in Georgia across the Savannah.

There is fresh water ten or twelve feet below the surface of the earth: and such wells only as are sunk very near the sea, contain some salt-water, which may have found its way into them from the sea.

The land in Lower Carolina is also divided into swamps, marshes, and high land. The swamps, as has already been observed, are of two kinds, namely, either such as are watered by fresh water, and by the flood-tide; they both serve for the cultivation of rice and hemp. The soil of these is a rich blue clay, or a fine black earth: on digging ever so deep you find constantly the same earth. Immense trunks of trees are often found in the ground, which appear to have lain there for ages: you cannot however dig very deep, on account of the water oozing through it every where. The swamps, before they were cleared, produced cypress, fir, and reed.

The rice, which is principally cultivated here, is sown in April and May. The ground is turned up eight or nine inches deep in furrows; into which the rice is thrown by a woman, in the same manner as corn

is ſown, and the negroes fill them up. Theſe three operations take place at the ſame time. The ſeedſwoman affords employment to twenty-five labourers, many of whom are women.

The ſeed ſhoots up in ten or twelve days, according as the ground is more or leſs wet. When the blade is from ſix to ſeven inches high, and after the negroes have cleared away the weeds, the water is made to flow over the field, ſo that no more than the tops of the blade can be ſeen. The rice then grows, but the weeds ſtill ſprout up. In three or four weeks more the water is let off, and the negroes take away the remaining weeds. They cover the field again with water, which is drawn off before the crop is cut. The yellow colour of the ear and the hardneſs of the ſtalk, denote the ripeneſs of the rice. It is then cut, and kept in ſtacks till winter.

It is afterwards threſhed, and put into a ſmall wooden houſe, which is ſome feet high, and reſts upon four pillars; and in the ceiling of which is faſtened a large ſieve. The rice is thrown into the ſieve, which ſeparates it from the other parts, and the wind cleans it perfectly before it falls to the ground. The rice, after being thus cleaned, muſt be freed from the firſt ſhell that ſurrounds it. For this purpoſe it is carried to a mill; the grinders of which are made of fir, and are about four inches thick and two and a half in diameter: one is moveable, the other fixed. They are both ſcooped out in an oblique, yet concentric form: againſt the edges thus formed the rice is preſſed, and by that means ſeparated from the huſks. Theſe mills are turned by a negro. On account of the rapid motion, and the ſoft wood of which they are made, they do not laſt longer than one year; during which time they require frequent repairs. The rice is winnowed as ſoon as it comes from the mill. But ſtill it has a ſecond ſhell which muſt be taken off; and this is done by the negroes pounding it with clubs; a work as laborious as that of turning the mill. Several of theſe clubs are put in motion by a kind of mill which is turned by oxen. After the rice is more or leſs pounded, it is winnowed again, in order to cleanſe it from the ſecond ſhell; and it is put into another ſieve, for the purpoſe of ſeparating the ſmall from the

larger

larger grains. The laſt only are ſaleable. Whether theſe are well ſeparated or not, muſt depend on the honeſty of the planters; who themſelves acknowledge, that ſince the price of rice has been ſo high, and the demand ſo great, they have not been very ſcrupulous in this reſpect. In South Carolina, as little attention is paid to the good quality of rice as of tobacco. The rice deſtined for ſale is packed up in barrels, offered to the inſpection of the officer appointed for that purpoſe, and then exported.

I have mentioned General Waſhington's machinery: this is but little known in Carolina, and too dear for the planters; who for a long time to come will only be able to proceed in the manner juſt deſcribed.

Before the blade grows up, it is attacked by ſmall worms, which gnaw the root. It is alſo frequently injured by little fiſhes, that live in the water which covers the ſwamps. The rice is then only defended by the heron (ardea alba minor), which feeds on theſe little worms and fiſhes; and on this account is ſpared by the planters as much as the turkey buzzard is by the town's-people.

When the rice is ripe, it is aſſailed by innumerable quantities of ſmall birds, which are known in Carolina by the name of rice-birds. The young negroes, who are conſtantly kept there, frighten them away: this is a better method than ſhooting them; yet theſe voracious birds cannot be entirely kept off. The rice may be preſerved a long time in the ſhells; and without them it is liable to be attacked by the corn-worm.

The ſwamps yield between fifty and eighty buſhels of rice an acre, according to the quality of the ſoil. Sometimes one hundred and twenty buſhels have been produced from an acre; but inſtances of this kind happen ſeldom. Twenty buſhels of rice, with the ſhells, weigh about five hundred pounds. Without the ſhells, theſe twenty make but eight buſhels, without however loſing much in weight. The ſtraw is given to oxen and horſes.

The marſhes, which are the ſecond kind of land in South Carolina, produce nothing but very coarſe graſs, but in great abundance. They lie frequently under water; but they could be well drained, and then they

they would yield a better grafs. Some of them lying in a high fituation produce hemp, Indian-corn, and barley.

The high land is of various kinds; and, according to the quality of its foil, produces hickory and oak, or only fir; and this laft fort of land is commonly called pine-barrens. Hitherto this land has been neglected, but unjuftly; for it might be turned into corn and meadow ground. The tall firs and thick grafs, which grow there, leave no doubt of the goodnefs of the foil; which is unqueftionably proved by fome places that have been cultivated. The richnefs of the fwamps, which can be applied fo advantageoufly to the cultivation of rice, and the want of hands to clear new lands, caufe the moft unfavourable prejudices in favour of the pine-barrens; which in other refpects are of various kinds, and few of which would have remained in Europe uncultivated.

The rice can only be cultivated by negroes; and the population of white people muft decreafe in a land of flavery, where it is a degradation for a white man to work. Slavery, therefore, confirms the planter in his prejudice for rice; and the cultivation of rice, on the other hand, attaches him to flavery.

It will appear fomewhat paradoxical, when I affert that the cultivation of rice is the worft, and the leaft productive fpecies of agriculture in Carolina. The conftant wetnefs of the land is the caufe of the great mortality which prevails there; and the treafures of Peru would be purchafed at too dear a rate, for one-tenth of the difeafes caufed by the fwamps. But laying this afide, the culture of rice is not very productive. Not the prefent, but the ufual price of rice muft be taken into calculation. Three years ago a hundred-weight was worth between feven and eight fhillings. I take it at ten fhillings, and thus raife the price by a fifth. In a plantation of feventy negroes, no more than forty of them work; the reft are old, fick, children, fervants, &c. Every black labourer, on an average, produces fcarcely feven barrels of rice. A barrel is worth four pound ten fhillings, or nineteen dollars twenty-eight cents. The value of feven barrels, therefore, is thirty-one pounds ten fhillings, or one hundred and thirty-three dollars ninety-fix cents. From this muft be deducted

ducted the wages of the overſeers. At the loweſt calculation this amounts to ſixteen pounds, or eighty dollars: add to this, as the expence attending the diſeaſes of negroes, thirty pounds, or one hundred and twenty-eight dollars; the tax of one dollar for every negro, ſeventy dollars; laſtly the cloathing, which, at one pound for each negro, amounts to ſeventy pounds, or three hundred dollars, which muſt be deducted from five thouſand three hundred and fifty. There remains a neat overplus of four thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeventy-two dollars; which, divided by ſeventy, the number of negroes, yields a clear profit of ſixty-eight dollars per head; for the fields with Indian-corn, which are cultivated beſides the rice ſwamps, ſerve merely for the ſubſiſtence of the ſlaves. The forty working negroes, or ſeventy ſlaves, cannot cultivate at moſt above three hundred acres of ſwamps; and, of conſequence, land of the very beſt quality is ſold for not quite ſixteen dollars the acre. It will not be denied, that well cultivated land generally yields more; that for every ſort of crop, indigo and cotton excepted, a ſingle labourer can cultivate more than ſeven acres; and that, if labourers were hired, their wages would not exceed the aggregate amount of the intereſt on the purchaſe-money, with the ſubſiſtence and taxes for negroes. The juſtneſs of this calculation becomes more evident, when the labour of ſlaves is compared with that of freemen, and eſpecially when a parallel is drawn between the culture of rice and that of any other ſpecies of produce. The former exhauſts the ſoil, and demands more hands: conſequently, while it is cultivated, a ſmaller quantity of land, even of ſwamp, can be cleared,—of land which, if drained and cultivated in a different manner, would produce more, and yield higher profits. Moreover, this draining of the ſwampy ſoil would render the climate of Carolina perfectly healthful. White people might perform the labour in the fields, and every ground for the continuance of ſlavery would be removed. Again, all the high lands might thus be cleared, which at preſent, merely for want of hands, remain uncultivated. Add to this, that the old ſwamps, being dried up by the ſun and the wind, decreaſe every year, without growing leſs peſtiferous by their effluvia.

This

This reaſoning, however irrefragable it appears to me, will hardly conquer the irreſiſtible force of habit, eſpecially at the preſent period, when rice fetches three times its uſual price. and the planters indulge in a hope, that it will not fall again, although this appears highly improbable to all impartial men.

The rivers in South Carolina, which have their ſources among the mountains, frequently overflow their banks. Theſe inundations, which the Americans call *freſhes*, often ſweep along the harveſt, together with the woods, which ſurround the rice fields; they are attributed to the great quantity of rain in Carolina, to the numerous rivulets and brooks which fall into the rivers, and laſtly to the great declivity of the ground, through which theſe rivers flow. They have become extremely frequent of late years, which is imputed to the great quantity of cleared land, where that water uſed to ſtagnate, which is now falling into the rivers. The quantity of mud is at the ſame time augmented by the earth, mixed with the water; and while the ſtream is encreaſed, the bed of the river is narrowed. No certain mode of remedying this evil has, hitherto, been diſcovered; but a hope is entertained, that, by conducting theſe brooks and rivulets in a ſtraight direction, by enlarging the mouths of the rivers, and cutting off their numerous windings by ſmall canals, it may be poſſible to ſecure the upper country againſt inundations, and to leſſen the danger of the low lands, ſituated nearer to the mouths of the ſtreams. There is, however, reaſon to fear, that this remedy, which has not yet been applied, will fall ſhort of a complete cure.

Although Upper Carolina differs widely from Lower Carolina, both in point of culture and climate, yet the ſame prejudices and manners prevail in both countries.

The original ſettlers of Lower Carolina were Europeans, who eſtabliſhed themſelves in the vicinity of the ſea; the culture of rice was ſoon introduced. This is a product which ſuits not every ſoil, and which can be cultivated only by ſlaves. The new ſettlers availed themſelves of this aſſiſtance, but were ignorant of the climate being rendered inſalubrious by this ſort of culture. It was accordingly commenced, and has

ſince

ſince been continued, but will probably be ſuppreſſed in the proceſs of time.

Upper Carolina was ſettled much later by emigrants from Pennſylvania, but eſpecially from Virginia and Maryland. The latter introduced into this country the culture of tobacco, to which they were accuſtomed, and ſettled near the rivers, on ſuch ſoil as appeared to them moſt proper for this branch of agriculture. The Pennſylvanians cultivated wheat, the chief produce of Pennſylvania, but the quantity raiſed was inconſiderable, becauſe the emigrants from Pennſylvania were the leaſt numerous; and tobacco was for a long time almoſt the only commodity cultivated in the country, until the low price of tobacco, and eſpecially the circumſtance, that it exhauſts the ſoil, opened the eyes of the cultivators, and induced them to encreaſe the cultivation of grain and cotton, and to improve the graſs-lands.

This change has taken place but very lately, nor has the ancient practice completely ceaſed. The population of Upper Carolina is not numerous, and the emigration from that country is not inconſiderable. It is for this reaſon that the beſt land only, which conſiſts of a rich clay, is cultivated, while the reſt remains covered with firs, which are of a much larger ſize, than in Lower Carolina. This order of things will continue, as long as the population ſhall not obtain more conſiderable additions, and a period be put to the emigration of the inhabitants. This reſtleſſneſs of diſpoſition prevails here as much among the planters, as it does in Georgia. A family cuts down the trees on ſome acres of land, looſens the ſurface of the ſoil, ſows as much Indian-corn and potatoes as is neceſſary for its ſubſiſtence, and makes up the deficiency with game or pork. They frequently quit their ſmall tract before it is completely cleared, and remove farther into the foreſt, where, leſs ſurrounded by planters, they can live more to their taſte. Theſe people are a ſort of ſavages, more greedy and vicious than the Indians, and merely diſtinguiſhed from the latter by the colour. Such of them as dwell on the confines live, however, on better terms with the natives, than thoſe who reſide on the borders of Georgia.

4 L Inſtances

Inſtances of planters continuing long in the ſame place where they firſt ſettled are more rare here, than in Pennſylvania. They generally emigrate from South Carolina to Teneſſee, Kentucky, and the weſtern countries, but ſome remove alſo to the back part of Georgia.

By the computation of the inhabitants of South Carolina in 1791, the population amounted to one hundred and forty-nine thouſand nine hundred and ſeventy-three ſouls, one hundred and ſeven thouſand nine hundred and ninety-four of whom were ſlaves. More than two-thirds of this population belong to Upper Carolina, the inhabitants of which, eſpecially the white people, have, ſince that time, conſiderably encreaſed in number. Lower Carolina, it is aſſerted, is not in this condition.

The trade of North Carolina has been more enlarged than that of any other ſtate. Charleſton is in fact the only trading port of South Carolina, as Beaufort carries on no maritime trade, and that of Georgetown is very trifling, In future all the produce of the country is to be conveyed to Charleſton on the Santee-canal; it is at preſent tranſported down the river by Georgetown, and ſometimes unſhipped there; which change of conveyance cannot but greatly injure the trade of this town

Amount

Amount of the Exports of Charleston, and Tonnage of the Shipping employed in this Trade, during the Years* 1792, 1793, 1794, 1795, *and* 1796.

Years.	Tobacco.		Cotton.		Indigo.		Rice.		Other Articles.	Total Amount.	
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Value.		
	Hogsheads.	Dollars.	Bales.	Dollars.	Barrels.	Dollars.	Barrels.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	
1792	5,285	157,256	304	19,726	2,458	1,019,754	102,335	1,397,343	410,627	3,834,717	Tonnage of shipping for the exportation of 1792, 61,967 tons, 35,195 of which were foreign ships, and 26,772 American vessels.
1793	3,324	112,421	336	26,190	2,271	643,384	89,835	1,547,490	781,040	3,112,526	Tonnage for 1793; 56,560 tons, 27,466 of which were foreign vessels, and 29,197 American ships.
1794	5,018	175,942	568	44,330	2,157	579,918	69,717	1,121,204	1,920,400	3,869,015	Tonnage for 1794; 54,321 tons, 11,770 of which were foreign bottoms, and 42,552 American ships.
1795	4,294	251,737	971	57,798	1,217	270,339	31,905	1,805,326	3,371,891	5,984,198	Tonnage for 1795; 60,202 tons, 15,106 of which were foreign vessels, and 45,096 American bottoms.
First six months of 1796	1,991	107,957	1,501	119,778	——	118,330	61,411	2,3[illegible]0,549	——	2,566,619	

*It has not been possible to learn the value of other articles exported in the first six months of 1796, or the tonnage of shipping employed within this period.

The commodities, comprifed under the denomination of other articles, are timber, hemp, tar, fome deer-fkins, &c. and alfo provifion for the Antilles, which is re-exported from Charlefton.

On examining this table, you find, that the extraordinary increafe of the export trade of Charlefton, in the four years and a half in queftion, originates entirely from the value of the exports, while in point of quantity the exportation has rather decreafed than increafed; for although more of cotton and rice has been exported, yet the quantity of exported tobacco and indigo is lefs. This is ftill more evident from the quantity of tonnage; for in 1795 there were employed one thoufand feven hundred and eighty-five tons of fhipping lefs than in 1792, although the value of the exports in 1795 exceeds that of 1792 by two millions nine hundred and forty-nine thoufand four hundred and ninety-one dollars, and is nearly double the amount of the latter year. It will be eafily conceived, that the war, in which Europe is engaged, and which has raifed the price of the commodities of Carolina, as well as other ftates, has alfo confiderably increafed the re-exportation of provifion for the Antilles; for the value of the latter amounted in 1795 to two millions nine hundred and thirty-one thoufand two hundred and fixty-four dollars more than in 1793, that is, to four times as much.

The following ftatement relative to the exportation of the three principal commodities of South Carolina from the port of Charlefton for the years 1783, 1784, and 1785, affords a comparative view of the agriculture of thefe different periods.*

	Rice.	Tobacco.	Indigo.
1783,	61,074 barrels.	2,680 hogfheads.	2,051 chefts.
1784,	63,713	2,303	1,789
1785,	65,857	3,929	2,163

The trade of Charlefton, which is extremely active, has proved highly beneficial to America, as becomes evident from the circumftance, that inftead of feven thoufand fix hundred and fixty-five tons of American fhipping,

* At this period cotton was not cultivated in South Carolina.

ping, employed in this trade in 1792, fifteen thousand six hundred and sixty-five, or three times as many, were employed in 1793. The decrease of foreign shipping during the same period, by twenty thousand and eighty-one tons is an additional proof, that the increase of the trade of Charleston is chiefly owing to the war in Europe, which greatly obstructs the trade of the powers at war, so that this increase is but temporary. At the conclusion of peace these nations will resume their share of the American trade, and probably greatly reduce the participation of American bottoms in their colonial traffic.

I was not able to procure from all trading ports as ample and correct information as I obtained in Charleston; but I am certain, that the results must be every where the same, and must lead to the same consequences.

In addition to the sixty thousand two hundred and two tons of shipping employed in the foreign commerce of Charleston, the coasting trade and fishery occupies many small vessels from twelve to seventy tons burthen.

The increase of tonnage has not been attended with any augmentation of the ship-building in Charleston. From 1791 until April 1796, no more than twenty-six ships were built, carrying in the whole two thousand seven hundred and eighty-five tons. They are most of them either sloops or schooners; some are brigs; and two are three-masted vessels. The reason why the ship-building has not kept pace with the export-trade is the scarcity, or rather the great want of workmen, a consequence of which is the high price of ships, which are here dearer by fifteen dollars per ton, than in the eastern states, which have not sufficient commodities to load their vessels, and send them accordingly to the southern states for sale. Thus the merchants of Charleston augment the tonnage of their shipping by purchasing ships in the eastern states; and this state of things will continue as long as the population of Carolina shall continue as small, as it is at present, and labouring people can earn more by working in the fields, than by any other employment. Ships built in Carolina with the timber of the country last three times longer,

longer, than thofe conftructed in the eaftern ftates; for although thefe employ timber of the fouth in the building of fhips, yet they are not entirely conftructed of it, and confequently they cannot be as durable as veffels built in the fouthern ftates.

For the fame reafons, which obftruct the building of fhips in Georgia and Virginia, no feamen can be found there for manning the fhips, which belong to Charlefton. Thefe are likewife furnifhed by the eaftern ftates, and many of them arrive in that port, either on board of fhips engaged in the foreign trade, or in coafting veffels, which in winter carry to Charlefton the produce of feveral parts of Carolina and Georgia, and on account of the higher wages engage on board of fhips in foreign trade. Few of thefe feamen continue in Charlefton after the time, for which they have hired themfelves, is elapfed, becaufe every thing is there twice as dear as in their own country. Some negroes ferve alfo on board of trading veffels; they generally form a third of the crew, and are free negroes. But on board of coafters, and fuch fhips as trade within the diftrict of Charlefton, they conftitute three fifths of the fhip's company. becaufe the mafters are in general alfo the owners of the fhips, and thus can man them with their own flaves.

The articles, which form the exports of Charlefton, are conveyed to this port either on the different rivers and the Santee-canal, or by land-conveyance, of which more ufe is made than of that by water, on account of the difficult navigation of that part of the river Santee which is next to the fea, of the paffage from Georgetown to Charlefton, and of the rapid ftream, on working up the river. There are alfo parts in Upper Carolina, which are fo remote from any navigable waters, that a land-conveyance becomes abfolutely neceffary. Cotton, indigo, and hemp, are tranfported in large waggons with four or fix horfes. The hogfheads of tobacco are not removed in waggons, but in a fort of fledges. The carriage is not expenfive, as the horfes never enter a ftable. They continually remain in the woods, which at all times abound in grafs of the beft kind. The waggoners carry their Indian-corn, their falt-meat, and their cheefe, with them, and enter the inns, to drink a few glaffes of whifky. The bufinefs

of waggoners is, I underſtand, very profitable in Carolina. The carriage for proviſion from the back country amounts to one dollar and one-third the hundred-weight; in ſpring it is ſomewhat dearer than in autumn. The carriage to Columbia on the river Combahoo, amounts to two ſhillings and ſixpence.

The Santee canal, which is to connect the river Santee with the river Cooper, and which is twenty miles in length, will greatly facilitate the communication by water, and of conſequence conſiderably leſſen the conveyance by land. This canal will ſoon be finiſhed; ſome locks have already been built, and, it is confidently ſaid, that it will be completed about the year 1797, or at lateſt the year following. It meets the river a little below the point where the tide turns. The return-paſſage is, therefore, much facilitated by the flood-tide. Veſſels of any burthen will arrive here ſafe, by means of this inland navigation, from all navigable creeks, which empty into the river Santee; and moreover, the paſſage is ſhortened about twenty miles.

The canal is conſtructed by a company, incorporated in 1786, by an act of the legiſlature, by which all the land, not yet diſpoſed of at that period, were granted to this company, together with the privilege of levying a toll for an unlimited length of time. The Santee-canal is not the only one, the completion of which is promoted by the legiſlature of Carolina; it alſo encourages the conſtruction of others, where the face of the country and the courſe of the rivers will permit.

I cannot cloſe this long article on Carolina, without mentioning with deſerved praiſe the kind reception I experienced in Charleſton. This is a duty, which I owe to the inhabitants of all the parts of America which I have traverſed, but eſpecially to this place. In no town of the United States does a foreigner experience more benevolence and hoſpitality, or find more agreeable manners and a more entertaining ſociety, than in Charleſton; no where will he pleaſe himſelf better, and no place will he leave with more regret. I ſhould be obliged to name almoſt every perſon I have ſeen in Charleſton, were I to do juſtice to my feelings; this, however, would render me too diffuſe. I ſhall therefore only name Mr. JOHN PRINGLE,

PRINGLE, whofe houfe, during my refidence in Charlefton, I confide ed as my own; Mr. ISAAC HOLME, receiver of the cuftoms, an excellent man, poffeffed of extenfive knowledge, to whom I am indebted for the major part of the information I have been able to collect; Mr. ED. RUTLEDGE, a man of uncommon parts, of a cheerful and amiable temper, of profound learning and the moft liberal fentiments, who has affifted the unfortunate emigrants of St. Domingo in the moft generous and difinterefted manner; General PINCKNEY, who by his talents, prudence, and honourable conduct, has defervedly obtained the confidence and refpect of his fellow-citizens; laftly, the worthy Mr. MAN, and his partner Mr. FOLTZ, to whom I had a letter of introduction, and who enjoy a diftinguifhed reputation for benevolence, prudence, and rectitude.

I could have wifhed to make a tour through North Carolina, before I returned to Philadelphia. But the time, when I was obliged to be in that city, not allowing me to carry this wifh into effect, I fhall here fubjoin the information, which I have received, relative to North Carolina, efpecially from Mr. IREDWELL, member of the fupreme tribunal of the United States, an inhabitant of that country, and a man of diftinguifhed talents, and the moft refpectable character.

NORTH CAROLINA.

The coaft of North Carolina was vifited as early as the beginning of laft century, but the firft permanent fettlements were formed in 1710, by emigrated inhabitants of the Palatinate. The proprietors of Carolina encouraged thefe fettlements, and granted to the new fettlers the tract of land between Albemarle-found, formed by the river Roanoc and Bath-bay, which is formed by the river Tar. This fettlement was almoft completely deftroyed by the Tufcarora Indians in 1721, from motives which remain unknown; for the hiftory of North Carolina is involved in greater obfcurity than that of any other ftate. About one hundred and twenty-feven inhabitants were murdered, and the furvivors demanded vengeance from the Governor of South Carolina, to which the country at that time belonged. A war enfued, in which the Indians fuftained very fevere

loſſes, and wherein the ſmall army of South Carolina received a powerful aſſiſtance from ſeveral other Indian tribes. The Tuſcaroras, who did not periſh in the war, left North Carolina, to join the five nations on the Great Lake. The colony, which remained tolerably quiet ſince that time, increaſed in populouſneſs and proſperity until 1729, when the ſeven proprietors transferred their right to the Crown. The country was at that time disjoined from South Carolina, and by the order of George the Second erected into a diſtinct province, under the name of North Carolina.

In 1776 the conſtitution of North Carolina was formed, on principles much reſembling thoſe of the other ſtates. The Houſe of Repreſentatives conſiſts of two members for each county, the whole ſtate being divided into fifty-eight counties, and of two members for each conſiderable town, ſuch as Edenton, Newbern, Wilmington, Saliſbury, Hilſborough, Halifax, and Fayetteville. The repreſentatives muſt have reſided a twelvemonth in the county, by which they are elected, and poſſeſſed ſix months an eſtate of one hundred acres. The Senate is compoſed of one member for each county; no inhabitant can be elected a ſenator, without having reſided a twelvemonth in the county, and poſſeſſing three hundred acres.

Thoſe who elect the ſenators muſt be twenty-one years old, and have inhabited twelve months within the ſtate, and poſſeſſed ſix months an eſtate of fifty acres. The electors of the repreſentatives muſt be of the ſame age, and reſided as long in the ſtate; but it is ſufficient, that they have paid the taxes for the laſt year, without poſſeſſing any property.

The Governor, as well as his council, compoſed of ſeven members, are elected by both houſes. The neceſſary qualification for the place of a Governor are, an age of thirty years, a five years reſidence in the ſtate, and the poſſeſſion of a property to the amount of one thouſand pounds ſterling, or two thouſand five hundred dollars. (The money of North Carolina is like that of New York, worth only eight ſhillings the dollar.) All places under government are in the gift of the two houſes; the ſecretary of ſtate is appointed every three years. The judges, as well as the attor-

ney-general, are nominated in the ſame manner; but they receive their appointment from the governor, and keep their places as long as they conduct themſelves in a proper manner. The governor bears no ſhare in the execution of the laws. The conſtitution declares unworthy of being appointed to any public place, or elected repreſentatives, all perſons who believe not in God, in the truth of the Proteſtant religion, and the divine origin of the Old and New Teſtament.

The public expenditure fluctuates from thirty-ſeven thouſand five hundred to forty-five thouſand dollars.

The taxes are as follows, viz. eight pence, or two-thirds of a ſhilling, for every hundred acres of land, without the leaſt diſtinction in regard to quality and ſituation,—they begin as ſoon as the occupiers of the lands enter upon their poſſeſſion; two ſhillings for every hundred pounds taxable property, or two hundred and fifty dollars in town-lots; two ſhillings for every white inhabitant or negro, whether a freeman or ſlave, from the twelfth to the fiftieth year of age; ten ſhillings for every ſtallion; forty ſhillings for the licence to keep a tavern, or for ſelling ſpirituous liquors; and from eight to twenty ſhillings for every ſentence or decree, according to the different courts by which they are pronounced.

The ſtate, in regard to the collection of taxes, is divided into fifty-eight diſtricts, which may be altered by the county-courts. The juſtices of the peace are, by virtue of their places, collectors of the taxes; they are appointed by the county-courts, and receive ſix per cent on the amount of the taxes, which they collect, and ſixpence for every mile which they travel for this purpoſe. In 1795, the taxes amounted to fifteen thouſand ſix hundred and eighty-one pounds ſterling, or thirty-nine thouſand two hundred dollars; the taxes on town-lots two thouſand five hundred dollars; on lands, ſix thouſand three hundred and eighty-ſix pounds ten ſhillings ſterling—(the number of taxable acres amounts to one million three hundred and ninety-nine thouſand ſix hundred and ſeventy);—the poll-tax, twenty-five thouſand four hundred dollars; the taxes on law-ſuits, billiards, and horſes, two thouſand five hundred; making in the

whole

whole forty-six thousand one hundred and eighteen dollars. Deducting from this sum the expence of collecting the taxes, and the loss arising from defaulters, there remains a neat surplus of thirty-nine thousand two hundred dollars.

The public debt consists in bills of credit to the amount of one hundred and fifty thousand pounds sterling, or three hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars, which are either in the treasury or in circulation. By the determination of the commissioners the debt, which the Union owes to this state, amounts to five hundred and one thousand eight hundred and eighty-two dollars.

The Apalachian or Alleghany Mountains divide the state into two parts, which, in point of climate and soil, widely differ from each other. The low lands, which might be cultivated in as advantageous a manner, as those of the same description in Virginia and South Carolina, are far from having attained the same degree of culture. The great difficulties by which the river navigation is obstructed, and especially the want of harbours, which impedes the exportation of commodities, cannot but check the progress of cultivation, and bar the prosperity of North Carolina, especially as, from want of money, these impediments cannot possibly be removed. The greatest obstacle of the navigation of the rivers consists in their mouths being shut up by large sand-banks, originating either from the rapidity of the streams, from strong currents of the Gulf of Mexico, or perhaps from both these causes, and which probably will prevent North Carolina, for a considerable length of time, from enjoying all the advantages, which she might otherwise derive from her soil and situation.

The entrance of those places which are called harbours, is so very difficult, and the depth of water in the narrows so inconsiderable, that, properly speaking, there exist no ports in North Carolina. The best of them is Wilmington, thirty-five miles from Cape Fear. Ships of three hundred tons burthen may enter this port; but the entrance is rendered extremely difficult by a large shoal, known to seafaring people under the name of the Rocks of Cape Fear. The north-eastern branch of the river Fear is

is navigable as far as Fayetteville, one hundred miles beyond Wilmington, for veſſels of eighteen or twenty tons burthen. This navigation, which is of a much greater extent than any other river-navigation in the ſtate, contributes much to enliven the trade of Wilmington. The commodities of the back country are ſent thither; as well as the produce of the Antilles, and European manufactures. Fayetteville derives ſome importance from this ſtate of things, and its commerce is daily encreaſing. Wilmington chiefly trades to the Antilles. European goods are ſent thither from Charleſton, Baltimore, and Norfolk. The exports of Wilmington amounted, in 1791, to two hundred and fifty-eight thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty-eight dollars; in 1792, to two hundred and ſixty-two thouſand four hundred and ninety-eight dollars; in 1793, to one hundred and ſeventy-one thouſand five hundred and ſixty-nine dollars; in 1794, to one hundred and thirty-three thouſand one hundred and ſixty-ſeven dollars; and in 1795, to two hundred and fifty-four thouſand one hundred and fifty-one dollars.

The moſt conſiderable parts, next to Wilmington, are Edenton and Newbern. Newbern is ſeated on the river Nuſe, at its confluence with the Trent, one hundred miles from the ſea, from which the coaſt of North Carolina is ſeparated by long and ſmall iſlets, from Cape Lookout to the borders of Virginia. Ships coming from ſea paſs between theſe iſlets to enter the large bays, into which all the rivers of Carolina empty themſelves. Ships from one hundred and eighty to two hundred tons burthen ſail as far as twelve miles above Newbern, and the river is navigable for ſmaller veſſels one hundred miles farther up the river. Veſſels of upwards of one hundred tons burthen are frequently obliged to unload. The exports of Newbern amounted, in 1791, to one hundred and five thouſand ſix hundred and eighty-five dollars; in 1792, to one hundred and one thouſand three hundred and ſixty-ſeven dollars; in 1793, to ſixty thouſand ſix hundred and ninety-five dollars; in 1794, to ſixty-nine thouſand ſix hundred and ſeventeen dollars; and in 1795, to ſeventy-three thouſand ſix hundred and fifty-two dollars.

Edenton is ſituated on the river Roanoke, near the point of Albemarle

marle-ſound, and one hundred and fifty miles from the iſland of Roanoke, one of the above iſlets. Ships of one hundred and fifty tons burthen can ſail as far as Edenton, and ſome miles farther up. Thence to the rapids, that is, to the diſtance of ſeventy miles from Edenton, the river is only navigable for *batteaux* of twenty or thirty tons burthen. The Roanoke waters the moſt fertile parts of North Carolina. The exports from Edenton amounted, in 1791, to ninety-two thouſand three hundred and ſix dollars; in 1792, to eighty-ſeven thouſand two hundred and three dollars; in 1793, to fifty-nine thouſand five hundred and ſeventy-ſix dollars; in 1794, to fifty thouſand ſix hundred and forty-eight dollars; and in 1795, to ſeventy-ſeven thouſand nine hundred and ſeven dollars.

The produce of the country above the rapids is unſhipped at the ſpot where they begin, and tranſported by land to Peterſburgh in Virginia. When the projected canal through Diſmalſwamps ſhall be finiſhed, which is to connect Albemarle-ſound with the river Elizabeth, all the commodities, which are at preſent exported from Edenton, will be tranſported to Norfolk, as the communication with Albemarle-ſound becomes more and more difficult. The county of Camden, ſituated on Albemarle-ſound, and nearer to the ſea than Edenton, has a cuſtom-houſe, as well as the town of Wilmington, ſeated on the river Fear, one hundred miles from the iſland Ocrecok. Their ſituation being leſs favourable, than that of the three former, their exports are in conſequence leſs conſiderable. From the books of theſe five cuſtom-houſes it appears, that the exports from North Carolina amounted, in 1791, to five hundred and twenty-four thouſand five hundred and forty-eight dollars; in 1792, to two hundred and twenty-ſeven thouſand eight hundred and ninety-nine dollars; in 1793, to three hundred and ſixty-five thouſand four hundred and fourteen dollars; in 1794, to three hundred and twenty-one thouſand five hundred and eighty-ſeven dollars; and in 1795, to four hundred and ninety-two thouſand one hundred and ſixty-one dollars. Theſe exports are almoſt entirely drawn from the lower parts of North Carolina, and conſiſt in tar, turpentine, reſin, balks, boards, ſhingles, ſtaves,

ſtaves, deer and calf ſkins, tobacco and rice, (of the laſt two articles but ſmall quantities are exported), pork, bacon, tallow, bees-wax, myrtle-wax, &c. The productions of the upper parts of North Carolina are exported to the eaſtern ſtates, which in return ſupply Carolina with flour, cheeſe, hides, potatoes, hardware, hats, and European goods. The high price of labour and difficult navigation obſtruct the building of ſhips, although the country produces the fineſt ſhip-timber in the greateſt abundance.

The lower parts of North Carolina are as unhealthy as thoſe of South Carolina; nay more ſo, although there are not as many rice-ſwamps in the former, as in the latter province. In winter fevers and pleuriſies are very frequent. The climate of the upper parts is very healthful; they are waſhed by many rapid ſtreams, and not liable to the ſame dangers. In both, but eſpecially in the upper parts, the woods are full of pigs and calves, which furniſh conſiderable articles of exportation. The population of North Carolina amounted, in 1791, to three hundred and ninety-three thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty ſouls, one hundred and five thouſand and ſixty-one of whom were ſlaves. The exactneſs of this eſtimate is, however, doubted, and the population, it is aſſerted, was already in 1791 more conſiderable, than it appears by this eſtimate. Since that period it has been encreaſed more from its own ſtock, than by emigration from other ſtates; for though coloniſts arrive from theſe parts, yet on the other hand many ſettlers emigrate again to Georgia, South Carolina, Kentucky, and Teneſſee. Since 1788, Raleigh is the capital and ſeat of government, which, previouſly to that time, removed from one place to another. The towns in Carolina are few in number and inſignificant. Moſt of the proprietors reſide on their plantations, and live there like Virginians, but not quite ſo well, as in general they poſſeſs not ſo much wealth, as the Virginia planters. They are buſied, it is ſaid, in perfecting their mode of agriculture, and are good and mild maſters to their ſlaves. I have not been able to obtain either the regulations concerning them, or any other law.

The

The moſt numerous ſect in North Carolina is that of the Preſbyterians, eſpecially in the weſtern parts, which are inhabited by emigrants of Pennſylvania. But there are alſo great numbers of Calviniſts, Luthe- Epiſcopalians, and Quakers; they perform, however, no more divine ſervice in a regular manner, than they do in Virginia and South Carolina. Here is alſo a ſettlement of Moravians.

This is the information, that I have been able to collect, relative to North Carolina, of all the ſtates apparently moſt remote from that improved ſtate of culture, which, from the quality of its ſoil and productions, it is perfectly capable of attaining. North Carolina will, no doubt, in time advance to a more perfect degree of cultivation; her future opulence will depend on the quality of commodities ſhe produces; but, from the nature of her coaſt and rivers, ſhe will never be able to acquire any conſiderable rank among trading and commercial ſtates.

THE END.

POSTSCRIPT.

[*Since the ſheet was printed off which contains the remarks on the policy of the Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, the following authentic Document has been put into the hands of the Editor, who, in juſtice to the character of the reſpectable General, has here preſented it to the Reader.*]

SPEECH

OF HIS EXCELLENCY

JOHN GRAVES SIMCOE, ESQUIRE,

Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Upper Canada, &c. &c. &c.
Upon proroguing the Fifth Seſſion of the Provincial Parliament of Upper Canada.

Honourable Gentlemen of the Legiſlative Council, and
Gentlemen of the Houſe of Aſſembly!

THE public buſineſs of the ſeſſions being brought to a conclusion, it is with pleaſure, I conſider your proceedings therein, have been marked with the ſame attention to the welfare of the province, which has diſtinguiſhed your conduct throughout the whole of this, the firſt provincial parliament of Upper Canada; and which draws near to its termination agreeably to the laws.

It is not poſſible for me, without emotion, to contemplate, that we have been called upon to execute the moſt important truſt that can be delegated by the King and Britiſh Parliament, during a period of awful and ſtupendous events, which ſtill agitate the greater part of mankind, and which have threatened to involve all that is valuable in civil ſociety in one promiſcuous ruin. However remote we have been happily placed

 from

from the ſcene of theſe events, we have not been without their influence; but, by the bleſſing of God, it has only been ſufficient to prove, that this province, founded upon the rock of loyalty, demonſtrates one common ſpirit in the defence of their king and their country.

In the civil proviſions for the eſtabliſhment and maintenance of our conſtitution, and the benefits flowing therefrom, we ſhall, I truſt, always recollect with great ſatisfaction, that we have been actuated and guided by a fair and upright deſire to lay the foundations of private right and of public proſperity.

I humbly believe that his Majeſty, the father of his people, and the beneficent founder of this loyal province, will accept our endeavours to perpetuate theſe bleſſings, which it is his wiſh ſhould attend his faithful ſubjects and their remoteſt poſterity.

Honourable Gentlemen, and Gentlemen!

It is our immediate duty to recommend our public acts to our fellow-ſubjects by the efficacy of our private example; and to contribute in this tract of the Britiſh empire, to form a nation, obedient to the laws, frugal, temperate, induſtrious;—impreſſed with a ſtedfaſt love of juſtice, of honour, of public good; with unſhaken probity and fortitude amongſt men, with Chriſtian piety and gratitude to God!

Conſcious of the intention of well-doing, I ſhall ever cheriſh, with reverence, and humble acknowledgement, the remembrance, that it is my ſingular happineſs to have borne to this province the powers, the privileges, the principles, and the practice of the Britiſh conſtitution; this perpetual monument of the good-will of the empire, the reward of tried affection and loyalty, can beſt fulfil the juſt end of all government, as the experience of ages hath proved, by communicating univerſally, protection and proſperity, to thoſe who make a rightful uſe of its advantages.

INDEX.

INDEX.

A.

ADAMS, Mr. character of, Prefident of the United States, 407.

Agriculture, ftate of, in Northumberland, 70; at Afylum, 95; about old Shefhequen, 97; in Geneffee, 120; Captain Williamfon's fettlement, 135; diftrict of Kingfton, 281; Canada, 310; German Flats, 361; Albany, 371; Marlborough, 398; county of Maine, 427; North Yarmouth, 458; diftrict of Berwick, 464, 465; Rhode-Ifland, 496; townfhip of Lebanon, 515; environs of New York, 539; Jerfey, 547; Carolina, 576.

Ague, endemic in Geneffee, 144, 146; attempts to cure it by a magic charm, 262.

Albany, defcription of the fettlement and town of, 376; trade and exports, ibid. 368; fhipping, ibid.; price of fhip-building, 369; population, 370; ftyle of building, ibid.; revenue, ibid.; bank, 371; manufactories, ib.

Allen, Mr. Van, member of the Congrefs, 340.

Alma, eftate of Captain, 431.

Ambrofe, St. fituation of the Spanifh ifland of, 410; abounds with feals, ibid.

America, means of raifing a fortune in, 45, 63, 67.

Americans, conduct of the, to the Indians, 45; their fentiments in regard to England, 238, 366; and relative to France, 366, 379.

Angelico, farm of, 30; how cultivated, ibid.; produce of the land, 31; inattention to improving the dung, 33.

Animals, wild, lefs fierce in America, 143.

Afylum, fituation of, 86; a French fettlement projected by Meffrs. Talon and de Noailles, ibid.; hiftory of this fettlement, 87; prefent ftate, 88; names and numbers of the families, who have fettled there, 89; impediments to the profperity of the fettlement, 92; means of removing them, ibid.

Attachments, on the force of female, 169, 383.

Axe, form of the American, 165.

B.

Ball, Indian manner of playing at, 249.

Banks, in the United States, 67; their influence on the price of land, ibid.

Barley, price of, at Robertfon's, 6; Angelico, 34; county of Maine, 428, 445.

Baron, plantation of Dr. 590.

Bath, town of, 108; its fituation, 140.

Bath, a port of entry in the townfhip of Lincoln, 456; its exports, ibid.

Baty, leader of emigrated German families, 269.

Belfaft, account of the townfhip of, 435; population, 441.

Berkfhire, population of the county of, 395.

Berwick, account of the diftrict of, 464.

Beverly, fituation of the village of, 464.

Biddeford, account of the town of, 463; trade and exports, ibid.

Big Plain, fituation of, 170.

Bingham, inn of 'Squire, 344.

Block-houfes, how conftructed in America, 214; common in that country, ibid.

Bofton, environs of, 400; fituation, 401; harbour, 402; indifference of the inhabitants in regard to fortifications, 403; their manners, 407; enterprifing fpirit and trade, 409; Shipping, 479; exports and imports, ibid.

Bouchette, Captain, commander of the naval

force

force on Lake Ontario, 290; a Canadian by birth, ibid.
Boui, estate of Mr. de, 158; his history, ibid.
Brant, Colonel, English agent with the Indians, 252; possesses much influence over the Indians, ibid.; bears an excellent character, 253.
Brigadier's island, account of, 437.
Bristol, account of the port of, 503.
Broadbay, description of the township of, 451.
Brompton, Fort, account of, 346.
Brotherfarmer, chief of the Seneca Indians, 174.
Brown, John, the richest merchant of Providence, 508.
Brunswick, account of the township of, 456.
Brunswick, description of the town of, 547; its trade, 548.
Buffalo Creek, account of the Indian settlement of, 174, 185.
Burlington Bay, 260.
Burr, estate of Colonel, 545; his character, ib.
Butler, Colonel, English agent with the Tuscarora Indians, 250; a native of America, 251; how rewarded for his loyalty, ibid.

C.

Caldwell, James, possessor of extensive works at Albany, 371, 372.
Cambridge, description of the University of, 406.
Camps, Indian, 151.
Canada, division into Upper and Lower—when made, 226; new form of government, 227; leading articles of the new constitution, 228; remarks on this constitution, 257; on the separation of Canada from Great Britain, 270, 308; buthensome to England, 283, 308; trade, 316; exports and imports, ibid. want of learned men and literary societies, 320.
Canada, Lower, education neglected in, 318; justice, how administered, 319; climate, 320; provisions cheap, 321.
Canada Creek, 354.
Canadians, much attached to France, 289, 306; character, 293, 304; how generally employed, 304; good seamen, ibid.; are disliked by the English, 305, 307; ignorant, 305; well-treated by the British government, 306; indifferent husbandmen, 310; their political opinions.
Caimans, numerous in South Carolina, 600; account of this species of crocodiles, ibid.
Canal, joining the Schuylkill with the Delaware, 15; near the Little Falls, 362; by St. George's River, 426; through the rice-swamps in the township of St. Paul, 596.
Canandaqua, lake of, 145.
Canandaqua, chief town of the county of Ontario, 154; its situation, ibid.
Canawaga, town of, 161; its situation, ibid.
Cape Ann, description of, 417; how the cod-fish are dried there, ibid.; account of the fishery, ibid.; road, 418; trade and exports, ibid.
Carolina, North, description of, 632; history, ibid.; constitution, 633; public expenditure, 634; taxes, ibid.; public debt, 635; division, ibid.; inland navigation, ibid.; harbours, ibid.; trade, 636; exports, 637; climate, 638; diseases, ib.; religious sects, 639.
Carolina, South, history of, 555; constitution, 559, 560, 561; laws, 562; penal code, 563; military regulation, 566, 567; taxes, 568; how assessed and collected, 569; public expenditure, ibid.; roads, ibid.; public debt, 570; pay of the officers, 571; paper-money, 572; banks, ibid. 573, 574; division, 575; climate, 577; schools and education, 580; manufactories, 581; price of ships, ibid.; markets, 582.
Casco, description of the bay of, 457.
Castle-Island, convicts confined in, 405.
Cesar, a negro, discovered a remedy against the bite of the rattle-snake, 559; how rewarded, ibid.
Charleston, departure from Philadelphia for, 552, its situation, 554; history, 555; buildings, 556; inhabitants, 557; their manners and customs, 558; political sentiments, ibid, 559; constitution, ibid. 560, 561; laws, 562;

work-

workhoufe, ibid.; prifons, 565; population, ibid., negro market, 575; difeafes, 578; police, 579; library, 583; imports and exports, 627, to 630.
Chelfea, account of the port of, 514.
Chippaway Fort, defcription of, 221.
Chippaway frigate, building expence of the, 217.
Cohoez Falls, defcription of the, 379, 380.
Coinage, ftandard of, in New York, 101; in Pennfylvania, ibid.
Connecticut, trade of, 513, 534, 535; hiftory, conftitution, and laws, 524 to 527 inclufive; police, 528; religious worfhip, ibid. 529; militia, 532; taxes, ibid. 533, 534: population, 535; inhabitants, 536.
Cooper, character of Mr. 76; chief object of his account of America, ibid.; afpires at a feat in Congrefs, ibid.
Cotton, culture of, in Georgia, 604.
County-rates, in Montgomery, 14; diftrict of Providence, 17; Reading, 27; State of New York, 105; townfhip of Saratoga, 376.
Couteux, character of Mr. le, 384.
Crabgrafs, in South Carolina, 589.
Crunkford, account of the townfhip of, 458.
Creigh, Dr. proprietor of the medicinal fpring of Lebanon, 394.
Crooked Lake, defcription of, 109.

D.

Damafco Bay, account of, 452.
Dances, defcription of Indian, 249.
Deals, price of, at Mac-Alifter's mill, 56; in Northumberland, 71; at Captain Williamfon's mill, 139; at Dutchmill, 294.
Defertion of the Britifh troops in Canada, caufes of the, 255.
Defjardins, Mr. owner of large eftates in Hungary bay, 351.
Detroit, fort, defcription of, 213.
Détroit, a French fettlement, 239.
Difeafes, prevalent among the Indians, 180.
Dobfon, Major, commanding officer in Kingfton, 299; on board his barge the author proceeds to the American coaft, ibid.
Dorchefter, Lord, Governor-General of Britifh America, 227; his project, concerning the feat of government of Upper Canada, 276; prohibits the author to proceed to Lower Canada, 298; his adminiftration marked with mildnefs and juftice, 308; his character, 321.
Dover, capital of the county of Waterford, 467; its fituation, ibid.; population, ibid.
Draytonhall, an eftate belonging to Dr. Drayton, 591.
Drefs, obfervations on, 273.
Drunkennefs, the prevailing vice in America, 68.
Ducks' Iflands, defcription of, 272.
Ducktrap, fhip-building at, 432, fifhery, ibid.
Dupetitthouars, travelling companion of the author, 355.

E.

Earl, Lieutenant, commander of the Onondago cutter, 273, 275.
Education, greatly neglected in Lower Canada, 318.
Elem, farm of Samuel, 495, 496.
Elizabethtown, account of the townfhip of, 543.
Elworth, Mr. Chief-juftice of the United States, 552.
Emigration, frequent in America, 107; its caufes, 108.
Englifh navy, force of the, in Upper Canada, 289; fhips built of timber frefh cut down, ibid.; provifion of fhip-timber eafily made for many years to come, 290.
Ephrata, village of, 35.
Epifcopal church, the eftablifhed religion in Upper Canada, 265, 285.
Equality, on American, 23, 41, 66, 68, 552.
Erie, Lake, 186.
Erie, village of Lake, 185.
Erie, fort, defcription of, 214, 216.
Eftates, uncertainty of the poffeffion thereof about Wilkfbarre, Huntsferry, &c. 85.
Euftis, Dr. of Bofton, his character and political principles, 480.

F.

Fairfield, account of the trade and exports of, 538.
Farmers, prejudices of the American, 6, 31, 32, 42, 66, 72, 119.
Fayette, La, much respected in America, 54, 366.
Ferry-boats, badly constructed in America, 81.
Flemming, history of Peggy, 209.
Florida, account of, 611, 613, 614; its possession useless to Spain, 614; should be ceded to France, 615.
Flour, price of, at Robertson's, 8; in Norristown, 14; Kentucky, 46; Genessee, 121; near Fortymile Creek, 259; at Kingston, 281; Rotterdam, 348; New Bedford, 493.
Fortymile Creek, 258.
Frey, description of the mill of Mr. 49.
French, on the conquests of the, 60.
French revolution, sentiments of the author respecting the, 262, 300.
Friendsmill, description of, 110.
Friends settlement, account of, 110.
Fur-trade, participation of the Americans in the, 17, 234, 310; how carried on with the Indians in the Illinois, 296; is the only branch of commerce belonging to Canada, 309; how carried on between Canada and Europe, 310; most important places in America for that trade, 325; how many bundles of peltry collected in each, ibid.; by whom the trade is carried on, 326, 328; account of the expence and proceeds, 330; total amount, 331; how carried on by the Russians, 415.

G.

Genessee Flats, regular inundation of the, 153; their situation, ibid.; belong for the most part to the Indians, 154; attempts to spoil them of their property, ibid.
Genessee, falls of the river, 166.
German Flats, description of the, 359.
Gorbier, history of Mr. 20.
Glavery, estate of 'Squire, 430.
Gloccster, account of the town of, 418; its fishery and trade, ibid.; situation, 419.
Gneiss, rocks of, near Philadelphia, 187.
Goldhue, Mr. member of the Congress, 476.
Goose Creek, account of, 588.
Gouvernet, estate of Mr. de, 383; character of his wife, ibid.
Granite, between Roxborough and Philadelphia, 16; between Harrisburg and Sunbury, 63; interspersed with mica near Philadelphia, 187; of a reddish colour on the plain of Newark, 311; in Thousand Islands, 323; near Montreal, ibid.; between Oswego and Albany, 366.
Green, estate of Mr. 259.
Green, account of General, 500; his exploits, ib.; moral character, 501; monument erected in his memory by order of Congress, ib.
Guillemard, Mr. travelling companion of the author, 2, 293; his journal of Lower Canada, 312.

H.

Hallowell, description of the town of, 455.
Hammond, Mr. English minister at the United States, 298.
Hamilton, Captain, commandant of Fort Chippaway, 218, 221.
Hamilton, Mr. member of the legislature of Upper Canada, 225.
Hamilton, Mr. member of Congress, account of his public and private character, 544, 545.
Hannah, Brigadier-General, 54.
Harris, Mr. founder of Harrisburg, 54.
Harrisburg, account of the town of, 50; chief town of the county of Dauphin, 51; has no anchoring-place, ibid.; unhealthiness of the town, 52; a mill-dam destroyed by the inhabitants, ibid.
Hartfor,d account of the town of, 516, the chief place in Connecticut, 517; its population, ibid.; trade and shipping, ib.; bank, 519.
Harvest, description of a French, 360.
Hary, a beverage prepared for the kings and chiefs of the Marquesa Islands, 412.
Hemp, growing wild on the banks of Lake Ontario, 292.

Hessian fly, pernicious to grain, 365; especially to wheat, 547.
Hingham, an estate of General Lincoln, 481.
Homicide, how atoned for among the Indians, 178.
Hudson, description of the banks of the river, 377.
Hunter, fort, account of, 56.

I.

Jacobin club at Charleston, 384; downfall of Jacobin clubs in America, 43.
Jay, political system and conduct of Mr. 544.
Jeffery, Mr. an eminent merchant of Boston, 480.
Illinois, settlement on the, a large depot for the fur-trade, 296.
Indian-corn, price of, at Robertson's, 6; Angelico, 34; in Kentucky, 46; Painted Post, 107; Genessee, 121; Watkinstown, 145; county of Maine, 428; exhausts the soil, 71.
Indians, delineation of the manners and customs of the, 156, 167, 175, 177, 180, 182, 194, 208, 266, 292; well described by Charlevoix, 269; rendered brutal and debauched by white people, 149; their price, when murdered by the latter, ibid.; employed to apprehend British deserters, 291; their language and speeches, 181.
Ingraham's Islands, account of the, 413.
Inns, very numerous in some parts of America, 53.
Inviolability, places of, among the Indians, 182.
Johnson, history of Mr. 190.
Johnstown, capital of the county of Montgomery, 363; its population, ibid.
Ipswich, account of the village of, 474.
Izard, Mr. late member of Congress, 585; his estates in South Carolina, 586; a zealous advocate for slavery, 587.
Justice, how administered in Lower Canada, 319.

K.

Kennebec, account of the river, 455.
Kentucky, present state of, 46; produce of the land, ibid., population, ibid.
Kingston, situation of the town of, 275; description of the town, ibid. 276, 279; intended by Lord Dorchester to become the seat of government of Upper Canada, ibid.; disapproved of by General Simcoe, ibid.; a staple port, 279.
Knox, General, description of his estate, 416; situation of the house, 420; his plans and projects, 423; his character, 449.

L.

Labour, price of, at Robertson's, 6; at Legaux, 11; in the district of Providence, 17; about Reading, 23; at Angelico, 33, 34; at Lancaster, 42; Middleton, 50; Harrisburg, 53; Mac-Alister's farm, 55: about Northumberland, 71; at Asylum, 96; in the district of Newtown, 103; at Painted Post, 107; in Genessee, 121; in the district of Canandaqua, 147; on the estate of Mr. Pitt, 151; in the Genessee Flats, 153; in and near Chippaway, 224; near Fortymile Creek, 259; in the district of Kingston, 281, 286; at Rotterdam, 348; in Schuylertown, 358; near the Little Falls, 362; at Albany, 372; in the township of Saratoga, 376; at Marlborough, 399; in the county of Maine, 428; in the district of Brunswick, 457; in the vicinity of Portsmouth, 469; in the township of New Bedford, 493; in Connecticut, 513; about Newhaven, 523.
Lancaster, arrival at, 39; its situation and size, 40; population, 41; produce of the land, 42; general disposition of the inhabitants, 43; democratic society, ib.; churches, 44.
Land, price of, at Norristown, 14; in the district of Providence, 17; about Reading, 23; at Reading, 28; at Lancaster, 41; in Kentucky, 46; about Maytown, 47; at Middleton, 50; Harrisburg, 53; in the vicinity of Mac-Alister's farm, 55; at Deblerf's, 60; at White's, 61; about Northumberland, 70; at Asylum, 95; about Tioga, 99; in the district of Newtown, 102; at Painted Post, 106; in Captain Williamson's settlement, 132; in the district of Canandaqua, 147; at

at Canawaga, 161; near Chippaway, 224; near Fortymile Creek, 259; in the diſtrict of Kingſton, 284; in the Iſland of Montreal, 311; average price in Lower Canada, 314; at Rotterdam, 348; on the Mohawk river, 386; in Schuylertown, 358; in the German Flatts, 360; at Albany, 371; near Saratoga, 375; between Albany and Stephentown, 388; at Lebanon, 394; in the vicinity of Portland, 452; near Portſmouth, 469; at Hingham, 482; in the townſhip of New Bedford, 493; in Rhode-Iſland, 497; in Connecticut, 513, 517; about Newhaven, 523.

Land, produce of the, about Northumberland, 71; at Aſylum, 95; at 'Squire Mac-Cormick's, 104; on Robinſon's eſtate, 119; in Canandaqua, 147; Geneſſee Flats, 153; at Mountmorris, 157; near Fortymile Creek, 259; in Schuylertown, 358; on the Mohawk River, 379; in the diſtrict of Broadbay, 451; Proſpect, 436; Crankford, 438; Brunſwick, 457; Biddeford, 463; Portſmouth, 469; Hingham, 482; Rhode-Iſland, 494; Newhaven, 523.

Langdon, Mr. a ſenator, 471; poſſeſſed of a powerful intereſt at Portſmouth, ibid.; oppoſed the ratification of the treaty of commerce between Great Britain and America, ibid.

Lebanon, medicinal ſpring and ſituation of, 399, 394, 515; its population, ibid.

Legaux, farm of Mr. 10; his cottage and vineyard, 11; his litigious diſpoſition.

Leger's, Colonel St. attack on Fort Stanwix, 355.

Legiſlature of Upper Canada, opening of the, 255; General Simcoe's ſpeech on proguing the fifth ſeſſion, 641.

Legiſlature of Canada, the debates of the, carried on in the Engliſh and French language, 306.

Limeſtone, ſtrata of, between Roxborough and Norriſtown, 16; near Lancaſter, 38; in the vicinity of Philadelphia, 187; near Reading, 183; at the cataract of Niagara, 311; in Palatine county, 367; county of Maine, 420.

Lincoln, account of General, 481.

Literary ſocieties in the United States, how they ſhould render themſelves uſeful, 583.

Little Falls, deſcription of the, 361.

Littlehales, Major, adjutant and firſt ſecretary of General Simcoe, 271; poſſeſſes the confidence of the country, ibid.

London, account of the town of New, 510; principal ſea-port-town in Connecticut, 511; its trade and ſhipping, ibid.; exports, ibid.; fiſhery, 513; population, ibid.; bank, ibid.

Loretto, an Indian village, 322; characters and manners of its inhabitants, ibid.

Lotteries, pernicious conſequences of, 16.

Louiſiana, account of, 615; advantages likely to accrue to France from the poſſeſſion of that country, ibid. 617; ſyſtem of the Spaniſh government, 617.

Luxembourg, Prince of, ſold a frigate to the State of South Carolina, 570.

Lynn, account of the port of, 477; its ſhoe-manufactory, 478.

M.

Mac-Aliſter, an induſtrious farmer, 54; deſcription of his farm and mill, 55, 56; ſituation of his ſettlement, 56.

Mac-Cormick, eſtate of 'Squire, 104.

Mac-Donald, Intendant-general of Upper Canada, 302; his manner of tranſacting buſineſs, 301; pay, ibid.

Maine, account of, 419, 420, 443, 447; its trade and navigation, ibid.; abounds with limeſtone, 420; price of wood, 444; hiſtory, 465; population, 466.

Manners, delineation of American, 60 to 66, 68, 100, 104, 107, 150, 162, 165, 395, 399.

Maple-ſugar, at Aſylum, 96; its price at Painted Poſt, 107; made in large quantities in Geneſſee, 125; medium produce of the ſugar maple-tree, ibid.; method of making the maple-ſugar, treacle, and vinegar, ib.; produced in great quantities in the Geneſſee Flats,

Flats, 153; its price there, ib.; neglected in the district of Kingston, 283; prepared in great quantities in Lower Canada, ibid.
Marble, quarries of, near Norristown, 16, 187; strata of very good marble near Philadelphia, 187.
Marblehead, account of the port of, 477; its exports, ibid.
Marine substances, strata of, 189.
Massachusetts, in a high state of cultivation, 396; laws, civil and criminal, 404; taxes, 406; vexatious proceedings of the commissioners, ibid.
Maytown, village of, 17; inhabited by Germans, ibid.
Meadows, average produce of, at Robertson's, 6; price of, at Reading, 34, produce of, at Angelico, 92, Mac-Alister's farm, 95; in Genessee, 129; Kingston, 283; Marlboro', 393; Biddeford, 463; Rhode Island, 494.
Medical Society at Charleston, 582.
Merchandize, imported into Canada on behalf of the fur-trade, 330; how sold, ibid; exported from Canada in 1786, 332; imported into Canada, 334.
Metcalf, estate of Captain, 145.
Meteorological observations at Albany, 387; in the county of Maine, 428; South Carolina, 576, 577.
Michaud, a French botanist residing in South Carolina, 589.
Michillimakkinak, an important place for the fur trade, 327, 328.
Middleton, account of the town of, 520; exports, ibid; bank, ibid.
Middletown, situation of, 48; corn and meal-trade of the place, 49.
Miller, Rachel, a votary and companion of Jemima Wilkinson, 112.
Minerals, [illegible] of the, between Oswego and Albany, 366; between Saratoga and Albany, 380; on the coast of Massachusetts, New Hampshire and Maine, 539, 540, 541.
Mohawk river, account of the navigation of,
Money, love of, prevalent in the United States, 65, 129; its principal causes, 66.
Montreal, account of, 315.
Morrisville, town of, 550.
Mountains, Blue, account of the, 57.
Monatmonis, an Indian village, 155.
Mules, considerable trade with, carried on in the United States, 278.

N.

Navigation, sums raised by a lottery for inland, 10.
Newark, situation of the town of, 254; the only newspaper in Upper Canada, printed there, 264; has no church, 265.
Newark, one of the finest villages in America, 545; the usual stage between Philadelphia and New York, ibid.; famous for its cyder, ib.; and extensive shoe-manufactories, 546.
New Bedford, township of, 43[illegible]; its exports and ship-building, 438.
New Bedford, part of, 491, 492; its trade and shipping, 492.
Newbury, account of the port of, 472.
Newcastle, township of, 452.
New City, account of the town of, 369, 370, 379.
Newhaven, account of the town of, 521; its trade and shipping, 522; exports, ib.; bank, 523; college, 524; the freedom of the town conferred upon the author, 536.
Newport, account of the town of, 497; its population, 498; trade, ibid; buildings, 499.
Newtown, situation of, 102.
Niagara, description of the cataract of, 218; should be viewed from Tablerock, 222.
Niagara, Fort, account of, 257; has been surrendered up to the United States, ibid.
Niagara, Lake and River, 253; abound with fish, ibid.
Nicholson, account of the iron-works, button-manufactory and glasshouse of Mr. 4.
Nicholson's bank of one million of acres of land, 88.
Nobleborough, account of the township of, 4[illegible]2.

Nootka Sound, ſituation of, 414; fur-trade of the inhabitants, ibid.
Norris, ſettlement of Mr. 123.
Norriſtown, ſituation and buildings of, 13; priſon, ibid.; why the priſoners attempt not to eſcape, 14.
Northampton, deſcription of the town of, 396; capital of the county of Hampſhire, ibid.
Northumberland, account of the county of, 72.
Northumberland, town of, 69; delightfully ſituated on the Suſquehannah, ibid.; conſiſts chiefly of log-houſes, 70; political ſentiments of the inhabitants, 73; the reſidence of Dr. Prieſtley, ibid.
Northweal company, when formed, 326; by whom, ibid.
North Yarmouth, account of the town of, 458.
Norwich, bank of, 514; population, 515.
Nunneries in Lower Canada, account of the, 317.

O.

Oats, price of, about Tioga, 99; in the townſhip of Newtown, 103; at Painted Poſt, 107; in the county of Maine, 428.
Oneida Indians, enjoy an annuity from the ſtate of New York, 352.
Oneida, Lake, account of, 351.
Oneida reſervation, ſold to the ſtate of New York, 352.
Onondago cutter, burthen of the, 271; the author embarks for Kingſton on board this cutter, ibid; is commanded by Lieutenant Earl, 273.
Opinions, on the political, prevailing in America, 65.
Oſwego Fort, account of, 300, 311; deſertion prevalent among the garriſon, 303; departure from, 337.
Oſwego, river, navigation of, 338; falls, 340, 341.
Otters, where found in America, 415.
Otter-ſkins, price of, on the weſtern coaſts of America, 415; in Canton, ibid.
Oxen, price of a yoke of, about Old Shuſhequen, 198; at Painted Poſt, 107; in Geneſſee, 121; Kingſton, 282; county of Maine, 428.

P.

Pachiomming, Creek, 17.
Painted Poſt, account of the town of, 106.
Paper money, univerſally received in Upper Canada, 217.
Parker, 'Squire, a votary and companion of Jemima Wilkinſon, 116; aſſumed the name of Prophet Elijah, 117.
Parr, Captain, commanding officer in Kingſton, 287.
Peace, how concluded by the Indians, 182.
Pearl aſh, method of preparing, 386.
Peltry, fine, what is called ſo, 325; mixed, ib.; fineſt, where collected, ibid; value thereof, 329; amount thereof exported from Canada in 1786, 333.
Penobſcot, account of the bay of, 429; ſhipbuilding, 430.
Penobſcot, the capital of the county of Hancock, 441; its trade and exports, ibid.
Peyſel, Conrad, founder of the order of Tunkers, 36.
Philadelphia, departure from, 2; country-houſes in the vicinity of, 3.
Phlyn, hiſtory of William, 212.
Phyſicians, their fees in the United States, 18; are ſcarce in the county of Maine, 448.
Pindaim, a negro, poſſeſſor of a plantation, 602.
Pine-barrens, in South Carolina, 589.
Pitt, eſtate of Mr. 150; its ſtock and produce, 151.
Pittsfield, account of the town of, 395.
Planks, price of, at Mac-Aliſter's mill, 56; in Northumberland, 71; at Williamſon's mill, 139; Dutchmill, 294.
Plaſter of Paris, mixed with the feed, 56.
Plymouth, population of the county of, 486.
Plymouth, account of the town of, 484; its trade and ſhipping, ibid; exports, 485.
Polony, Dr. of Charleſton, 585; has ready for the preſs a work on St. Domingo, ibid.
Poor-rates, unknown at Roxborough, 8; and in the diſtrict of Kingſton, 286; their amount in Montgomery, 15; in the ſtate of New York, 106; county of Ontario, ibid; county

county of Herkemer, 359; townſhip of Saratoga, 376.
Poplar, Italian, introduced into America, 47.
Portland, ſituation of, 459; deſcription of the town, ibid.; its trade and ſhipping, 461; exports, ibid.
Portſmouth, ſituation of, 468; the only harbour in New Hampſhire, ibid.; its trade and ſhipping, ibid.; ſhip-building, 469.
Potaſh-works in the United States, deſcription of, 384; manner of preparing the potaſh, 385; how ſold, 386.
Potter, eſtate of Mr. 124; his character, ibid.
Pottſgrove, country about, 19; account of the place, 20.
Pratt, Major, commandant of Fort Erie, 214.
Prieſtley, Dr. reſidence of, 74; his perſecution, ibid.; his occupation, &c. in America, ib.; buſied in the inſtitution of a college, 75.
Prieſtley, Joſeph, eldeſt ſon of Dr. Prieſtley, his induſtrious purſuits, 75.
Princetown, account of, 748; its college, ibid.
Pringle, eſtate of Mr. 599; a planter of extenſive knowledge, 601.
Proſpect, account of the townſhip of, 436, 437.
Proteſtant clergy, a ſeventh part of the lands in Upper Canada allotted to the ſupport of the, 265.
Providence, account of the town of, 497; its population, 498; trade, ib.; environs, 504; ſituation, ib.; manufactories, 505; ſhipping, 506; taxes, ib. 507.
Puddingſtone, large maſſes of, near Reading, 188.

Q.

Quebec, account of, 315.; ſeminary in that city, by whom kept, 318; how ſupported, ibid.; public library, 320.
Quinaboug, account of the cataract of, 514.

R.

Rattleſnake, deſcription of a, 173; bite not dangerous in the north of the United States, 174, 181; how cured, ibid; its ſlough dried and pulverized uſed as a cleanſer of the blood, ibid.; is much dreaded in South Carolina, 594; its bite more dangerous here than in the Northern States, ibid.; its uſual cure, 595.
Reading, town of, 24; its ſituation, ibid.; manufactories, 25; population, ibid.; litigiouſneſs of the inhabitants, ibid.; churches and miniſters, 26; indifference of the inhabitants in point of religion, ibid.; their public ſpirit, 27; corn-trade, 28.
Red Jacket, a celebrated warrior among the Seneca Indians, 148.
Renſſelaar, Van, Lieutenant Governor of New York, 388; generally called the patron, ib.
Rhode Iſland, deſcription of the ſtate of, 494, 495; cauſes of the poverty of the farmers, 496, 497; religious worſhip, 499; political opinions, ib. 506; population, ib.; bank, 509.
Rice, wild, 292.
Rice, culture of, in South Carolina, 587; in Lower Carolina, 619 to 624; improvements made in South Carolina, 596.
Rice ſwamps in South Carolina, 575; their diviſion into *tide-ſwamps* and *inland* ſwamps, ibid.; their price, 598.
Roads, neglected in Pennſylvania, 68.; how kept in repair in the diſtrict of Kingſton, 287.
Roberts, Captain, voyage to the South Sea and weſtern coaſt of America, 409; object of this voyage, made on board the Jefferſon, ibid. 110.
Robertſon, houſe and mill of Mr. 6.
Robinſon, eſtate of Benedix, 118; its produce, 120.
Roman Catholic religion, the eſtabliſhed church in Lower Canada, 317.
Rotterdam, account of the town of, 347.
Roxborough, county-rates and taxes at, 8.
Rum, uſe of, pernicious to the Indians, 252.
Rupelmonde, account of 602, 603.
Ruſh, William, eſtabliſhed the whale-fiſhery at Dunkirk, 492.
Ruſſel, Thomas, one of the wealthieſt merchants of America, 481.
Rye, price of, about Old Shuſhequen, 98; at Tioga, 99; in the diſtrict of Newtown, 103; at

at Painted Poft, 107, in Geneffee, 121; county of Maine, 128.

S.

Salem, account of the town of, 474; its trade, ibid.; fhipping, 475; capital of the county of Effex, 477; its manufactories, ibid.
Sandwich Iflands, account of the manners of the inhabitants of the, 414.
Santee canal, account of the, 631.
Saratoga, defcription of, 373; capture of an Englifh army under General Burgoyne, ib.; defcription of the Englifh and American camps, ibid.; medicinal fpring, 378.
Savannah, flave-trade of, 605; d'Eftaing's defeat near that town, 610.
Scituate, account of the townfhip of, 509.
Schipac Creek, 17.
Schift, quarze ores, near Lancafter, 43.
Schools, very fcarce in Pennfylvania, 98; and New York, 106; in Lower Canada, kept by nuns, 318; Maffachufetts, 406; in Connecticut, 529, 530; in South Carolina, 580.
Schreiber, Mr. founder of a large fettlement between Lake Ontario and Lake Oneida, 347.
Schultz, eftate of Colonel, 438.
Schuyler, General, his character and influence, 372, 373.
Schuyler, houfe of Mr. John, 373; fituated on the fpot, where General Burgoyne furrendered to General Gates, 474; his eftate, 375; character, 376; death, 377.
Schuylertown, fettlement of, 358.
Schuylertown, capital of the county of Herkemer, 359; its population, ibid.
Schuylkill, falls of the, 4; banks, 18; is to be joined with the Suatara by a canal, 48.
Seneca Lake, 122: its banks, 123; navigation of the lake, 124.
Seneca Indians, drefs and manners of the, 148; pay a vifit to Mr. Chipping, the American agent, ib.
Servants, great fcarcity of, in the United States and Canada, 254.
Settlers, firft operations of new, 58, 163.
Seward, Major, commandant of Fort Niagara, 258.
Shakers, defcription of the fociety called, 389; their fettlement in Lebanon, ib.; their religion and worfhip, 391; drefs, ibid.; garden, 393; hiftory of the fociety, 394.
Shefhequen, New, town of, 98.
Ship-building, price of, in Albany, 369; in the townfhip of Belfaft, 440; on St. George's River, 424, 425, 427.
Simcoe, General, Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, 229; why he accepted that place, ibid.; his plan for fettling and peopling Upper Canada, ibid. 231, 275; his project of removing the feat of government to the banks of the river La Franche or Thames, 230; his maxims of government, 233; opinion on the fur-trade, 233, 234; plan of military operations, 235, 240; projects and views, 235; mifcalculations, 239; fentiments in regard to the United States, 240; receives a vifit of Indians, 250, 253; his project of giving a half civilization to the Indian tribes, 251; vifits an Indian village, 266; his fpeech on that occafion, ibid.
Skenectady, account of the town of, 364; its fituation and trade, 365; population, ibid.
Skuyl, hiftory of James, 210.
Slaves, on the condition of, in the State of New York, 376.
Slave-trade, carried on by the town of Providence, 505, 506; by Connecticut, 531; Jerfey, 543, 544; South Carolina, 464 to 566; at Savannah, 605.
Smith, Lieutenant-Colonel, of the fifth regiment, 254; his houfe at Newark, ibid.; is clearing five hundred acres land, ibid.
Snakeroot, the juice of, a fpecific remedy againft the bite of the rattle-fnake, 143.
Sorrel, river, account of the, 323.
South Sea, voyage of Captain Robert to the, 410.
Spanifh poffeffions in North America, account of the, 611.
Specie, fcarce in Upper Canada, 216.
Speculation in land, very profitable in the United States, 72, 144.
Springmill, account of, 10.
Spruce-fir, peculiarly fit for fhip-building, 433.

Squawhill, an Indian village, 155.
Starret, eftate of Colonel, 102.
Steward, Mr. curate of Kingfton, 284; how he leafed out his lands, 285.
Stillwater, defcription of the townfhip of, 377.
Stockfifh, large quantities of, furnifhed by the coaft of Maffachufetts and the diftrict of Maine, 418.
Store, Captain, defcription of his mill, called Dutchmill, 293.
Suatara river, account of the, 49.
Sumac, grows in great plenty about New London, 512; its preparation for the purpofes of dying, ibid.
Sunbury, town of, 63; its fituation on the Sufquehannah, ibid.
Suppers in America, of what they generally confift, 62, 104.
Surgeons, numerous in the diftrict of Providence, 18; their fees, ibid.; are in fmall number in the diftrict of Kingfton, 286; and in the county of Maine, 448.
Sufquehannah, rapids of the river, 47; its banks, 48; navigation.

T.

Talafking, a celebrated Indian warrior, 608; his character, 609.
Taxes, account of the, in Montgomery, 14; diftrict of Providence, 17; Reading, 27, county of Dauphin, 53; State of New York, 105; county of Herkemer, 359; townfhip of Saratoga, 376; Marlborough, 399; Maffachufetts, 406; county of Maine, 447, at Bofton, 480; in Connecticut, 528.
Ternay, monument erected to the Chevalier de, 500.
Thuja, fields bordered with, 10.
Thatcher, character of Mr. 462, 463.
Thomaftown, in the county of Lincoln, account of, 452.
Thompfon, Juftice, defcription of his eftate, 378.
Three Rivers Point, account of, 343.
Tioga, town and river of, 99; its trade hurt by that of Afylum, ibid.
Tioga, fon of General Simcoe, named fo by the Mohawks, 253.
Tonowanté, account of the Indian village of, 172.
Touzy, an Englifh clergyman in Quebec, 315; occupied in clearing about feven thoufand acres of land, ibid.
Trap, account of the village of, 17.
Treaty of commerce between Great Britain and the United States, remarks on the, 381, 408, 470, 485, 544, 559.
Trees, fpecies of, between Lancafter and Maytown, 46; between Harrifburg and Sunbury, 63; about Loyalfock and Afylum, 95; in the diftrict of Watkinftown, 145; Upper Canada, 312; townfhip of Saratoga, 380; county of Maine, 542; South Carolina, 588, 589; in Florida, 613.
Trenton, account of, 549.
Troy, defcription of, 369, 370, 379.
Trumbul, member of the Congrefs, 516; brother of the painter of that name, ibid.
Tulpechorken creek, 62.
Tunkers, order of, 35; doctrines and hiftory of the order, ibid.
Turkey buzzard, a very ufeful bird in South Carolina, 537.
Turnips, how cultivated at Angelico, 33.

U.

Union College, defcription of, 365.
United States, policy of the, 234.

V.

Vanderkamp, farm of Mr. 351.
Vapour-baths, how made by the Indians, 180.
Vatines, eftate of Mr. de, 349; his character, ibid.; his attachment to France, 350; his hiftory, ibid.

W.

Waitahú, one of the Marquefa Iflands, 44; account of its inhabitants, ibid.
Waldoborough, account of the diftrict of, 450.
Waldopatent, a large eftate, belonging to General Knox, 521; for a great part ufurped by numerous fetlers, 422, 423.

Wampum, a ſort of ſhells, 179; circulate as money among the Indians, 180; ſerve to draw up records, 184.
Warren, monument erected at Boſton in memory of the late General, 476.
Warren, General, author of a manuſcript hiſtory of the American revolution, 485.
Warren, account of the port of, 503.
Waſhington, General, a diſtant relation of the late Preſident, 595; one of the moſt opulent planters, ibid.; account of his rice-ſwamps, culture of rice, and rice-mill, ib. 596; tranſmits rice direct to England, 598.
Waterford, population of the county of, 467.
Water rattle-ſnake, account of the, 600.
Watkinſtown, diſtrict of, 144.
Watworth, Captain, eſtate of, 151 to 153.
Wayne, army of General, 44, 183.
Whale-fiſhery, account of the the, 488 to 492.
Wheat, price of, at Robertſon's, 6; at Angelico, 34; about old Sheſhequen, 98; at Tioga, 99; in the diſtrict of Newtown, 103; at Painted Poſt, 107; in Geneſſee, 121; Watkinſtown, 145; in the diſtrict of Canadaqua, 147; near Fortymile Creek, 259; in the diſtrict of Kingſton, 284; in the county of Maine, 428; near Portſmouth, 469.
Whiſky, diſtilled from rye, 56; from cyder, ib.; its price at Mac-Aliſter's, ib.; in the county of Dauphin, ibid.; mixed with water, the common drink in America, 68; diſtilleries in the diſtrict of Newtown, 103; chief object of the trade of the Indians, 162.
White-horſe Inn, account of the, 22.
Wilkſbarre, account of, 82; capital of the county of Lucerne, ibid.
Wilkinſon, Jemima, leader of a ſect of Quakers, 110; hiſtory of Jeruſalem, her eſtabliſhment, between Lake Seneca and Crooked Lake, 111; deſcription of her meeting, 112; her doctrines, 113; her houſe, ibid.; her hypocriſy, ibid.; her dreſs, 115; her way of living, ibid.; her policy, 116; her attachment to 'Squire Parker, ibid.
Williams, family, in Marlborough, 398.
Williamſburg, deſcription of, 157.
Williamſon, extenſive ſettlement of Captain, in Geneſſee, 128; his plan and ſyſtem, 129, 130; great profits, 131; terms of payment, 133; works at Great Sodus, 137; private character, ibid.
Wiſcaſſet, the firſt trading place in the county of Maine, 453; its ſituation, ibid.; ſhipping and trade, 454; exports, ibid.
Women, on the character of French, 383.
Woodbridge, account of the village of, 547.
Wood Creek, deſcription of, 352, 353.
Wood-pigeons, very numerous in the county of Maine, 542.
Wyaluſing, village of, 84.
Wyaluſing Creek, 84.

Y.

York, population of the county of, 465.
York, deſcription of the town of, 268; intended as the centre of the naval force on Lake Ontario, ibid.; an unhealthy place, 278.